

















ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01125 9469

GENEALOGY

974.701

M76H







1772

HISTORY  
OF  
MONTGOMERY

AND

FULTON

COUNTIES, N. Y.,

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS DESCRIPTIVE OF SCENERY,

*Private Residences,*

Public Buildings, Fine Blocks, and Important Manufactories,

FROM ORIGINAL SKETCHES BY ARTISTS OF THE HIGHEST ABILITY;

AND

PORTRAITS OF OLD PIONEERS AND PROMINENT RESIDENTS.

NEW YORK:

F. W. BEERS & CO.,

36 VESEY STREET.

1878







## INTRODUCTORY.

To one whose own neighborhood has been the theatre of events prominent in the nation's annals, the history of those events is the most interesting of all history. To the intrinsic fascination of stirring incidents is added the charm of their having occurred on familiar ground. The river is more than a volume of water irrigating its banks and turning millwheels—more than a blue ribbon woven into the green vesture of the earth—to one who knows how it has dictated the course of events along its valley for centuries, determining the location, first of the Indian's castle and then of the white man's village; the line, first of the red warrior's trail and finally of the four-tracked railway; at one time the site of the farmer's clearing and again that of the frontier fortress; now the route of an army's march and anon that of a nation's domestic commerce. The road that has been traveled unthinkingly for years is invested with a new interest if found to have followed an Indian trail. The field where one has harvested but grain or fruit for many a season brings forth a crop of associations and ideas when it is understood that it was the scene of one of those sanguinary conflicts in which the land was redeemed from savagery, the character of its civilization determined and its independence secured. The people will look with a heightened and more intelligent interest upon ancient buildings in their midst, already venerated by them they hardly know why, when they read the authentic record of events with which these monuments of the past are associated. The annals of a region so famous in legend and record as that of which these pages treat give it a new and powerful element of interest for its inhabitants, and strengthen that miniature but admirable patriotism which consists in the love of one's own locality.

Where such a series of events as we have hinted at has unfolded itself within the boundaries of a county, the history of that county is in some sense an epitome of history in general. In this view, the territory whose annals are presented in this volume, is very notable. Within it, in the course of time, the beginning and successive stages of civilization have been illustrated with singular completeness. Here the aboriginal race has peopled the primeval forest and has disappeared before the Teuton, and the Celt after a conflict, marked by every tragic incident. The forest itself has given way before the advance of civilized life, and a race with traditions of law, learning and religion has here embodied them in forms of its liking. The people of this region with their fellow colonists, having settled

the first problems of their novel situation, had in time to reform the government of a continent; and in the great struggle for independence a disproportionate share of stirring events occurring within the limits of Montgomery and Fulton counties made them forever historic ground. Under the beneficent auspices of freedom, the great resources of this region have been developed, and clearings have become populous towns, and settlements thriving villages. By the ordinance of Nature the most practicable pathway between East and West leads through the valley of the Mohawk, and side by side with that storied stream, in its passes through the Montgomery hills, run the greatest canal and the greatest railway of the continent, separated only by the rich meadows through which the river winds.

Under the sway of cause and effect historic events cannot stand alone, they form an unbroken chain. The history of so limited a territory as a county in New York has its roots not only in remote times, but in distant lands, and cannot be justly written without going far beyond the county limits for some of its most essential facts. Nor can such a county history be understood in its due relation and significance without a historical review of at least the State in which the county is a part; hence we feel that in giving such an outline we have been more faithful to the main purpose of the work, while we have added an element of independent interest and value.

In the preparation of this volume the standard works embracing the history of the Mohawk valley have been consulted, beside many original sources of information. Among those who have furnished the publishers with valuable material, they would acknowledge special obligations to Mr. J. R. Simms, of Fort Plain; Col. Simeon Sammons; David Cady, of Amsterdam; W. H. Shaw, of Mayfield; Rev. Wm. B. Van Benschoten, of Ephratah; Hon. Isaac R. Rosa, of Broadalbin; Hon. John Bowditch, Judge Daniel Spraker and F. P. Moulton, of the town of Root, Montgomery county; Pythagoras Wetmore, of Canajoharie; Abram Van Horne, of Mill Point; Rev. Wm. N. Irish, D.D., of Amsterdam; and Rev. C. C. Edmunds, of Johnstown; the last two of whom furnished the histories of the Episcopal churches of which they are rectors. Several persons who have been earnestly applied to have withheld or neglected to furnish information which they could best impart, and perhaps they only, and which would have contributed to the perfection of this work.



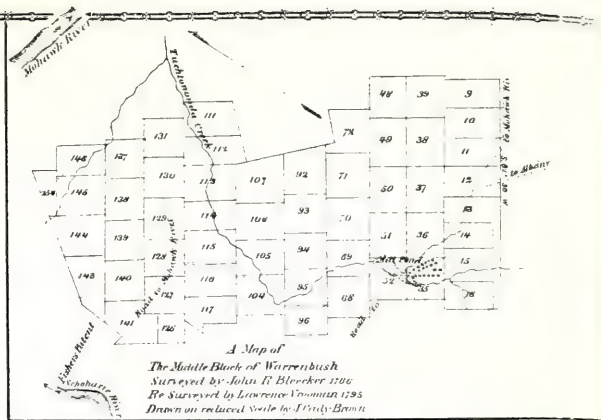




1st Land Parents  
Issued in Florida Mount Co. NY  
J. C. B.

John P. Housh  
Chas. Williams  
Warren Bush  
John Williams  
Henry Cady  
Williams Cady Jr.

Mohawk River  
Dutchess River  
Dutchess County  
Dutchess County



*A Map of  
The Middle Block of Warrenbush  
Surveyed by John R. Blocker 1786  
Re Surveyed by Lawrence Dorman 1795  
Drawn on reduced scale by Emily Bann*









# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

### STATE HISTORY.

CHAPTER I.	
The Aborigines of America—Earliest Explorations and Discoveries in the New World, . . . . .	7, 8
CHAPTER II.	
Rival Claims of the English and Dutch to the Territory of New York, . . . . .	8-10
CHAPTER III.	
French and Indian Wars—Discussions in the Colonial Government—Capture and Execution of Leisler, . . . . .	10, 11
CHAPTER IV.	
Count Frontenac's Campaigns—Prevalence of Piracy—Misgovernment of New York—French Trading and Military Posts, . . . . .	11, 12
CHAPTER V.	
The Alleged Plot to Burn New York—French and English Hostilities—The Contest for the Ohio Valley, . . . . .	12, 13
CHAPTER VI.	
The Results of Four English Expeditions against the French—Montcalm's successful Campaigns, . . . . .	13-15
CHAPTER VII.	
The Extinction of French Power in America—The New York Judiciary—International Contentions, . . . . .	15, 16
CHAPTER VIII.	
The Approach of the Revolution—Patriotic Attitude of New York—The First Battle Fought in 1775, . . . . .	16-18
CHAPTER IX.	
The Boston Tea Party—Meeting of the Continental Congress—The Battle of Lexington—Canada Invaded, . . . . .	18, 19
CHAPTER X.	
Hostilities Transferred to New York—The Battle of Long Island—Burgoyne's Invasion from Canada, . . . . .	19-21
CHAPTER XI.	
The Battle of Brimston—St. Leger's Failure at Oriskany and Fort Schuyler—Burgoyne's Defeat and Surrender, . . . . .	21-23
CHAPTER XII.	
Sir Henry Clinton's Hudson River Campaign—France Recognizes the United States—Wars with the Indians, . . . . .	23-24
CHAPTER XIII.	
Arnold's Treachery—Close of the Revolution—Adoption of the Constitution—Internal Improvements, . . . . .	24-26
CHAPTER XIV.	
Causes of the Last War with Great Britain—Expeditions Against Canada—Hostilities Along the Border, . . . . .	26-28
CHAPTER XV.	
The Erie Canal and Central Railroad—The Anti-Masonic Uprising—The State Administration—New York in the Civil War, . . . . .	28-30

### MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.	
The Five Nations—Their Traditions of their Origin—Iroquois Customs, . . . . .	31, 32
CHAPTER II.	
The Mohawks and their Wars with the French—First Council in their Country—Their Customs, . . . . .	32-34
CHAPTER III.	
Circumstances of the Palatine Immigration—The German Settlements on the Hudson and the Mohawk, . . . . .	34, 35
CHAPTER IV.	
The Construction of Fort Hunter—First Settlements—Sir William Johnson's Career—The Burnt-Field Massacre, . . . . .	35-37
CHAPTER V.	
The Mohawk Valley in 1757—Growth of Population—Civilizing the Savages—Creation of Tryon County, . . . . .	37-39
CHAPTER VI.	
Tryon County on the Eve of the Revolution—The Johnsons—Patriotic Gatherings and Exercises, . . . . .	39, 40
CHAPTER VII.	
Patriotic Action of the Palatine District Committee—The County Committee to Guy Johnson—His suspicious Course, . . . . .	41-43
CHAPTER VIII.	
The Six Nations Abandoned from the Colonies by Guy Johnson—Hostile Attitude of Sir John Johnson, . . . . .	43-44
CHAPTER IX.	
Schuyler's Expedition to Johnston and Disarmament of the Tories—The Flight of Sir John Johnson, . . . . .	44-46
CHAPTER X.	
The Militia Organization—Alarm Due on the Approach of Burgoyne and St. Leger—Fort Schuyler Invested, . . . . .	46-48

CHAPTER XI.	
St. Leger's Siege of Fort Schuyler and the Battle of Oriskany—Roster of the Latter, . . . . .	48-51
CHAPTER XII.	
A Fruitless Council with the Iroquois at Johnston—Indian Hostilities—Sir John Johnson's First Raid, . . . . .	51-53
CHAPTER XIII.	
Sufferings of the Mohawk Valley Patriots—Brant's Descent on Canajoharie—The Second Raid of Sir John Johnson, . . . . .	53-55
CHAPTER XIV.	
Dortader's Raid on Currytown, and the consequent Fighting—The Foray of Ross and Butler—Death of the Latter, . . . . .	55-57
CHAPTER XV.	
Peace on the Mohawk—Results of the War—The naming and successive Boundaries of Montgomery County, . . . . .	57, 58
CHAPTER XVI.	
Immigration from New England—Pioneer Life—New Roads and Bridges—Staging on the Mohawk Turnpike, . . . . .	58-60
CHAPTER XVII.	
The Mohawk River—Its Improvement as a Highway by the Inland Lock Navigation Company, . . . . .	50, 61
CHAPTER XVIII.	
Montgomery County in the War of 1812—The Militia System—How the Eleventh Brigade went to War, . . . . .	61-63
CHAPTER XIX.	
The Construction and Enlargement of the Erie Canal—An Incident of Lafayette's Tour, . . . . .	63, 64
CHAPTER XX.	
Early Railroadings in the Mohawk Valley—The Utica and Schenectady and New York Central Lines, . . . . .	65, 66
CHAPTER XXI.	
Agriculture in Sir William Johnson's Times—History of the Montgomery County Agricultural Society, . . . . .	66-67
CHAPTER XXII.	
The Removal of the Court-House—Montgomery's Representatives in Congress and Legislature—County Institutions, . . . . .	67-70
CHAPTER XXIII.	
Original Land Grants in Montgomery County—Dimensions Arising from them—The Clarke Estate, . . . . .	70-74
CHAPTER XXIV.	
Features of the Geology and Physical Geography of Montgomery and Fulton Counties, . . . . .	74, 75
CHAPTER XXV.	
Montgomery County in the Civil War—History of the 115th New York Volunteer Infantry, . . . . .	75-84

#### TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

The Town of Amsterdam, . . . . .	83-87
The Village of Amsterdam, . . . . .	88-94
The Town of Canajoharie, . . . . .	95-99
The Village of Canajoharie, . . . . .	99-102
The Town of Charlotte, . . . . .	102-107
The Town of Florida, . . . . .	108-116
The Town of Fonda, . . . . .	117-121
Fultonville, . . . . .	122-123
The Town of Minden, . . . . .	126-131
Fort Plain, . . . . .	132-134
The Town of Mohawk, . . . . .	135-140
Fonda, . . . . .	141-143
The Town of Palatine, . . . . .	149-151
The Town of Root, . . . . .	163-166
The Town of St. Johnsville, . . . . .	171
The Village of St. Johnsville, . . . . .	172

### FULTON COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.	
Causes Leading to the Creation of the County—The Succession of Officers—Sundry County Institutions, . . . . .	173-175
CHAPTER II.	
Orison, Growth and Methods of the Glass and Mitten Manufacture of Fulton County, . . . . .	175-178
CHAPTER III.	
Fulton County's Record in the War for the Union—History of the 155th New York Volunteers, . . . . .	178-184
CHAPTER IV.	
The Record of Several Companies in which Fulton County Men Fought for the Nation, . . . . .	184-187

#### TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF FULTON COUNTY.

Johnstown Village, . . . . .	185, 700
Gloversville, . . . . .	201-206

The Town of Johnstown, . . . . .	208-210
The Town of Bleecker, . . . . .	211, 215
The Town of Broadbush, . . . . .	214-218
The Town of Canaan, . . . . .	220
The Town of Ephratah, . . . . .	221-224
The Town of Mayfield, . . . . .	225-229
The Town of Northampton, . . . . .	232-235
The Town of Oppenheim, . . . . .	237, 238
The Town of Perth, . . . . .	239, 240
The Town of Stratford, . . . . .	241

#### BIOGRAPHS.

Avery, Anson J., M.D., . . . . .	236
Baird, Jacob M., . . . . .	108
Baker, William F., . . . . .	236
Barney, Z. H., M. D., . . . . .	115
Blanchard, John, . . . . .	231
Blake, John F., M. D., . . . . .	236
Bottford, Amos S., . . . . .	518
Bowditch, Hon. John, . . . . .	167
Bowditch, Nathaniel, . . . . .	166
Bowditch, D. J., . . . . .	106
Bowler, William H., . . . . .	212
Boyer, Louis L., . . . . .	236
Brown, Col. John, . . . . .	154
Brower, William H., . . . . .	136
Brookway, Tildan, . . . . .	215
Bachman, John M., . . . . .	231
Burdick, John E., M. D., . . . . .	224
Bushy, Edwin, . . . . .	231
Bushnell, John, . . . . .	236
Butler, James P., . . . . .	100
Butter, Col. John, . . . . .	137
Cady, Geo. Daniel, . . . . .	106
Cady, David, . . . . .	114
Cady, John Watts, . . . . .	114
Cady, Jay, . . . . .	112
Christie, Edward, . . . . .	231
Close, Abraham H., . . . . .	230
Cozzen, William, . . . . .	229
Cramer, Solomon, . . . . .	238
Davis, William H., . . . . .	158
Davis, Hosea, . . . . .	106
Decker, Nicholas H., . . . . .	209
Derendord, Jacob, . . . . .	169
Derendord, William D., . . . . .	169
Dixon, Baltus W., . . . . .	210
Dorn, Mrs. Jeremiah, . . . . .	213
Denning, Hiram, . . . . .	213
Dempster, Rev. John, . . . . .	112
Deane, Eli, . . . . .	274
De Graff Family, . . . . .	6150
Dunn, Andrew, . . . . .	134
Dunkel, Harvey, . . . . .	102
Durfee, Abram, . . . . .	274
Fauling, John A., . . . . .	127
Ferguson, Sylvester, . . . . .	231
Fink, Andrew, . . . . .	153
Fonda, Daniel, . . . . .	137
Ford, Jellie, . . . . .	157
Foster, Daniel, . . . . .	151
Frey Family, . . . . .	231
Frank, Abram, . . . . .	230
Frank, Isaac, . . . . .	230
Germain, David, . . . . .	230
Gren, John, . . . . .	230
Hanson, Hon. John J., . . . . .	230
Hegeman, Moses, . . . . .	230
Hill, Rev. Nicholas, . . . . .	111
Hose, Francis, . . . . .	106
Howland, Harrison, . . . . .	230
Hobbs, Hon. J. Lurie, . . . . .	230
Hoski, Hiram, . . . . .	231
Jackson, Samuel, . . . . .	114
Jackson, William, . . . . .	231
Johnson, Sir William, . . . . .	188
Johnson, Mrs. Mary, . . . . .	231
Kennedy, David, . . . . .	230
Knap, James H., . . . . .	270
Lansing, Abram, . . . . .	231
Lansing, M. G. L., . . . . .	236
Lee, George W., . . . . .	236
Leak, M. G. L., . . . . .	236
Lobell, Nathan B., . . . . .	236
McKinlay, John, . . . . .	229
McKnight, John, . . . . .	230
Moore, Darius, . . . . .	166
Moulton, Hon. F. P., . . . . .	236
Murson, E. R., . . . . .	231
Nobell, Collins, . . . . .	229







BIOGRAPHIES—Continued.	
Upton, Darius S. M. D.,	256
Overbaugh, Nelson,	106
Page, Robert S.,	274
Paets, Hon. Isaac,	153
Parsons Family,	211
Patterson, John,	256
Peterson, Harvey,	251
Pearson, Moses,	180
Potter, Hon. Platt,	116
Riddle, Joseph,	251
Roberts, Jedediah,	250
Robertson, James,	219
Rooney, Thomas H.,	256
Ross, Isaac B.,	219
Ross, James F., jr.,	251
Ross, Elder John,	106
Sampson, Sampson,	144

Simmons, Jacob	141
Simmons, Frederick	142
Simmons, Thomas	142
Simmons, Col. Simon	142
Sims, Almon	147
Satterlee, Norman	235
Shanahan, James	143
Shaffer, Henry G.	235
Shaw, William H.	235
Shull Family	153
Simms, J. R.	121
Siecum, Aaron C.	121
Smith, William	166
Smith, George	166
Snow, Simon, M. D.	166
Spor, Joseph F.	166
Spraker Family	166
Spraker Family	166

Spraker Family	167
Spraker, Daniel, Jr.	167
Stearns, John H.	120
Sweet, Isaiah	120
Thomas, Henry C.	30
Vail, William	23
Van Arman, A. N.	23
Vandenburgh Hiram	23
Vanderberg, Peter	23
Vandenburgh, Benjamin B.	23
Van Dyke, Giles C.	123
Van Eyra, Peter	123
Vascher Family	167
Wagner, Hon. Webster	157
Washburn, Alfred B.	20
Wentz, John	20
Wood, Alice M. H. D.	23
Woodward, Walter D.	23

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

Arnell, James, Mojoharie, Residence,	following 102
Arndt, Alfred, Minden, Residence,	following 128
Bank, Mohawk River, Fonds,	following 161
Barnes, Levi G., Warehouse, Residence,	following 164
Bates, Eliza, Farm, Residence,	following 172
Bauder, B. Menden, Residence,	following 190
Bauder, D. G. Menden, Residence and Grounds,	following 139
Bask & Cory, Palatine Bridge, Order and Manufactory,	following 166
Bates, Eliza, Farm, Residence,	following 172
Bierbaier, L. Cananahite, Brewery,	following 190
Blake, Dr. J. F., Northville, Residence,	following 294
Branchard, John, Maryland, Residence	following 228
Brown, H. H., Farm, Residence and Grounds,	following 166
Brooklyn, T. F., Brookville, Residence,	following 166
Brown, H. T. F., Brookville, Residence,	preceeding 166
Brown & Beech, Palatine Bridge, Residence,	following 166
Brown, J. F., Fort Jackson, Lumber and Coal Yard,	following 112
Brown, J. H., Farm, Residence and Grounds,	following 166
Carr, A., Fort Plain, Residence and Grounds,	preceeding 128
Church, Ebenezer, Lutterbach, Palatine, Edifice,	preceeding 128
Church, U. Freyermeyer, Fort Centre, Edifice,	following 294
Coble, A. B., Mayfield, Edifice,	following 166
Cook, J. C., Palatine, Residence,	following 102
Courtnay, Wm., Residence,	following 92
Country House, Fond, Edifice,	following 92
Court House, Johnstown, Edifice,	following 112
Craig, C. Menden, Farm, Residence and Grounds,	following 166
Crause, S., Minerva, Residence,	preceeding 129
Davis, I. M. Fond, Residence,	following 166
Davis, John L., Mohawk, Residence,	following 142
Davis, W. H. B., Farm, Residence,	following 138
Decker, S. H., Mount Pleasant, Res. and Grounds,	following 166
Detrick, Alfred, Mohawk, Residence,	preceeding 149
Detrick, J. T., Amsterdam, Residence,	following 92
Dennis, Mrs. A. A., Rockwood, Residence,	following 149
Dennis, Mrs. A. A., Rockwood, Residence,	following 92
Dienelbergh, J., Currytown, Residence and Cem.,	following 169
Dillenbach, A. A., Palatine, Residence,	following 190
Dorn, E. J., Johnston, Residence,	following 266
Dorn, N. Johnston, Residence,	following 266
Dunlap, Mrs. A. Menden, House and Grounds,	following 166
Dunk, Andrew, Fort Plain, Residence,	following 138
Dunk, John Jr., J. Johnston, Manufactory,	following 112
Ecker, D. W., Amsterdam, Residence,	following 92
Eckstein, J. H., Farm, Residence and Grounds,	following 166
Everest, I. M., New York, Residence and Grounds,	following 121
Failing, J. A., Palatine Bridge, Residence,	following 154
Failing, J. A., Palatine, Homestead,	following 166
Failing, R. B., Palatine, Residence,	following 166
Fineholt, A., Cananahite, Residence,	following 126
Finkel, J. J., Rock, Residence,	following 166
Fish, F., Fultonville, Residence,	following 219
Fisher, John, Palatine, Residence,	preceeding 131
Fisher, J. M., Palatine, Residence and Grounds,	following 121
Fonds Hotel, Fonds,	following 142
Frank, David, Frank's Corner, Residence,	following 129
Fredrick, A. J., Johnston, Residence,	following 216
Fredrick, C. Menden, Residence,	following 166
Freeman, C. B. & C., Fultonville, Steam Mills,	preceeding 121
Fulmer, C. W., Palatine, Residence,	following 166
Getman, B., Ephrata, Residence,	preceeding 131
Hall, Robert, Minden, House and Grounds,	preceeding 131
Hall, Wm., Farm, Residence,	following 166
Hanson, Hm., J. J., Fultonville, Store,	following 292
Hees, A., Palatine Bridge, Residence,	following 90
Hopman, M., Mayfield, Residence,	following 216
Hoke, J. C., Cananahite, Residence,	following 92
Homer, J. S., Johnston, House,	following 292
Houck, Jacob, Fonds, Residence,	following 114
Howard, Harrison, Mayfield, Residence,	following 216
Johnson, C. Menden, Residence,	following 166
Kaon, A. J., Fultonville, Residence,	preceeding 216
Kear, Joseph, New Center, Residence and Butchery,	preceeding 119
Kellogg, J., Amsterdam, Residence and Grounds,	following 94
Kellogg & Miller, Mayfield, Lumber Oil Works,	following 294
Kellogg & Miller, Mayfield, Residence,	following 94
Lee, O. W., Mayfield, Residence,	preceeding 216
Lighthall, R. D., Ephrata, Residence,	preceeding 121
Lape, J., Farm, Residence,	following 166

Attorney, C. W. V. Mohawk, Residence,	following 228
McCumpha, J., Amsterdam, Residence,	following 92
McClintre, M., Port Cent'r, Residence,	following 236
McVean, E. L., Johnston, Residence,	following 194
Maxwell, J. W., Johnston, Residence,	following 240
Mayler, M., Johnston, Residence,	following 248
Mayer, J. James A., Amsterdam, Residence and Grounds, following	94
Morrell P. S., Putnam, Residence,	following 194
Morris, J. R., B. R., Amsterdam, Residence,	following 194
Nellis, Abraham, Stillman, Residence and Grounds,	following 144
Nellis, J. D. & R., St. Johnsville, Residence,	following 92
Nellis, H. J. & C. A., Cananah, Residence,	following 96
Nellis & A. C., Cananah, Hotel,	following 96
North, J. W., Amsterdam, Residence and Factory,	following 194
Ostrom, fol. Stephen, Wm. Residence,	following 196
Parsons, H. Van, Kingston, Residence,	preceding 210
Phillips, A. C., Florida, Residence,	following 110
Polshek, A. L., Moudon, Residence,	following 240
Pratt, E. W., Johnston, Residence,	following 196
Purdie, John, Wm. Residence,	preceding 160
Purman & Talmidge, Genl. Residence and Mills,	following 118
Purman, V. A., Acworth, Residence and Store,	following 118
Purman, V. A., Acworth, Residence and Store,	following 118
Rescense, H. J., Narraville, Residence,	following 236
Roberts, J., Myfield, Residence,	preceding 122
Robison, C. H., Concordia, Hotel,	following 140
Rosen, J. A., Putnam, Residence,	preceding 142
Ross, S. A., Putnam, Residence,	following 198
Ross, Eder, J., Bartleson 4 Corners, Residence,	following 196
Sammone, C. S., Mohawk, Residence,	following 210
Sammone, M. S., Mohawk, Residence,	following 210
Schenck, Benjamin, Palatine, Homestead,	following 132
Schuyler, J. S., Glen, Residence,	following 198
Schuyler, J. S., Glen, Residence,	following 116
Schuyler, J. S., Glen, Residence,	following 228
Scott, James D., Johnston, Hotel,	following 240
Shanahan, James, Trues Hill, Residence,	following 146
Shaw, Capt. W. H., Myfield, Residence,	following 226
Shaw, D. W., Amsterdam, Residence,	following 20
Shaw, A. W., Amsterdam, Residence,	following 20
Silmer, H., Glen, Homestead,	preceding 122
Silmer, M. S., Glen, Residence,	preceding 122
Sitler, J. P., Glen, Residence,	preceding 132
Smith, A. S., Glen, Residence,	following 12
Smith, John, Minden, Residence and Grounds,	following 196
Smith, Moses, St. Johnsville, Residence,	following 172
Smith, Wm. S., Johnston, Residence and Grounds,	following 196
Spiller, J., Putnam, Residence,	following 132
Spraker, Daniel, Fonda, Residence,	following 132
Spraker, James, Palatine, Residence,	preceding 132
Spraker, James, Palatine, Residence,	following 132
Stoffel, J. T., Johnston, Residence,	following 196
Starn, A., Fultonville, Residence,	following 196
Starn, Jacob H., Fultonville, Residence,	following 196
Starn, John H., Glen, Residence,	preceding 132
Stearns, H. F., Glen, Residence and Farm, fol.	preceding 132
Stewart, J. W., Mel, Johnston, Residence,	following 222
Stewart, Mrs. W. J., Amsterdam, Residence,	following 80
Stewart, W. S., Openknich, Residence,	preceding 132
Stewart, Charles, Cananah, Store,	following 96
Stoll, H. B., Cananah, Residence,	following 96
Swick, J. H., West Port, Residence,	following 112
Talmidge & H. B. F., Fonda, Hotel and Blacksmith shop, following	160
Thompson, E. R., F. F., Fonda, Residence,	following 160
Thompson, E. R., F. F., Fonda, Residence,	following 160
Timmerman, Amsterdam, Residence,	following 112
Unkowitz, I., Zephraht, Residence,	preceding 132
Van Antwerp, J. & Son, Fultonville,	following 12
Van Liew, H. B., Fultonville, Residence and Brook, Residence,	following 112
Van Epps, J. C., Fultonville, Residence,	following 112
Van Epps, J. C., Boat, Residence,	following 112
Van Epps, Peter, Glen, Residence,	preceding 122
Van Hens, A. Glen, Residence,	preceding 160
Van Hens, A. Glen, Residence,	following 112
Van Wyk, Edwin, Boat, Residence,	following 112
Voster, H. P. F., Mohawk, Residence,	following 122
Waggoner, Mrs. A. A., Johnston, Residence,	following 122

Watrath, J. A., Fort Plain, Residence,	preceding 129
Warrman, Geo., Gloversville, Residence,	preceding 129
Warburton, A. B., Gloversville, Building,	following 295
Watts, Reuben, Mines, House and Grounds,	following 140
Wemyss, B., Mohawk, Residence,	preceding 141
Wemp, E. E., Samsonville, Residence and Mill,	following 141
Weyss, Jacob, Minden, Residence and Grounds,	preceding 141
Wing, R., Glen, Residence,	following 142
Winning, H., Fort Plain, Tannery,	preceding 142
Wood, O. G., Gloversville, Marble Works,	following 204
Woodworth, W. L., Mayfield, Residence,	preceding 211
Yost, Hon. George, Fort Plain, Residence,	following 141
Young, N., Minden,	preceding 142
Zimmer, W. W., Minden, Residence,	following 150
Zoller, J. A., Minden, Residence,	following 150
Zoller, J. A., Fort Plain, Residence,	following 151
Zoller House, Fort Plain, Hotel,	preceding 151
Zoller, S., Minden,	preceding 151
<b>PORTRAITS.</b>	
Bowditch, Hon. John, Rural Grove,	167
Brooklyn, T., Broadland	167
Cook, C. L., Palestine,	168
Davis, J. L., Fondra,	169
Davis, L. M., Fondra,	170
Davis, W. H., Palestine,	158
Decker, Mrs. W. H., Palestine,	158
Decker, N. H., Johnsonstown,	200
Decker, Mrs. N. H., Johnsonstown,	200
DeGraft, A., Mohawk,	219
DeGraft, Howard,	219
DeGraft, J. D.,	219
DeGraft, Mrs. J.,	219
DeGraft, H. J., Root,	156
DeGraft, J., Root,	156
DeGraft, W. B.,	156
Dorn, S., Johnsonstown,	168
Dorn, Mrs., Johnsonstown,	168
Hunkel, H., Canastota,	168
Dunn, A., Fort Plain,	168
Falling, J. A., Palestine Bridge,	168
Frederick, A., Kew's Corn,	168
Freeman, C. B., Faltville,	168
Hanson, J. J.,	168
Hewland, F. P., Mayfield,	168
Hewland, F. P., Faltville,	168
Maxwell, J., Amsterdam,	168
Phillips, C., Florida,	219
Robertson, James,	219
Ross, J. J.,	219
Ross, Charles, Gloversville,	219
Ross, Scott S., Gloversville,	219
Ross, Elder John,	219
Ross, Mrs. John,	219
Sammons, Cal., Mohawk,	181
Schenck, H., Palestine Bridge,	181
Shanahan, James,	181
Shanahan, Mrs. James,	181
Shaw, W. B., Mayfield,	181
Shull, A. W., Palestine,	181
Silms, H.,	181
Silms, J.,	181
Sutton, L., Palestine Bridge,	181
Smith, John, Hallsville,	181
Snow, Simon, M. D.,	181
Spraker, Daniel, Fondra,	181
Spraker, Hon. David,	181
Spraker, George,	181
Spraker James, Palestine Bridge,	181
Spraker, Hon. Joseph, Palestine,	181
Spraker, Mrs. Joseph, Palestine,	181
Spraker, Jos.,	181
Spraker, Mrs. Jos.,	181
Spraker, Livingston,	181
Stam, J. H., Johnsonstown,	181
Van Es, P., John,	181
Wagner, Hon. W., Palestine Bridge,	181
Wagner, Mrs. W., Palestine Bridge,	181
Warrman, Geo.,	181
Zoller, John A., Fort Plain,	181







# GENERAL OUTLINE HISTORY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE AMERICAN ABORIGINES—DISCOVERIES BY EUROPEAN EXPLORERS—THE OPENING OF COLONIZATION AND TRADE.

The American Continent, in its natural features, presents a striking and diversified display of resources and grandeurs. With the Atlantic on the east, the Pacific on the west; its coasts indented with numerous gulfs and bays; intersected and drained by large rivers, of which the Mississippi and the Amazon exceed any other on the globe in length; and the St. Lawrence, leading into lakes, equal in extent to seas, it affords every facility for commerce; while its fertile valleys and extensive plains are admirably adapted to agricultural pursuits, and its interior is stored with minerals of inestimable value. The magnificence of mountain scenery, the dashing flood and deafening roar of Niagara, the subterranean labyrinths of Mammoth Cave, are features of nature which fill the beholder with wonder and amazement. To what people were these resources offered and these grandeur presented in the dim ages of the past? With only the shadowy and uncertain light of tradition, little else than speculation can furnish anything like a beginning to the history of the aborigines of America. The ruins of cities and pyramids in Mexico and Central America, the numerous mounds so common in the valley of the Mississippi and scattered through the State of Ohio and Western New York, are monuments which point to a people more skilled in arts and farther advanced in civilization than the Indian found in occupancy when the first Europeans landed. Some of these mounds appear to have been erected for burial places, and others for defence. The remains of fortifications present evidence of mechanical skill, and no little display of the knowledge of engineering. Metallic implements of ingenious design and superior finish and finely wrought pottery, glazed and colored, equal to the best specimens of modern manufacture, have been found, showing a higher degree of mechanical skill than the Indian has ever been known to possess. Some of these remains have been found twenty feet or more below the surface, showing that they must have lain there many centuries. All the investigations of the antiquarian to discover by what people these mounds were erected, have ended in uncertainty. If these are the relics of a lost people, as many believe they are, it seems most probable that they were from Egypt. Their pyramids and skill in the arts, together with the fact that human bodies have been found preserved somewhat similar to Egyptian mummies, support this theory. At an early age the Egyptians, who were noted for their skill in navigation, sailed around Africa, and made many other voyages, in some of which they may have reached America. Aristotle, Plato and other ancient writers appear to have been aware of an extensive body of land in the West, speaking of it as an island greater than Europe or Africa. It is also supposed that the Egyptians may have reached America through Asia. It is related that an Asiatic people emigrated to Egypt and conquered the Mizraimites, who were then in possession; and that they became distinguished for their arts, built cities and erected gigantic pyramids, which still remain as evidence of their skill and power. The Mizraimites, smarting under their tyranny, rose against them, and after a long struggle succeeded in driving them out of the land. They retreated to the northeast, leaving mounds and walls as far as Siberia, as traces of their passage, and, it is thought, crossed Behring's strait, and eventually settled in the Mississippi valley and Mexico.

Leaving conjecture, in regard to the early inhabitants of this continent, it was found when first visited by the whites, that the Indians had long been

in possession. Their personal appearance, language and customs plainly indicated a distinct race. There were many points of difference among the various tribes, but in many respects they bore a resemblance to each other. The Aztecs of Mexico were found with a large and populous city, in which were temples and palaces, and well cultivated grounds; while in the more northern regions a village of rude huts and a small field of corn were about the only marks of occupancy. The traditions of the Indians are so dim and conflicting as to shed little light on their origin. They obtained a subsistence chiefly by hunting and fishing, and were continually engaged in bloody wars with each other. They had no written language; no letters with which their words could be represented; but to some extent they communicated their thoughts to one another by hieroglyphics; certain symbols denoted certain ideas, and these were either drawn or painted on skins or birch bark, or chiselled on rocks. By comparing their languages they were grouped into great families, some of which contained many tribes. Of these families the Algonquin was the largest, occupying about half of that portion of the United States east of the Mississippi river, together with a part of Canada. The Huron-Iroquois was the next in importance, occupying the greater part of the State of New York and the Canadian peninsula, formed by lakes Ontario, Erie and Huron. They have rapidly diminished in numbers from pestilence and wars with the advancing whites, until only fragments remain, and their aversion to civilization, and strong attachment to a wild mode of life make their fate—extinction—inevitable. The pioneer still advances; railroads are connecting ocean with ocean, and the war whoop is silenced by the screech of the locomotive as it sounds the death knell of the once proud lords of a continent.

The discovery of America was the most important event of modern times. For the honor of this discovery several claims have been presented. Welsh historians have awarded it to Modoc, a prince of Wales, who went to sea in the twelfth century and discovered land far to the west, to which he made several voyages, but who with all his crew was finally lost. This claim is founded on tradition, however, and unsubstantiated. The Norwegians claim discovery and settlement on stronger evidence: Eric emigrated from Iceland to Greenland in 986, and formed a settlement. Leif, a son of Eric, embarked with a crew of men in the year 1000 on a voyage of discovery. He sailed to the southwest and discovered land, and sailing along the coast he finally entered a bay, where he remained through the winter, calling it Vineland. In 1007 Thorfinn sailed from Greenland to Vineland. An account of his voyage and history of the country is still extant. Other voyages were made, and the Antiquarian Society, after a careful examination of all the evidence, including the geography of the country described in these voyages, do not hesitate to locate this Vineland at the head of Narragansett bay in Rhode Island. These discoveries, however, were so ineffectual, that nothing was known in Europe of land beyond the ocean, until 1492, when Christopher Columbus, believing that India might be reached by sailing westward, was at his urgent solicitation despatched on a voyage of discovery by Ferdinand and Isabella, king and queen of Spain. He sailed from Palos, and after stopping at the Canaries, struck out upon the hitherto unknown ocean, discovering first one of the Bahama islands; then proceeding towards the south he discovered Cuba and Hayti and returned to Spain, thus opening a highway over the trackless Atlantic. He made other voyages, and in 1498 discovered the continent near the mouth of the Orinoco river. The discovery of land in the west promised large profits and excited maritime enterprise throughout Europe. Henry VII. commissioned John Cabot, a Venetian, in 1497, to sail on a voyage of discovery,







and take possession of new lands in the name of England. Sailing westward, in company with his son Sebastian, he discovered Newfoundland, and while off the coast of Labrador saw the main-land of North America. The next year Sebastian set sail to discover a northwest passage to China. The frozen regions at the north compelled him to change his course, and sailing towards the south, he visited various points along the coast as far as Albemarle sound, taking possession of the whole region for the Crown of England. John Verazzani, a Florentine in the service of Francis I. of France, arrived on the coast of North Carolina in 1524, and sailed south as far as Georgia. Turning north, he explored the coast to about 41° north latitude, and entered a harbor, which from his description, is believed to have been New York Bay, where he remained about fifteen days, and it is supposed that his crew were the first Europeans that landed on the soil of New York. He proceeded north as far as Labrador, giving the name of New France to the whole country, which was afterward confined to Canada.

Henry Hudson, an English navigator, having failed in two expeditions to discover a passage to the East Indies, for a company of London merchants, by sailing westward, offered his services in 1609 to the Dutch East India Company of Holland, which was formed the preceding year for traffic and colonization. He left Amsterdam on the 4th of April with a small ship and a crew of about twenty English and Dutch sailors, and arrived on the American coast near Portland in Maine, whence he proceeded south along the shore to the entrance of Chesapeake Bay. From this point he returned northward, discovered and entered Delaware Bay, and on the 3d of September anchored at Sandy Hook. From here he proceeded up New York Bay, sending his boats to the Jersey shore and receiving on board the natives, who came in great numbers to traffic. On the 12th he entered the river which bears his name, and ascended it to a point a little above where the city of Hudson now stands, having been frequently visited on the way by the Indians, who came to traffic, bringing maize, tobacco and other products native to the country. To them he imparted a knowledge of the effects of rum, to the drinking of which in later years they became greatly addicted. Not considering it safe to proceed farther with his ship, he sent a boat with a part of his crew to explore the river higher up. It is supposed that they went a little above Albany. On the 23d he commenced to descend the river, and when a little below the Highlands, the Indians made several attempts to attack his crew, who, in repulsing their attacks, shot ten or twelve of their number. Descending into the bay he immediately sailed for Europe. The following year he made a voyage for the discovery of a northwest passage to India, and discovered and entered the bay which bears his name. Continuing his search too long, he was compelled to remain through the winter. In the spring, part of his crew mutinied, and put him in a boat, together with his son and seven others, and left them to perish. In 1607, Samuel Champlain, a French navigator, ascended the St. Lawrence river, exploring its tributaries; and on the 4th of July discovered the lake which bears his name. Hence the three nations, Holland, France and England, founding their titles upon discovery, claimed ownership in a region, a part of which lies within the limits of the State of New York.

The accounts given by Hudson of his discoveries stimulated the Dutch to avail themselves of the advantages that might be gained by trading with the Indians, and accordingly in the following year another vessel was sent out to engage in the fur trade on the banks of the river he had discovered.

In 1612 two more vessels were fitted out by Hendrick Christensen and Adrian Block, which were soon followed by others. The fur trade proving successful, Christensen was appointed agent of the traffic, and Manhattan Island made the chief depot. He erected a small fort and a few rude buildings at the southern extremity of the island, calling the place New Amsterdam. The island was covered with giant forest trees and dense thickets, which served as hiding places for reptiles and wild beasts. In 1614 the States General granted a charter to the merchants engaged in these expeditions, conferring the exclusive right of trade in this new territory between the 40th and 45th parallels of north latitude for four years, and giving the name of New Netherlands to the whole region. The trade flourished, and had become so profitable, that at the expiration of the charter the States General refused to renew it, giving instead a special license for its temporary continuance.

In the meantime the surrounding country was being explored. Adrian Block had passed up the East river, Long Island sound and Connecticut river, and into the bays and along the islands eastward to Cape Cod. Corneliusen Jacobsen May had explored the southern coast of Long Island and southward to Delaware Bay, while Hendrick Christensen had ascended

the Hudson river to Castle Island, a few miles below Albany, where he had established a trading post and erected a small fort. This fort was so much damaged by a flood, that it was removed to the Normans-kill, a little below. Here a council was held between the chiefs and warriors of the Five Nations and the representatives of the New Netherlands, and a treaty of alliance and peace was formed.

In 1620 James I. granted to Ferdinando Gorges and his commercial associates all the land between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of north latitude, and extending from ocean to ocean. Captain Derner, in the service of Gorges, appeared at Manhattan, and laid claim to all the territory occupied by the Dutch. The English ambassador at the Dutch capital had been instructed to remonstrate against Dutch intrusion, but, it seems, without effect; for in 1621 the States General granted a new charter to the Dutch West India Company, an armed mercantile association, giving them exclusive jurisdiction over the province of New Netherlands for twenty years, with power to appoint governors, subject to the approval of the States; to colonize the territory and administer justice. The executive management was intrusted to a board of directors, distributed through five separate chambers in the cities of Holland. The charge of the province had been assigned to the Amsterdam Chamber, which sent out a vessel in 1623, under the direction of Captain May and Adrien Jorissen Tienpont, with thirty families for colonization. A portion of these settled on the Connecticut river, and others as far up the Hudson as the present city of Albany, where they built Fort Orange. A fort was also erected on the Delaware river, near Gloucester, and called Fort Nassau. Their number was shortly after augmented by other accessions, and colonization fairly commenced. In May, 1626, Peter Minuit arrived at New Netherlands as Director-General or Governor of the province. He purchased the whole of Manhattan Island of the Indians for trinkets of the value of \$24. Friendly courtesies were interchanged with the Plymouth colony, and a brisk and profitable trade in furs was carried on.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE DUTCH REGIME IN NEW YORK—RIVAL CLAIMS OF THE ENGLISH—THE LATTER PREVAIL.

To encourage immigration, in 1629 an ordinance was adopted, granting to any member of the company, who within four years should plant a colony of fifty persons, upwards of fifteen years old, the privilege of selecting a tract of land sixteen miles in length, on any navigable stream, and inland as far as he should choose, with the title of Patroon, denoting something lordly in rank and means. The Patroons on their part were to buy of the Indians the right to the lands selected, maintain a minister and school master, and pay duty on trade carried on by them, but the company reserved the exclusive right to the fur trade, which was becoming extensive, and attracting dealers from the banks of the St. Lawrence. Several availed themselves of this privilege, among whom were Michael Pauw and Killian Van Rensselaer, the former securing Staten Island and a large tract on the Jersey shore, and the latter a large tract on the Hudson river, now the counties of Albany and Rensselaer. Although the Patroons were excluded in their charter by the company from participating in the fur trade, their interference brought on a controversy, and Minuit, who it was thought favored their pretensions, was recalled. The vessel in which he sailed was detained by the English authorities at Plymouth, on the charge that he had traded and obtained her cargo in territory subject to England, and thus the respective claims of the English and Dutch to the title of New Netherlands were again called in question. The Dutch relied on the discoveries made by Hudson, and their immediate occupation ratified by charter; and the English on the prior discovery by Cabot and the grant of James I. covering the territory. No final settlement being obtained, the question was deferred: and in April, 1633, Wouter Van Twiller arrived at New Amsterdam as the new Director-General, bringing with him Everardus Bogardus, a clergyman, Adam Roelandsen, the first schoolmaster to the colony, and a small military force, with which he subsequently made considerable display. Soon after assuming the government, he directed Jacob Van Corlaer to purchase a tract of land of the Indians on the Connecticut river, near the present city of Hartford. The English colonies earnestly remonstrated against this invasion of their territory, but without effect. The Plymouth colony secured a tract of the Indians at Windsor, and sent Lieutenant William Holmes with a force to







take possession and commence a settlement. Van Corlaer being unable to oppose them with any effect, Van Twiller sent a force of soldiers to disperse them. The courage of the Dutch commander forsook him on perceiving that they were prepared to meet him, and he refrained from trying to dislodge them. Better success, however, attended him in an expedition against the Virginia colonists. A band of these, under the lead of George Holmes, had taken possession of Fort Nassau on the Delaware river. Van Twiller immediately sent a force there, which captured and brought them as prisoners to Fort Amsterdam. During his administration, Jacob Eelkins, who had formerly been an agent for the company at Fort Orange, arrived at Manhattan as supercargo of an English vessel engaged in the fur trade. Van Twiller refused to let him proceed without a license from the company, which Eelkins declined to present; but claiming a right to trade with the Indians as an Englishman, to whom the territory belonged, he proceeded up the river to Fort Orange, in defiance of the Governor, and commenced trading with them. Van Twiller, in great indignation, dispatched a force after him, which took possession of his wares, and bringing his vessel back, sent it out to sea. He was so mindful of his own interests, that he became the wealthiest land-holder in the province. Vehemently passionate, he became involved in a bitter quarrel with Bogardus the clergyman, and with Van Dincklagen, a member of his council. The latter had very justly complained of his rapacity, for which he sent him a prisoner to Holland, on a charge of contumacy. His corruption and incompetency to govern becoming apparent, he was recalled, and William Kieft, in 1638, succeeded him, in the government of the colony.

The company in the following year obtained a new charter, limiting the Patrons to four miles on the rivers and eight inland. Other efforts were made to encourage immigration. Settlements were extending in all directions, and the province was rapidly filling with inhabitants. The Governor, however, instead of proving useful in promoting the prosperity of the colony with the opportunities presented, became involved in difficulties with the English settlements and the neighboring Indian tribes, which finally brought the colony to the verge of extirpation. By injudicious management and cruelty to the Indians, they were incited to revenge and relentless war on the whites. A robbery having been committed, a tribe of Indians, though innocent, were suspected; and Kieft sent an armed force against them, killing several of their number and destroying their property. The Indians retaliated for this unprovoked attack by murdering some settlers and burning their buildings. The chiefs refused to give satisfaction for these outrages, and Kieft resolved on a war against them. An Indian, whose uncle had been killed by the whites a number of years before, vowed revenge, and killed a Dutchman at Manhattan. Kieft sent a force against his tribe, with orders to exterminate them. Seeing their danger, they sued for peace. Before the terms of a treaty had been agreed upon, a warrior, who had been made drunk and then robbed by the whites, upon recovering his senses, killed two of the Dutch. Just at this time the River Indians, in a conflict with the Mohawks, were compelled to take refuge on the Hudson opposite Manhattan, and solicit protection from their enemies, but instead of its being granted, a party under the sanction of Kieft, and against the remonstrance of the best citizens, went over to massacre them. This wicked and inhuman outrage was perpetrated at midnight, and nearly a hundred of these helpless and unsuspecting fugitives were murdered or driven into the river to perish. A desperate and bloody war was the result. The neighboring tribes joined to avenge this outrage. The dwellings of the settlers were burned, their fields desolated, and themselves shot by their lurking foes. Their settlements were attacked in every direction, and terror, despair and death prevailed. Captain John Underhill, who had gained some notoriety in Indian warfare, was appointed to command their forces, and finally succeeded in bringing the Indians to submission, and in 1645 a treaty of peace was concluded. An earnest appeal was made for the recall of Kieft, who had been the cause of this calamitous war, which was favorably received, and Peter Stuyvesant, who was appointed to succeed him, took possession of the government May 17th, 1647. He had been in the service of the company as Director-General of Curaçoa. The controversy between the Dutch and English elements concerning arbitrators were appointed to adjust their claims. The eastern part of Long Island was assigned to the English. A line was specified for the boundary between the Connecticut and New Netherlands colonies, but it was unsatisfactory to the Dutch. In 1652 a municipal government was established for Manhattan, consisting of a revenue agent, to be appointed by the company, and two burgomasters and five inferior magistrates to be elected by the people,

and to have jurisdiction, except in capital cases. The Swedes since the early part of Kieft's administration had been encroaching upon the Dutch territory on the Delaware; and Stuyvesant, by order of the company, went against them with an armed force, recaptured the forts, and again resumed possession of the territory. While on this expedition, one of the Indians having been shot by a settler, the savages appeared at Manhattan in canoes, killed the offender, and crossing to the Jersey shore and Staten Island, began killing other settlers and destroying their property. Stuyvesant returned, and by conciliatory measures restored peace.

In 1664 Charles II. of England, regardless of the claims of the Dutch to New Netherlands, granted to his brother, Duke of York and Albany, afterwards James II., the whole country from the Connecticut to the Delaware, including the entire Dutch possessions. A fleet was sent out by the Duke under Colonel Richard Nichols, to enforce his claim and take possession of the Dutch settlements. Arriving in the bay he demanded a surrender, which Stuyvesant at first indignantly refused, but because of the unwillingness of the colonists to fight in his defense and of their insisting upon capitulation, together with the favorable nature of the terms offered, he was induced to yield, and on the 3d of September, 1664, the province was surrendered, and the government of the colony passed into the hands of the English. The names of New Netherlands and New Amsterdam were changed to New York, and Fort Orange to Albany. It is supposed that at this time the province contained about six thousand inhabitants. Soon after the surrender, the Duke conveyed to Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret what now constitutes the State of New Jersey, over which a separate proprietary government was established. In 1682 William Penn purchased the settlements on the Delaware, which were annexed to Pennsylvania. Nichols, who became Governor, devoted much time to confirming grants under the Dutch government by issuing new ones, and thus making a heavy expense to the land owners. He changed the form of the municipal government June 12th, 1666, by granting them a city charter, and placing the executive power in the hands of a mayor, aldermen and sheriff, all to be appointed by the Governor. An invasion from Holland had been feared, and preparations for defence had incurred an increase of taxation, of which the colony greatly complained, in consequence of which, he resigned his office in 1668, and Colonel Francis Lovelace was appointed to succeed him. Holland being involved in a war with England, an opportunity was presented for the Dutch to regain their lost possessions in America, and for that purpose they sent out a squadron which anchored at Staten Island July 30th, 1673. The fort was in charge of Captain John Manning, who treacherously surrendered without making any effort to resist. The city was again in possession of the Dutch, and Captain Anthony Clove in command of the province. Manning was afterward tried and convicted by court-martial for cowardice and treachery, and adjudged to have his sword broken over his head in front of the City Hall, and to be incapacitated from holding any office. Under Clove, the Dutch claims to the province were reasserted, and preparations made for a vigorous defence, in case of an attempt on the part of the English for its recapture; but by the provisions of a peace concluded February 6th, 1674, the province reverted to the English. To silence all controversy respecting his claims, the Duke obtained a new patent from the King to confirm the one granted in 1664, and commissioned Major Edmund Andros as Governor. His arbitrary course made his administration very unpopular. He endeavored to extend his jurisdiction to the Connecticut river, but his claims were stoutly resisted by the people of that province, and he finally concluded to abandon the design. He quarreled with and disputed the right of Philip Carteret, who administered the government of East Jersey, arresting and bringing him prisoner to New York. For this act the proprietors of the New Jersey government preferred charges against him, which he was summoned to England to answer. He returned, to continue his oppressions, but the resistance of the people against him was so strong that he was recalled, and Thomas Dongan appointed as his successor, who arrived August 27th, 1683. Through the influence of William Penn, he was instructed to organize a popular assembly, and accordingly, soon after his arrival, issued orders for the choosing of representatives. This, the first Colonial Assembly of New York, was convened October 17th, 1683, and consisted of a council of ten, and seventeen representatives. A charter of liberties was framed, vesting the supreme legislative power in the Governor and council, and the people in general assembly, conferring the right of suffrage on the freeholders without restraint; providing that no freeman should suffer but by judgment of his peers, and that all trials







should be by a jury of twelve men. The imposition of any tax without the consent of the assembly was prohibited. Martial law was not to exist, and neither soldiers nor seamen were to be quartered on the inhabitants against their will. The province was divided into counties, and the representatives were apportioned according to the population.

### CHAPTER III.

#### FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS—DISSENSIONS IN THE COLONIAL GOVERNMENT—CAPTURE AND EXECUTION OF LEISLER.

At the time Champlain ascended the St. Lawrence, he found the Algonquins at war with the Iroquois, and by an alliance of his forces with the former, he enabled them by the use of fire-arms, to them hitherto unknown, to gain a victory over their enemies. In consequence of this alliance a bitter hostility was created on the part of the Iroquois towards the French. The French, however, were successful in gaining the confidence and friendship of the other tribes with whom they came in contact. Through the influence of their missionaries, the traders were enabled to establish their posts among them at pleasure, and navigate the lakes and rivers. Although the arduous Jesuit missionaries had persistently endeavored to win back the friendship of the Iroquois, they effected but little, till after New York fell into the hands of the English. Since their trade and intimacy with the Dutch, they had availed themselves of fire-arms and a knowledge of their use, and had renewed their warfare with success upon the Algonquins, repelled the invasions of the French, and, in turn attacking them, swept over their settlements with fire and tomahawk, carrying consternation in their path even to the gates of Quebec. In 1666, the French and Adirondacks successfully invaded the country of the Mohawks, but the year following a peace was concluded, chiefly through the agency of the English colonial government acting in obedience to the instructions of the Duke of York, to whom the colony had been granted, and who, in his bigotry and blind attachment to the Church of Rome, was desirous of securing a peace between the French and Iroquois, in view of handing the latter over as converts to that church.

Trade, after this peace, was profitably prosecuted by both the French and English; but the French, through their artful Catholic missionaries, were gaining a decided advantage. Through the instigation of these wily priests, hostilities had been committed on the frontier settlements of Maryland and Virginia by the Five Nations. To adjust this difficulty, a council of the chiefs met the Governors of Virginia and New York, at Albany, in 1684. At this council, the difficulties with Virginia were amicably settled, and Governor Dongan succeeded in completely gaining the friendship of the Five Nations. While these conferences were in progress, a messenger arrived from De la Barre, Governor of Canada, complaining of the Senecas, for their hostilities against the Miamis and other western tribes, with whom the French were allied, whereby their trade was interrupted. This message was communicated to the Indian chiefs, and served to confirm their resolutions of friendship for the English, and revive their slumbering hatred of the French. Immediately on the return of the messenger, De la Barre, meditating the destruction of the Five Nations, proceeded with an army of French and Indians to lake Ontario. The French Catholics had procured a letter from the Duke of York to Governor Dongan, instructing him to lay no obstacles in the way of the invaders; but Dongan, regardless of this command, apprised the Indians of their designs and also promised to assist them. Owing to sickness in his army, De la Barre was unable to encounter his foes, and found it necessary to conclude his campaign by offering terms of peace, which were haughtily accepted, and he was allowed to depart. He was succeeded in the following year by the Marquis Denonville, who, with a reinforcement of troops, was sent over to repair the disgrace of De la Barre. He attempted to erect a fort at Niagara, so as to exclude the English from the lakes, command the fur trade and subdue the Five Nations; but was resisted by Governor Dongan, who claimed the territory south of the great lakes for England. In 1687, to prevent the interruption of trade with the Miamis, the country of the Senecas was invaded. The French through the agency of their missionary to the Onondagas, enticed the Iroquois chiefs into their power, under pretence of making a treaty, and then seized and sent them, with others they had taken prisoners, to France, where they were consigned to the galleys. The Seneca country was overrun without serious resistance, and a fort erected at Niagara. A peace was finally proposed through the interposition of Gov-

ernor Dongan, who was for compelling the French to apply to him in the affairs of the Five Nations, but its conditions were rejected by the French.

The Five Nations, maddened by this refusal and by the outrages committed upon them, flew to arms, and with twelve hundred warriors descended upon the French settlements with such terrible vengeance, that the terms that had been offered for peace were accepted, and the whole region south of the great lakes abandoned by the French. The Duke of York, on his accession to the throne of England in 1685, under the title of James II., directed Governor Dongan to encourage the Catholic priests who came to reside with the Five Nations, ostensibly for advancing the Popish cause, but really to gain them over to the French interests. Governor Dongan, although a Catholic, was apprehensive of the insidious designs of the French, and effectually resisted this policy, thereby displeasing his bigoted master. He also instructed Governor Dongan to allow no printing press to be established in the colony, and discouraged representative government. Catholics were appointed to fill all the offices, and Dongan, who, in his endeavors to protect the true interest of the province by opposing the Catholic missionaries, became obnoxious to the King, was recalled, and Francis Nicholson, the deputy of Sir Edmund Andros, who had been commissioned Governor of both New England and New York, assumed temporary charge of the government in August 1688. The revolution in England, resulting in the abdication of James II., and the accession of William and Mary, caused the authority of Nicholson under the dethroned King to be questioned. On one side it was claimed that the government in England did not affect affairs in the province, and that Nicholson's authority was unimpaired till the will of the new monarch was known; on the other side, that the government extending to the colonies was overthrown, and as no one was invested with authority in the provinces, it reverted to the people, who might appoint a person to exercise control until one had been commissioned by the ruling power. The advocates of the former of these views were mostly the wealthy and aristocratic, while the mass of the people favored the latter. The government was vested in a committee of safety, who took possession of the fort, and entrusted the exercise of authority to Jacob Leisler, the popular leader, Nicholson in the meantime having returned to England. Leisler sent a statement of what had been done to King William, and dispatched Milborne his son-in-law to Albany, with an armed force to secure the recognition of his authority, sanction to which had been refused. A letter from the English ministry arrived, directed to Francis Nicholson, or in his absence to such person as for the time being might be in charge of the government, directing him to take chief command of the province, and to call to his aid such as he should deem proper, and Leisler, considering it addressed to himself, assumed command, and appointed a council of advisors. The revolution in England which placed William and Mary upon the throne was followed by a war between England and France, and the colonies were of course involved in the conflict. Count Frontenac, who had succeeded Denonville as Governor of Canada, made an effort to detach the Five Nations from the English interest. He sent a secret expedition against Schenectady, which attacked that city, near midnight, on the 8th of February, 1690, and a frightful massacre of the inhabitants ensued. The peril of Albany, from such deadly attacks, induced its inhabitants to submit to the authority of Leisler. Expeditions were fitted out against the French and Indians, and a fleet sent out for the reduction of Quebec, but all proved unsuccessful. In March, 1691, Henry Sloughter arrived as Governor, having been commissioned by the King in 1689. His coming was heralded by Richard Ingoldsbay, who without proper credentials demanded the surrender of the fort. This, Leisler very properly refused, but consented to defer to Sloughter when he should arrive. Sloughter on his arrival sent Ingoldsbay with verbal directions for the surrender of the fort, but Leisler still refused, and asked for an interview with the Governor. The next day he complied, but this imprudent hesitation was seized upon by his enemies who arrested him and his son-in-law on the charge of treason. They were tried by a special committee and condemned to suffer death. Governor Sloughter hesitated to execute this sentence, but their enemies, anxious for their execution, and failing in all attempts to procure his signature, availed themselves of his known intemperate habits, invited him to a banquet, persuaded him to sign the death warrant while intoxicated, and before he recovered from his debauch, the prisoners were executed.

During the agitations attending this foul judicial murder, the Indians, from neglect, became disaffected toward the English, inasmuch that they sent an embassy of peace to Count Frontenac; and to counteract this, a







council with the Five Nations was held at Albany, and the covenant chain renewed. In order to maintain this advantage, Major Schuyler, in whom the Five Nations had great confidence, led them in an invasion of Canada, and signally defeated the French. The temperate habits of Slaughter brought on a severe illness, from which he died on the 23d of July, 1691, thus ending a weak and turbulent administration. Upon the death of Slaughter, the chief command was committed to Richard Ingoldsby, to the exclusion of Joseph Dudley, who, but for his absence, would have had the right to preside, and upon whom the government devolved; and as Dudley, on his return, did not contest the authority of Ingoldsby, the latter governed till the arrival of Benjamin Fletcher, with a commission as Governor, in August, 1692. He was a man of small ability and violent temper, active and avaricious, but prudently took Major Schuyler into his council, and was guided by his opinions in Indian affairs. His administration was so successful the first year that he received large supplies from the assembly. The unamiable traits of his character were soon exhibited, however, and during most of his administration he was engaged in controversies with the assembly, principally in regard to appropriations for his expenses, for which he made extravagant demands. He was bigotedly attached to the Episcopal form of church government, and encouraged English churches and schools in place of the Dutch. He procured an act from the assembly the provisions of which, though admitting of a more liberal construction, he interpreted as a recognition of the Episcopal, instead of the Dutch church, and under this act Trinity church was organized. A printing press was established in New York city in 1693, by William Bradford, who was employed by the city to print the corporation laws.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### COUNT FRONTENAC'S CAMPAIGNS—PREVALENCE OF PIRACY—MISGOVERNMENT OF NEW YORK—FRENCH TRADING AND MILITARY POSTS.

In 1693, Count Frontenac set out from Montreal, with an army of French and Indians, and invaded the Mohawk country, capturing their castles, killing some of the tribe, and taking about three hundred prisoners. Schuyler, with the militia of Albany, hastened to the assistance of the Mohawks, and pursued the enemy in their retreat, retaking about 50 prisoners. In 1696, Count Frontenac made another effort for the subjugation of the Five Nations. With an army of regular troops and Indians under his command, he ascended the St. Lawrence to Cadaraqui; then crossing to Oswego, made a descent upon the Onondagas, who, apprised of his coming, set fire to and deserted their principal towns. On retracing his march he found his progress obstructed by the Onondagas, and incursions into Canada by the Five Nations were again renewed. In the following year the war between France and England was terminated by the peace of Ryswick, and these barbarous hostilities ceased.

During the late war, piracy had prevailed, and was believed to be encouraged by the governments, for the annoyance of the commerce of their respective enemies. Merchant vessels were destroyed within sight of the harbor of New York, the commercial depot of the pirates, some of whom had sailed from there, having a good understanding with Fletcher and other officers. The extinction of piracy was loudly demanded, and the English government found it necessary to resort to vigorous measures for this end; and consequently in 1695, Fletcher was recalled, and Richard, Earl of Bellamont, appointed in his place, with instructions for the suppression of this evil. The Earl of Bellamont, whose commission included the governments of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, as well as New York, did not arrive until May, 1698. Before leaving England, an armed vessel was fitted out by Bellamont and others, and placed under the command of Captain William Kidd, who sailed from England in 1696, and after cruising for a while, turned pirate himself, and became the most bold and daring of the ocean marauders. He returned to New York with his booty and concealed portions of it on Long Island. He was subsequently arrested in Boston, by order of the Governor on a charge of piracy, sent to England for trial, and there convicted and executed. Bellamont favored the Democratic or Leislerian party, and the new assembly in 1699, being also Democratic, an act was passed by which the families of Leisler and Milborne were reinstated in their possessions. Bellamont died in 1701, and John Nanfan, the Lieutenant-Governor, upon whom the government devolved, succeeded him until the arrival in 1702, of Lord Cornbury, who was appointed by King William as a reward for his desertion of James II.,

in whose army he had been an officer. His administration was chiefly distinguished for its intolerance, and he received the unenviable distinction of being the worst Governor under the English regime. With savage bigotry he sought to establish the Church of England by imprisoning dissenting clergymen, and prohibiting them from exercising their functions without his special license, and he even robbed one clergyman of his house and glebe. With insatiable rapacity he plundered the public treasury and opposed every measure of the people for the security of their rights. Destitute of gratitude, licentious and base, he completed the universal contempt in which he was held by appearing in public, dressed in women's clothes. As he had become an object of abhorrence, the Queen, through the pressure of popular sentiment, felt compelled to revoke his commission. As soon as he was deposed he was thrown into prison by his creditors, where he remained until the death of his father, when he became Earl of Clarendon. Upon the death of King William, his commission was renewed by the Queen, who at the same time gave him the chief command of New Jersey, the government of which the proprietors had surrendered into her hands. He was succeeded December 18th, 1708, by Lord Lovelace, who died on the 5th of May following, leaving the government in the hands of Lieutenant-Governor Ingoldsby, whose administration is only remarkable for an unsuccessful expedition under Colonel Nicholson, for the reduction of Canada. This failure was chiefly through the mismanagement of Ingoldsby, who was consequently removed April 10th, 1710, and Gerardus Beekman, the oldest member of the council, exercised the authority of Governor till June 14th, when Robert Hunter arrived with a commission as Governor. This year Colonel Schuyler went to England to urge the importance of subduing Canada, taking with him the chiefs of the Five Nations, who were highly gratified with their voyage and reception.

The ensuing year another expedition for the reduction of Canada was undertaken. Four thousand troops were raised in the colonies under Colonel Nicholson, to join an English fleet and land force before Quebec. Arriving in the St. Lawrence, many of the ships were wrecked and about a thousand soldiers lost, which put an end to the campaign. Nicholson, who had proceeded as far as Lake George, on hearing this news returned, and the expedition proved an entire failure. It had entailed a heavy debt upon the province, in consequence of which the Governor's influence was somewhat impaired, he having entered into it with much zeal. His request for a permanent appropriation for the government was refused by the assembly, which brought him into several unhappy contests with that body. In March, 1713, the war between England and France terminated by the treaty of Utrecht, in which the English supremacy over the Five Nations was conceded by the French, and an end put to the infliction of Indian hostilities. The Five Nations being relieved from hostilities with the French, engaged in conflict with the Indians at the south. The Tuscaroras, a tribe kindred to the Five Nations, residing in North Carolina, having been greatly reduced by a war with the whites, and unable to resist their encroachments, removed to the north and joined the confederacy. They settled near Lake Oneida, among the Five Nations, and the confederates were thenceforward called the Six Nations. Hunter remained at the head of the government till 1719, when, his health failing, he returned to England. His intercourse with the assembly was agreeable during the latter part of his administration, and his attachment to the interests of the colony made his departure regretted.

The government devolved upon Peter Schuyler, the oldest member of the council, who successfully administered affairs until the arrival of William Burnet, on September 17th, 1720. A trading post was commenced at Oswego, in 1722, by Governor Burnet, in order to engross the trade of the Six Nations, and with the farther design of following it up on the lakes to the westward, to obtain the trade of the more remote tribes. A congress of several colonies was held at Albany to meet the Six Nations, whereby the chain of friendship was strengthened, and trade with the remoter tribes promoted. The establishment of this post at Oswego was highly displeasing to the French, and in order to intercept the trade from the upper lakes, they obtained consent of the Onondagas, through the influence of the Jesuits, to rebuild their trading-house and fort at Niagara, and also decided to erect a chain of military posts to the Ohio river, so as to cut off and confine the English trade. Though not without opposition, they succeeded in erecting their fort at Niagara. Although the other members of the Six Nations were opposed to this invasion by the French, it succeeded through the disaffection of a party of merchants and others interested in the French trading policy, who, since the peace of Utrecht,







had carried on a good trade with Montreal, through the aid of Indian carriers, and were opposed to the Governor's policy. The assembly was also strongly tainted with this spirit of opposition, and refused a renewal of supplies except for short periods. This body was dissolved in 1727, but the next was quite as stubborn, and it was likewise dissolved, and the Governor could only erect a small military defence for the post at Oswego, which, to his credit and the colony's shame, was at his own expense. On the accession of George II., through the efforts of his enemies, Burnet was transferred to the government of Massachusetts, and John Montgomery appointed to succeed him. He entered upon his duties April 15th, 1728. His short administration is not distinguished for any important event. In 1729, the King, against the wishes of the best citizens of the colony, repealed the acts prohibiting the trade in Indian goods between Albany and Montreal. A line was surveyed and agreed upon between Connecticut and New York in 1731. The establishment of this partition gave to New York a tract of land formerly on the Connecticut side, called from its figure the "Oblong," as an equivalent for lands near the Sound, surrendered to Connecticut.

Montgomery died July 1st, 1731, and was succeeded by Rip Van Dam, whose administration was unfortunately signalized by the erection of a fort at Crown Point by the French, without resistance from the acting Governor. The arrival of Colonel William Cosby, August 1st, 1732, finished his administration, and began one rendered memorable for its arbitrary proceedings and tumult, rather than for striking or important events. Among the first of Cosby's acts was a demand that Rip Van Dam, his predecessor, should divide equally with him the emoluments of the office before his arrival. Van Dam assented, on the condition that Cosby should reciprocate by an equal division of the perquisites received by him from the colonies since his appointment and before coming to this country. This demand on the part of Van Dam was sustained by the people generally, but Cosby, despotic and avaricious, refused, and commenced a suit against Van Dam for half of his salary. As the Governor by virtue of his office was chancellor, and two of the judges his personal friends, the counsel for defence took exceptions against the jurisdiction of the court. The exceptions were overruled by the judges in the interest of Cosby, even against the opinion of Chief Justice Morris, who was immediately removed from his office and Colonel Cosby's claim ordered paid. The indignation of the public at such arbitrary proceedings, found vent in squibs and ballads, aimed at the aristocracy, and placing some of the members of the legislature in a ludicrous position. The New York Weekly Journal, edited by John P. Zenger, in defending Van Dam, published some severe criticisms on the government, arraigning the officials for assuming arbitrary power, and perverting their official stations to purposes of private emolument. These papers were ordered to be burnt by the common hangman, and Zenger was arrested and imprisoned on a criminal charge for publishing a seditious libel against the government. When the trial came on, the publication was admitted, and proof offered for its justification, which was objected to by the Attorney-General, on the ground that in a criminal proceeding for the publication of libellous matter, the truth of the facts alleged was not proper to be admitted in evidence, and he was sustained by the court. Andrew Hamilton, the counsel for the defence, resisted this decision of the court, and insisted that the jury were the judges of both the facts and the law, and it was for them to interpose between arbitrary violations of law and justice, and their intended victim. The jury after a short deliberation, unanimously gave a verdict of acquittal. Cosby, although repulsed by this verdict, persistently continued to make himself odious to the people by other arbitrary measures. A few days before his death he conveyed his council in his bed-chamber and suspended Van Dam, the senior member thereof, upon whom the government would have devolved upon his decease. He died March 12th, 1736. The council convened immediately after his death, and George Clarke, next senior councillor, was declared President, and assumed the authority of Governor. The suspension of Van Dam was declared illegal by a powerful party in his favor, and a struggle ensued between him and Clarke for the office, both exercising authority until October 30th, when Clarke received a commission from England to act as Lieutenant-Governor. He sought to conciliate those hostile to him, and to conform with the aristocratic party at the same time. He dissolved the assembly, that had continued in existence for many years, and a new assembly, which, to his chagrin and regret, was in sympathy with the popular party, and at its session could not be prevailed upon to grant a salary for a longer period than one year, establishing a precedent that subsequent assemblies did not depart from.

## CHAPTER V.

## THE ALLEGED PLOT TO BURN NEW YORK—FRENCH AND ENGLISH HOSTILITIES—THE CONTENT FOR THE OHIO VALLEY.

In 1741 several fires having occurred in New York, suspicions were awakened that a conspiracy had been formed for the destruction of the city. It was not long before it was charged upon the negro slaves, who at that time constituted about one-fifth of the population. Universal consternation seized upon the inhabitants and a general panic ensued, in which reason and common sense were scarcely entertained. Rewards were offered for the arrest and conviction of the offenders, and a full pardon tendered to any of their number who would reveal their knowledge of the conspiracy. A weak negro servant girl, in a low boarding house, named Mary Burton, after much importunity and full promise of pardon, implicated several negroes, by confessing to have heard them talking privately about burning the city. They were arrested and executed on this slender testimony. Others, among them several whites, were implicated by her, and suffered the same fate. Other informers appeared, arrests became numerous, and the popular fury and delusion did not subside until Mary Burton, the chief informer, after frequent examinations, began to touch characters above suspicion and known to be innocent. Then, as reason began to return, the delusion passed away, but not until one hundred and fifty-four negroes and twenty-four whites had been committed to prison, and nearly forty of these unfortunates executed. In the commencement of his administration, Clarke had succeeded in conciliating both parties, to a considerable extent, but managed before its close to lose the confidence of both, inasmuch that his retirement, on the arrival of his successor, Admiral George Clinton, September 23d, 1743, was but little regretted. Favorable accounts of Clinton's talents and liberality had been proclaimed, and he was received with demonstrations of universal satisfaction. The election of a new assembly was ordered, and a spirit of harmony so far prevailed that he concurred in all its measures.

In March, 1744, war was declared between England and France, and measures were again taken for the conquest of Canada. The colonies of New York and New England united in an expedition, to co-operate with a fleet under Commodore Warren, for an attack on the French fortress at Louisbourg, on Cape Breton Island, which capitulated in June, 1745. The country north of Albany was seriously molested by attacks from the Indians and French. The fort at Crown Point was garrisoned with a force sufficient to enable its commander to send out detachments to destroy the English settlements. The settlement at Saratoga was burned, and nearly all the inhabitants either killed or taken prisoners. This was followed by an attack on the village of Hoosick. The fort at that place was commanded by Colonel Hawks, who was compelled to surrender, thus leaving the settlements, all the way to Albany, open to the enemy; but measures were speedily adopted for putting the frontier in a state of defence. In 1746 an expedition against Canada was resolved upon by the English government. The colonies, with the promise of assistance from England, entered upon the design with much zeal. New York raised sixteen hundred men for the forces directed upon Crown Point and Montreal. England failed to furnish the promised assistance and the expedition proved unsuccessful. Peace was concluded at Aix la Chapelle in 1748. Hostilities ceased, and the colony enjoyed a short period of tranquility. The harmony between the assembly and the Governor did not long continue, for, in 1745, an open disagreement occurred, and almost constant bickerings followed. In 1748 Clinton sent a message to the assembly, demanding an appropriation for the support of the government, for five years. The assembly, much regretting it as a direct attempt to render the crown independent of the people, indignantly refused, and after a few weeks' contention, the Governor prorogued that body, and by successive prorogations prevented it from sitting for nearly two years, until the affairs of the colony were in an alarming condition for want of funds. His reiterated demands for a permanent revenue met with persistent refusal. Opposed and embarrassed by political factions, he tendered his resignation, after an administration of two years, and it was succeeded October 10th, 1753, by Sir Danvers Osborne. The new Governor immediately informed the council that his instructions were to maintain the royal prerogative and demand a permanent support for the government. He was told by the members present that the assembly would never submit to the demand, and appeared greatly depressed, the loss of his wife a short time before having already







thrown him into a melancholy state of mind bordering on insanity. Knowing the difficulties that his predecessor had experienced, and being charged with instructions still more stringent, he saw in the tempest before him a prospect which so worked upon his morbid mind, that the next morning he was found dead, having hung himself at his lodgings. On his death, James De Lancey, by virtue of his commission as Lieutenant-Governor, assumed the administration of the government. He had formerly been a leader in the aristocratic party, but recently had opposed the demands of the crown, and consequently had become highly popular. Striving to retain his popularity by favoring the representatives in measures advantageous to the colony, while holding his office at the will of the English government, and being compelled by the instructions of his predecessor to convince the ministry that he was zealous to promote the interests of the crown, his task was peculiarly difficult; but it was performed with a shrewdness and skill creditable to his ability as a statesman.

By the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, the boundary between the French and English colonies was left as indefinite as before, and consequently those lands which both claimed the right to possess were still in dispute. The French had established their trading posts, missionary stations and fortifications, from Canada to the gulf of Mexico, and were vigorously pursuing their designs for the extension of their power and dominions. The English Ohio Company, formed for settlement and trade with the Indians, obtained, in 1749, a grant from the British government of an extensive tract of land on the Ohio river. Christopher Gist was sent out in 1751 to explore this region, and found that it had already been visited by the French traders, who had so influenced the Indians that they were very suspicious of the designs of the English. The claim of the French to the ownership of this region was priority of discovery and occupancy. The English had from the first claimed from the Atlantic to the Pacific by right of discovery; but they now based their claims on the ground that the country belonged to the Six Nations, who had placed all their lands under the protection of England. Commissioners were sent to treat with the Ohio Indians and win them over to the English interest. They succeeded in obtaining a deed of the lands in question from the Indians, and a guaranty that their settlements should not be molested by them. The Governor of Canada, perceiving the design of the English to occupy the Ohio valley, informed the Governors of New York and Pennsylvania of the encroachments of the English traders upon what he claimed as his territory, and of his intention to seize them whenever found. Accordingly, in 1752 some English traders were seized and confined in a fort at Presque Isle, on Lake Erie. From this point the French were engaged in establishing a chain of posts to the Allegheny, opening communication to the Ohio, and keeping it clear by means of troops stationed at convenient points along the way. The Ohio Company, seeing this intrusion upon their lands, complained to the Governor of Virginia, of which colony their territory was a part, under the grant of the crown. He resolved to send a trusty messenger to the French commander to remonstrate against these encroachments, and George Washington was entrusted with this delicate mission. On reaching the post at Venango, he could obtain no satisfaction, the officer in command boldly declaring that the French intended to seize on the whole valley of the Ohio. He proceeded to Waterford, the headquarters of the French commandant. St. Pierre received him with courtesy, but did not disguise the intentions of the French. His answer to the Governor of Virginia was, that he had taken possession of the Ohio valley under the authority of the Governor of Canada, and by his orders should destroy all English posts therein. It was now obvious that the Ohio would not be relinquished without a struggle. The Ohio Company commenced to construct a fort at the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela, on the present site of Pittsburgh. The Governor of Virginia dispatched a small force to protect the laborers and aid in constructing the fort, and wrote to inform the Board of Trade, of the design of the French to occupy the Ohio valley. He likewise sent to the Governors of New York and Pennsylvania for aid to resist their aggressions.

When the assembly met in the spring of 1754, Governor De Lancey, in his message to that body, called their attention to the recent encroachments of the French, and to the request by Virginia for aid from the colony of New York. The assembly voted only a thousand pounds for aid, and to bear its share in erecting forts along the frontier.

Early in the spring of 1754, Washington, with a small body of troops from Virginia, set out for the disputed territory, with supplies for the fort in course of construction at the junction of the Allegheny and Mononga-

hela. When near Will's creek, he was met by the ensign of Captain Trent's company, which had been sent out to protect and help build the fort. From him he received the mournful intelligence, that while they were at work on the fort, the French troops from Venango came down the river with their artillery, and resistance being useless, they were obliged to surrender it to them. The French completed it and named it fort Duquesne, after the Governor of Canada. On hearing this news, Washington reported to the Governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania the situation of affairs, and urged them to hasten forward reinforcements. Moving forward, he soon learned that the French were on their way to intercept his progress, and not knowing their strength, he fell back to Great Meadows, and began to throw up an entrenchment, which he called Fort Necessity. While here, he received a courier from Half King, who, with a party of Indian warriors, was a few miles distant, informing him that a body of French were in his vicinity. He immediately set out with a part of his men for the camp of Half King. An attack on the enemy, whose position had been discovered, was at once agreed upon, and successfully executed. Receiving additional troops, Washington proceeded towards Fort Duquesne, but had not gone far before he heard of the advance of a large body of French and Indians, and returned to Fort Necessity. Here he was soon after attacked by a superior force, and after an obstinate resistance, accepted the terms of capitulation offered, which gave him permission to retire unmolested to Virginia.

Thus were the French left in undisputed possession of the entire region west of the Alleghenies. The necessity of concerted action on the part of the English colonies to resist their aggressions had now become obvious, but unworthy sectional feelings often prevented harmony of action for a general defence. The Six Nations were also becoming alienated from the English by the influence of French emissaries. The English ministry, aware of this critical state of affairs, had advised a convention of delegates from all the colonial assemblies, to secure the continued friendship and alliance of the Six Nations, and to unite their efforts in the common defence. In accordance with this recommendation, a convention of delegates from the colonies of New York, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Pennsylvania and Maryland, was held at Albany, in June, 1754. The chiefs of the Six Nations were in attendance, and the proceedings were opened by a speech to the Indians from Governor De Lancey, who had been chosen president of the convention. A treaty with the Six Nations was renewed, and they departed, apparently satisfied. While this treaty was in progress, at the suggestion of the Massachusetts delegates, a plan for the union of the colonies was taken into consideration. The suggestion was favorably received, and a committee, consisting of one member from each colony, was appointed to draft plans for this purpose. The fertile mind of Benjamin Franklin had conceived the necessity of union, and before leaving home, he had prepared a plan which was adopted. This plan was similar in many of its features to our Federal Constitution, framed many years afterward. The provincial assemblies, considering it too much of an encroachment on their liberties, rejected it, and it was rejected by the English government, because it gave too much power to the people.

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE RESULTS OF FOUR ENGLISH EXPEDITIONS AGAINST THE FRENCH—MONTCAULM'S SUCCESSFUL CAMPAIGNS.

Though England and France were nominally at peace, the frontier was desolated by savage hordes let loose upon the settlements by the French. While the English ministry were hesitating, the Duke of Cumberland, who at that time was Captain-General of the armies of Great Britain, sent over, early in 1755, General Braddock, with a detachment from the army in Ireland. Braddock, soon after his arrival, met the colonial Governors in a conference at Alexandria, to devise measures for repelling the encroachments of the French. Four separate expeditions were there resolved upon: The first against Nova Scotia; the second, under Braddock himself, for the recovery of the Ohio valley; the third against Fort Niagara, and the fourth against Crown Point, on Lake Champlain. The first resulted in the complete reduction of Nova Scotia. The second and most important, under Braddock, from which much had been expected, through the folly of that officer, disastrous in the extreme. Washington had repeatedly urged the necessity of sending scouts in advance, but Braddock, obstinate and imperious, would listen to no warnings of danger.







**Indian ambuscades.** When within a few miles of Fort Duquesne, the army was surprised by the lurking foe, and only saved from total destruction by the bravery of Washington, who, upon the fall of Braddock, assumed command, and conducted a retreat, but not till more than half the force had been sacrificed. The expedition against Fort Niagara, under Gen. Shirley, Governor of Massachusetts, was also unsuccessful. His troops hearing of Braddock's defeat, soon after leaving Albany, were so disheartened that many of them deserted. At Oswego, he was detained by having to wait for the completion of boats. When these were completed, he was further detained by heavy storms and other casualties, until the lateness of the season rendered it imprudent to proceed. Leaving a garrison at Oswego under Colonel Mercer, he led back the residue of his army to Albany, and returned to Massachusetts. The expedition against Crown Point was entrusted to General Johnson. The greater part of the troops were sent forward under General Lyman, of Connecticut, to the head of boat navigation on the Hudson, which being the nearest point on that river to Lake Champlain, was called the carrying place, where they erected a fortification, which was afterward named Fort Edward. Here they were joined late in August by Johnson, who advancing with the main body of the army to the head of Lake George, established a camp, and began to make some arrangements for an attack on Crown Point, but apparently was in no hurry to prosecute the enterprise. Meanwhile Dieskau, the French commander, was approaching by way of Lake Champlain, with the intention, of surprising Fort Edward, cutting off Johnson's retreat, and capturing his army; but being misled by his guides, he found himself on the way to Johnson's camp on Lake George. Abandoning his first intention of attacking Fort Edward, he continued his advance on Lake George. Johnson, learning that the French were advancing to the Hudson, sent out Colonel Williams with a thousand troops, and Sachem Hendrik, with two hundred Indians, to intercept them and aid Fort Edward. They had only advanced a few miles when they fell into an ambuscade, in which both Williams and Hendrik were slain, and the force hurriedly retreated, closely pursued by the enemy until they reached the camp, when the Canadian militia and Indians, who were in the advance, perceiving the artillery they would have to confront, skulked into the surrounding woods, and left the regulars to begin the attack, thereby giving the English time to recover from the confusion into which they had been thrown, and undoubtedly saving them from defeat. A severe struggle ensued, in which the French at length began to give way, upon observing which the English leaped over their breastworks and dispersed them in all directions. The French leader, Dieskau, was severely wounded and taken prisoner. Johnson was wounded in the commencement of the action and retired from the field, and the whole battle was directed by General Lyman, who proposed and urged a vigorous continuation of efforts by following up the routed enemy, preventing their escape down Lake Champlain, and attacking Ticonderoga and Crown Point; but Johnson, through fear or some other cause not easily explained, withheld his consent, and allowed the French to intrench themselves at Ticonderoga, while he spent the residue of the autumn erecting Fort William Henry, on the site of his camp. On the approach of winter he garrisoned it, disbanded the remainder of his army and returned to Albany.

On the 3d of September, 1755, Sir Charles Hardy arrived in New York as Governor. He was an admiral, and unacquainted with civil affairs. Being conscious of his deficiencies in executive ability, he soon surrendered all but nominal duties into the hands of De Lancey, and in 1757, resigned the government and returned to his former profession, and De Lancey again became Governor. At a meeting of the provincial Governors, held at Albany in December, the plan discussed for the campaign of 1756 consisted of movements against Fort Niagara with six thousand men, Fort Duquesne with three thousand, Crown Point with ten thousand, and two thousand were to advance on the French settlements on the Chaudiere, and onward to Quebec. At this time, 1756, the population of the province of New York was 96,775. In March, De Levy, with three hundred French troops from Montreal, penetrated the forests to the Oriskany portage, took and destroyed the fort, and returned to Canada with the garrison as prisoners. Although active hostilities had been carried on for two years in the colonies, the English ministry did not arouse from their indolence enough to issue a formal declaration of war against France till the 17th of May, 1756. Lord Loudoun was appointed commander-in-chief and Governor of Virginia, and General Abercrombie was placed second in command. General Winslow, who had been entrusted with the expedition against Crown Point, finding that he had not sufficient force for

the undertaking, waited for reinforcements from England. Late in June, Abercrombie arrived with troops, but at the same time blighted any hopes that might have arisen regarding a vigorous prosecution of the war, by showing his contempt for the Provincials in announcing that the regular officers were to be over those of the same rank in the Provincial service. On this announcement all harmony for a united effort was dispelled. The men began to desert, and some of the officers declared they should throw up their commissions if the obnoxious rule was enforced. This difficulty was finally adjusted by an agreement that the regulars should remain to do garrison duty, while the Provincials should advance under their own officers, against the enemy. Then, instead of making any effort for the relief of Oswego, which was in danger, Abercrombie ordered his troops to be quartered on the citizens of Albany. De Villiers had encamped with eight hundred Frenchmen, at the mouth of Sandy Creek, on Lake Ontario, whence he could send out detachments to infest the water passes leading to the Oswego fort and intercept supplies or reinforcements on the way thither. Colonel Bradstreet had succeeded in throwing some provisions into the fort, and on his return fell in with a party of De Villiers' men in ambush, and gained a decisive victory over them. Hearing that a large force was already on its way to attack Oswego, he hastened to Albany, and informed Abercrombie of the contemplated attack and the necessity of immediate reinforcements. But it was all in vain, as he could not be induced to move before the arrival of Lord Loudoun. It was nearly August before Loudoun made his appearance, and affairs were not improved by this event. Instead of making an immediate effort to avert the threatened blow at Oswego, he began slowly to make preparations for a descent on Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Reinforcements were sent to Forts Edward and William Henry. This procrastination proved fatal, for the opportunity of relieving Oswego was now lost. The Marquis de Montcalm, successor of Dieskau, had cut off communication with Albany, and on the 12th of August opened his artillery on Fort Ontario, nearly opposite Oswego. The fire was returned by the garrison till their ammunition was exhausted, when, spiking their guns, they retreated across the river to Fort Oswego. Montcalm immediately occupied the deserted fort and turned such guns as were yet serviceable against Fort Oswego. Colonel Mercer was killed, and a formidable breach effected in the walls. Montcalm was making preparations for storming the intrenchments, when, seeing that the defence was no longer practicable, the garrison surrendered themselves prisoners of war. By this affair sixteen hundred men, one hundred cannon, a large quantity of provisions and stores, and the vessels in the harbor, all fell into the hands of the victors, and were safely conveyed to Montreal. Montcalm demolished the forts, much to the satisfaction of the Six Nations, who afterwards sent a delegation from each castle to make peace with the Governor of Canada. The French sent their emissaries among them, who now succeeded in seducing them from the English interests.

The fall of Oswego did not awaken the energies of Lord Loudoun—it can be said that he possessed any—but on the contrary he abandoned all offensive operations that had been contemplated, and contented himself with doing nothing. Having wasted the season in shameful idleness, he, on his arrival in the city of New York, billeted a part of his force for free winter quarters on the citizens, regardless of the remonstrance of the authorities against this invasion of their rights. Overawed by his profane threats, the colonists found themselves obliged to support the British soldiers, who had done nothing in their behalf. In June of the following year he made an ineffectual effort to capture Louisbourg. Before leaving New York, he rendered himself still more detestable to the colonists, by laying an embargo upon the seaports from Massachusetts to Virginia, and impressing four hundred men from the city of New York alone. He went to Halifax, where he was largely reinforced, but instead of making any advance on Louisbourg, contented himself by drilling his troops in mock battles, till the complaints of his inactivity became so numerous, that he finally gave orders to embark for that place. Almost as soon as the orders were given, receiving intelligence that Louisbourg had been reinforced, and that the French fleet contained one more vessel than his, he countermanded his orders and came back to New York, having accomplished nothing. While he was thus trifling, Montcalm, watchful of his movements, proceeded with a large force of French and Indians against Fort William Henry, then in command of Colonel Monroe, with about twenty-two hundred men. General Webb, the English commander in that quarter, was at Fort Edward with four thousand men. Montcalm landed with his men and







artillery at a point about two miles from Fort William Henry, where he was entirely sheltered from its guns; beleaguering its garrison, and sent a summons to Monroe to surrender, which he defiantly disregarded, confident of being relieved by Webb. The French then opened fire on the fort, which was spiritedly returned by the garrison. Expresses were sent to Webb imploring aid; but that coward remained inactive, terrified at the distant roar of artillery. Finally, after repeated solicitations, he allowed Generals Johnson and Putnam with his rangers, to march to the aid of Monroe; but they had proceeded only a few miles when he recalled them, and sent a letter to Monroe, advising him to surrender. This letter was intercepted by Montcalm, who forwarded it to Monroe, requesting him to follow Webb's advice, and save further loss of life. Still the intrepid colonel held out until his ammunition was nearly exhausted, part of his guns disabled, and all hopes of assistance abandoned, and under these discouraging circumstances, he was forced to capitulate on the 9th of August, and the sixth day of the siege. By the terms of surrender, the garrison were allowed to leave the fort with all the honors of war, and furnished with an escort to Fort Edward. On the next morning, when they began their march, the Indians, who had spent the night in debauch, began an indiscriminate massacre and robbery of the English troops. Despite the efforts of Montcalm, many of the disarmed and defenceless soldiers were slain, and only a thousand reached Fort Edward. Fort William Henry was demolished. General Webb, paralyzed with terror, prepared to retreat, although reinforced until his army was more than double that of the enemy.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE EXTINCTION OF THE FRENCH POWER IN AMERICA—THE NEW YORK JUDICIARY—INTERNATIONAL CONTENTIONS.

By these repeated failures the spirit of the English ministry in meeting the exigencies of the occasion was aroused, and William Pitt, a very able statesman, was entrusted with the management of affairs. His accession gave a new impulse to the national energies, and the campaign for 1758 opened under more favorable auspices. Three formidable expeditions were projected for this year against Louisburg, Ticonderoga, and Fort Duquesne respectively. Admiral Boscawen, with twenty ships of the line and fifteen frigates, together with twelve thousand men under General Amherst, arrived before Louisburg on the 2d day of June, and entered vigorously upon the siege of that fortress, and on the 26th of July the French commander, finding farther opposition useless, surrendered at discretion. The army destined for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point under General Abercrombie, consisting of nine thousand provincials and seven thousand regulars with a fine train of artillery, assembled at the head of Lake George, from whence they embarked on the 5th of July for the fortress at Ticonderoga, which was held by Montcalm with about four thousand men. They landed the next day and began their march, necessarily leaving their artillery behind until the bridges which had been destroyed by the enemy could be rebuilt. It was the purpose of Abercrombie to hasten forward and carry Ticonderoga by storm before reinforcements which were expected could arrive. The advance party fell in with a body of the enemy and Lord Howe, the second in command and the soul of the expedition, was killed. The loss of Howe was severely felt and the incompetent Abercrombie, uncertain what course to pursue, fell back to the landing place. Colonel Bradstreet advanced, rebuilt the bridges and took possession of some saw mills destroyed by the enemy about two miles from Ticonderoga, to which place Abercrombie advanced with his army, and sent forward an engineer with a party of rangers to reconnoitre. They reported that the works could be easily taken. Stark, who led the rangers, thought differently, and so advised Abercrombie, but he rejected his advice and ordered an attack without artillery which, after a desperate struggle, was repulsed with the loss of nearly two thousand men. With the great force still at his command Abercrombie, instead of bringing up his artillery to bombard the French works, sounded a retreat, and unpursued by the enemy, returned to the head of Lake George and sent his artillery and stores to Albany. Colonel Bradstreet, anxious to do something to retrieve the disgrace of this shameful retreat, asked to lead an expedition against Fort Frontenac which had been, with the entire fleet on Lake Ontario, surrendered on the 26th of August. The command of the expedition against Fort Duquesne was given to General Forbes. Con-

trary to the advice of Washington, Forbes insisted on having a new road cut to the fort. With this and other delays, on the 5th of November the English forces were still forty miles from their destination, when it was resolved to go into winter quarters. Washington, satisfied of the inability of the garrison to resist an attack, asked and obtained permission to push forward with his Virginians, and, on his approach, the French set fire to the fort and fled. On the 25th, Washington took possession of the ruins, and changed the name from Duquesne to Pittsburgh.

Although Louisburg and Fort Duquesne had been retaken, still there could be no security for the frontier so long as Fort Niagara and the posts on Lake Champlain were held by the French, nor even while Canada remained unsubjugated. Accordingly, adequate preparations were made for the campaign of 1759. Abercrombie was superseded in the command of the expedition against Ticonderoga and Crown Point by General Amherst. General Wolfe was directed to ascend the St. Lawrence to Quebec, and General Prideaux was to take Fort Niagara and proceed to Montreal. He was joined by General Johnson at Oswego, from which point he sailed for Fort Niagara, leaving Haldimand with a force at Oswego. The latter was soon afterwards attacked by a body of French and Indians, but succeeded in repulsing them. On the 17th of July, Prideaux appeared before Niagara, but soon after the siege began he was killed by the bursting of a shell, carelessly discharged by one of his gunners. Johnson succeeded to the command and the siege continued without cessation. In the meantime, D'Aubrey, aware of the danger of this important post, collected a force of nearly three thousand French and Indian troops and made an effort to raise the siege. Apprised of their approach, Johnson, leaving a force to prevent the garrison from co-operating with D'Aubrey, marched against the advancing enemy. A sharp conflict ensued in which D'Aubrey's forces were defeated and himself taken prisoner, and the next day the garrison surrendered. General Amherst, with a force of nearly twelve thousand men arrived at Ticonderoga on the 22d of July, and in four days thereafter the garrison abandoned the post and withdrew to Crown Point, which also was abandoned on the approach of Amherst.

The strength of Quebec was well known, and General Wolfe left Louisburg under convoy of a large fleet and eight thousand regulars to capture it. It was intended that Amherst should sweep Lake Champlain, capture Montreal, and form a junction with Wolfe before Quebec, but he failed to accomplish his part, and Wolfe alone had the glory of taking that strong fortress. On the 27th of June he landed on the Isle of Orleans, a few miles below the city. Montcalm occupied the place with thirteen thousand men, and a strongly entrenched camp extended below the city from the river St. Charles to the Montmorenci. General Monckton took a position at Point Levi, opposite Quebec, with but little opposition, and erected batteries from which the lower town was considerably damaged, but no impression could be made on the walls of the city. General Wolfe crossed the St. Lawrence and encamped on the left bank of the Montmorenci within cannon shot of the enemy on the opposite side, and resolved to storm their strong camp. Monckton crossed the St. Lawrence a little above the Montmorenci, and at the same time the forces on the opposite side forced that stream and joined his division. The grenadiers, impatient of restraint, rushed up the bank before the troops that were to support them could be made available, and were consequently repulsed with fearful loss, when they took shelter behind a redoubt which had been abandoned by the enemy in the commencement of the action. At this time a tempestuous thunder-storm broke over the belligerents, and before it abated, night came on, and the English were obliged to recross the river. Weeks passed, and the capture of Quebec seemed as far off as ever. The arrival of Amherst was looked for in vain, and Wolfe and his officers, weary and impatient of delay, concerted a plan for scaling the Heights of Abraham, back of Quebec, and thus forcing the French into an engagement. The camp at Montmorenci was broken up and the troops conveyed to Point Levi. Admiral Holmes ascended the river with a part of the troops and artillery. At night the remainder proceeded up the river, and Montcalm, thinking they were about to raise the siege, remained in his camp, while Burginville marched up the river to prevent their landing. Before daylight, the British returning silently down the river, unperceived by the French, landed and ascended the precipice. The French guard was dispersed, and by daylight five thousand regulars were drawn up in battle array on the Plains of Abraham. When this intelligence reached Montcalm he saw at once the danger of his garrison, and marched his army across the St. Charles to attack the English. A fierce battle followed







in which both Wolfe and Montcalm were slain and the French army defeated, and on the 18th of September, five days after, Quebec was surrendered to the English.

In the following Spring, De Levi, the successor of Montcalm, attempted the recapture of Quebec, which had been left in charge of General Murray with seven thousand men. De Levi advanced upon the city with an army of ten thousand, and Murray, marching out to attack him, was defeated and forced to retreat to the city. De Levi followed up his success, but on the arrival of the English fleet in the St. Lawrence he retired in great alarm to Montreal. General Amherst appeared before that city on the 6th of September, 1760. Murray approached from Quebec on the same day, and on the day following Colonel Haviland arrived with his division from Crown Point. De Vaudreuil, the governor-general, despairing of a successful defence, capitulated on the 8th. As the result of this campaign, Canada, with all her dependencies, fell into the hands of the English, and hostilities between the colonies of the two nationalities ceased. Peace, however, was not concluded between England and France until February 10th, 1763, when France ceded to England all her possessions in Canada.

On the 30th of July, 1760, Governor De Lancey suddenly died, and Cadwallader Colden took charge of the government, being president of the council. In August, 1761, he received his commission as lieutenant-governor. The death of De Lancey left the seat of chief-justice vacant, and the remaining judges, having doubted their ability to issue processes since the death of King George II., under whom they had held their old commissions, urged Colden to appoint a successor. Colden requested the Colonial Secretary of State to nominate a chief-justice, and he not only nominated but appointed Benjamin Pratt, a lawyer from Boston, to hold the position at the pleasure of the king instead of during good behavior, as formerly. The people regarding this as an encroachment on their rights and liberties, vigorously protested, and the remaining judges even refused to act longer unless they could hold their commissions during good behavior. When the assembly met, Colden requested that the salary of the chief-justice should be increased, but that body not only refused to increase it, but refused to provide for it unless the judges' commissions secured them their seats during good behavior. The chief-justice having served some time without a salary, the income of the royal quit-rents of the province was appropriated to his compensation.

General Robert Monckton was appointed Governor of New York, and assumed the reins of government in October, 1761, but left on the 13th of the following month to command an expedition against Martinique, leaving the administration of affairs again in the hands of Colden. In 1763 the boundary line between New York and New Hampshire became a subject of much controversy. The disputed territory was the tract of land between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain, comprising what is now known as the State of Vermont. The patent granted to the Duke of York in 1664 included all the land west of the Connecticut River to the east side of Delaware Bay. Controversies had arisen growing out of the indefinite character of their respective charters between the provinces of New York and those of Connecticut and Massachusetts relative to their boundaries, which had been adjusted by negotiation and compromise. The line agreed upon was to extend north and south twenty miles east of the Hudson River. New Hampshire, regardless of justice or title, insisted upon having the same western boundary. Against this claim New York vigorously protested, but the protests were unheeded, and the Governor of New Hampshire continued to issue grants until, in 1763, one hundred and thirty-eight townships had been granted. Alarmed at this encroachment, and in order to stop these proceedings, Governor Colden, in December, 1763, issued a proclamation claiming jurisdiction to the Connecticut River under the patent granted to the Duke of York, and commanded the sheriff of Albany county to return the names of all persons who, by virtue of the New Hampshire grants, had taken possession of lands west of the Connecticut River. This was followed by a counter proclamation from the Governor of New Hampshire, declaring that the grant to the Duke of York was obsolete, and that his grantees should be protected in the possession of their lands. Through the Board of Trade the disputed question was referred to the crown, and in 1764 a decision was obtained pronouncing the Connecticut River the boundary between the provinces of New York and New Hampshire. Upon this decision the government of New York declared the grants from the Governor of New Hampshire illegal, and insisted that the grantees should surrender or re-purchase the lands upon which they had settled. To this unjust demand the greater part refused

to accede, and the Governor of New York thereupon granted their lands to others, who brought ejectment suits against the former occupants, and obtained judgment at the courts of Albany. All attempts, however, of the executive officers to enforce these judgments met with a spirited resistance, and led to continual hostilities between the settlers and the government of New York.

## CHAPTER VIII.

THE APPROACH OF THE REVOLUTION—PATRIOTIC ATTITUDE OF NEW YORK—THE FIRST BATTLE FOUGHT IN 1770.

The representative assemblies of the provinces had occasionally remonstrated against the various acts of Parliament which tended to abridge their liberties, and the regulation of the Boards of Trade by which their manufactures and commerce were injuriously affected; yet their attachment to the mother country, and regard for her institutions, had not to any considerable extent been weakened. But now the borders of the Revolutionary struggle were reached, and the time had arrived when unquestioned submission to the exactions of arbitrary power had ceased to be considered a virtue, and knowing the value of their liberties, the colonies firmly asserted their rights. They were heavily burdened by the expenses of the late war, for which they had liberally contributed, materially aiding in procuring for the English government a vast and valuable accession of territory; yet their generous support of the power and dignity of the realm, the British ministry regarded as only the exercise of a duty, and before the smoke had fairly drifted away from the battle grounds, began to devise plans for taxing them to raise a revenue without their consent. The first measure which aroused the colonists to a lively sense of their danger, was the issuing of writs of assistance, which the English ministry had determined to force upon them. These were, in effect, search warrants, whereby custom house officers were enabled the better to collect revenues by breaking open houses or stores that were suspected of containing concealed contraband goods. This exercise of arbitrary power created indignation and alarm, and the colonists resolved to resist it. Public meetings were held, and remonstrances sent to Parliament, but without effect. The ministry were determined to derive a revenue from the colonies, either by import duties or direct taxes, vigorously levied and collected, and the writs were granted; but the feelings of the people were such that the custom house officers never attempted to carry their new powers into execution.

In 1764 George Grenville, then at the head of the English ministry, submitted to the House of Commons a proposition for raising a revenue by the sale of stamps to the colonists, at the same time assuring the colonial agents that he would not press its immediate adoption, but leave the plan open for consideration. When intelligence reached the colonists that such an act was meditated by the ministry, discontent was everywhere visible. The provincial assemblies strenuously refused to recognize the right of Parliament to tax them without their consent, and asserted the sole right to tax themselves. They passed resolutions of remonstrance; and clearly demonstrated that taxation without representation in Parliament was unjust and tyrannical; but, in contemptuous disregard of all respectful remonstrances and petitions, the Stamp Act was passed in March, 1765. By its provisions no legal or commercial documents were valid unless written or printed on stamped paper, upon which a price was set, according to the nature of the instrument, payable to officers appointed by the Crown. The passage of this act created feelings of resentment throughout the colonies, accompanied by a determination to resist or evade its enforcement. The people of New York were among the most bitter in their opposition to the measure. An association, styling itself the Sons of Liberty, held meetings to discuss plans for resistance. The obnoxious act was reprinted and paraded about the streets of New York city, bearing the inscription, "The folly of England, and ruin of America." A committee was appointed by the New York Assembly, in October, 1764, to correspond with the several colonial assemblies, with a view to resisting the oppressive measures of Parliament. They suggested to the several colonies the holding of a convention, to remonstrate against the violation of their liberties. This suggestion was readily responded to, and delegates were appointed, who convened in the city of New York on the 7th of October, 1765. This body continued in session two weeks, and adopted a declaration of rights, a petition to the King, and a memorial to Parliament, in which the principles by which the colonies were governed through the Revolution were clearly foreshadowed.







The Stamp Act was to take effect on the first day of November. As the appointed time drew near, the excitement increased, and when the day had finally arrived, flags floated at half mast, bells were tolled as on funeral occasions, and many other manifestations of public sorrow and discontent were made. The stamped paper, which had previously arrived, had been deposited in the Fort for safe keeping, under the direction of Governor Colden, who had taken the oath to execute the Stamp Act, but McEvers, who had been appointed by the Crown to manage its distribution and sale, seeing the manifestations of popular indignation, resigned. In the evening the Sons of Liberty appeared before the Fort, and demanded the stamped paper. On being refused, they repaired to the Commons, where they hung Governor Colden in effigy, and returned to the Fort with his image. Not being admitted at the gate, they broke into Colden's stable, and brought out his carriage, placed the effigy in it, paraded the streets, and returned to the Fort, where it was again hung. They then made a bonfire, and burned the carriage and its accompaniments. A party proceeded to the house of Major James, an artillery officer who had rendered himself particularly obnoxious, destroyed the furniture, and carried off the colors of the Royal Artillery regiment. The next day Colden announced that he should not issue any of the stamped paper while he remained in office, but leave it to his successor, who was already on his way from England. But the Sons of Liberty, not satisfied with this assurance, insisted that the stamped paper should be delivered into their hands, and threatened to take it by force if it was not. The Common Council, alarmed at their ungovernable fury, requested that the paper might be deposited in the City Hall, which was done, and a guaranty given for its safe keeping. In the meantime, at a meeting called by the citizens, a committee was appointed to correspond with the merchants of the several colonies, inviting them to enter into an agreement not to import certain goods from England, which suggestion was promptly acted upon, and the trade with England almost ceased.

When the new governor, Sir Henry Moore, arrived, he was disposed to carry the Stamp Act into execution, but the unanimous advice of his council, together with the unmistakable character of public sentiment, soon convinced him of the folly of such an attempt. The Sons of Liberty seized ten boxes of stamped paper, on the arrival of a vessel containing it, conveyed it to the ship-yards, and it was consumed in a bonfire. The Stamp Act was so odious to the colonies, and their opposition to it was so effective, that it was repealed on the 18th of March, 1766, but immediately on its repeal a bill was passed declaring the absolute right of Parliament "to tax the colonies in all cases whatsoever." The repeal, however, was not owing to any appeals from the colonists, for Parliament would not receive the petitions of the Colonial Congress, because that body had not been summoned to meet by it; but it was because of the influence of London merchants, whose trade was seriously affected by the non-importation agreement. Notwithstanding the declaratory act that accompanied the repeal, the news was hailed with a delirium of delight, and the city was in a blaze of illumination in honor of the event. On the King's birthday, which occurred soon afterwards, the New Yorkers assembled, and with enthusiastic manifestations of loyalty erected a liberty-pole, inscribed to the King, Pitt, and Liberty. The Assembly met in June, and the Governor requested its compliance with the demands of the ministry in relation to furnishing supplies for the troops stationed in New York city. Some controversy ensued upon the subject, and only a partial compliance could be obtained from the Assembly.

The sounds of rejoicing which followed the repeal of the Stamp Act had hardly passed away before the ministry, by its unjust acts, again awakened the murmurs of discontent, and the declaratory act began to loom up and dampen all the hopes of the colonists. The partial provision of the Assembly for supporting the troops was distasteful to the Sons of Liberty, who well knew the soldiers were sent to enforce the abridgement of American liberties, and on their arrival did not disguise their feelings. Animosities arose between them, and the soldiers believing that it was owing to the Sons of Liberty that the Assembly had not been more liberal in furnishing them with supplies, retaliated by cutting down the citizens' flag-staff. The next day, while the citizens were replacing it, they were assaulted by the troops, and several of them wounded. The officers were indifferent to this conduct of their men, and other outrages were committed. The Assembly met again in November, when the Governor placed before it the instructions of the ministry, requesting that immediate provision for the troops should be made; but their outrageous conduct had so disgusted the legislators that they refused to comply, and were severely

censured by the Crown. Parliament declared the legislative powers of the Assembly annulled, and forbade the Governor and Council to give their assent to any act passed by that body until unqualified compliance with the demands of the Government had been obtained.

In June, 1767, a bill was passed by Parliament imposing a duty on tea, glass, lead, paper, and printers' colors imported into the colonies. This act was shortly followed by another, re-organizing the colonial custom-house system, and establishing a board of revenue commissioners. When intelligence of these acts reached the colonies the excitement was renewed, and the non-importation agreement revived. The colonists saw that Parliament intended to tax them in some way, and declared that taxes on trade for a revenue were as much a violation of their rights as any other taxes. In 1768 the Assembly of Massachusetts addressed a circular letter to the other colonies referring to the acts of Parliament, and soliciting their co-operation in maintaining the common liberties. This so offended the ministry that a letter was sent from the Secretary of State to the several colonial governors, forbidding their Assemblies to correspond with that of Massachusetts. When the Assembly of New York was convened the Governor placed the document before it, and requested their obedience to its mandates. The Assembly unhesitatingly refused; declared its right to correspond with any other of the legislatures; denounced the infringements upon its rights by Parliament; and was dissolved by the Governor. The people sustained their representatives, and when a new Assembly convened in April, 1769, it was found that but very little change had been effected by the election.

The death of Sir Henry Moore occurred on the 11th of September, 1769. His mild and prudent course, in avoiding controversy as far as possible, had endeared him to the colony, and his death was much lamented. By that event the government again devolved upon Cadwallader Colden. The English merchants, suffering from the non-importation agreement, had joined their petitions with those of the colonists for the repeal of the obnoxious custom-house act, and a circular-letter assured the people of the colonies that at the next session of Parliament a proposition would be made to abolish the duties on all articles, except tea. This attempt at conciliation was far from satisfactory; for the right of taxation was not relinquished, and the principle was the same, whether applied to one article or many. A bill was introduced in the New York Assembly, in November, for issuing colonial bills of credit to the amount of £120,000, to loan out as a means of revenue. The project at first met with favor from the popular party, but when it was followed by an appropriation to support the British troops in the colony, to be taken out of the interest arising from the loan, a revulsion of feeling at once took place. Shortly after, handbills were circulated, charging the Assembly with betraying the inhabitants of the colony, and advising the people to meet on a certain day, and express their sentiments upon the subject. Accordingly, a large concourse of people gathered, and emphatically denounced the action of the Assembly. That body passed resolutions declaring the handbills libelous, and offering a reward for the detection of their authors. John Lamb, who had presided over the popular meeting, was arrested and brought before the House, but was soon after discharged.

Animosities continued between the Sons of Liberty and the soldiers. Now that their supplies were granted, the latter no longer held themselves in check from motives of policy, and on the evening of the 13th of January, 1769, renewed their attack upon the flagpole of the citizens. The citizens hastily gathered for its defence, whereupon they desisted. Their failure in this attempt, together with the derisive jeers of the citizens, so enraged them that they charged upon a group of people in front of a tavern, which was a favorite resort of the Sons of Liberty, drove them in, and destroyed the windows and furniture. On the evening of the 16th they cut down the flag-staff, sawed it in pieces, and piled the fragments before the battered hotel. On the following morning several thousands of the citizens assembled at the scene of the outrage, and passed resolutions censuring the riotous proceedings of the soldiers, and recommending that whenever found in the street after roll-call they should be dealt with as enemies to the peace of the city. The next day placards were found posted up, ridiculing the resolutions, and daring the citizens to execute them. During the day the Sons of Liberty caught two or three soldiers in the act of putting up these bills, and arrested them. While conducting them to the Mayor's office the citizens were attacked by a party of twenty of their comrades, armed with cutlasses, and a skirmish ensued—the citizens defending themselves with clubs. The soldiers were forced back to Golden Hill, as John street,







between Cliff street and Burling Slip, was then called. Here they were re-enforced, and made a furious charge on the citizens, most of whom were entirely unarmed. The latter stoutly resisted until a party of officers appeared on the scene, and ordered the troops back to their barracks. Several of the citizens were severely wounded, some of whom had not participated in the skirmish. Several affrays occurred on the following day, in which the soldiers were generally worsted. The Mayor issued a proclamation forbidding them to leave the barracks, unless accompanied by a non-commissioned officer; and order was restored.

Thus terminated the first conflict in which blood was shed in the cause of American Revolution. It is usually asserted that at Lexington was the first battle fought; but the actual beginning of the combat, so doubtful in its progress, and so glorious in its results, was the battle of Golden Hill, on the 18th of January, 1770, at least five years earlier. The Sons of Liberty purchased grounds and erected another pole, which stood until the occupation of the city by the British forces, in 1776.

### CHAPTER IX.

#### THE BOSTON TEA PARTY—MEETING OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS—THE BATTLE OF LEXINGTON—CANADA INVADED.

In October, Lord Dunmore arrived in New York and superseded Colclen in the government of the province. Meanwhile the duties had been removed from all articles except tea, and the non-importation agreement was restricted to that article. The new governor brought the news of the royal approval of the act authorizing the emission of colonial bills of credit. This strengthened the spirit of loyalty, and affairs went on more smoothly. On the 8th of July, 1771, William Tryon was commissioned as governor in place of Lord Dunmore, who was transferred to the government of Virginia. By a recent order of the Crown the governor's salary was to be paid from the revenue, thus rendering the executive independent of the people. The East India Company were suffering severely from the non-importation agreement in regard to tea, and in 1773, urgently petitioned the British government to abolish the duty levied upon that article in the colonies, offering to submit to double that duty as an exportation tariff. This would increase the amount of revenue two-fold, but the party in power, deluded by false views of national honor, would not in the least relinquish its declared right to tax the colonies. It preferred to favor the East India Company by a special act allowing them to ship their tea to the colonies free of export duty, which would enable them to sell it at a lower rate than in England. By this act the ministers imagined that they had outwitted the colonists and that this appeal to their pockets would end their resistance. Ships were laden with tea and consignees appointed in the colonies to receive it, with the expectation that this new act would secure its ready sale. When information of this arrangement reached the colonies their indignation was deeply aroused. The Sons of Liberty rallied and resolved that the obnoxious article should not be landed under any pretence. The tea commissioners appointed for New York resigned in view of such decided demonstrations of resistance.

Expecting a consignment of tea would soon reach the city the citizens held a mass meeting, and regardless of the efforts of Governor Tryon to secure its reception, emphatically resolved that it should not be landed. The expected vessel was delayed and did not make its appearance until April, 1774. When it arrived off Sandy Hook the pilot, acting under the instructions of the vigilance committee, refused to bring the ship any nearer the city. Captain Lockyer, the commander, under escort of the committee, was allowed to come up and consult with the consignee, but the latter refused to receive the cargo, and advised the captain to return to England immediately. Meanwhile Captain Chambers, of New York, professing to be a patriot, arrived in the harbor. His vessel was boarded by the committee, and upon being questioned he denied having any contraband goods; but on being informed by the committee that with the evidence they had to the contrary they should search his ship, he admitted that there was tea on board which he had brought out on a private venture. The hatches were forced open and the chests brought on deck and given air and water. The next morning Captain Lockyer was conducted by the committee to his ship, together with Chambers, his companion in the tea trade, and they were sent on an outward bound voyage.

The New Hampshire grants continued a source of serious contention. The civil officers were opposed by force in their efforts to enforce the

judgments obtained in the ejectment suits, and the New York Assembly passed an act declaring resistance to be felony. A proclamation was issued by governor Tryon, offering a reward for the apprehension of Ethan Allen and other conspicuous offenders. This was followed by a burlesque proclamation from the proscribed, affirming their determination to resist and offering a reward for the governor of New York. In the spring of 1775, at the time appointed for the session of court in the disputed territory, the settlers took possession of the Court House and prevented the New York officers from entering. The officers thereupon collected a force and being again refused admittance fired into the house, killing one of the occupants and wounding several others. Some of the officers were arrested by the enraged inhabitants and lodged in jail, and matters appeared to be approaching a crisis; but the battle of Lexington occurring at this juncture, active hostilities between Great Britain and the colonies began and caused a cessation of these difficulties.

A cargo of tea had arrived in Boston Harbor considerably earlier than that in New York, and the Bostonians resolved that it should not be landed. The vessels containing the obnoxious article were boarded and the chests emptied into the water. The ministry, enraged at this spirited resistance, determined to subjugate the colonies. Various measures were determined upon which were ruinous to the liberties of the American people; among them was the celebrated "Boston Port Bill," closing the harbor and destroying the trade of the city to punish the citizens for having destroyed the tea. The people everywhere were awakened to a lively sympathy with Boston, seeing by its treatment what was in store for them. A brisk correspondence was carried on between Boston and New York through the agency of committees appointed for that purpose. Public meetings were held for the consideration of their common grievances, and among the measures devised and recommended were the restoration of the non-importation agreement and the convening of a Colonial Congress. On the 5th of September, 1774, this Congress met at Philadelphia and adopted a declaration of rights, setting forth wherein those rights had been violated; agreed on a petition to the King for the removal of their grievances and also on an appeal to the people of Great Britain and Canada; and then adjourned to meet again in May of the following year. The assembly of New York was the only colonial assembly that withheld its approval of the proceedings of this Congress. It, however, addressed a remonstrance to Parliament, which, however, was treated as all others had been, with disdain. The assembly adjourned on the 3d of April, 1775, and was never again convened. Its refusal to appoint delegates to the Continental Congress gave great dissatisfaction, and a provincial convention of county representatives was called by the people to perform that duty.

At midnight on the 18th of April, 1775, General Gage sent a detachment of British regulars from Boston to destroy the military stores collected by the Americans at Concord, Massachusetts. The expedition was conducted with great secrecy, but the troops were discovered and the people warned of their coming. On reaching Lexington the following morning they found the militia assembled on the green. The latter, disregarding a command to disperse, were fired upon and several of them were killed. The British troops proceeded to Concord, but the inhabitants having been apprised of their design had concealed the greater part of their stores, and the British troops on their return were severely harassed by the militia who had gathered from the neighboring towns.

When intelligence of this event reached New York the excitement was intense. The affair was in fact the signal for a general rush to arms throughout the colonies. The Sons of Liberty took possession of the arms at the arsenal in New York city and distributed them among the people. At the suggestion of the Committee of Observation a provincial government for the city was formed, consisting of one hundred of the principal citizens, who were to control affairs until Congress should otherwise order. The British troops at New York having been ordered to Boston, the provisional government allowed them to depart on condition that they should take nothing but their own arms with them. Regardless of this stipulation they attempted to carry off some military stores belonging to the city but were defeated in their designs by Colonel Marinus Willett with a party of the Sons of Liberty, who confronted them and succeeded in retaking the property and replacing it in the fort.

While the patriots were flocking toward Boston the Connecticut assembly was in session, and several of its members agreed upon a plan to seize the cannon and military stores at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, for the use of the patriot army. They appointed a committee to repair to the







frontier and raise an expedition, under Colonel Ethan Allen, to surprise and capture the posts named. A force of two hundred and seventy men was soon collected and marched by night under Colonels Allen and Benedict Arnold, to a point on Lake Champlain, opposite Ticonderoga. They had but few boats, and when day began to dawn only the officers and eighty-three men had crossed. Fearful that delay would be hazardous, Allen resolved to make an attack before the rear division had crossed, and marched at the head of his men directly to the Sally port. The sentinel snapped his musket at him and retreated to the parade with the patriots close at his heels. The garrison were aroused and taken prisoners. Colonel Allen went directly to the apartments of the commander and demanded and obtained a surrender of the fort "in the name of the Great Jehovah, and the Continental Congress." Crown Point was taken without resistance two days afterwards, and the command of Lake Champlain was thus secured.

The Continental Congress reassembled and organized on the 10th of May, the same day that Colonel Allen captured Ticonderoga, and proceeded at once to raise and equip an army for the defence of the colonies. New York was ordered to raise three thousand men as her proportion. The population of the province during the preceding year had increased to 182,251. George Washington was commissioned as commander-in-chief of the American forces. A provincial Congress of New York, convened on the 22d of May, authorized the raising of troops, encouraged the manufacture of gunpowder and muskets in the province and projected fortifications at King's Bridge and the Hudson passes in the Highlands. Captain Lamb was ordered to remove the cannon from the battery at the foot of the city, to a place of greater security. On the evening of August 23d, he proceeded to the execution of the order. The Captain of the British war-ship Asia, being informed of the intended movement, sent a barge filled with men to watch it. A shot was fired from the barge into the American force, which was immediately answered by a volley, killing one of the crew and wounding several others. The Asia then opened a cannonade upon the city, doing considerable damage to the buildings in the vicinity of the battery, but the patriots were undismayed, and in the face of the cannonade, deliberately removed every gun. Governor Tryon returned from England in June and strenuously exerted himself to promote the royal cause. Finding that his position was growing more and more unsatisfactory, and having fears for his personal safety, he abandoned the city and took refuge on a British sloop of war.

The Continental Congress directed General Schuyler to collect an armament at Ticonderoga, and put that post in a state of defence, preparatory to an expedition against Canada. The forces under Generals Schuyler and Montgomery appeared before Saint John's in September. General Schuyler was compelled by ill health to relinquish the command to General Montgomery and return to Ticonderoga. The fort at Chambly, twelve miles below, was captured on the 19th of October, by a detachment of the American force, aided by friendly Canadians. They passed the fort at Saint John's during a dark night in boats with their artillery and appeared before Chambly, which was feebly garrisoned, and soon surrendered. The spoils taken at Chambly materially aided in carrying on with vigor the siege of St. John's, which after several unsuccessful assaults and numerous mishaps was on the 3d of November compelled to surrender. While this siege was in progress, Colonel Ethan Allen, acting without authority from the Commander-in-chief, in a rash attempt to take Montreal with a small advance force, was taken prisoner and sent to England. General Carlton, when informed of the capture of Chambly, made an attempt to re-inforce the garrison at St. John's, but being defeated by Colonel Seth Warner, only hastened its fall. General Montgomery moved forward to Montreal, which was taken without resistance.

In September Colonel Benedict Arnold was dispatched by Washington with a force of eleven hundred men against Canada, by way of the Kennebec river, to aid Montgomery, who was invading that province by way of Lake Champlain. After surmounting incredible obstacles and suffering terrible privations and hardships, Arnold at last arrived at Point Levi, opposite the city of Quebec. He was for several days prevented from crossing the St. Lawrence by tempestuous winds. On the night of the 13th of November he crossed the river and scaled the heights to the Plains of Abraham. Failing to draw out the garrison he demanded a surrender, which was contemptuously refused. Finding all of his attempts useless he retreated up the river about twenty miles and awaited the arrival of Montgomery, who joined him on the 1st of December, and the

combined forces then moved toward Quebec. A bombardment of the city proved unavailing and it was resolved to storm the town, although the whole assailing force was considerably less than the garrison. The lower town was to be attacked by Montgomery and Arnold, and at the same time feigned attacks were to be made upon the upper town. Montgomery descended from the Plains of Abraham to Wolfe's Cove, and marched through the drifting snow toward the lower town, while Arnold with another division moved around to the north on the St. Charles, in order to form a junction with Montgomery and storm Prescott Gate. Montgomery in his advance encountered a block-house defended by a battery. Pushing forward in a charge at the head of his men he was instantly killed, together with his aids, by a discharge of grape-shot from the battery. Appalled at this disaster, his division fell back in confusion and made no further attempt to force a junction with Arnold. Meanwhile the latter had pressed on through the snow-drifts, and like Montgomery charged at the head of his men upon a battery, and received a wound which compelled him to leave the field. Captain Morgan took the command, carried the first battery and rushed on to a second, which was also carried, after a severe contest of three hours' duration. Carlton sent a detachment from the garrison to attack them in the rear, and while Morgan was pressing on into the town he heard of the death of Montgomery, and finding himself unsupported and surrounded, was compelled to surrender. The rest of the division in the rear retreated. Colonel Arnold took command of the remainder of the army, consisting of about eight hundred men, and intrenched himself a few miles from the city, where he remained until reinforced by General Wooster, in April, who took command and renewed the siege. Large reinforcements having arrived at Quebec, the American force was obliged to retreat, and by the superior forces of the enemy was soon after driven out of Canada.

## CHAPTER X.

HOSTILITIES TRANSFERRED TO NEW YORK--THE BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND--BURGOYNE'S INVASION OF CANADA.

In March, Washington having compelled General Howe to evacuate Boston, and apprehensive that New York would be the next point of attack, made immediate preparations for putting that city in a posture of defence. General Lee, with twelve hundred men, was ordered forward from Connecticut. The captain of the British man of war Asia had threatened to cannonade the city if "rebel troops" were permitted to enter it. It was the stronghold of loyalty to the crown and disaffection to the patriot cause, and the committee of safety in their timidity protested against Lee's entrance, but threats and protests were unavailing. Lee came, and the Tories either fled or ceased to oppose the cause of the patriots. Sir Henry Clinton, who had been sent over on a secret expedition, appeared off Sandy Hook at nearly the same time that General Lee entered the city, but finding it in possession of the American troops, proceeded south to attack Charleston. Washington hastened forward from Boston, and on the 14th of April arrived at New York and established his headquarters in the city. General Howe went to Halifax, on leaving Boston, but about the first of July appeared off Sandy Hook, and shortly after landed on Staten Island. He was soon after joined by his brother Admiral Howe, with a force of British regulars and Hessian hirelings, and also by Clinton and Parker on their return from an unsuccessful attack on Charleston, making altogether a combined force of nearly thirty thousand men. Howe was here visited by Governor Tryon, who had contrived a plot to capture Washington, blow up the magazine, and secure the passes to the city. The mayor also was in the conspiracy, and was receiving money from Tryon to bribe the Americans. Two of Washington's guards yielded to the temptations of the enemy, but the third, who could not be bribed, exposed the plot. The Provincial Congress of New York, seeing the hostile demonstrations toward the city, adjourned to White Plains, where it convened on the 9th of July, and passed resolutions heartily endorsing the action of the Colonial Congress and approving of the Declaration of Independence.

The plan of the campaign on the part of the British army near New York was, to take possession of the city and the islands in its vicinity, and to ascend the Hudson, while Carlton should move down from Canada and thus separate the Eastern from the other States. Two ships succeeded in passing the batteries and ascended the Hudson to furnish the Tories of







## OUTLINE HISTORY OF STATE OF NEW YORK.

Westchester with arms, but all their attempts to land were frustrated and they returned. On the 22d of August a British force of ten thousand men, with forty pieces of cannon, landed on the south side of Long Island, in the vicinity of New Utrecht, and advanced in three divisions upon the Americans stationed in and about Brooklyn. The Hessians, under De Heister, formed the centre. The left, along New York Bay, was commanded by General Grant, and the right, which led in the action, was commanded by Clinton and Cornwallis. While Grant and De Heister were diverting the Americans on the left and centre, the division on the right was to make a circuitous march and fall upon the Americans in the rear. This division left the Flatlands on the night of the 26th, and guided by a Tory, gained possession of the Bedford and Jamaica passes before General Sullivan, who commanded in that quarter, was aware of the movement. While this advantage was being gained Grant was making a movement toward Brooklyn, and early in the morning came into collision with the Americans under Lord Stirling on the present site of Greenwood Cemetery, when an engagement took place without material advantage to either side. De Heister advanced and kept up a cannonade on the works at the Flatbush pass. In the meantime, Clinton had gained a position in the rear of the Continental army and commenced to attack them. De Heister then pressed forward, and Sullivan, perceiving the peril of his army, attempted to retreat, but it was too late. They were met by Clinton's forces and driven back upon the Hessians. Some forced their way through the ranks and reached the fortifications, but after a desperate struggle and great loss of life, Sullivan himself and the greater part of the left wing of the American army were taken prisoners. Cornwallis hastened to cut off the division under Stirling, who was not yet aware of the situation. A part of his force succeeded in crossing Gowanus Creek in safety, but many were drowned or taken prisoners. Sterling himself was captured and a decisive victory gained by the British. About five thousand were engaged on the side of the Americans, of whom five hundred were killed or wounded and eleven hundred taken prisoners. These were confined in loathsome prison-ships on the East River, where they suffered indescribable privations and hardships. Fortunately for the Americans, Howe did not dare to attempt an assault upon their fortifications in Brooklyn, but encamped about a third of a mile distant, and waited for the support of the fleet.

On the 28th, the day after the battle, the British began to cannonade the intrenchments. At night a heavy fog settled over the battle-field and remained all of the following day. When night had added its darkness to the mist which had obstructed the vision of the hostile parties throughout the day, Washington, with the remainder of the troops on Long Island, silently crossed the East river in safety to New York. The British forces took possession of the American works and prepared to attack New York. Washington knew that with his dispirited and undisciplined army he could not successfully oppose them, and decided to evacuate the city. On the 15th of September Howe landed with about four thousand men under cover of his fleet at Kipp's Bay, on the east side of Manhattan Island, near the foot of what is now Thirty-fourth street. Two brigades of militia, stationed for defence in that quarter, were panic-stricken and retreated disgracefully despite all the efforts of their officers to rally them. Putnam, who had charge of one column of the army, was compelled to leave in great haste, and narrowly escaped being captured. The Americans retreated to Harlem, and the British took possession of New York and held it until the close of the war.

The next day an advance party of the British were attacked, and after a severe skirmish, driven back with considerable loss. Howe, perceiving that the Americans were strongly intrenched upon Harlem Heights, determined to gain their rear, cut off their communication with the north and east, and hem them in. He sent a part of his fleet up the Hudson, and transferred the main body of his army in boats to Westchester county, landing them at Thorpe's Neck. When Washington saw this movement, he sent a detachment to oppose their landing. All the passes were well guarded, and a detachment was intrenched at White Plains. The main army advanced in that direction and intrenched upon the hills from Fordham to White Plains. On the 28th of October the enemy came up and attacked General McDougal, on Chatterton's Hill. McDougal, after an obstinate resistance, was forced to fall back to intrenchments above White Plains. While Howe was preparing to storm their encampment at this place, Washington withdrew, unobserved by the enemy, to North Castle, where strong breastworks had been erected, and awaited an

attack; but Howe, not deeming it prudent to assail him in so strong a position, retreated toward New York, preparatory to the contemplated reduction of Fort Washington, which was soon enviered by the British forces. It was gallantly defended by Colonel Magaw until he was overpowered by a superior force and compelled to surrender. Fort Lee, on the opposite side of the Hudson, was abandoned on the approach of the enemy, and Washington, who had crossed the Hudson, retreated through New Jersey to the opposite side of the Delaware river, closely pursued by the enemy. On the night of the 25th of December, he recrossed the river and gained an important victory at Trenton, and, shortly afterwards, another at Princeton, and then went into winter quarters at Morristown.

General Gates, who had been appointed to the command of the Northern forces, apprehensive that General Carlton would follow up his success in Canada and attempt to capture Crown Point and Ticonderoga, abandoned the former, and concentrated his forces at the latter. A small squadron was formed and placed upon Lake Champlain, under the command of Arnold, in August. Carlton constructed a fleet at St. Johns. Arnold sailed down the lake, but, being ignorant of the strength of the armament preparing against him, fell back to Valcour's Island. On the 11th of October, the British fleet passed around the east side of the island and took up a position south of the American squadron. An action began about noon and continued until night. One of the schooners in Arnold's fleet was disabled, and burned to prevent it from falling into the hands of the enemy. The British force was greatly superior, and as another engagement would have been extremely hazardous, it was deemed advisable to return to Crown Point. The night was exceedingly dark, and the Americans succeeded in sailing through the British fleet unobserved, although the latter had been stationed in a line across the lake in anticipation of such a movement. On reaching Schuyler's Island, ten miles distant from the British fleet, they stopped to make some repairs, and, on being discovered at daylight, were pursued by the enemy. On the 13th, the British ships, three in number, came up with and attacked the "Washington," which, after a heroic defence for some time, was compelled to surrender, and her commander, with all of his men, were taken prisoners. The whole force was now concentrated in an attack upon the "Congress," which maintained the unequal contest with unflinching resolution for four or five hours, till it was reduced to a complete wreck. Arnold then ran the craft into a creek and burned it, together with the rest of his boats, and, marching to Crown Point, where the remainder of the fleet was stationed, sailed for Ticonderoga. General Carlton took possession of Crown Point and threatened Ticonderoga, but, abandoning his design, he prudently withdrew to Canada.

The Provincial Congress, which had assembled at White Plains on the 9th of July, and approved the Declaration of Independence, appointed a committee to draw up and report a Constitution. The occupation of New York city, and part of Westchester county by the British greatly disturbed the labors of the convention, and finally, in February, they repaired to Kingston, where the draft of a Constitution was prepared by John Jay, and adopted on the 21st of April, 1777. George Clinton was elected Governor under the new Constitution, and took the oath of office on the 31st of July, following.

The principal object of the British in the campaign of 1777 was to carry out their cherished design of separating the Eastern from the Southern colonies, by controlling the Hudson river and Lake Champlain. The most prominent feature of the plan was the advance of an army from Canada, under Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, who had superseded General Carlton. It was intended that Burgoyne should force his way down the Hudson as far as Albany, while Sir Henry Clinton was to proceed up the river and join him, and thus a free communication between New York and Canada would be established, and the colonies separated. In order to distract the attention of the Americans, and the more completely subdue the Western border, Colonel St. Leger was to ascend the St. Lawrence with a detachment of regulars, accompanied by Sir John Johnson, with a regiment of loyalists and a large body of Indians. From Oswego the expedition was to penetrate the country to Fort Schuyler, on the present site of Rome, and after its capture sweep the Mohawk valley and join Burgoyne at Albany. Burgoyne arrived in Canada early in March. Unavoidable difficulties having greatly embarrassed his first movements, it was past the middle of June before his army was assembled at Cumberland Point, on Lake Champlain. The main army, of more than seven thousand men, appeared before Crown Point, and occupied that post on the 30th of June. Having issued a pro-







clamation, intended to terrify the inhabitants into submission, Burgoyne prepared to invest Ticonderoga, then in command of General St. Clair. On the east shore of Lake Champlain, on Mount Independence, there was a star-fort, so connected with Ticonderoga, on the west side of the lake, by a floating bridge, as to obstruct the passage of vessels up the lake. For want of a sufficient force to man all its defences the outworks toward Lake George were abandoned on the approach of Burgoyne. A detachment of the enemy, under General Fraser, took Mount Hope, and thereby cut off St. Clair's communication with Lake George; and at the same time the abandoned works of the Americans, more to the right, were occupied by General Phillips. On the south side of the outlet of Lake George, and opposite Mount Independence, is a lofty eminence, then known as Sugar-loaf Hill, which was found to completely command the works both at Ticonderoga and Fort Independence. A battery was planted on its summit by the British during the night, and St. Clair, on perceiving his critical situation, at once called a council of war, by which it was unanimously decided that immediate evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga was the only chance of saving the army. During the ensuing night such military stores and provisions as could be removed, together with the sick and disabled troops, were embarked on batteaux, and sent up the lake to Skenesborough, as Whitehall was then called, under convoy of five armed galleys and a detachment of six hundred men, under Colonel Long, while the main body of the army was to cross the lake and proceed to the same point by land. The garrison passed over the floating bridge to Mount Independence about two hours before daylight, and would probably have made their retreat undiscovered had not the house of the commander at Fort Independence been set on fire just at this time. This unfortunate occurrence threw the Americans into disorder, for the light of the conflagration revealed their movements to the British, who made immediate preparations for pursuit. St. Clair's force made a disorderly retreat to Hubbardton. On the following morning General Fraser came up with his brigade, and commenced an attack. The conflict was for some time fierce and bloody. The Americans had almost surrounded the left wing of the British when General Riedesel came up with reinforcements, and St. Clair made a precipitate retreat. The boats which conveyed the military stores and the detachment of Colonel Long reached Skenesborough safely. But Burgoyne in a few hours broke through the boom and bridge at Ticonderoga, in which the Americans had placed much reliance, and with his fleet rapidly pursued them; and while they were landing at Skenesborough three regiments disembarked at South Bay with the intention of gaining the road to Fort Edward, and cutting off their retreat. On the approach of the British gunboats Colonel Long's men destroyed three of their galleys and several buildings, and escaped capture by a rapid flight to Fort Anne. Two days after the battle at Hubbardton, St. Clair retreated to Fort Edward. Burgoyne was joined at Skenesborough by the detachments of Fraser and Riedesel, and prepared to push forward to the Hudson. Lieutenant-Colonel Hill was sent forward to Fort Anne to intercept such as might retreat to that post, and to watch the movements of the Americans. This post was guarded by Colonel Long, with about five hundred men, mostly convalescents. Hill's force exceeded this number. Colonel Long did not wait for an attack, but marched out to give battle, and gained a decided advantage; but their ammunition giving out, they were obliged to give way; and aware of their inability to hold the Fort against General Phillips, who was approaching with reinforcements, set fire to it, and fell back on Fort Edward.

## CHAPTER XI.

THE BATTLE OF BENNINGTON—ST. LEGER'S FAILURE AT ORISKANY AND FORT SCHUYLER—BURGoyNE'S DEFEAT AND SURRENDER.

Burgoyne remained at Skenesborough nearly three weeks while detachments were building bridges and repairing the road to Fort Anne. This delay greatly diminished his supplies, and on arriving at Fort Anne he sent a detachment under Colonel Baum to surprise and capture a quantity of stores which he had heard was collected at Bennington, and with the expectation of receiving material aid from the loyalists in that quarter. General Schuyler had not sufficient force to defend Fort Edward, and throwing all the obstructions possible in Burgoyne's way from there to Fort Anne, retreated down the valley of the Hudson. Colonel Baum on his march to Bennington, reached Cambridge on the 13th of August.

The American General Stark in the meantime had repaired to Bennington, and was collecting the militia to join his brigade in opposing any invasion in that direction. Hearing that a party of Indians were at Cambridge, he detached Colonel Gregg to attack them; and shortly after, learning that a large body of the enemy were in their rear marching on Bennington, he moved immediately to the support of Gregg. After going about five miles he met him retreating, and Colonel Baum not more than a mile in the rear. Stark at once disposed his army for battle, and Baum perceiving its strength began to intrench, and sent to Burgoyne for reinforcements. The next day some skirmishing took place, and on the following day, August 16th, Stark arranged his army for an attack. Two detachments were sent to flank the enemy, while another was attracting their attention in front. As soon as the attack on the enemy's flank began the main body pressed forward, and after two hours fierce conflict, gained a decisive victory. The remnant of Colonel Baum's force in its flight was met by Colonel Breyman with reinforcements, who pressed forward with the combined force to regain the abandoned intrenchments. Stark was also reinforced, and the conflict was renewed with vigor. The enemy at length giving way were pursued until darkness came to their rescue and enabled them with their thinned and broken ranks to escape to the main army. Colonel Baum was mortally wounded and taken prisoner. The total loss of the enemy was, in killed, wounded and prisoners, nine hundred and thirty-four, and all their artillery and military stores. Up to this time all had gone well with the boastful Briton, and his path had been illumined with victory, but with the failure of this expedition his glory began to wane and his sky to grow dark and threatening, where hitherto it had been bright and serene.

While these events had been taking place with the main division, the expedition under Colonel St. Leger had invested Fort Schuyler, earlier and even now more commonly called Fort Stanwix, on the site of Rome. A movement of the Mohawk valley militia to its relief, was arrested by the bloody battle of Oriskany, but while most of the besiegers were engaged in this conflict, their camp was sacked by the garrison; and learning that a more formidable provincial force was on its way to raise the siege of the fort, which had held out tenaciously, St. Leger abandoned his undertaking and returned to Canada.

Schuyler, with his army, marched down the Hudson to Stillwater, and finally to the mouth of the Mohawk, still keeping his headquarters at Stillwater and exerting all his energies for the augmentation of his force, preparatory to a conflict with Burgoyne. On the 19th of August, at the instigation of his enemies he was very unjustly superseded by General Gates. On the 8th of September, the American army advanced to Bemis's Heights, above Stillwater, which had been fortified under the superintendence of Kosciuszko. The British detachment sent to Bennington, instead of bringing back any plunder had lost largely of what they already had, as well as most of the force, and Burgoyne had hardly recovered from this unexpected shock when the news was brought him of the defeat of St. Leger at Fort Schuyler. These disasters had a very depressing effect upon his army and the Indians and loyalists began to desert, while the Americans were greatly inspired. In view of these difficulties the British commander deemed it expedient to halt at Fort Edward. Stores having been brought forward from the posts on Lake Champlain, he proceeded down the Hudson, and on the 18th of September encamped at Wilbur's Basin, two miles from the American position, and prepared for battle, and the next day advanced to the attack in three divisions. General Riedesel commanded the left column, which with the heavy artillery moved down a road along the margin of the river. The centre was commanded by Burgoyne in person, and the left by General Fraser. The front and flanks of both the centre and right, were covered by Indians, Tories and Canadians. The American right, which was the main body of their army, was commanded by Gates, and the left by General Arnold. Colonel Morgan was detached from Arnold's division and encountered the Canadians and Indians in the advance and drove them back; but they being reinforced the contest resulted in both parties finally falling within their respective lines. The action soon became general and the combined force of Burgoyne and Fraser was engaged with Arnold's division. Arnold called upon Gates for reinforcements but they were refused, and he, resolving to do what he could with the force at his command, continued the contest with the most obstinate and determined resolution, both armies alternately advancing and retreating without a decisive victory for either. The conflict did not cease until the shades







of night fell upon the combatants. The Americans then retired to their encampment unpursued by the enemy. The British forces bivouacked on the field of battle. The total loss of the former was three hundred and nineteen, and that of the latter, more than five hundred. Few actions have been more remarkable for determined bravery on both sides than this. The number of the British in the engagement was about three thousand, and that of the Americans five hundred less. Both parties claimed the victory. The object of the British was to advance and gain ground, which they failed to do; while it was not the intention of the Americans to advance, but to maintain their position, which they accomplished, and it is therefore not difficult to determine on which side the advantage lay. Though the British remained in possession of the battlefield through the night, they retired to their camp in the morning without advancing to renew the conflict. General Gates, in his report of the battle, said nothing of Arnold or his division, to whom all the honor was due. He was jealous of the reputation that officer had earned, and of his growing popularity with the army, and carried his meanness so far as to take from him the command of his division. Both parties strengthened their positions after the battle, but no general engagement took place for upwards of three weeks.

Burgoyne saw with painful anxiety that the American forces were rapidly increasing, while his own were daily diminishing by the desertion of his Indian allies. His provisions began to fail, and the vigilance of the Americans not only prevented any supplies reaching him, but deprived him of all communication with Sir Henry Clinton for assistance. At length he was obliged to put his troops on short allowance, and hearing nothing from Clinton, who was to make a diversion in his favor, became seriously alarmed. Amid the thickening perils, he found himself reduced to the alternative of fighting or retreating. The latter was not only inglorious but difficult, and he resolved to make a reconnaissance in force, for the twofold purpose of ascertaining definitely the position of the enemy, and of collecting forage to supply his camp, of which it was in pressing need. On the 7th of October he, at the head of fifteen hundred men, and accompanied by Generals Riedesel, Phillips, and Fraser, advanced toward the left wing of the American position. The movement was seasonably perceived by the Americans, and the enemy were repulsed and driven back to their lines by Morgan, who, at his own suggestion, was dispatched by a circuitous route to gain the right of the British, and fall upon the flanking party of Fraser at the same time an attack was to be made on the left of the British. General Poor advanced towards an eminence upon which were stationed the British grenadiers and the artillery of Ackland and Williams. He had given them orders not to fire until after the first discharge of the British guns, and they moved onward toward the frowning battery in awful silence until a sudden volley of grape-shot and musket balls made havoc among the branches of the trees, scarcely a shot taking effect upon the advancing column. At this signal Poor's men sprang forward and delivered their fire, and opening to the right and left pressed furiously upon the enemy's flanks and gained the top of the hill, where the struggle became fierce and obstinate in the extreme. One cannon was taken and retaken five successive times, finally remaining in the hands of the Americans, when Colonel Cilley turned it upon the retreating enemy, and fired it with their own ammunition. Williams and Ackland were both taken prisoners, the latter being severely wounded; and the grenadiers fled in confusion, leaving the field in possession of the Americans, thickly strewn with their dead and wounded.

As soon as the action was begun at this point Morgan's command rushed down like an avalanche from the ridge skirting the flanking party of Fraser, and assailed them with such a destructive fire that they were hastily driven back to their lines. Then, by a rapid movement, he fell upon the right flank of the British with such impetuosity as to throw them into confusion, and Major Dearborn, coming up at this critical moment, completed their discomfiture. The right and left of the British lines were thus broken, but the centre had remained firm. General Arnold, who had so unjustly been deprived of his command, had been watching the progress of the battle in great excitement, and now mounted his horse and started for the battlefield. Gates sent Major Armstrong to order him back, but Arnold, suspecting his errand, was quickly beyond his reach, and exposed to such perils that the messenger was not anxious to follow him. Placing himself at the head of the men he formerly commanded, he rushed like an unchained tiger upon the British centre, which soon began to give way under his furious assault. General Fraser, who was com-

manding on the right, seeing the centre in such a critical situation, brought up reinforcements, and by his courage and skill restored order. He soon fell mortally wounded; dismay seized the British soldiers, and a panic spread all along the line, which was increased by the appearance of General Ten Broeck with a reinforcement of New York militia. Burgoyne finding himself unable to keep up the sinking courage of his men, abandoned his artillery and ordered a retreat, and the whole force fell back precipitately to their intrenchments. The Americans pursued them, and scarcely were they within their fortifications when, under a terrific shower of grape and musket balls, Arnold assaulted them from right to left, forcing the outworks, and driving the enemy to the interior of their camp. Here he was overtaken by Major Armstrong, who delivered to him Gates' order to return to camp, fearing he "might do some rash thing." He returned, but not until he had achieved a glorious victory, and put his life in great peril without a command, while Gates had remained in camp, receiving the honors that justly belonged to others. Night came on and the conflict ceased, and before dawn Burgoyne abandoned his encampment, now rendered untenable, and the Americans early in the morning took possession of it.

Burgoyne, who in the beginning of the campaign had boastfully exclaimed, in general orders, "Britons never retreat," now found that there was no alternative for him but retreat, and when night came on again he began his retrograde movement in the midst of a drenching rain. This had been anticipated, and General Fellows, previous to the action on the 7th inst., had been sent with a detachment to take a position opposite Saratoga ford, on the east side of the Hudson. Another detachment of two thousand men, was now sent to occupy the heights beyond Saratoga, to prevent Burgoyne's retreat upon Fort Edward; and still another was stationed at the ford above. On the evening of the 9th Burgoyne halted for the night at Fish Creek. The main portion of his army forced the creek and encamped on the opposite bank, while he, with a brigade as a guard, passed the night rather merrily with some companions in a house belonging to General Schuyler. This delay lost him his army. Finding the ford across the Hudson strongly guarded by the detachment under Fellows, he concluded to continue his retreat up the river to Fort Edward. He sent forward a party to repair the bridges, and a detachment to take possession of the fort, but finding the Americans stationed in force upon the heights, they fell back to the main army. In the afternoon of the 10th General Gates came up with the bulk of the American army in pursuit, and occupied the high ground on the south side of Fish Creek, opposite the enemy's encampment. The detachment sent forward to Fort Edward led General Gates to believe the rumor that the main army of Burgoyne had retreated, and he resolved to fall upon what he supposed was the rear guard. Burgoyne was aware of Gates' error, and hoping to profit by it, concealed his troops for the purpose of falling upon the Americans as soon as a favorable opportunity should be afforded. Early the next morning, and in a thick fog, which both parties considered favorable to their respective designs, the army of Gates advanced. Morgan was ordered to cross the creek and begin the action, and at once fell in with the British pickets, who fired upon him and killed several of his party. His reception led him to believe that the rumor of the enemy's retreat was false; that the main body of Burgoyne's force was still near, and that the position of his own corps was critical. Another brigade had already crossed and captured a picket-guard, and another was about to follow, when a deserter from the enemy came in, reporting that the entire British army was at hand, and prepared for battle; which statement was shortly after confirmed by the capture of a reconnoitering party. As the fog cleared away and exposed the position of both armies, a retreat was deemed advisable by the detachments that had crossed the creek. As soon as they turned about, the British, who were watching their movements and awaiting their advance, opened fire upon them, but they made their retreat with the loss of only a few men.

Burgoyne was now completely encircled. On the opposite bank of the Hudson, Fellows was entrenched, with heavy batteries to open on him if he should attempt to cross the river. Fort Edward was held by an American force of two thousand men. On the south and west the main body of the Americans was posted, while small detachments were in all directions watching his every movement, and continually harassing his outposts. His provisions were almost exhausted, and none could be obtained, and it was extremely hazardous to attempt to get water from the river or creek. There was no place of safety for the sick and wounded,







and the women and children, as well as soldiers and officers, were constantly exposed to the cannon balls that were flying about the encampment. On the 12th he held a consultation with his generals, and it was decided to retreat that night, but the returning scouts brought such discouraging intelligence that the movement was postponed till morning. During the night the Americans crossed the river on rafts, and erected a battery on Burgoyne's left flank. Retreat was now hopeless. The next morning a general council was called, when it was unanimously decided to open negotiations with General Gates for an honorable surrender. This conclusion was hastened by the passage of a cannon ball across the table at which Burgoyne and other generals were seated. The negotiations were not completed until the 16th, when the terms of his surrender were agreed upon, and were to be signed by the commander on the following morning. During the night a Tory succeeded in reaching the British camp, from down the river, who reported that Clinton had taken the forts on the Hudson and ascended the river as far as Esopus. This news so excited Burgoyne's hopes that he resolved not to sign the articles of capitulation, and to gain time he wrote Gates that he had been informed that a part of his army had been sent toward Albany, which, if true, should be considered a breach of faith, and that he could not give his signature until convinced that the strength of the Americans had not been misrepresented. He was informed by Gates that his army was as strong as it had been before these negotiations took place, and unless the articles were signed immediately, he should open fire upon him. Burgoyne thereupon reluctantly signed the articles of capitulation.

The surrender of Burgoyne was of the utmost importance to the Americans in their struggle for independence. The preponderance of success, up to this time, had been on the side of the British. The reverses on Long Island and at New York in the previous year, together with the recent defeats in Pennsylvania, had darkened the military horizon with thick clouds of doubt and dismay. All eyes were now anxiously watching the army of the north, which had also been forced to relinquish Ticonderoga and Fort Edward at the commencement of the campaign, and shaded the prospect of successful resistance in that direction. The news of a complete victory filled the patriots with joy and hope, and appalled the Tories, who now began to tremble.

## CHAPTER XII.

### SIR HENRY CLINTON'S HUDSON RIVER CAMPAIGN—FRANCE RECOGNIZES THE UNITED STATES—WAR WITH THE INDIANS.

When Burgoyne first perceived the difficulties gathering around him, he urged Sir Henry Clinton to hasten the expedition up the Hudson to join him, but Clinton was obliged to wait for the arrival of reinforcements, and it was the 4th of October before he was ready to move. The first object to be accomplished was the reduction of Forts Montgomery and Clinton, in the Highlands. These had been constructed to prevent the ships of the enemy from ascending the river, and each was indefensible in its rear, and feebly garrisoned. Clinton landed first at Verplanck's Point, and under cover of a fog dropped down with a part of his force to Stony Point, where he landed, and marched toward the forts. These were commanded by Gov. George Clinton, and his brother, James. Governor Clinton, on learning that the enemy were moving up the river, sent out a scouting party to watch their movements, and from them he first learned of their having landed at Stony Point. A small force was then sent out by Gov. Clinton, which met the advance guard of the British about three miles out. Shots were exchanged, and the Americans retreated to the forts. Gov. Clinton then sent out a stronger detachment to oppose the enemy's advance, and as this was soon engaged in a sharp conflict, another was sent to its assistance. They were pressed back by a superior force, but not until the enemy had met with considerable loss. Upon nearing the forts the British were divided into two columns, and made a simultaneous assault upon them. After an incessant fire for several hours the British general demanded an instant and unconditional surrender. The proposition was rejected, and the conflict continued until evening, when part of the besieged fought their way out. Governor Clinton made his escape, and likewise his brother, though wounded. Fort Constitution was abandoned on the approach of the British, which gave them command of the river. A detachment, under Vaughn and Wallace, landed without much opposition, and burned Kingston. On hearing of the disastrous termination of Burgoyne's campaign the expedition returned to New York.

It was obvious that France had no sympathy with Great Britain, but looked upon the revolt of her colonies with secret satisfaction, and earnestly desired their separation from England. By the war which closed in 1763 she had been compelled to relinquish her extensive possessions in North America, and she rejoiced to have an opportunity to assist in the infliction of a like dismemberment of territory upon Great Britain. The commissioners at the Court of Versailles, from the revolted colonies, although not always openly countenanced, were by no means discouraged, and aid was frequently extended to the Americans in a clandestine manner. When intelligence of the capture of Burgoyne reached France, her vacillating policy ended, and, casting off all disguise, she entered into a treaty of alliance with, and on the 6th of February, 1778, acknowledged the independence of the United States. This event made the patriots almost certain of ultimate success.

The Indians and Tories, who had been dispersed at Fort Schuyler, were meditating mischief, and making preparations through the winter of 1777-8 to invade the Mohawk Valley. Brant, the Indian chief who had prepared the ambuscade at Oriskany, was foremost in these threatening movements. Sir John Johnson and Colonel John Butler were also active in enlisting Tory refugees. A council was called by the Revolutionary authorities, to secure, if possible, the neutrality of the Indians. It met at Johnstown in March. None of the Senecas, the most powerful of the Six Nations, were present, and but few of the Mohawks. General La Fayette, who was to command a proposed expedition against Canada, attended the council. His attention was called to the exposed condition of the settlements, and he directed the building and strengthening of fortifications for their protection. The first hostile movement of Brant was the destruction of the small settlement of Springfield, at the head of Otsego Lake. On the 2d of July an engagement occurred on the upper branch of the Cobleskill, between an Indian force of four hundred and fifty, and fifty-two Americans. The latter were overpowered. The Indians burned the dwellings, and slaughtered the cattle and horses they could not take with them. The settlers generally were continually harassed by marauding parties of Indians during the summer, but on the approach of winter, Brant withdrew with his forces toward Niagara, and hostilities apparently ceased. On his way to Niagara he was met by Walter Butler, a fugitive from justice. He had been arrested as a spy, and condemned to death, but had been relieved through the intercession of friends, sent to Albany, and confined in prison, from which he made his escape. He joined his father, Col. John Butler, at Niagara, and obtained the command of two hundred Tories, to unite with Brant in an incursion into the Mohawk Valley. Upon meeting Brant he prevailed upon him to return and attack the settlement of Cherry Valley. Colonel Alden, who was in command of the fort at that place, received information of the intended attack, but treated it with unconcern. He refused to permit the settlers to move into the fort, believing it to be a false alarm. He, however, assured them that he would keep scouts on the look-out, to guard against surprise, and he did send them, but they fell into the hands of the savages, who extorted from them all necessary information respecting the situation. On the morning of the 11th of November the enemy entered the settlement, under cover of a thick and misty atmosphere, and began an indiscriminate slaughter of men, women, and children. The house of Mr. Wells, of which Colonel Alden was an inmate, was surrounded, and the whole family brutally massacred. The colonel, in attempting to escape, was tomahawked and scalped. Thirty-two of the inhabitants, mostly women and children, and sixteen soldiers of the garrison, were slain in the most horrible manner. The whole settlement was plundered, and every house burned. Nearly forty prisoners were taken, and conducted down the valley to encamp for the night, promiscuously huddled together, some of them half naked, without shelter, and no resting-place but the cold ground. The next day, finding the women and children cumbersome, the captors sent most of them back. The infamous Butler was not only the author of this savage expedition, but he was the director of all the cruelty practiced. With the destruction of this settlement hostilities ceased along the frontier until the following spring.

Through the winter Brant and his colleagues were making preparations for a renewal of their incursions, and necessity seemed to demand the infliction of severe punishment upon the savages who threatened to desolate the border settlements. Accordingly on the 18th of April, 1779, Colonel Van Schaick was sent out with a force, from Fort Schuyler, to make a descent upon the Onondagas. They had approached to within a few miles of their villages and castle before their occupants were aware of the







expedition against them. The Indians fled to the woods, leaving everything behind them, even to their arms. Their villages, three in number, consisting of about fifty houses, were burned, and their provisions and cattle destroyed. The council-house, or castle, was spared from the flames, but a swivel found in it was rendered useless. Thirty-three of the Indians were taken prisoners, and twelve killed. The expedition then returned to Fort Schuyler, arriving on the 24th, having accomplished its object in six days, without the loss of a man. While this short campaign was in progress, the lower section of the Mohawk was visited at different points by scalping parties, and the settlements menaced with the fate of Cherry Valley. The Onondagas, fired with indignation at the destruction of their villages, retaliated by a descent upon the settlement at Cobleskill, and more than twenty of the militia were killed in defending it. The settlement at Minisink, being unprotected, Brant resolved to ravage it. On the night of the 19th of July, at the head of a party of Indians and Tories, disguised as savages, he silently approached the town and had set fire to several houses before the inhabitants were aroused to the danger of their situation. All who could sought safety in flight, leaving everything to the invaders, who plundered and destroyed all their property, and retired to Grassy Brook, where Brant had left the main body of his warriors. When intelligence of this outrage reached Goshen, Doctor Tusten, Colonel of the local militia, ordered them to meet him at Minisink, and one hundred and forty-nine responded to the call. A council was held, and it was resolved to pursue the invaders. Colonel Tusten was opposed to such a hazardous undertaking with so small a force, but he was overruled, and the line of march taken up. The next morning the pursuers were joined by Colonel Hathorn, with a small reinforcement. On coming to the place where the Indians had encamped the previous night, it was obvious from the number of camp-fires that the force was much larger than had been expected, and the leading officers advised return rather than pursuit, but their rash associates were determined to proceed. Soon after, Captain Tyler, who was with a scouting party, was shot by a hidden foe, but this circumstance, although it gave the company some alarm, did not check the pursuit. When the party reached the hills overlooking the Delaware, they saw the enemy marching toward the fording place near the mouth of the Lackawaxen. Hathorn determined to intercept them, and arranged his men accordingly. Hills intervened between the opposing forces, and they soon lost sight of each other. Brant was watching the movements of the whites, and anticipating their design turned as soon as they were lost to view, and throwing his whole force in their rear, formed an ambuscade. Not finding the enemy where they expected, Hathorn's men were greatly perplexed, and retracing their steps discovered the Indians in an unexpected quarter and greatly superior in numbers. The latter managed to cut off from the main body of Hathorn's troops about one-third of his entire force in the commencement of the skirmish. From the summit of a hill the militia maintained the unequal conflict until their ammunition was exhausted, and then attempted to retreat, but only thirty succeeded in making their escape from their merciless enemies. When the retreat began, there were seventeen of the wounded behind a ledge of rocks under the care of Doctor Tusten, and in this helpless condition they were ruthlessly murdered, together with the doctor, by the Indians.

But a fearful retribution was at hand, and soon fell on the Indians with destructive force. In the spring it was determined to send a large expedition into the Indian country; and so severely chastise the savages, and Tory allies as to discourage them from renewing their depredations upon the settlements. General Sullivan was placed in the chief command of this expedition, the plan of which was a combined movement in two divisions; one from Pennsylvania, to ascend the Susquehanna, under Sullivan himself, and the other from the north, under General James Clinton. The two divisions were to unite at Tioga. On the 17th of June, General Clinton commenced the transportation of his boats across the country from Canajoharie to Otsego Lake, and proceeded to its outlet, where he awaited orders from Sullivan. While there he built a dam to confine the water within the lake, hoping by its sudden removal to render the navigation of the river more certain in case of a long drought. This not only facilitated the transportation of his boats upon the river, but it caused an overflow of its banks and destroyed the corn-fields belonging to the Indians, who being ignorant of the cause of their loss were greatly astonished and alarmed. General Clinton formed a junction with Sullivan at Tioga on the 22d of August, and the combined force moved cautiously up the Tioga and Chemung. On the 29th the enemy were discovered occupying an advan-

tageous position near the present city of Elmira. The light infantry in the advance formed for battle, and while waiting for the main body to come up, skirmishing was carried on with small parties of Indians who would sally out from their works, fire, and retreat, and make the woods echo with their hideous war-whoops. The Indians occupied a hill on the right, and Sullivan ordered Poor, with his brigade to advance against them, while the main body of the army attacked them in front. As Poor began to ascend the hill he was fiercely opposed by the savages under Brant, and the Tories under Sir John Johnson. It was some hours before the latter began slowly to give way. Having gained the summit of the hill, Poor moved against the enemy's left flank, which he soon carried, and perceiving that they would be surrounded they abandoned their works and made a precipitate retreat. Sullivan's army encamped upon the battlefield that night, and the next day the wounded were sent back together with the heavy artillery, and the march was resumed toward Catharines-town, where the expedition arrived on the 2d of September; on the following day the place was destroyed, together with the corn-fields and orchards. The Indians fled before the invaders, who continued their work of destruction, pillaging the villages of their enemies and thus depriving them of all means of subsistence. On the 7th, Sullivan's army reached Kanadasaga, the capital of the Senecas. This they destroyed, as well as all the smaller villages on their way to the Genesee river, which was reached and crossed on the 14th. The Genesee Castle was doomed to meet the fate of the rest, and the whole surrounding country, including the town which comprised 120 houses, was swept as with the besom of destruction. On the 16th the expedition recrossed the Genesee river, and retracing their steps, arrived at Tioga, the starting point, on the 3d of October. The Indians, although subjected to great suffering, were not wholly crushed by these severe losses. Their numerical force was but slightly reduced, and they retaliated upon the frontier settlements with savage vengeance whenever a favorable opportunity offered.

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### ARNOLD'S TREASON—CLOSE OF THE REVOLUTION—ADOPTION OF THE CONSTITUTION—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

Early in June of 1779, Sir Henry Clinton conducted an expedition up the Hudson, and attacked two small forts, one at Stony Point, on the west side of the river, and the other at Verplank's Point, nearly opposite. The former had only about forty men to defend it, and they retreated on the approach of the British; but the latter, with its garrison of seventy men, resisted, and was captured. Washington much regretted the loss of these posts, and although they had been enlarged and strengthened after the British took possession of them, he resolved to make an effort to regain them. Stony Point was surprised on the night of the 15th of July following, and, after a short and fierce conflict, the garrison, of more than five hundred men, together with the cannon and military stores, were captured, and the works demolished and abandoned.

In the spring of 1780 Brant was again upon the war-path, and with a band of Indians and Tories, destroyed Harpersfield in April. It was his design to attack the upper fort of Schoharie, but on his way he captured Captain Harper, who represented to him that the fort had lately been reinforced, and he returned to Niagara with his prisoners. Sir John Johnson, with a force of five hundred Tories and Indians, very unexpectedly appeared at Johnstown on the night of May 21, and the next day swept the country between that neighborhood and the Mohawk. Several persons were murdered, others taken prisoners, and all buildings not belonging to the Tories were burned. On the following afternoon the party retreated toward Canada. On the 21st of August, Canajoharie and the adjacent settlements were attacked by Brant, at the head of a large body of Indians and Tories, who did even more damage than Johnson's party.

General Benedict Arnold, wounded at the last battle with Burgoyne, and unable to take any active position, was appointed Military Governor of Philadelphia in the spring of 1778. Feeling the importance of his station, and fond of making a show, he began living in such an extravagant manner as to become pecuniarily embarrassed; and rather than retrench, and live within his income, he resorted to a system of fraud which brought him into unpleasant relations with the citizens of Philadelphia. By order of Congress he was tried before a court-martial, and sentenced to the mildest form of punishment—simply, a reprimand from the







Commander-in-chief. He appeared to acquiesce in the sentence, but his pride was wounded, and he thirsted for revenge. While in Philadelphia he had married the daughter of a Tory residing in that place. She was accustomed to receive the attentions of British officers during their occupancy of the city, and through her intimacy with Major Andre a correspondence had been initiated between him and Arnold, by which means his treacherous schemes were developed, and culminated in a most infamous treason. Still he was loud in his professions of patriotism and attachment to his country's cause, and pretended to be anxious to again join his companions in the field. He solicited the command of West Point, then the most important post in the possession of the Americans. Washington had assigned him to the command of the left wing of the army, but upon his repeated and earnest request, the command of West Point was given him instead on the 3d of August, 1780. He established his head-quarters on the opposite side of the river, at the house of Colonel Beverly Robinson, whose property had been confiscated on account of his espousal of the British cause. Arnold well knew that Sir Henry Clinton would richly reward him for being instrumental in placing West Point in his hands, and hinted as much to Major Andre, between whom and himself letters passed in disguised hand-writing, and over fictitious signatures. In order to settle the terms of this infamous treachery it became necessary for Sir Henry Clinton to send Major Andre for a personal interview with Arnold, not only to agree upon the conditions of his contemplated surrender, but to guard against a counterplot. Major Andre sailed up the Hudson on board of the *Vulture*, and a meeting was finally effected. Near the village of Haverstraw resided Joshua H. Smith, who was duped by Arnold to assist in carrying out his designs. It was he that brought Major Andre on shore, where Arnold was awaiting him, and concealed in a thicket they plotted the ruin of the patriot cause from about midnight until day began to dawn, and then repaired to Smith's house to complete their plans. Arnold was to receive ten thousand pounds and the office of Brigadier-General in the British army, while West Point was to be given up on the approach of the English fleet. Major Andre was supplied with papers explaining the military condition of the fort, which were concealed in his stockings; while a pass was given him under the name of John Anderson. In the morning a cannonade was opened upon the *Vulture*, and she was obliged to fall farther down the river, which reminded Andre of the fact that he was within the American lines. Smith's fears were so much aroused that he refused to convey him by boat to the *Vulture*, but offered to accompany him a considerable distance by a land route. They crossed the river and proceeded toward White Plains. Near Pines Bridge they parted, and Andre continued his journey alone. When near Tarrytown he was stopped by three militiamen, who were watching for stragglers from the British lines. From what they said to him he was led to believe they were loyalists, whereupon he avowed himself a British officer, but upon discovering his mistake he presented Arnold's pass, and endeavored to explain his previous statements; they insisted upon searching him, and he was forced to submit, and the important papers were found. His liberal offers of money, if they would release him, were of no avail, and he was conducted to the nearest military post.

On the same morning that Washington arrived at Arnold's head-quarters from Hartford, where he had been to confer with some French officers, Arnold received intelligence of Andre's arrest, and hastening to his barge made his escape to the *Vulture*. He was apprised that Washington would soon be at his quarters, and left orders to inform him that he had gone over to West Point, and would soon return. Washington arrived shortly after, and crossing over to West Point found, to his surprise, that Arnold had not been there. After spending some time in examining the works, he returned, when the papers which had been found upon Andre were placed in his hands, and the whole conspiracy revealed. An immediate pursuit to overtake the traitor was made, but it was too late to prevent his escape. Unfortunate Andre was tried by a court of fourteen generals, convicted of being a spy, sentenced, and executed. Arnold wreaked his malice on the Americans by devastating different parts of the country during the war. After its close he went to England, where he was shunned and despised by all honorable men.

On the 15th of October, 1780, a large party of Tories and Indians, under Sir John Johnson and Brant, invaded the Mohawk Valley by way of Schoharie Creek, destroying the settlements on the way to Fort Hunter, and thence up the Mohawk, on both sides. As soon as intelligence of this invasion reached Albany, General Van Rensselaer marched against them

with a body of militia. Colonel Brown was stationed at Fort Paris, and receiving orders from Van Rensselaer to attack the enemy, promptly obeyed, but his small force was dispersed, and himself and forty of his men slain. Van Rensselaer, after great delay, attacked and routed the invaders, who fled, and succeeded in making their escape to Canada. The Mohawk Valley continued to be devastated by the savage foe. On the 9th of July, 1781, Currytown was attacked by a party of more than three hundred Indians, commanded by a Tory named Dostader. They were pursued by Colonel Willett, and in a battle forty of their number were slain, and the others routed. On the 24th of October Major Ross and Walter Butler, at the head of nearly a thousand men, consisting of British regulars, Indians, and Tories, made a sudden descent into the Mohawk Valley, and began their work of plunder and devastation. They were met by Colonels Willett and Rowley near Johnstown, and a sharp engagement ensued, lasting till dark, when the enemy fled. They were pursued, and at Canada Creek another skirmish took place, wherein the cruel and infamous Butler was slain. Upon his fall their whole force fled in the utmost confusion. This was the final invasion of the Mohawk Valley, and their flight the closing scene in one of the most terrible warfare on record.

While menacing an attack on New York, Washington carefully withdrew from the Hudson to attack Cornwallis in his devastating march through the South, and was far on his way to Virginia before Sir Henry Clinton was aware of the movement. Cornwallis was besieged at Yorktown, and compelled to surrender his whole army on the 19th of October, 1781. This virtually closed the war. Sir Guy Carlton was sent to take the command of the British forces in place of Sir Henry Clinton, with directions to open negotiations for peace. A provisional treaty was signed on the 30th of November, 1782, and a definitive treaty, recognizing the independence of the United States, was concluded at Paris, September 3d, 1783. On the 25th of November the British troops took their final departure from the city of New York, and on the same day Washington entered it with his army, amid the joyous acclamations of the emancipated people. Never, perhaps, was peace more welcome, for the long war had been a terrible and trying ordeal for the patriots, and we, who are living in peace and plenty, so far removed by the wheels of time from that eventful period, are not likely to properly estimate their endurance of great and continued sufferings, nor fully appreciate the liberties they obtained at so great a sacrifice, and bequeathed to succeeding generations.

The United States, having been recognized as an independent nation, it was early perceived that the powers conferred upon Congress by the Articles of Confederation, were in many essential respects inadequate to the objects of an effective national government. The States had been leagued together for a particular purpose, but retained their individual sovereignty, and Congress had no power to compel them to obey its mandates. The people were losing their regard for the authority of Congress; its recommendations for the liquidation of the debts incurred by the war were not promptly complied with, and financial and commercial affairs were falling into serious derangement. Each State being independent of the others in the Confederacy, jealousies would naturally arise, and without concerted action on the part of the States it was almost impossible to collect revenue. In view of these increasing evils the leading minds of the country desired a closer union of the States under a general government. A convention was held at Annapolis, in September, 1786, to take into consideration the establishment of a general tariff on imports and a uniform system of commercial regulations. Commissioners were present, however, from only five States, among which was New York, represented by Alexander Hamilton. They recommended the calling of a convention of delegates from the several States, in May following, and transmitted a report of their conclusions to Congress. Their recommendations were adopted by Congress, and that body deemed it expedient that the delegates should be instructed to revise the Articles of Confederation and report to Congress, and the several State Legislatures, such amendments and provisions as should seem adequate to the exigencies of the government. All the States except Rhode Island, were represented in the Convention, which was held at Philadelphia. Believing that the Articles of Confederation were so defective as to be wholly inadequate to the wants of the country, the delegates went to work to form a new Constitution. Its plan was generally approved, but there were many in the convention who looked upon the preservation of State sovereignty as pre-eminently essential, and regarded the proposed change in this particular as an infringement of State rights. The delegates from New York, upon their appointment, had been







restricted to the revision of the existing Articles of Confederation, and when the Convention decided to provide a new Constitution they, with the exception of Alexander Hamilton, withdrew. That body then proceeded to form a constitution, which was adopted and submitted to the several States for approval, the assent of nine being required for its ratification. A spirited contest ensued in the State of New York, between its advocates and opponents, the latter being in the ascendancy; but having been adopted by the requisite number of States, it was ratified in convention by the State of New York by a close vote, on the 26th of July, 1788, but with the recommendation of several amendments which, however, were not adopted. The city of New York was chosen for the seat of the Federal Government, and George Washington was elected President.

The difficulties relative to the New Hampshire grants still continued. A convention of the people in that disputed territory, in 1777, declared it an independent State, and petitioned Congress for admission into the Confederacy. New York thereupon sought the interposition of Congress in her behalf, and that body recognized her claims; but the people interested in the New Hampshire grants were determined to maintain their independence, and during the following year organized a State government. This revived the discord, which had remained inactive since the breaking out of the war, and so great was the hatred of the New Hampshire people toward the State of New York, that rather than be subject to her jurisdiction they chose to return to their allegiance to Great Britain, and were secretly negotiating with the British to become a colony under the Crown; but before the conspiracy was fully matured it was interrupted by the capture of Cornwallis. Hostile feelings continued after the war, but in 1790 the difficulties were amicably adjusted. New York, on receiving a stipulated sum for the extinction of land claims, relinquished her jurisdiction, and in the following year the disputed territory was admitted into the Union, under the name of Vermont.

Large tracts of wild land were in possession of the State of New York, at the termination of the war. In 1786 the State granted two tracts to Massachusetts, to satisfy certain antiquated claims of that State, but retained her sovereignty over the ceded territory. The largest of these tracts, known as the Genesee country, embraced the western part of the State, and was designated by a line running south from a specified point on Lake Ontario to Pennsylvania. The other embraced a portion of the present counties of Tioga and Broome. Land commissioners of the State, a few years later, authorized by an act of the Legislature, disposed of large tracts of land in the northern part of the State, for very small considerations. The largest and most important of these was that granted to Alexander Macomb, containing upward of three and a half millions of acres, at about eighteen pence per acre.

In 1791 the Legislature ordered an exploration and survey to ascertain the most eligible method of removing obstructions from the Mohawk and Hudson rivers, in view of improving their navigation by the construction of canals. The following year two companies were incorporated, styled the Northern and Western Inland Lock Navigation Companies, for the purpose of facilitating navigation by connecting by canals Lake Ontario with the Mohawk and Lake Champlain with the Hudson.

Governor Clinton, in 1795, having declined to be a candidate for reelection, John Jay was chosen as his successor. The State was now rapidly gaining in population, and in 1800 had reached to nearly six hundred thousand. By an act of the Legislature a convention was called to amend the State Constitution in regard to the apportionment of members of the Legislature. This body convened in 1801, chose Colonel Aaron Burr to preside over it, and fixed the number of Assemblymen at 100. In 1801 George Clinton was again elected to the Governorship, which office he held until 1804, when he was chosen Vice-President of the United States, and Morgan Lewis was elected his successor. At this time Aaron Burr was holding the office of Vice-President, and failing to receive the nomination for reelection was nominated by his friends for the office of Governor of New York. Mortified and chagrined at his defeat he sought revenge upon those who had been the most prominent and influential in causing it. He regarded the influence of Alexander Hamilton as having contributed largely to his defeat, and in desperation at his blighted political prospects determined to wreak his vengeance upon him. An excuse was presented by Hamilton's expressing political views antagonistic to his own, which having been reported to him in a distorted form he chose to consider as personal, and challenged him. The challenge was accepted and the duel fought, Hamilton falling mortally wounded at the first exchange of shots.

His deplorable death produced a gloomy feeling throughout the country, as his brilliant talents and unexceptionable character had won for him the esteem of the whole community. After this occurrence, Burr visited the Western States and engaged in treasonable schemes for detaching them from their present political associations, to form, in conjunction with Mexico, a separate government. He was arrested and tried for treason, but escaped conviction for want of sufficient proof. All confidence in his integrity, however, was lost, and the remainder of his life was passed in comparative obscurity. In 1807 Daniel D. Tompkins was elected to succeed Morgan Lewis as Governor of New York. In this year Robert Fulton completed the Clermont, the first boat that ever succeeded in steam navigation. It was launched at Jersey City, and made its trial trip up the Hudson to Albany.

Great Britain and France being at war, the former by a series of "Orders in Council," prohibited vessels of neutral nations from trading with France or her allies, and in retaliation Napoleon proclaimed the notable Berlin and Milan decrees, forbidding all trade with England and her colonies. The effects of these ordinances were very injurious to American commerce; and in consequence thereof Congress, on the 23d of September, 1807, laid an embargo on all vessels in the harbors of the United States, which bore heavily on the mercantile interests of the country, and excited considerable opposition.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

##### CAUSES OF THE LAST WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN—EXPEDITIONS AGAINST CANADA—HOSTILITIES ALONG THE BORDER.

The country was now rapidly drifting into another conflict with Great Britain. The aggressions of the British had, for several years, been a subject of great anxiety and bitter animosity, which continually increased. Although the United States maintained a strict neutrality while the Napoleonic wars were raging between Great Britain and France, their rights, as a neutral nation, were disregarded. The embargo laid by Congress upon the shipping in American ports was found so injurious to commercial interests that it was repealed, and a non-intercourse act passed in its place. In April, 1809, the English ambassador at Washington opened negotiations for the adjustment of the existing difficulties, and consented to the withdrawal of the obnoxious "Orders in Council" so far as respected the United States, on condition that they should repeal the act prohibiting intercourse with Great Britain. Upon this basis an agreement was effected, when the President issued a proclamation declaring that as it had been officially communicated to the United States that the "Orders in Council" would be repealed on the 10th of June, trade might be resumed with Great Britain after that date. As soon as intelligence of this agreement on the part of their ambassador reached the English Government, the latter refused to ratify it on the ground that he had exceeded his instructions, and immediately recalled him. The proclamation of the President was then revoked, and the two governments resumed their former relations. In addition to other injuries and encroachments upon the rights of the United States as neutrals, the English Government claimed the right to search American vessels, and authorized its officers to examine their crews, seize all whom they chose to regard as British subjects, and force them into their service. All remonstrances were unavailing. The English officers in enforcing this right of search committed great outrages, and the practice became so obnoxious as to demand some decided measures for its suppression. Under these circumstances, there appeared to be no alternative but war, and Congress having authorized it, war was declared against Great Britain on the 19th of June, 1812. The measure was far from being universally sustained, however. The Federal party, then in the minority, opposed it, and their political opinions being apparently stronger than their patriotism, they loudly denounced it. It was also but feebly sustained by a portion of the Democratic party, not on political grounds, but from the belief that the country was unprepared for war. New York and New England were most prominent in their opposition, and if they did not directly aid the enemy, their conduct was discouraging and injurious to those who were periling their lives in their country's cause.

The Americans, deeming it expedient to invade Canada, directed the attention at once toward that point, and measures were taken to collect forces along the northern frontier of New York, and westward to Michi-







gan. They were distributed in three divisions. The eastern rendezvous in the vicinity of Plattsburg, on the western shore of Lake Champlain. The central was under the command of General Stephen Van Rensselaer, who made his headquarters at Lewiston, on the Niagara river; and the northwestern division assembled at Detroit. In connection with these armaments a naval force was fitted up on the lakes, the command of which was assigned to Commodore Chauncey. In July a small British fleet made an attack upon Sackett's Harbor, on Lake Ontario, which was defended by Lieutenant Woolsey, who, from a battery arranged on the shore, so disabled the hostile fleet that it withdrew. In October an attack on Ogdensburg by a British fleet was repulsed by General Brown. In the same month Lieutenant Elliott, by a bold movement, captured on Lake Erie the British vessel *Caledonia*, laden with a valuable cargo of furs, while she lay in fancied security, protected by the guns of a British fort.

After the inglorious surrender of Gen. Hull at Detroit, the next offensive movement on the part of the Americans was assigned to the central division, which was eager to offset Hull's disgrace, by a brilliant achievement. An attack on the heights of Queenstown was decided on, and was made Oct. 13. With inadequate means of transportation, about a thousand men were transferred to the Canadian bank of the Niagara, drove the British from their batteries, and took the heights. Gen. Brock rallied the enemy and attempted to recapture the position, but was mortally wounded and his force repulsed. The Americans, however, were unable to hold their ground against the British reinforcements which were brought up, having no implements for fortification; and the militia who had not yet crossed the river became panic-stricken on seeing some of the wounded brought over, and refused to go to the aid of their outnumbered comrades. The latter were therefore overwhelmed and forced to surrender, after having about sixty killed and a hundred wounded.

Nothing save a little skirmishing occurred in this quarter during the remainder of the year. The disgrace which had fallen upon the American arms on land this year was alleviated to a considerable extent, however, by their splendid triumphs on the water. Soon after the new year had been ushered in, the sanguinary conflict at Frenchtown, on the Raisin river, took place, resulting in the surrender of the American forces. The prisoners taken on this occasion were left to be tortured by the barbarous Indians under Proctor, the infamous British commander, in direct violation of his pledge for their safety. Several persons in St. Lawrence County were arrested by the British authorities and confined in Canada on charges of desertion. On the 7th of February Captain Forsyth, the commander of the post at Ogdensburg, crossed to the Canadian shore with a small force, and captured about fifty prisoners and some military stores. In retaliation, Colonel McDonnell, on the 22d of the same month, crossed the river with a considerable force, and attacked Ogdensburg. Only a feeble retinue of soldiers was stationed there for its protection; but this, with the aid of the citizens, defended the town gallantly, although they were finally obliged to abandon it to the invaders. A large quantity of military stores came into the enemy's possession, several vessels were destroyed, and considerable damage was done to the property of the citizens.

General Dearborn had been entrusted with the command of the central division, and on the 25th of April detached a force of seventeen hundred men, under General Pike, for a descent upon Toronto, then known as York. They embarked at Sackett's Harbor on board the squadron of Commodore Chauncey, and landed on the 27th in the vicinity of York in the face of a spirited fire from the enemy, whom they soon drove back. The British before leaving their fortifications had laid a train of combustible matter, and connecting it with their magazine, thus plotted the destruction of the invaders. The scheme was in part successful, for the Americans took the redoubts as they advanced, and when within about fifty rods of the barracks the explosion took place. General Pike was mortally wounded, and about two hundred of his followers either killed or injured. The troops were appalled at this disaster; but at the order of their dying commander they sprang forward and captured a part of the retreating enemy, and drove the remainder from the field. After the capture of Toronto, the squadron returned, and preparations were made for an attack upon Fort George, on the Niagara river, near Lake Ontario. A descent was made upon this post on the 27th of May, and although meeting a stout resistance, was in the end successful. On the landing of the troops, Colonel Scott advanced to attack an advantageous position held by the enemy, and after a sharp conflict succeeded in dislodging them. General Vincent, the British commander, in alarm, ordered the evacuation of the remaining posts

on the Niagara frontier, and on retreating from Fort George caused the magazine to be blown up. The greater part of the garrison made their escape, but nearly four hundred regulars and five hundred militia were made prisoners. General Vincent retreated with the view of taking a position on Burlington Heights, and was followed by a detachment of the Americans; but the British turned and attacked their pursuers in the night, and succeeded in capturing their generals, and further pursuit was abandoned. Colonel Boerstler was detached with a force of about six hundred men to dislodge a body of the enemy stationed at Beaver Dam, about seventeen miles from Fort George. Arriving in the vicinity of that place he was attacked by a body of Indians in ambush, who kept up a conflict in their skulking manner until the arrival of a reinforcement of British troops. The British officer then sent a summons to the Colonel to surrender, at the same time magnifying the number of his troops. Colonel Boerstler believing that he had a superior force to contend with, and unable to obtain a reinforcement, surrendered his detachment as prisoners of war.

During these offensive operations on the part of the Americans, like expeditions were undertaken by the British. The force at Sackett's Harbor, having been reduced to aid the expedition along the Niagara river, and the fleet of Commodore Chauncey being at Fort George, Sir George Prevost made an attempt to re-capture that post. On the 29th of May he appeared before the place with a force of about one thousand men. It had been left in command of Colonel Backus, who, aided by General Brown, so successfully resisted the onslaught, that the enemy, after sustaining considerable loss, withdrew. This affair was followed by considerable skirmishing along the American side of Lake Ontario, and on the 11th of July, Colonel Bishop made an attack upon the village of Black Rock, on the east bank of the Niagara river. In this conflict the British force was repulsed with considerable loss, and their leader mortally wounded.

Meanwhile Commodore Perry was preparing to dispute the control of Lake Erie with the enemy. The Americans had no efficient force upon that lake, and Perry, by unremitting exertions, built and equipped a fleet of nine vessels. Of these the *Lawrence* and the *Niagara* each carried twenty guns, and the whole fleet but fifty-four. The British fleet, under Commodore Barclay, consisted of six vessels, carrying sixty-three guns. On the 10th of September the British commander approached the American fleet with his vessels arrayed in battle order, and Perry at once prepared for action. With his flag-ship, the *Lawrence*, he advanced to meet the enemy, and maintained an unequal conflict until his ship was reduced to a complete wreck, and nearly all of her crew either killed or wounded. At this juncture, and when the enemy had a fair prospect of obtaining a brilliant victory, Captain Elliott, commander of the *Niagara*, who had perceived the crippled and unmanageable condition of the *Lawrence*, moved forward to her aid, and Perry, although exposed to a continuous fire from the enemy, sprang into a boat and proceeded to the *Niagara*, to which he transferred his flag. The action was then renewed with great vigor by the remainder of the American squadron. They passed fearlessly among the enemy's ships, dealing such a destructive fire upon them that the whole fleet soon after surrendered.

This important and brilliant victory was followed by one under General Harrison, commander of the northwestern division, who on the 5th of October defeated General Proctor at the battle of the Thames. By these victories the territory of Michigan, which had been so ingloriously surrendered by General Hull at the commencement of the war, was regained. Late in the autumn of this year, an unsuccessful attempt was made to invade Canada, under the direction of General Wilkinson, who had succeeded Dearborn in the chief command of the northern army. The American Generals, Izard and Hampton, were repulsed near the border in Franklin County. General Wilkinson descended the St. Lawrence, and on the 19th of November, at Chrysler's Farm, near Williamsburg, an indecisive engagement took place, the Americans retreating to their boats, and abandoning further operations.

The forces on the Niagara frontier had been so much reduced, that they were inadequate for its defence after the arrival of the British reinforcements under General Drummond. General McClure, finding he would be obliged to abandon Fort George, removed his military stores, and unnecessarily inflicted great distress upon the citizens of the villages of Queens-town and Newark, reducing the latter place to ashes. The British soon after retaliated by a series of cruel barbarities along the Niagara frontier. On the 19th of December a successful attack was made upon Fort Niagara, and a







large share of the garrison, together with the hospital patients, were put to death without mercy. General Rial, with a detachment of Royal Scots and a large body of Indians, crossed the river, plundered and burned Lewiston, and inflicted barbarous cruelties upon the defenceless inhabitants. Youngstown, Manchester, Schlosser, and the Indian village of Tuscarora, were devastated in the same manner. On the 30th of this month, an engagement took place near the village of Black Rock, between General Rial's force and the militia, resulting in the repulse of the latter under General Hall. The villages of Black Rock and Buffalo were abandoned by the Americans, and speedily destroyed by the invaders.

In February, 1814, General Wilkinson dispatched a part of his army to Sackett's Harbor, and moved from French Mills to Plattsburg. The British had collected a strong force at La Colle Mills, on the Sorel, and General Wilkinson resolved to dislodge them. On the 30th of March he crossed the frontier and commenced the attack, but was repulsed and withdrew with his force to Plattsburg. In consequence of this failure he was removed from his command, General Izard succeeding him.

The military stores deposited at Oswego Falls attracted the attention of the British, and with a view of capturing them a British squadron appeared before Oswego. As soon as it was discovered, information was sent to Captain Woolsey of the navy, and the militia gathered under Colonel Mitchell and gave the enemy such a spirited reception from a battery prepared on the shore that boats approaching found it prudent to return to their ships. The fleet advanced, and the American force of only about three hundred, defended their positions for several hours. A landing was finally effected, and the little band, having maintained their ground as long as it was possible against a vastly superior force, withdrew toward the Falls to defend the stores, destroying the bridges in their rear. The British disabled the ordnance of the fort, and on learning that the bridges had been destroyed returned to Kingston. It was deemed prudent however to remove the stores thus preserved to Sackett's Harbor, and Captain Woolsey, aided by a body of riflemen and Indians, set out for the accomplishment of this object. The British admiral was apprised of the movement, and learning their destination, through the treachery of a boatman, dispatched a force to intercept them. On the approach of the enemy, Captain Woolsey's force put into Sandy Creek, and Major Appling was landed with his troops, which he concealed in ambush. The enemy followed and landed a detachment to pursue them. The British having ascended the bank of the creek to the place of concealment of Major Appling's men, the latter arose and opened such a destructive fire upon them that they fell back in confusion, and left Captain Woolsey's expedition to proceed to its destination without further molestation.

On the 3d of July, 1814, Fort Erie, on the west bank of the Niagara, where it leaves Lake Erie, was surrendered to an American force of 3,500 under Gen. Brown, who then moved on to Chippewa. Here they met and defeated the enemy in a general action, the latter retreating to Fort George, at the mouth of the river. The Americans pursued as far as Queenstown Heights, whence they returned to Chippewa.

On the 25th, Gen. Scott's brigade while reconnoitering in force, encountered the entire British army advantageously posted, and the battle of Landy's Lane occurred. The brigade of Gen. Ripley came to the relief of Scott's when the latter had maintained the engagement into the evening, and after the brilliant capture of a British battery, the enemy gave up the field. The losses were exceedingly severe on both sides.

The next day the Americans broke up their camp and retired to Fort Erie unmolested. Here they immediately proceeded to strengthen their defences. On the 4th of August the enemy, having been reinforced, appeared and invested the Fort, then commanded by General Gaines. On the 7th they opened fire upon the American lines, and before dawn on the 15th a combined and furious assault was commenced. In their attack on the left of the American lines, the enemy were repulsed four times with heavy loss, and on the right they met with no better success. In the centre the conflict was desperate in the extreme, and the enemy finally succeeded in gaining possession of the bastion, but their advance was suddenly checked by its explosion, and the combat shortly after ended in their defeat at every point. They retreated to their camp with broken columns, having sustained a loss of nearly a thousand men. The Americans continued to strengthen their defences, and both armies were reinforced. General Brown, having recovered from his wounds, resumed the command, and finding the enemy were intent on prosecuting their siege, determined to make a sortie to dislodge them and destroy their

works. The British force consisted of three brigades, each of which, in its turn, was stationed at the batteries, while the others remained at their encampment about two miles distant. The object in making the sortie was to defeat the brigade on duty before it could be reinforced. On the 17th of September the sortie was made and resulted in the capture of the British batteries and the destruction of their fortifications. A few days afterward General Drummond left his encampment before the fort, and returned to Chippewa. No further offensive operations were carried on in this quarter, and a few weeks later the fort was demolished and the troops withdrawn to the American shore.

While this siege was in progress, hostile movements of greater magnitude were being made in other sections of the country. The British army had been strongly reinforced during the summer; the City of Washington had been captured and the public buildings destroyed, and the entire coast was held in a state of blockade by their fleet. They contemplated a dismemberment of the Union by obtaining possession of Lake Champlain and the Hudson, from the North, and capturing the City of New York; believing that a division of the Republic would thus be accomplished and a separate peace concluded with the Eastern States, whose discontent and opposition to the war were manifest. The people were now fully aroused, and measures were immediately taken for the defence of New York. Its fortifications were strengthened and strongly garrisoned. The invasion of New York, by the way of Lake Champlain, was entrusted to General Prevost with about fourteen thousand veteran troops from Wellington's army, and the aid of a strong fleet carrying ninety guns. To oppose this formidable armament, General Macomb, at Plattsburg, had only fifteen hundred regular troops and about three thousand militia, hastily collected and undisciplined. Commodore McDonough, by almost incredible exertions, had in a short time constructed a fleet carrying sixty-six guns. General Izard had transferred a large portion of the troops from this quarter to the Niagara frontier. Knowing the weakness of the American force at Plattsburg, General Prevost hastily organized and put his army in motion before the fleet was ready for co-operation, and on the 6th of September his advance reached Beekmanstown, where their progress was disputed by a body of militia and a few regulars who, however, soon retreated towards Plattsburg, and tearing up the bridge over the Saranac, entered their entrenched camp. The British advanced, and having taken possession of some buildings near the river, attempted to cross, but they were met with a shower of hot shot which proved so annoying, that they contented themselves with preparing for an assault upon the fortifications. On the morning of the 11th the British fleet under Commodore Downie was seen advancing in line of battle, to engage the American ships at anchor in the bay off Plattsburg. A fierce and determined conflict followed, and in less than three hours the whole British fleet, excepting a part of the galleys which had made their escape, surrendered. Simultaneously with the naval engagement, General Prevost opened his batteries on the American lines, and attempted to force passages of the Saranac at three different points, but at each place his troops were repulsed with great loss. On the surrender of the fleet, in sight of both armies, further efforts to cross the river were abandoned. When night came on, General Prevost, in great alarm, made a precipitate retreat from the town, leaving behind his sick and wounded, together with a large quantity of military stores. This expedition was the last undertaken for the invasion of this frontier, and its signal defeat materially aided in bringing the war to a close. On the 24th of December a treaty of peace was concluded at Ghent, but before the welcome news had reached our shores, the British met with another disastrous defeat at New Orleans.

## CHAPTER XV.

THE ERIE CANAL AND CENTRAL RAILROAD—THE ANTI-MASONIC UPRISING—THE STATE ADMINISTRATION—NEW YORK IN THE CIVIL WAR.

The construction of the Erie and Champlain canals, which had been projected just at the breaking out of the war, had been virtually abandoned by the repeal of the act authorizing the commissioners to borrow funds for the prosecution of the work. But on the termination of the war the policy was revived, and the attention of the people was again called to this great undertaking. The difficulties of the enterprise however, were formidable. The late war had drawn heavily upon the State treasury. The preliminary measures for the construction of the canals had already been attended with considerable expense, and the people were loth to engage in an enterprise







which they plainly foresaw would be so insatiable in its demands upon the public treasury. They were therefore slow to encourage additional legislation for its prosecution, but through the untiring energy and perseverance of De Witt Clinton, an act prepared by him was passed in April, 1817, authorizing the construction of the work. Governor Tompkins having been elected Vice-President of the United States, resigned his office as governor; and in April De Witt Clinton, the ardent and zealous advocate of the system of internal improvements, was elected to succeed him. On the 4th of July, 1817, the Erie canal was commenced at Rome, and in October, 1817, that portion of it between Utica and Rome was opened for navigation.

In 1821 an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing a convention to be called to revise the State Constitution. This convention met at Albany, and after a lengthy session, adopted a Constitution, which was subsequently ratified by the people, and under its provisions the State was governed for a quarter of a century. By the new Constitution the time of holding the State elections was changed from April to November, and the officers elected were to enter upon their official duties on the 1st of January. Joseph A. Yates was elected governor in 1822, and was succeeded, in 1824, by De Witt Clinton. The Erie canal having been completed, the first flotilla of canal boats left Buffalo for New York on the 26th of October, 1825. Intelligence of its departure was communicated to New York in one hour and twenty minutes by the discharge of cannon stationed at points within hearing distance of each other along the entire route. The occasion was celebrated with great rejoicing throughout the State.

The first State charter for the construction of a railroad was granted in 1826. The points to be connected were Albany and Schenectady, and the road was completed in 1831. Although the road was but rudely constructed, the advantages of this new mode of transportation were so obvious that railroads were soon after projected in various parts of the State.

During the year 1826, William Morgan, a printer in the village of Batavia, and a Royal Arch Mason, determined to publish a pamphlet purporting to contain a disclosure of the secrets of Masonry. His intention was discovered, and on the 11th of September Mr. Cheesbrough, Master of the Masonic Lodge at Canandaigua, procured a warrant for his arrest, on a charge of theft. Being discharged for want of proof, he was immediately re-arrested for a small debt due another person, which Cheesbrough claimed had been assigned to him. Judgment was rendered against Morgan for the debt, an execution was issued, and he was committed to jail. At night he was clandestinely taken from the jail by supposed members of the fraternity, gagged, and conveyed to Canada, and from thence to Fort Niagara, where he remained confined until the 29th of September, at which time he mysteriously disappeared. It was the universal opinion that he was murdered by the masonic fraternity, and measures were taken to investigate the matter. No clue to his fate could be found, but it was believed, from the facts obtained, that there was a conspiracy among the members of the masonic order for the commission of some great crime. Committees appointed for investigating the matter found their efforts continually thwarted by persons supposed to be members of the fraternity. This aroused public sentiment against secret societies generally, and especially against Free Masons. A political party, styled "Anti-Masonic," was organized, whose avowed object was the exclusion of all supporters of Masonry from official trust. For several years it constituted a formidable political element in the western part of New York.

On the evening of February 11th, 1828, Governor Clinton suddenly expired. This unexpected and sad event was deeply lamented throughout the community. Amid discouragements of every kind, and of a magnitude that would have filled ordinary men with dismay, he had persevered with unflinching energy, and accomplished measures which in succeeding years have proved eminently beneficial to the best interests of the State. On the death of Clinton, Nathaniel Pitcher, then Lieutenant-Governor, succeeded to the governorship for the remainder of the term, and in November Martin Van Buren was elected to succeed him. In March following, Van Buren was appointed to an office in President Jackson's Cabinet, and resigned the governorship, which devolved upon Enos T. Throop, who was elected to the office at the succeeding election in 1830.

In February, 1832, the State Agricultural Society was formed at a convention of its friends in Albany, but received no support from the State until it was reorganized in 1841, and measures were adopted for raising funds and holding annual fairs. In April, 1832, an act was passed chartering a company to construct the New York and Erie Railway, and four

years later the Comptroller was directed to issue State stock to the amount of \$3,000,000 to aid the enterprise. In November, 1832, William L. Marcy was elected to succeed Throop as Governor of the State. In 1833 a legislative act was passed, authorizing the construction of the Chenango Canal, connecting the Erie Canal at Utica with the Susquehanna river at Binghamton. In April, 1835, the Legislature passed an act by which the schools in the State were to be provided with libraries. Near the close of this year, a great conflagration occurred in New York city, consuming property to the amount of eighteen millions of dollars.

In 1837, an insurrection originating in popular discontent occurred in that portion of Canada bordering on the State of New York, and received the sympathies of some Americans, who unadvisedly became involved in an unauthorized invasion of the British possessions. In December, a party of well armed and equipped Americans, under Van Rensselaer, and accompanied by William Lloyd Mackenzie, the leader of the insurrectionary movement, took possession of Navy Island, in the Niagara river, within Canadian territory. The Caroline, a small steamboat, was brought from Buffalo, and used as a ferryboat between the island and the American shore. During the night of December 29th, Colonel McNabb, with an armed force from Canada, crossed over to the boat, and while its occupants were asleep, loosened it from its moorings, set it on fire, and let it float down the river and over the Falls, by which operation several lives were lost. Mackenzie fled to this State, and the Governor of Canada made a demand upon Governor Marcy for his surrender, which was refused. A proclamation was issued, however, by Marcy, and one also by the President of the United States, forbidding American citizens to take any part in the insurrection, and General Scott was ordered to the frontier to enforce our neutrality laws. The excitement continued for some time, but the insurgents were finally subdued by the British and Canadian authorities.

In 1838 Wm. H. Seward was elected Governor of the State, and in 1842 was succeeded by William C. Bouck. After the death of the patron, Stephen Van Rensselaer, disturbances arose in Rensselaer, Albany, and other counties, from the tenants refusing to fulfil the obligation of their leases, which in 1844 assumed serious aspects. The tenants organized and arrayed themselves in opposition to the enforcement of legal proceedings, and outrages were often committed upon executive officers in the discharge of their duties. Many of the tenants on the Van Rensselaer manor were seriously aggrieved by the demands of their landlords under the provisions of ancient leases, which for a long time had been suspended, and the revival and enforcement of which threatened to ruin them. Silas Wright was elected Governor in November, 1844, and on assuming the duties of chief magistrate in January following, called the attention of the Legislature to these anti-rent outrages, which continued to increase. Stringent laws were passed for the punishment of offenders; but the excitement still prevailed, and lawless acts were committed by members of an organization of Anti-Renters, disguised as Indians. These occurred so frequently that it became necessary to order out the military to suppress the insurrection. In 1846 the Legislature passed laws to abolish "distress for rent," and facilitate legal remedies by extending the time for a "re-entry" on lands for its non-payment, and during the ensuing year those who had participated in these outrages were pardoned by a proclamation.

Through the energy and genius of Professor Morse the magnetic telegraph was added to our list of public facilities for intercommunication, and as early as 1845 various lines were in process of construction through the country. A Constitutional convention having been called, met at Albany on the 1st of June, 1846, and continued in sessions upwards of four months. The amendments to the State Constitution, adopted by that body, were ratified by the people in November, and John Young was elected Governor of the State.

The annexation of Texas to the Union led to hostilities between Mexico and the United States, and on the 11th of May, 1846, Congress declared that, by the acts of the Mexicans, war existed between the two nations. The Americans were victorious in all important engagements with that nation, and the part taken by the troops from the State of New York was conspicuous, and highly creditable to their valor. Peace was concluded on the 2d of February, 1848. In November of the same year Hamilton Fish was elected Governor of New York.

By the census of 1850 it was found that the population of the State amounted to upwards of three millions, being an increase of two and a half millions in half a century. In November of this year Washington Hunt was elected to succeed Hamilton Fish as Governor of the State.







e was a candidate for re-election in 1852, but was defeated by Horatio Seymour. In 1854 an amendment was made to the State Constitution requiring the appropriation of an annual sum during a term of four years for the enlargement of the Erie and the completion of other canals in the State. In November of the same year Myron H. Clark was elected Governor. In 1855 the State contained about three thousand miles of railroad, constructed at an aggregate cost of \$125,000,000. In 1856 John A. King was elected Governor, and at the expiration of his term was succeeded in 1858 by Edwin D. Morgan.

The recognition of slavery in the Territories belonging to the United States having been earnestly combatted for several years, the difficulty finally terminated in a gigantic civil war. On the election of Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency, in 1860, upon principles of avowed hostility to the extension of slavery, and the failure to effect a compromise by which slavery should be recognized or tolerated in any portion of the Territories, the Southern States resolved to secede from the Union, and organize a separate government. The capture, by the Confederates, of Fort Sumter, has been considered the first open act of the rebellion, and upon its occurrence, in April, 1861, active hostilities were begun, and before the close of

the year one hundred and fifteen regiments had been put in the field by the State of New York. In July, 1863, during the execution of the draft ordered by an act of Congress for recruiting the Union army, a terrible riot occurred in the city of New York. The police were unable to check its progress, and for several days the city was convulsed and overwhelmed with tumult, rapine, and murder. The outbreak was finally quelled by the interposition of the military, but not until a large amount of property had been destroyed, and a considerable number of lives lost. The war was prolonged until the spring of 1865, when it terminated with the complete success of the Union cause, and peace has since prevailed.

By the census of 1875 the State was found to contain 4,705,000 inhabitants. Within a period of two and a half centuries this immense population accumulated, and from the almost pathless wilderness, in the beginning trodden only by wild beasts and savages, it has, by industry and enterprise, removed the primeval forests, reared large and numerous cities, and constructed vast and magnificent public works, which conspicuously appear in all parts of what is justly termed the "Empire State." With the full enjoyment of peace, it continues to advance with accelerated and rapid strides, in harmonious accord with its proud and becoming motto, "Excelsior."







# THE HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE FIVE NATIONS—THEIR TRADITIONS OF THEIR ORIGIN—IROQUOIS CUSTOMS—THEIR CONTACT WITH THE FRENCH.

The greater portion of what now constitutes the State of New York, when first visited by the Europeans, was found to be inhabited by five distinct and powerful tribes of Indians who had united and formed a confederacy. The tribes that composed this confederacy were the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas, called by the English the Five Nations, and by the French, the Iroquois. They bore among themselves the title *AQUINOSHIONI* or *KONOSHIONI*, signifying Cabin-makers or People of the Long House, referring to their organization and territorial possessions, which extended from the banks of the Hudson to the shores of Lake Erie. Their government was, in many respects, republican, and the wisdom displayed in the management of their affairs distinguished them above all the other aborigines of the Continent. At what time the confederacy was formed is unknown, its origin being as much involved in the obscurities of tradition as any other remote event of Indian history. Some as the result of their investigations have fixed the period less than a century before the Europeans came into the country, while others have placed it more than two centuries earlier. The current tradition held by the Iroquois respecting their origin was that they sprang from the earth itself:

"In remote ages, they had been confined under a mountain near the Falls of the Osh-wa-kee or Oswego river, whence they were released by THARONHYJAGON, the Holder of the Heavens. Bidding them go forth to the east, he guided them to the valley of the Mohawk, and following its stream they reached the Hudson, which some of them descended to the sea. Retracing their steps toward the west they originated in their order and position the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, Senecas and Tuscaroras, six nations, but the Tuscaroras wandered away to the south and settled on the Cantano, or Neuse river, in North Carolina, reducing the number to five nations.

"Each of the tribes thus originated was independent of the others, and they warred with each other as well as with the surrounding tribes. Tharonhyjagon still remained with the tribes; gave them seeds of various kinds, with the proper knowledge for planting them; taught them how to kill and roast game; made the forests free to all the tribes to hunt, and removed obstructions from the streams. After this he laid aside his divine character and resolved to live with the Onondagas, that he might exemplify the maxims he had taught. For this purpose he selected a handsome spot of ground on the southern banks of the lake called TRONTO, being the sheet of water now known as Cross lake. Here he built a cabin, and took a wife of the Onondagas, by whom he had an only daughter, whom he

tenderly loved, and most kindly and carefully treated and instructed. The excellence of his character, and his great sagacity, and good counsels led the people to view him with veneration and they gave him the name of HI-A-WAT-HA, signifying a very wise man. From all quarters people came to him for advice, and in this manner all power came naturally into his hands, and he was regarded as the first chief in all the land. Under his teachings the Onondagas became the first among all the original clans. They were the wisest counselors, the best orators, the most expert hunters, and the bravest warriors. Hence the Onondagas were early noted among all the tribes for their pre-eminence.

"While Hiawatha was thus living in quiet among the people of the hills, the tribes were attacked by a furious and powerful enemy from the north of the great lakes. This enemy advanced into the country and laid waste the villages, and slaughtered men, women and children, until the people had no heart to oppose the invaders. In this emergency they fled to Hiawatha for advice, who counseled them to call together all the tribes from the east and from the west, saying 'Our safety is not alone in the club and dart, but in wise counsels.' He appointed a place on the banks of the Onondaga lake for the meeting, and thither the chiefs, warriors and head men forthwith assembled in large numbers, bringing with them their women and children.

"The council had been waiting for three days, but as yet Hiawatha was absent. Messengers were dispatched to hasten his attendance, but they found him gloomy and depressed. He told them that evil lay in his path, and he felt that he should be called to make some great sacrifice; nevertheless, he would attend the council. The talismanic white canoe in which he always made his voyages, and which the people had learned to reverence, was got out and Hiawatha and his daughter took their seats. Gliding silently down the deep waters of the Seneca, the canoe reached the outlet, and entered on the placid Onondaga. As the canoe of the venerated chief appeared he was welcomed with loud shouts, but while he was measuring his steps toward the council ground, a long and low sound was heard, and instantly all eyes were turned upward, where a compact mass of cloudy darkness appeared, which gathered size and velocity as it approached, and appeared to be directed inevitably to fall in the midst of the assembly. Every one fled but Hiawatha and his daughter, who calmly awaited the issue. The force of the descending body was like that of a sudden storm; and hardly had Hiawatha paused, when an immense bird, with long distended wings, came down with a swoop and crushed the daughter to the earth. The very semblance of a human being was destroyed in the remains of the girl, and the head and neck of the bird were buried in the ground from the force of the fall.

"Hiawatha was inconsolable for several days; but at length took his place in the council, and the deliberations opened. The subject of the invasion was discussed by several of the ablest counselors, and various plans proposed to foil the enemy. Hiawatha listened to the debate, and at its







conclusion, bade the warriors to depart until the next day, when he would unfold his plan, which he felt confident would ensure safety.

"The council again met; and with even more than ordinary attention the people listened to the words of their great chief. Hiawatha counseled them, that to oppose these hordes of northern tribes singly and alone would prove certain destruction; that to oppose them successfully the tribes must unite in one common band of brothers; must have one voice, one fire, one pipe, and one war club. In the confederacy which he proposed should be formed, the several tribes were assigned the position they were to thereafter occupy, and in conclusion he urged them to weigh well his words; that if they should unite in the bond he had proposed, the Great Spirit would smile upon them, and they would be free, prosperous and happy; but if they rejected his counsel, they would be enslaved, ruined, and perhaps annihilated forever.

"The tribes received the address in solemn silence, and the council closed to deliberate on the plan recommended. Assembling the next day, the union of the tribes into one confederacy was discussed, and unanimously adopted. Pending this result, Hiawatha, warned by the death of his daughter that his mission was accomplished, prepared to make his final departure from earth. Before the council dispersed he recounted the services he had rendered to his people, and urged them to preserve the union they had formed, telling them that if they preserved it, and admitted no foreign element of power by the admission of other nations, they would always be free, numerous, and happy. 'If other nations are admitted to your councils, they will sow the seeds of jealousy and discord, and you will become few, feeble, and enslaved. Remember these words; they are the last you will hear from the lips of Hiawatha. The Great Master of breath calls me to go. I have waited patiently his summons, and am ready to go.' As his voice ceased, sweet sounds from the air burst on the ears of the multitude; and while all attention was engrossed in the celestial melody, Hiawatha was seen seated in his white canoe, in the mid-air, rising with every choral chant that burst out, till the clouds shut the sight, and the melody ceased."

This confederation, which was undoubtedly established for the purpose of common defence, was a very powerful and effective alliance. In the general council of the Confederacy the Senecas, who were much more numerous than the other nations, were represented by two delegates, and each of the others by one. The presiding officer at the council was always assigned to the Onondagas, and to the Mohawks the principal war-chief. Their power was in their union, which differed from that of other nations in its perpetuity, the latter frequently securing the same results by temporary alliances in case of war. The delegates spoke the popular will of the tribes they represented, and to determine their action they were not permitted to approve any measure which the tribe had not endorsed by a unanimous vote. Each nation was governed by its own chiefs, civil and military, who might declare war and conclude peace on their own account; claimed dominion over territory defined by general boundaries, and was perfectly independent of control by other members of the Confederacy, except when national or confederated action required the concurrence of all the tribes. When the united tribes in council made a decision, it was unanimous. The question then had to be referred to the warriors of each tribe, assembled in council, where a unanimous decision was also required; hence every resolve was clothed with the full popular will.

The matrons of the tribe in council could command a cessation of hostilities, and when they so determined, the chiefs and warriors returned from the war-path without compromising their character for bravery. For this purpose a male functionary, the messenger of the matrons, who was a good speaker, was designated to perform an office which was deemed unsuitable to the female. When the proposition for a cessation of war was resolved upon, the message was delivered to this officer, and he was bound to enforce it with all the powers of eloquence he possessed. The following description is given of their national council. "The council-house was built of bark. On each side six seats were placed, each containing six persons. No one was admitted besides the members of the Council, except a few who were particularly honored. If one arose to speak all the rest sat in profound silence, smoking their pipes. The speaker uttered his words in a singing tone, always rising a few notes at the close of each sentence. Whatever was pleasing to the Council was confirmed by all by the word *nee*, or yes. And at the end of each speech the whole company joined in applauding the speaker, by calling *Ho! Ho!* At noon two men entered, bearing upon a pole across their shoulders, a large kettle filled with meat, which was first

presented to the guests. A large wooden ladle as broad and deep as a common bowl, hung with a hook to the side of the kettle, with which every one might at once help himself to as much as he could eat. The whole was conducted in a very decent and quiet manner. Indeed, now and then, one would lie flat upon his back and rest himself, and sometimes they would stop, joke, and laugh heartily."

The Iroquois were divided into clans or families, distinguished by as many different sorts of arms or emblems, each being made to represent the clan or family to which it belonged. A sachem of one of these families when he signed an instrument of conveyance or public paper, put his emblem upon it, representing the animal by which his family was designated. The first was that of the tortoise, and was first because they pretended that when the earth was made it was placed on a great turtle, and when there was an earthquake it was the turtle that stirred. Other families were designated by such names as the wolf and the bear.

All their affairs were under the direction of their chiefs, who obtained their authority by the general opinion of their courage and conduct, and whenever they failed to appear to the Indians in a praiseworthy light, their dignity ceased. Though the son was respected on account of valuable services performed by his father, yet without personal merit he could not attain his rank. Whatever pertained to hereditary descent was confined to the female line, and the chieftainship fell upon the son of a chief's daughter, to the exclusion of his uncle; but the chief's brother would succeed him instead of his own son in case there were no descendants through the female line. The language used by the Iroquois, both in their speeches and in ordinary conversation, was exceedingly figurative. Many of their chiefs were distinguished for their eloquence, and some of their speeches have scarcely been excelled by the greatest orators of enlightened nations.

An early historian of New York, writing at the time when the Five Nations still constituted a powerful body, in regard to their manners and customs, says: "The manners of these savages are as simple as their government. Their houses are a few crooked stakes thrust into the ground, and overlaid with bark. A fire is kindled in the middle, and an aperture left at the top for the conveyance of the smoke. Whenever a considerable number of these huts are collected they have a castle, as it is called, consisting of a square without bastions, surrounded with palisades. They have no other fortification, and this is only designed as an asylum for their old men, wives and children, while the rest are gone out to war. While the women cultivate a little spot of ground for corn, the men employ themselves in hunting. The men frequently associate themselves for conversation, by which means they not only preserve the remembrance of their wars and treaties, but diffuse among their youth incitements to glory, as well as instructions in all the subtleties of war." Before they went out they had a feast on dog's flesh, and a great war dance, at which the warriors, who were frightfully painted with vermilion, rose up and sung their exploits, or those of their ancestors, and thereby kindled a military enthusiasm in the whole company. The day after the dance they would go out a few miles, in single file, observing a profound silence. The procession being ended, they stripped the bark from a large tree, and painted the design of their expedition on the naked trunk. The figure of a canoe, with the number of men in it, indicated the strength of their party; and by a deer, fox, or some other emblem, painted at its head, it was discovered against what nation they had gone. On their return, before they entered the village, two heralds advanced and set up a yell, which by its modulation intimated either good or bad news. If the news was good the village was notified of it, and an entertainment provided for the conquerors, one of whom on their approach bore the scalps which they had taken, stretched over a bow, and elevated upon a pole. The boldest man in the village came out to receive it, and then ran at the top of his speed to where the rest were collected. If overtaken he was severely beaten, but if he outran the pursuers he was allowed to participate in the honor of the victors, who neither spoke nor received compliments until the feast was over. Then one of the victors was appointed to relate the whole adventure, while all the rest listened attentively till the close, when they all joined in a savage dance.

## CHAPTER II.

THE MOHAWKS, AND THEIR WARS WITH THE FRENCH—FIRST COUNCIL IN THEIR COUNTRY—THEIR CASTLES.

The Mohawks were the most eastern of the Five Nations. They claimed dominion over a region extending from the vicinity of Albany, on the







Hudson, westerly to the head waters of the Susquehanna and Delaware, and thence northerly to the St. Lawrence river, and embracing all the land between this river and Lake Champlain. Their actual northern limits were not definitely fixed, but they appear to have claimed as hunting grounds all the lands between the St. Lawrence and St. Johns rivers. This was a subject of continual dispute between them and other tribes.

The French began the settlement of Canada in 1603, under a patent granted by Henry IV. to Pierre Du Gast, and were the first Europeans with whom the Mohawks came in contact. The circumstances were such as to make these Indians for a long period bitterly hostile to the French, the latter having been first met by them as allies of the Algonquins, enemies of the Mohawks. To overcome this hostility, which was most prejudicial to the commercial interests of France, was the task of the French priests. As soon as the settlement of Canada was fairly begun, La Caron, a Franciscan, at the solicitation of Champlain, governor of the new colony, entered the field as a missionary, and as early as 1616 had penetrated the wilderness to the Mohawk country, being undoubtedly the first white man to behold the now famous river, and its beautiful valley. The Franciscans were succeeded in 1633 by the Jesuits, who, in the interest of trade as well as religion, went alone and unarmed among the savages, exhibiting in their exposure to perils and hardships the most striking examples of courage, patience, and self-denial. Among the Five Nations, however, the labors of the priests were for more than half a century of little avail, especially among the Mohawks, at whose hands three of the Jesuit missionaries suffered martyrdom with the spirit of the primitive apostles. The captivity and fate of Jogues exemplify their persistence, and the heroism with which they met death. In 1642 he and a number of others were captured, by a party of the Iroquois, on the St. Lawrence. While being taken into the interior they came into the hands of the Mohawks near Lake George, and were compelled to run the gauntlet. On reaching the villages of the Mohawks Jogues was made to run the gauntlet twice more for their amusement. During his captivity he was frequently tormented with the most heartless cruelty. His fingers and toes were removed joint by joint, and his body and limbs mutilated with burning sticks and hot irons. He suffered in this way for fifteen months, when, through the influence of the Dutch, he was released, and returned to France. He afterward came back to this country, and in 1646 repaired to the scenes of his sufferings to prosecute his missionary work. He was immediately apprehended, and put to death by the most excruciating tortures, at the village of Caughnawaga, where Fonda now stands. However interrupted in their labors the Jesuits would not give them up, until they had finally, about 1670, converted these very Indians of Caughnawaga, and induced them to remove to Canada.

In 1659 the Mohawks, suffering from their conflicts with the French, and crippled by their warriors getting liquor from the Dutch, sent a delegation to Albany, then called Fort Orange, to ask for aid and a stoppage of the sale of liquor. The speaker of the tribe complained of the Dutch, saying that they called his people brothers, and were bound to them by a chain; but this continued only so long as they had beavers, after which they were no longer thought of. He complained because the gunsmith refused to repair their arms, and that ammunition was withheld from them when they had no wampum. He requested that men and horses might be furnished them, to cut and draw timber, so they could build forts for their protection. The commander at Fort Orange could give them no reply, but promised to submit their request to the governor, whose arrival was daily expected. The governor, however, not making his appearance in several days, the people at Fort Orange began to be alarmed, and deemed it prudent to send ambassadors to the Mohawks, to reply to their request. A formal council for this purpose was held at Caughnawaga in September, 1659, which was the first ever held in the Mohawk country.

In the spring of 1666, the Governor of Canada resolved upon the total destruction of the Mohawks, and invaded their country with the Adirondacks, and a strong French force, but his success was not so complete as he had contemplated. The march through the primitive forests was tedious. When the expedition had finally arrived near the Mohawk villages the Indians abandoned them and retired to the woods, and all that the French were able to do in lessening their numerical force was to murder some of the old men who chose to die rather than desert their houses. Having planted the cross, the triumph and glory of which was made the pretence for this expedition, celebrated Mass, and sang the Te Deum, the invaders set fire to the palisades and wigwams, and retraced their steps to Canada. The

Indians, who were awed by the great number of the enemy, and their fire-arms, thought it proper to ask for peace, which was concluded the following year.

Not only were the Mohawks harrassed by the French and their Indian allies from the north, but they were involved in bloody war with the Mohicans, through which they became so much weakened and humbled, that in the spring of 1669 they sent an embassy to Quebec to solicit aid, asking that their nation might be protected from the Mohicans by the King of France. They were so far successful as to secure the co-operation of the Jesuit missionaries, in resisting an attack upon them by the Mohicans. The latter, and their allies invaded the Mohawk country, and on the 18th of August, 1669, besieged the palisaded village of Caughnawaga. The resistance offered by the Mohawks was so spirited and effectual that they soon retreated. The Mohawks descended the river in pursuit, and getting in advance of them, formed an ambuscade at a place commanding the road to Schenectady, where they waited their approach. A conflict ensued, in which the Mohawks were at length repulsed. The Oneidas, Onondagas and Cayugas joined with the Mohawks and invaded the country of the Mohicans, but without success.

The French, having instigated some of the Iroquois to commit depredations on the frontier of Virginia, the latter were called to account at a council held at Albany, in 1684, at which Governor Dongan so completely won them over that they requested that the coat of arms of the Duke of York might be displayed in all their castles. Dongan gladly complied with a request which could be interpreted as submission to the English authority, if it should become desirable to put that construction upon it; and he also presented some of the chiefs with medals showing that they were English subjects.

At the opening of the year 1690, France and England, being at war, the converted Caughnawaga Indians, who had removed to Canada, joined the French under Count Frontenac in a descent upon the lower Mohawk settlements. Near midnight, on the 8th of February, the inhabitants of Schenectady were roused from their slumbers by the horrid yells of the savages as they burst into the town, broke open the doors and began an indiscriminate slaughter of men, women and children. The torch was applied to complete the destruction, and only one of the eighty well built houses in the village was spared. Sixty persons lost their lives in this massacre and twenty-seven were carried into captivity. The remainder fled, naked, toward Albany, through a deep snow, while a fierce storm was raging, and twenty-five of these poor fugitives were so badly frozen that they lost their limbs. The Mohawks residing in the village were spared in order to show that tribe, as well as the other nations of the confederacy, that it was not them but the English whom the French wished to afflict. But the Mohawks, instead of being won over to the French by terror of these scenes, only sympathized with their suffering and unfortunate neighbors, joined with a party from Albany in pursuit of the invaders in their retreat, and sent their war parties to again harrass the Canadian frontier.

But the civil commotions which the colony of New York continued to experience so engrossed public attention, that the Five Nations were left to contend with the common enemy without much assistance from the English, and consequently they became disaffected, inasmuch that at the solicitation of the Caughnawagas, the Mohawks sent an embassy to Canada to confer with Count Frontenac about peace. To defeat this purpose, a council was held at Albany with the other nations of the confederacy, who renewed the chain of friendship, and resolved to prosecute the war against the French. The Mohawks afterwards confessed to having had negotiations with the French, and hastened to join in renewing their league with the English.

Count Frontenac finally finding all his efforts for accomplishing a peace with the Five Nations unavailing, determined to invade the country of the Mohawks. Collecting an army of six or seven hundred French and Indians at Montreal for this purpose, he set out in January, 1693, and after a tiresome march through the snow, arrived at and surprised the lower castle of the Mohawks, situated near the confluence of the Mohawk and Schoharie rivers. This castle was captured without much resistance, and the middle castle was taken with equal ease, the warriors being mostly absent. On assailing the upper castle, however, the invaders met with more resistance. They found about forty warriors engaged in a war-dance preparatory to some expedition they were about to enter upon. A conflict ensued, in which the French lost about thirty men before they succeeded in subduing their enemies. About three hundred of the Mohawks were taken







prisoners in this invasion. The people of Schenectady, though apprised of the enemy's march, gave the Mohawks, their neighbors, no assistance nor informed them of the approaching danger. At this the Mohawks were much displeased. Immediately on hearing of this invasion, Schuyler, with the militia of Albany, joined by a party of the Indians, pursued and harassed them in their retreat, and succeeded in retaking about fifty of the Indian captives.

It is difficult to locate the site of some of the Mohawk villages designated castles, a term which implied places furnished with palisades or some other protection that distinguished them from more migratory and less defensible villages. At an early day these Indians built their huts near together, the better to resist an invading foe. Great danger from an enemy, however, sometimes compelled a migration of the camp, or convenience of hunting or fishing dictated it. The Mohawks once had a strong castle nearly four miles south of Fort Plain, in a well chosen position, on an elevated tongue of land between two streams, called Indian Hill. This plateau presents on the west toward the Otsquene an impracticable bluff. The northern declivity of the hill is more gentle, and thirty or forty rods below its termination the stream mentioned empties into the Otsquago. Upon the hillside the entrance of the cascade may still be traced, as the ground has never been cultivated. The relics found here, including fragments of pottery, bones, bone implements, fresh water clam shells, etc., indicate that the place was probably early and long one of the chief strongholds of the tribe. It is believed that the occupancy of this site should be dated more than 250 years ago. The Mohawks also had a castle within the present limits of Fort Plain, at the termination of the high ground on the east side of the Otsquago, now called Prospect Hill. This site was occupied much later than the other, as shown by the discovery of rings, wampum shells, etc., introduced by the Jesuits, or others of the first white men who ventured into the valley. The position of this village was also well chosen for defence and observation. It is said to have been called by the Indians Ta-ragh-jo-rees—Healthy Place.

For the last half century of the tribal existence of the Mohawks in their own beautiful valley they had but two villages designated as castles. Of these the Canajoharie, or upper castle, was situated in the present town of Danube, and the lower on the east bank of the Schoharie creek, at its junction with the Mohawk. The latter bore the Indian name of Dyondarogon.

### CHAPTER III

#### CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE PALATINE IMMIGRATION—THE GERMAN SETTLEMENTS ON THE HUDSON AND THE MOHAWK

The wars in Europe in the latter part of the seventeenth century and the beginning of the eighteenth, were waged principally on religious grounds. Most of the European powers still adhered to the Catholic faith, and supported the vigorous efforts of the Roman see for the extinction of Protestantism. The lower Palatinate in Germany was for many years the scene of the rapine and ravages so eminently incidental to religious wars, until the remnant of the population holding the tenets of the Protestant faith could no longer find a hiding place from their implacable enemies, the French, and fleeing from their native land, took refuge in England, under the protection of a power which had then assumed its historic position as the chief bulwark of Protestantism.

Queen Anne, upon the recommendation of her board of trade, granted the petition of Joshua Kockertal, a Lutheran minister, in behalf of himself and fifty-one of his suffering co-religionists, that they might be transported to her Majesty's American colonies. The immigrants are supposed to have arrived at New York in the latter part of 1708, as in August of that year Lord Lovelace, governor of the colony of New York, was directed to provide for their subsistence. They were naturalized before leaving England, and sent over at the expense of the government. In June, 1710, three thousand more of the Palatines, as they were called, from the name of their native land, arrived in charge of Gov. Hunter. Over four hundred had perished by sickness during the voyage. The British Government not only transported the immigrants free of charge, but was to support them for a year, when, it was expected, they would have become self-sustaining. In a report of the board of trade to Queen Anne, dated December 9, 1709, it was suggested that they might be located along the Mohawk river, where they could be employed in making tar and turpentine from the abundant pine trees; and would serve as a protection to the colony from the French in Canada, and the Indians in their interest.

In pointing out a place as most suitable for the settlement of the Palatines, the board of trade designated a tract on the Mohawk, about fifty miles in length and four in breadth; and another about thirty miles in length, upon a creek flowing into the Mohawk, referring to the Schoharie, the land around which, though claimed by the Mohawk Indians, could easily be purchased of them. It was also proposed that the settlers be employed for a limited time in making naval stores, and be naturalized in the province, free of charge. The English Attorney-General reported a contract, which was executed by them, granting them forty acres of land for each person, and exemption from taxes and quit rents for seven years.

Governor Hunter came over at the same time with this last body of the Palatines, having particular directions where to settle them, according to the suggestions of the lords of trade. Upon a survey being made, however, of the lands indicated, they were found destitute of pine timber, and hence, though highly fertile, unfitted for the design entertained. Governor Hunter, therefore, bought of Robert Livingston a tract of six thousand acres on the east side of the Hudson, which he describes as good soil; and in December, 1710, he settled a large portion of the Germans upon it. Some, however, preferred to remain in New York city, and others found their way into Pennsylvania, and settled there.

Having removed to the lands purchased by Hunter, the immigrants erected temporary huts, settling in seven squads, each with a commissary, through whom they received their supplies from an agent of the Queen. The man Livingston, from whom the land was bought, obtained a contract for furnishing these supplies, and is said to have cheated the settlers in the quantity of flour delivered by making the tare of the barrels less than their actual weight. Governor Hunter, who exercised a supervision over the settlement, recommended that five families work in partnership, holding their property in common, thinking such an arrangement would greatly facilitate the manufacture of tar and turpentine, for which purpose he bought a neighboring tract of pine timber. The newcomers were compelled to work under the direction of government agents, and found the business very distasteful. They justly complained to the government officials. Some of their children had been bound out to the earlier inhabitants of the colony, and the conditions on which they came to New York had been disregarded. Governor Hunter's course in settling them on lands where they were employed in improving the estates of others, instead of in the fertile precincts of the Mohawk, sorely aggrieved them, and led to what was called "untrue conduct." A member of the British Government, in a letter to one of his colleagues, doubtless with too good reason, says:

"I think it unhappy that Col. Hunter at his first arrival in his government, fell into ill hands, for this Livingston has been known many years in that province for a very ill man; he formerly victimized the forces at Albany, in which he was guilty of the most notorious frauds, by which he greatly improved his estate; he has a mill and a brew-house upon his land, and if he can get the victimizing of those Palatines, who are conveniently posted for his purpose, he will make a very good addition to his estate, and I am persuaded the hopes he has of such a subsistence to be allowed were the chief if not the only inducements that prevailed with him to propose to Col. Hunter to settle them upon his land."

In May, 1711, the number of Palatines on the Hudson was reported to be 1,761. They had no idea, however, of remaining in their condition of mitigated slavery, and relinquishing the region designated for them. They sent some of their number to view the "promised land," and select a good location for a settlement.

Early in the summer of 1711, the lords of trade were informed by the Colonial Secretary that the Palatines would not work at making tar, nor remain on the lands where they were settled, but were intent on going to Schoharie and settling upon the tract which had been promised them by Queen Anne. They were disposed to force their way, if necessary, and Governor Hunter was obliged to bring a body of troops to the settlement to disarm them and compel them to resume their labors. In the expedition of Col. Nicholson for the reduction of Canada, in the fall of 1711, about three hundred of the Palatines cheerfully enlisted, glad to escape from their hated toil, and to pay some part of their debt of vengeance to the detested French. But they had never given up their longing for the rich soil to the westward, and Governor Hunter found it no easy task to restrain them. In September, 1712, he wrote Mr. Cast, the superintendent, that he had exhausted all the money and credit he was master of, and thereby embarrassed himself with difficulties which he knew not







how to surmount; and directed him to communicate to the Germans the state of affairs, and instruct them to seek employment for themselves. The tar manufacture, however, was not to be abandoned, but they must return to it when required.

Some of the leading Palatines embraced this opportunity for an emigration to the banks of the Schoharie, where they had obtained permission of the Indians to settle. They threaded on foot an intricate Indian trail, bearing upon their backs their worldly possessions, consisting of "a few rude tools, a scanty supply of provisions, a meagre wardrobe, a small number of rusty fire-arms; they had to manufacture their own furniture, if the apology for it merited such a name." They had not been very long in possession of the Schoharie valley before Nicholas Bayard, who had been commissioned as an agent of the Crown, appeared at their settlement and offered deeds from the Sovereign to those who had taken up land, if they would define its boundaries. The poor settlers, however, had been so long used to fair treatment that they regarded this excellent offer as a snare, and drove the agent from the community. From Schenectady he sent a message, repeating his proposition, but it was disregarded, and he sold the lands on which these Palatines had settled to a party of five men in Albany. A patent was taken by the purchasers, who called upon the occupants in the spring of 1715, and requested them to take a lease, buy or remove. To none of these terms would the latter consent, declaring that the Queen had given them the lands, and they wanted no better title. Legal proceedings were resorted to by the patentees, and a sheriff sent to arrest some of the leading Palatines. No sooner was the officer in their midst and his business known than a mob gathered and fell upon him, beating him unmercifully and inflicting other indignities, equally annoying. Some of the offenders were afterward arrested and confined in jail. Considering themselves sorely oppressed, the Palatines had a petition drawn up, setting forth their grievances, and commissioned three of their number to present the memorial to the proper authorities in England.

In 1720, Hunter was succeeded by Wm. Burnet in the governorship of the province, and in consequence of the troubles with the Palatines both at Schoharie and at the original settlement on the Hudson, was specially instructed to remove such of the latter as might desire to other localities. In October, 1722, another company of Palatines arrived at New York from Holland, having lost many of their number on the voyage. The progress made by Burnet in settling the Palatines in the Mohawk valley, will appear in his letter to the board of trade, dated Nov. 21, 1722, in which he says:

"When I was at Albany I expected to have fixed the Palatines in their new Settlement which I had obtained from the Indians for them at a very easy purchase, but I found them very much divided into Parties and the cunningest of them fomenting their Divisions on purpose that the greatest number might leave the Province and then the great Tract of Land lately purchased would make so many considerable estates to the few Families that should remain, and with this view they told me that they found the land was far short of what the Indians had represented it to them and that not above twenty Families could subsist there which I shewed them was a mere pretence by naming a Tract where 130 Families live and flourish, which by their own confession was less and no better soil than theirs however since I found it was their humor to undervalue what had been done for them I thought it best to wait till they should of themselves be forward to settle this new Tract rather than to show too much earnestness in pressing them to it. But as about sixty families desired to be in a distinct Tract from the rest & were those who had all along been most hearty for the Government I have given them leave to purchase land from the Indians, between the present English settlements near Fort Hunter & part of Canada on a Creek called Canada Creek where they will be still more immediately a Barrier against the sudden incursions of the French, who made this their Road when they last attacked & burned the Frontier Town called Schenectady.—The other Palatines have since my return to New York, sent some of their body to desire a warrant of survey for ye New Tract already purchased, which convinces me that I had done right, in not being too earnest in that affair when I was at Albany. And indeed in my dealings with those people I find very little gratitude for favors done them, & particularly that those who were best taken care of & settled on good Lands by my Predecessors are the most apt to misrepresent him and this managed by a few cunning persons among them that lead the rest as they please, who are for the generality a laborious and honest but a headstrong ignorant people."

As the Palatines began to discover that all their troubles proceeded from their own ignorance and stubbornness some of them purchased the lands on which they had settled, but a large portion of them in the spring of 1723 removed to Pennsylvania. Others moved up the Mohawk valley and settled in and about the present towns of Canajoharie and Palatine and to the westward along the river. These dissatisfied Palatines from Schoharie were, with but few exceptions, the earliest known white settlers in this part of the Mohawk valley. The agents of the Germans had doubtless traversed this region a number of years earlier to spy out the most desirable places for settlement; and that some of them were in occupancy prior to 1723 clearly appears from the fact that Governor Burnet in November, 1722, informed the Board of Trade that he had permitted some to purchase lands from the Indians between the English settlements near Fort Hunter and "part of Canada" on Canada Creek, in which location they would be a barrier against the sudden incursions of the French.

On the 19th of October, 1723, the Stone Arabia Patent was granted to twenty-seven Palatines, who with their families numbered one hundred and twenty-seven persons. The tract conveyed by this patent contained 12,700 acres and was divided into twenty-eight equal parts. Fifty-one lots of fifty acres each were laid out on the tract, and each twenty-eighth part consisted of one or more of these lots together with a portion of the undivided land, except that two of the patentees, Lodowick Casselman and Gerhart Shaeffer took their entire twenty-eighths from the undivided portion. Bartholomew Picard took with his four lots enough of the undivided land to make two twenty-eighths of the grant. With these exceptions each patentee's portion included enough of the undivided land to make one twenty-eighth of the grant when added to his lot or lots; "these lots being," in the language of the patent, set out and granted in severality as follows, viz:

"Lots Nos. 1 and 47 to Warner Digert; lots Nos. 2, 44, 8 and 48 to Bartholomew Picard; lots Nos. 3 and 36 to Johannes Schell; lots Nos. 4 and 17 to Jacob Schell; lots Nos. 5 and 25 to Johannes Cremse; lots Nos. 6 and 46 to Johannes Emiger; lot No. 7 to Wm. Vocks; lots Nos. 9 and 24 to John Christian Garlick; lots Nos. 10 and 19 to Mardan Dillinbeck; lots Nos. 11 and 14 to Adam Emiger; lots Nos. 12 and 41 to John Lawyer; lots Nos. 13 and 38 to Andries Feink; lots Nos. 15 and 45 to Hendrick Frey; lots Nos. 16 and 40 to Theobald Garlick; lots Nos. 18 and 28 to Sufferimas Diegert; lots Nos. 20 and 34 to Wm. Coppennoll; lots Nos. 21 and 37 to Andries Peiper; lots Nos. 22 and 50 to Mardan Seibert; lots Nos. 23 and 39 to Hans Deterick Casselman; lots Nos. 26 and 33 to Christian Fink; lots Nos. 27 and 49 to Johannes Ingolt; lots Nos. 29 and 51 to Elias Garlick; lots Nos. 30 and 43 to Simon Erchart; lots Nos. 31 and 35 to John Joost Schell; lots Nos. 32 and 42 to William Nelse."

#### CHAPTER IV.

THE CONSTRUCTION OF FORT HUNTER—FIRST SETTLEMENTS—MR WILLIAM JOHNSON'S CAREER—THE BURNESFIELD MASSACRE.

Fort Hunter was built early in the last century at the junction of the Mohawk and Schoharie creek to serve as a frontier military post. The contract with Governor Hunter for its construction, dated October 11, 1711, provided that it should be one hundred and fifty feet square with a wall twelve feet high made of logs a foot square and pinned together at the corners. Within this inclosure there were to be a two-story block house with double loop holes and a chapel twenty-four feet square and one story high. The work was to be completed by the following July for £1,000. The contract was taken by Garret Symonne, Barent and Hendrick Vrooman, John Wemp and Arent Van Petten of Schenectady. The fort was afterward enlarged and strengthened. The house of worship within its walls, built of stone, was called Queen Anne's chapel, being furnished by the queen shortly after its completion and provided by her with a communion service of silver. Attached to it was a glebe of three hundred acres of good land on which stood a two-story stone parsonage. It was under the management of an Episcopalian society in England "for propagating the gospel in foreign parts."

Fort Hunter was placed under the command of Lieut. John Scott, who, having purchased a large tract of land from the Indians on the 26th of October, 1722, took a patent for fifteen hundred acres extending westward from Arries Creek along the south bank of the Mohawk; and on the 23d of June, 1725, his son took a patent for eleven hundred acres lying immediately west and extending to the site of the village of Fultonville







Hendrick and Hans Hansen in 1713 took a patent for two thousand acres near Tribes Hill, upon which they afterward settled; and it is claimed that Henry, a son of one of them, was the first white child born north of the Mohawk between Schenectady and Palatine Bridge. In 1714 a patent for two thousand acres on the north side of the Mohawk at Caughnawaga was granted to John, Margaret and Edward Collins, who subsequently conveyed it to Myndert Wemple, Douw Fonda and Hendrick A. Vrooman, descendants of whom are numerous in the valley. Among the early settlers were a family named Groat who located at what is now Crane's Village. The Groat brothers in 1730 erected the pioneer gristmill west of Schenectady. The latter place had previously furnished flour to the Palatines in the Mohawk valley as far up as the German Flats.

About this time appeared upon the scene of pioneer labors in this region a young man destined during the course of an active and ambitious life to far outrank his neighbors in social position and in the extent of his influence and possessions; to fill the largest place in the local annals of his time and to found a community which will perpetuate his name in its own to the remotest future. William Johnson was sent into the Mohawk valley in 1738 to superintend a large estate, the title to which had been acquired by his uncle, Sir Peter Warren, a British Admiral. This tract, containing some fifteen thousand acres, lay along the south bank of the Mohawk near the mouth of Schoharie creek and mostly within the present town of Florida. It was called from its proprietor Warrens-bush. Johnson was born at Warrentown in the county of Down, Ireland, in 1715, and was therefore twenty-three years old when he took charge of his uncle's wilderness domain. He was to promote Captain Warren's interests by the sale of small farms in Warrens-bush; his own interests by cultivating land for himself, and their joint interests by keeping a store in which they were partners. In 1743 he became connected with the fur trade at Oswego and derived a great revenue from this and his other dealings with the Indians. Having early resolved to remain in the Mohawk valley, he applied himself earnestly to the study of the character and language of the natives. By freely mingling with them and adopting their habits when it suited his interests he soon gained their good will and confidence, and gradually acquired an ascendancy over them never possessed by any other European.

A few years after Johnson's arrival on the Mohawk he purchased a tract of land on the north side of the river. In 1744 he built a gristmill on a small stream flowing into the Mohawk from the north about three miles west of the site of Amsterdam. He also erected a stone mansion at this place for his own residence, calling it Fort Johnson. The building still stands and bears its old name. Johnson also bought from time to time great tracts of land north of the Mohawk, and at some distance from it, mostly within the present limits of Fulton county.

The Mohawk river early became the great thoroughfare toward Lake Ontario for the English colonists in prosecuting their trade with the Indians. Governor Burnet realized the importance of controlling the lake for the purposes of commerce and of resistance to the encroachments of the French, and accordingly established in 1722 a trading post, and in 1727, a fort at Oswego. The French met this measure by the construction of defences at Niagara to intercept the trade from the upper lakes. This movement was ineffectually opposed by the Iroquois, who, to obtain assistance from the English, gave a deed of their territory to the King of England, who was to protect them in the possession of it.

To defend the frontier, which was exposed to invasions by the French, especially after their erection of the fortification of Crown Point, it was proposed to people the territory in that direction with Scotch Highlanders. Captain Campbell, a Highland chief, came over in 1737 to view the lands offered, which to the amount of thirty thousand acres, it is said, Governor Clarke promised to grant free of charges, except the cost of survey and the King's quit-rent. Satisfied with the lands, and with the assurance given him, Captain Campbell transported, at his expense, from Scotland more than four hundred adults, with their children; but on their arrival they were prevented by the intrigues of interested officers from settling in the tract indicated, and suffered great hardships before they could establish and support themselves elsewhere. Many of them settled in and about Saratoga, becoming the pioneers in that quarter, as the Palatines were on the Mohawk. England and France being at war, in consequence of the latter espousing the cause of "the popish Pretender," the Chevalier St. George, the Scotch settlement was surprised on the morning of Nov. 17th, 1745, by over six hundred French and Indians, who overcame the garrison, burned all the settlers' buildings, and either killed or carried into captivity almost the whole population. Thirty families were massacred

The village of Hoosic having been similarly destroyed, no obstacle remained to the enemy's advance, and consternation prevailed in the outlying settlements, leading many of their inhabitants to flee to Albany. The environs of that city were harassed by parties of French and Canadian Indians, and the Six Nations wavered in their attachment to the English. At this juncture William Johnson was entrusted with the sole management of the Iroquois. It is his services in this most important and delicate position, wherein he stood for a large part of his life as the mediator between two races, whose positions and aims made them almost inevitably hostile, that constitutes his strongest claim to lasting and favorable remembrance. His knowledge of the manners, customs, and language of the Indians, and the complete confidence which they always reposed in him, qualified him for this position. A high officer of his government, he was also in 1746 formally invested by the Mohawks with the rank of a chief in that nation, to whom he was thereafter known as Warraghigagey. In Indian costume he shortly after led the tribe to a council at Albany. He was appointed a colonel in the British service about this time, and by his direction of the colonial troops and the Iroquois warriors, the frontier settlements were to a great extent saved from devastation by the French and their Indian allies, the settlements north of Albany being an unhappy exception, while occasional murders and scalplings occurred even along the Mohawk.

Johnson's influence with the Indians was increased by his having a Mohawk woman, Molly Brant, sister of the famous chief Joseph Brant, living with him in the relation of a wife during the latter part of his life. The savages regarded the connection with great complacency, as they did the pale faced chief's intimacy with their wives and daughters generally. Johnson's first wife is understood to have been a German girl, purchased by him from a Mr. Philips, living on the south side of the Mohawk, nearly opposite Crane's Village, to whom she had been sold for payment of her passage across the ocean—a common custom for twenty-five years after the Revolution. She lived with Mr. Johnson but a few years before her death. Their children were subsequently Sir John Johnson, Mrs. Guy Johnson, and Mrs. Col. Claus. The generally received account is, that Johnson and his German wife were not married until during her fatal illness.

Peace nominally existed between France and England from 1748 to 1756, but hostilities between their American colonies broke out as early as 1754. In the following year Col. Johnson was appointed a Major-General and led the expedition against Crown Point, which resulted in the disastrous defeat of the French near Lake George. At the same time with his military promotion he was re-appointed superintendent of Indian affairs, having resigned that office in 1750, on account of the neglect of the government to pay certain claims for services. On resuming the superintendency General Johnson held a council with the Iroquois at his house, which resulted in about two hundred and fifty of their warriors following him to Lake George. The victory there gained was the only one in a generally disastrous year, and General Johnson's services were rewarded by a baronetcy and the sum of £5,000, voted by Parliament. He was also thereafter paid £600 annually as the salary of his office over the Indians. The poor Irish trader had become the wealthy baronet, Sir William Johnson.

In the spring of 1756 measures were taken for fortifying the portages between Schenectady and Oswego, by way of the Mohawk, Wood Creek, Oneida Lake, and the Oswego River, with a view to keeping open communication between Albany and the fort at Oswego. The latter was in danger of being taken by the French, but the English authorities, though warned of the fact, took but tardy and ineffectual measures to defend the post. A few days before it was actually invested Gen. Webb, a man of small ability and courage, was sent with a regiment to reinforce the garrison; and Sir William Johnson, with two battalions of militia and a body of Indians, shortly followed him. Before Webb reached Oneida Lake, however, he was informed that the beleaguered post had surrendered, and fled down the Mohawk to the German Flats, where he met Johnson's force.

The fort at Oswego was demolished by the French, greatly to the satisfaction of most of the Iroquois, who had always regarded it with alarm, and who now made treaties with the victors; and the Mohawk valley, exposed to the enemy, was ranged by scalping parties of Canadian savages.

The Mohawks, however, through the influence of Sir William Johnson, remained faithful to the English. The Baronet, with a view to counteract the impression made upon the Six Nations by the French successes, summoned them to meet him in council at Fort Johnson, in June, 1756.







Previous to their assembling an adverse circumstance occurred which rendered negotiations at once more necessary and less hopeful. A party of Mohawks, while loitering around Fort Hunter, became involved in a quarrel with some soldiers of the garrison, resulting in several of the Indians being severely wounded. Revengeful feelings possessed the minds of the tribe, but Johnson succeeded in pacifying them, and winning over the Oneidas and Tuscaroras to the English interest. In the beginning of August Sir William led a party of Indian warriors and militia to the relief of Fort William Henry, at the head of Lake George, which was besieged by Montcalm; but on reaching Fort Edward his progress was arrested by the cowardice of Gen. Webb, who was there in command, and who used his superior authority to leave the besieged fortress to its fate, which was a speedy surrender. The provincials, thoroughly disgusted by the disasters incurred through the incompetency and cowardice of their English officers, now deserted in great numbers; and while this was the case it was not to be expected that the fickle warriors of the Six Nations would remain faithful.

Soon after the capture of Fort William Henry rumors gained circulation that a large force of French and Indians was preparing to invade the settlements on the Mohawk. The Palatines who had settled on the Burnettsfield Patent were evidently most exposed; and feeling but poorly protected by what fortifications there were among them, they were several times during the Autumn on the point of deserting their dwelling, and removing to settlements further down the river which were better defended. The rumors, however, seeming to prove groundless, they became emboldened, and finally neglected all precautions against an attack. Meanwhile, an expedition of about three hundred Canadian French and Indians, under command of one Belletre, penetrated the northern wilderness by way of Black River, and at three o'clock in the morning of November 12, the Palatine village, containing thirty dwellings and four block houses, was surrounded, and the inhabitants aroused to a sense of their situation by the horrid war whoop, which was the signal of attack. The invaders rushed upon the block houses. At the first they were received with an active fire of musketry, but the little garrison was soon appalled, as much by the blood-curdling yells of the Indians, as the more serious demonstrations of the French. The Mayor of the village, who was in command, opened the door and called for quarter. The garrisons of the other block-houses followed his example. These feeble defences, with all the other buildings in the settlement were then fired, and the wretched inmates of the dwellings, in attempting to escape from the flames were tomahawked and scalped. About forty of the Germans were thus massacred, and more than one hundred persons, men, women and children, were carried into captivity by the marauders as they retired laden with booty. This they did not do, however, until they had destroyed a large amount of grain and provisions, and as Belletre reported, slaughtered three thousand cattle, as many sheep, and fifteen hundred horses—figures, doubtless, grossly exaggerated.

Although, as soon as their infamous work was consummated, the raiders hastily withdrew in the direction of their approach, the whole Mohawk valley was thrown into the wildest panic, which the distressed condition and heartrending narratives of women and children who had escaped the massacre, served to intensify. The inhabitants of the remaining Mohawk settlements hastened to send their effects to Albany and Schenectady, with the intention of following them; and for a time the upper towns were threatened with entire desertion. The Palatine settlement on the south side of the Mohawk, near the one whose destruction has been related, was similarly visited in April, 1758. The militia under Sir William Johnson rendezvoused at Canajoharie to resist this last invasion, but the enemy withdrew, and did not afterward appear in force in this quarter. About this time Johnson, with some three hundred Indian warriors, chiefly Mohawks, joined Abercrombie's expedition against Crown Point. The disastrous repulse and retreat of Abercrombie's force, with the expectation that it would be followed up by the victorious enemy, renewed the worst fears throughout the Mohawk valley, which for once were not realized.

In spite of this disaster, the successes of the English elsewhere during 1758 made so favorable an impression on the Six Nations, that Sir William Johnson was enabled to bring nearly a thousand warriors to join Gen. Prideaux's expedition against Niagara, in the following summer, which the Baronet conducted to a successful issue, after Prideaux's death by the accidental explosion of a shell. Sir William, in 1760, led thirteen hundred Iroquois warriors in General Amherst's expedition against Montreal, which extinguished the French power in North America.

## CHAPTER V.

THE MOHAWK VALLEY IN 1757—GROWTH OF POPULATION—CIVILIZING THE SAVAGES—CREATION OF TRYON COUNTY.

The settlement of the Mohawk valley previous to the conquest of Canada progressed but slowly. A description of the country given by a French authority in 1757, furnishes the following interesting representation of the state of things at that date, in the present territory of Montgomery county, after mentioning that the road was "good for all sorts of carriages," from Fort Kouari, about opposite the mouth of West Canada Creek, in the town of German Flats, Herkimer County, to Fort Cannatchocari, which was at the upper Mohawk castle, in the town of Danube, and same county, and was a stockade fifteen feet high, and one hundred paces square:

"From Fort Cannatchocari to Fort Hunter, is about 12 leagues; the road is pretty good; carriages pass over it; it continues along the banks of the Mohawk river. About a hundred houses, at greater or less distance from one another we found within this length of road. There are some situated also about half a league in the interior. The inhabitants of this section are Germans, who compose a company of about 100 men each.

"Fort Hunter is situated on the borders of the Mohawk river, and is of the same form as that of Cannatchocari, with the exception that it is twice as large. There is likewise a house at each curtain. The cannon at each bastion are from 7 to 9 pounders. The pickets of this fort are higher than those of Cannatchocari. There is a church or temple in the middle of the fort; in the interior of the fort are also some thirty cabins of Mohawk Indians, which is the most considerable village. This fort, like that of Cannatchocari, has no ditch; there's only a large swing door at the entrance.

"Leaving Fort Hunter, a creek [Schoharie] is passed, at the mouth of which that fort is located. It can be forded and crossed in batteaux in summer, and on the ice in winter. There are some houses outside under the protection of the fort, in which the country people seek shelter when they fear or learn that an Indian or French war party is in the field.

"From Fort Hunter to Chenectodi or Corlar is seven leagues. The public carriage way continues along the right bank of the Mohawk river. About 20 to 30 houses are found within this distance separated the one from the other from about a quarter to half a league. The inhabitants of this section are Dutch. They form a company with some other inhabitants on the left bank of the Mohawk river, about 600 men strong."

The above having sketched the south bank of the Mohawk, the writer, beginning at the west, thus describes the corresponding distance on the north bank:

"After fording Canada creek, we continue along the left bank of the Mohawk river and high road, which is passable for carts, for twelve leagues, to Col. Johnson's mansion. In the whole of this distance the soil is very good. About five hundred houses are erected at a distance one from the other. The greatest number of those on the bank of the river are built of stone, and those at a greater distance from the river in the interior are about half a league off; they are new settlements, built of wood.

"There is not a fort in the whole of this distance of 12 leagues. There is but one farmer's house, built of stone, that is somewhat fortified and surrounded with pickets. It is situated on the banks of the river, three leagues from where the Canada creek empties into the Mohawk river. The inhabitants of this country are Germans. They form four companies of 100 men each.

"Col. Johnson's mansion is situated on the border of the left bank of the river Mohawk; it is three stories high, built of stone, with portholes crenelles and a parapet, and flanked with four bastions, on which are some small guns. In the same yard, on both sides of the mansion, there are two small houses. That on the right of the entrance is a store, and that on the left is designed for workmen, negroes and other domestics. The yard-gate is a heavy swing gate, well ironed; it is on the Mohawk river side; from this gate to the river there is about 200 paces of level ground. The high road passes there. A small rivulet coming from the north empties itself into the Mohawk river about 200 paces below the enclosure of the yard. On this stream there is a mill about 50 paces distant from the house; below the mill is the miller's house, where grain and flour are stored; and on the other side of the creek, 100 paces from the mill, is a barn in which cattle and fodder are kept. One hundred and







fifty paces from Col. Johnson's mansion, at the north side, on the left bank of the little creek, is a little hill on which is a small house with port holes, where is ordinarily kept a guard of honour of some twenty men, which serves also as an advanced post.

"From Col. Johnson's house to Chenectadi is counted seven leagues; the road is good, all sorts of vehicles pass over it. About twenty houses are found from point to point on this road. . . . In the whole country of the Mohawk river there are nine companies of militia under Col. Johnson; eight only remain, that of the village of the Palatines being no longer in existence, the greater part having been defeated by M. de Bellefleur's detachment. Col. Johnson assembles these companies when he has news of any expedition which may concern the Mohawk river."

The French war had involved the government of New York so deeply in debt that direct taxation was necessitated. Part of a tax list under a warrant sent by the Albany county commissioners to "Mr. John Fonda, Collector for Mohawks," in the summer of 1764, is extant, and reads as follows:

VALUA- TION.	ASSESS.		VALUA- TION.	ASSESS.
Sir Wm. Johnson, £167	£20 17 6	Peter Young, £13	£1 12 6	
Margrit Elipse, 24	3	John Nukerk, 13	1 12 6	
Marte Van O'Linda, 21	2 12 6	Hans Klyn, 13	1 12 6	
Lewis Groat, 20	2 10	Daniel Clas, 10	1 5	
Davit Pruyne, 20	2 10	Guy Johnson, 10	1 5	
Isaac D. Graf, 18	2 5	John Have, 10	1 5	
Hans Antes, 17	2 6	Jacob Potman, 10	1 5	
James McMaster, 16	2	Clas D. Graf, 9	1 2 6	
Harne Vedder, 16	2	Harmanis Mabe, 9	1 2 6	
Wouter Swart, 16	2	Cor's Potman, 9	1 2 6	
John Johnson, 16	2	Cor's Nukerk, 9	1 2 6	

The apprehension and dread of French invasion being removed, the tide of emigration flowed more rapidly into the Mohawk valley; and the gloom and desolation that had fallen upon the advanced settlements gave way before the promise of a prosperous future. For the improvement of his vast estate Sir William Johnson was active in settling families on the north side of the river. He built a summer residence within the present town of Broadalbin, Fulton County, which was known as Castle Cumberland; and at the same time a rustic lodge on the Sacondaga river, a few miles west, which was afterwards called the Fish House. In 1762 he more fully identified himself with the development of his estate north of the river by building and occupying Johnson Hall, at the settlement subsequently named from him Johnstown. Much of his time and attention was taken up with Indian affairs. Various plans were devised by him for christianizing and educating the Six Nations by the introduction of churches and schools among them. He interested himself especially in the elevation of the Mohawks, several of whose young men were sent to the Moor Charity School, at Labanon, Conn., under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Wheelock. It is to be hoped that most of them gave a better account of their opportunities than their school fellow, Joseph Brant, whose name was in after years a terror throughout the Mohawk valley, which he and his savage followers swept with fire and tomahawk.

In the summer of 1763 Sir William Johnson had to exert himself to prevent the Six Nations from joining the league of the western tribes which had been effected by Pontiac, chief of the Ottawa confederacy, for the expulsion of the English, in whose occupancy of the country he forswore the doom of his race. Without neutrality, at least on the part of the Iroquois, there was no safety for the frontier settlements. Even with an assurance of their neutrality, which Sir William obtained from all but the Senecas, it was deemed expedient to order out the militia, who were sent in companies to the frontier posts, while friendly Indians served as scouts, and ranged the forests from Lake Champlain to Oswego in vigilant search for the prowling foe. Pontiac's conspiracy failed of the support he had hoped from the French; his followers deserted him before they had made the New York settlements feel the vengeance that they visited upon the far western posts.

Sir William Johnson thus gained opportunity for more constant efforts for civilizing the Indians. In 1767 he drew up an elaborate review of the state of Indian affairs for the English board of trade, recommending various measures for the advancement of the tribes. When a change in the location of the Moor Charity School was talked of, he endeavored to have

it removed to the Mohawk valley. He failed in this, but in 1769 he built a church expressly for the use of the Mohawks, both of the upper and lower castles. Mr. Stone quotes a letter from the Baronet to his agent in New York, in which the latter is directed "to get a ball made and gilt; also a weathercock and all the iron work necessary to fix them. They are to be proportioned to the building, which is a wooden church now a building at Canajoharie of 50 ft. long by 32 wide. Also a bell £13 to £20 in price." Mr. Stone (writing in 1864) adds, "This little church is still standing in the town of Danube, Herkimer County, New York; the same old bell still hangs in the belfry. Tradition states that during the Revolution this bell was carried off by the Indians, who on being pursued cast it into the Mohawk, whence it was afterwards fished out and restored to its place." At this time the Indians of the Six Nations were enjoying the services of teachers of their own race, educated by Dr. Wheelock, at the expense of Sir William Johnson.

The continual increase of population in the Mohawk valley in process of time naturally gave rise to the question of dividing the county of Albany, which originally occupied all but the southeastern part of the State as then bounded, including Vermont. A movement for that purpose, in 1769, failed to meet the approval of the Legislature, and was for the time abandoned. The onerous tax imposed upon the people by their being compelled to go all the way to Albany to avail themselves of the courts, however, caused the project to be revived. A second petition, suggesting an appropriate line for a division, was forwarded to the Assembly early in 1772, by Sir William Johnson, who was the principal mover in the enterprise. The Assembly complied with the petition by the creation of a new county, embracing all of the State west of a line running due north from the Delaware river, through what is now Schoharie County, and along the eastern limits of the present counties of Montgomery, Fulton and Hamilton to the Canadian line. The new county was named Tryon, from the Governor of the colony. Johnstown was designated as the county seat on the 10th of May, and measures for the erection of a jail and courthouse were at once taken.

At the formation of Tryon county its white inhabitants were mostly settled along the Mohawk. Instead of townships, it was divided into five large districts. The most eastern district was called the Mohawk, and consisted of a strip of the State between the east line of the county already defined and a parallel line crossing the Mohawk river at the "Noses." The Stone Arabia district extended indefinitely northward from the river between the Mohawk district on the east and on the west a north and south line through the State, crossing the river at Little Falls. With the same breadth the Canajoharie district reached southward to the Pennsylvania line. North of the Mohawk river and west of the Stone Arabia district, as far as settlements extended, was the Kingsland district; while south of the river, extending westward from the Canajoharie district to the meridian of Fort Stanwix and southerly to the Pennsylvania line, was the German Flats district. On the first Tuesday in April each year, the inhabitants of each district were to elect a supervisor, and two assessors and one collector of taxes. This division of districts was made March 24, 1772, the boundaries adopted being suggested by Sir William Johnson. A year later the name of the Stone Arabia district was changed to Palatine.

The creation of the new county necessitated a court and civil officers. Accordingly four judges, six assistant judges, a number of justices of the peace, a clerk and a coroner were appointed by Governor Tryon, all but the clerk being Sir William Johnson's nominees. The first court of general quarter sessions was held at Johnstown on Tuesday, September 8, 1772. The bench consisted of Guy Johnson, John Butler and Peter Conyne, judges; Sir John Johnson, Daniel Claus, John Wells and Jelles Fonda, assistant judges; John Collins, Joseph Chew, Adam Loucks, John Frey, — Young and Peter Ten Broeck, justices.

The first election in the county occurred pursuant to writs issued November 25, 1772. Colonels Guy Johnson and Hendrick Frey were chosen to represent the county in the assembly, in which they took their seats January 11, 1773.

General Johnson was at this time in command of all the militia in the province north of the Highlands. He took great pride in their soldierly appearance, and was very careful in his selection of officers. Governor Tryon in a tour of the Mohawk valley in 1772 reviewed three regiments of the militia at Johnstown, Burntsfield and the German Flats respectively, numbering in all fourteen hundred men.







Among the mass of papers left by Jelles Fonda, and now in the possession of the Van Hornes of Fonda, is "a List of the persons that are assessed above five pounds, with the sums they are to pay, and the number of days they are to work upon the King's highways, annexed." Though not dated, the document is believed to have been written shortly previous to the Revolution, and furnishes a sort of limited census of the inhabitants of this region, with their relative financial standing. Many names now familiar in the same district will be recognized under the disguise which the orthography of the writer, and perhaps of the times, put upon them. The list is as follows :

PERSONS' NAMES.	QUOTA.	ANNUAL ASSES.	NO. DAYS' WORK.	PERSONS' NAMES.	QUOTA.	ANNUAL ASSES.	NO. DAYS' WORK.
John Blevin,	6	1 6 4	s. d.	Adam Gardener,	13	3 5	
Abraham Hodges,	10	1 6 4		Arent Bradt,	13	3 5	
John and Evert Van Eys,	15	3 5		Adam Dagstader, Sen.,	18	3 5	
Wm. and Wouter Swart,	10	1 6 4		Fred'k Dagstader, Sen.,	20	3 5	
Martinus Van O'Linda,	17	3 5		Hend'k Dagstader, Sen.,	20	3 5	
Mary Phillipse,	17	3 5		John Bowen,	7	1 6 4	
Abraham Phillipse,	6	1 6 4		William B. Bowen,	6	1 6 4	
William Allen,	15	3 5		John V. Potman,	7	1 6 4	
John Souts,	6	1 6 4		John Butler, Esq.,	27	3 5	
Jacobus Cromwell,	15	3 5		John Nare,	12	3 5	
Andrew Frank,	16	3 5		John and Jacob Kilts,	20	3 5	
Abraham Van Alstine,	18	3 5		Conrad Linkenfelter,	11	3 5	
Crownridge Kincaide,	10	1 6 4		Arent Potman,	7	1 6 4	
John S. Vrooman,	7	1 6 4		Sir Wm. Johnson, Bart.,	202	12	
Adam Stenbergh,	15	3 5		Sir John Johnson, Kt.,	25	6	
Henry and John Lewis,	6	1 6 4		Col. Daniel Claus,	21	5 6	
Abraham Yates,	20	3 5		Col. Guy Johnson,	21	5 6	
David and Peter Lewis,	10	1 6 4		Frederick Degraff,	6	1 6 4	
Hendrick Divindorf,	7	3 5		Nicholas Degraff,	6	1 6 4	
David Potman,	15	3 5		J. Degraff and son Jer'h,	13	3 5	
Christian Earnest,	13	3 5		Lewis Groat,	10	3 5	
John Waters,	12	3 5		Jacob Bushart,	7	1 6 4	
Christopher McGraw,	9	1 6 4		Hendrick Bushart,	7	1 6 4	
James Phillipse,	10	1 6 4		Adam Fonda,	9	1 6 4	
William Snook,	8	1 6 4		Peter Whitmore,	6	1 6 4	
Samuel Pettingall,	8	1 6 4		John and Conradt Smith,	6	1 6 4	
Patrick McConnelly,	8	1 6 4		Guyshert and Garret	6	1 6 4	
John Van Dewake,	10	1 6 4		Van Brachler,	6	1 6 4	
Peter Young,	10	1 6 4		James Davis,	6	1 6 4	
Timothy Lenderse,	15	3 5		Peter Frederick and sons,	12	3 5	
Charles H. Van Eps,	15	3 5		John Wilson,	7	1 6 4	
Peter Jost,	6	1 6 4		J. Kupart and Lottridge,	8	1 6 4	
Philip Phillipse,	13	3 5		Peter Service,	18	3 5	
Jacob Van Dewarke,	9	1 6 4		Hans Albrant,	7	1 6 4	
John Everse,	7	1 6 4		Andreis Snyder,	8	1 6 4	
Malkart Van Duear,	12	3 5		Hans Doren,	7	1 6 4	
Mrs. Sophia Denniston,	6	1 6 4		Philip Cromwell,	17	3 5	
Capt. Norm'd McLead,	6	1 6 4		Volkert Veeder,	6	1 6 4	
Widow Vrooman & son,	6	1 6 4		Widow Smith and sons,	17	3 5	
Dow Fonda,	16	3 5		John V. Veeder,	27	3 5	
Lips Spinner,	15	3 5		John Funda,	6	1 6 4	
Samuel Rose,	10	1 6 4		Jelles Funda,	40	9 8	
Hendrick Hoft,	10	1 6 4		Barent B. Wemple,	8	1 6 4	
Gilbert Tice,	6	1 6 4		Harnanus Mealey,	8	1 6 4	
Peter Cooley,	7	1 6 4		Garrent C. Newkirk,	8	1 6 4	
Samson Simens,	15	3 5		John Newkirk,	10	1 6 4	
John Wemple,	6	1 6 4		Peter Martin, Esq.,	13	3 5	
Andres Wemple,	6	1 6 4		Isaac Collier,	10	1 6 4	
Peter Conyn, Esq.,	30	5 6		Adam Zeelie,	13	3 5	
Harnan Visher,	27	6		Ephraim Wemple,	13	3 5	
Hanse Clement,	8	1 6 4		Barent Hansen,	7	1 6 4	
Lewis Clement,	14	3 5		Hendrick Hansen,	7	1 6 4	
Michael Staller,	10	1 6 4		Abraham Quaakenbush,	8	1 6 4	
Daniel McGregor,	10	1 6 4		Jeremiah Quaakenbush,	11	3 5	
Philip Weamer,	6	1 6 4		N. and P. Quaakenbush,	10	1 6 4	
Ilatus Ergetsinger,	8	1 6 4		Vincent Quaakenbush,	6	1 6 4	
Robert Adams,	14	3 5		Alm Quaakenbush,	7	1 6 4	
Martin Lessler,	10	1 6 4		John Malatt,	8	1 6 4	
Frans Salts,	15	3 5		Samuel Gardeneer,	18	3 5	
Hanse Clyne,	12	3 5		John Gardeneer,	12	3 5	
Jacob Potman,	9	1 6 4		William Snyder,	6	1 6 4	
Cornelius Potman,	10	1 6 4		Hans Wart,	7	1 6 4	

## CHAPTER VI.

## FRYON COUNTY ON THE EVE OF THE REVOLUTION—THE JOHNSON'S—PATRIOTIC GATHERINGS AND UTTERANCES.

Perhaps in no section of the northern colonies were the loyalists so numerous or so influential at the beginning of the Revolutionary agitations as along the Mohawk valley. A state of things existed in this quarter unfavorable to the spirit of independence. Many conditions conspired to make the cause of the crown popular and powerful that were lacking in other sections, prominent among which was the almost absolute power that Sir William Johnson had obtained over the Six Nations and a large share of the white inhabitants. His domains in the Mohawk valley including the 66,000 acres mostly in what is now Herkimer county, which in 1760 were given him by the Mohawks, and in the possession of which he was confirmed by the crown, leading to its being called the Royal grant), were exceedingly extensive, and his influence through many subordinate officers and a numerous tenantry was correspondingly great. His opinion on all matters of importance with which he was concerned was considered that of a sage; and though not decidedly expressed, it naturally favored the government which had bestowed upon him wealth and rank. The name of Sir William Johnson, who had been the people's friend and companion in peace and their leader in war, was a tower of strength throughout Tryon County; and it was but natural that his sentiments on so momentous questions as those raised between the colonies and the crown should have persuaded to the side of the latter, or at least rendered neutral, some who would otherwise have cast in their lot with the colonists. By the Indians, not only of the Six Nations, but also of the western tribes which had fallen within the circle of his influence, the Baronet was regarded with the greatest veneration in spite of his unassuming sociability and his familiar manners, incident to a border life.

Notwithstanding that royalist influences thus seemed predominant in the Mohawk valley, the stamp act agitation and other excitements that followed it penetrated this secluded region and kindled the same patriotic flame that was beginning to glow throughout the colonies; so that the people were not uninterested spectators while the conflict of power and principle was going on upon the seaboard previous to the organization of the continental army.

Upon the death of Sir William Johnson, July 11, 1774, his son, Sir John Johnson, succeeded to his post of Major-General of the militia, as well as to his title and most of his estate, and his son-in-law, Col. Guy Johnson, became superintendent of Indian affairs. But no heir to the first Baronet's property or offices had the record or the personal qualities to enable him to sway the sceptre of Sir William. Sir John was unsocial, morose and irascible in disposition, and a man of small popularity. The Johnson's, however were strongly supported by the influence of "Miss Molly," Sir William's Mohawk housekeeper, over the tribe to which she belonged; and her efforts were seconded by the strenuous exertions of her brother Thayendanegea, better known as Joseph Brant, who had been in the service of the first Baronet during the last years of the latter's life, and upon his death became the secretary of Guy Johnson. Thus a great, though diminished influence still emanated from Johnson Hall. Its proprietor was in close official and political relations with Col. John Butler, a wealthy and influential resident of the county, and his son Walter, whose names were rendered infamous by their brutal and bloody deeds during the Revolution. The Johnson family, together with other gentlemen of the same views, owning large estates in their neighborhood, so far controlled a belt of the Mohawk valley as to measurably prevent the circulation of intelligence unfavorable to the mother country.

But the white settlers were generally the Dutch, who had gradually extended their settlements up the valley from Schenectady and occupied the eastern part of the county; and the Germans from the Palatinate who had located farther west. These people were not disposed to submit to the new-fledged aristocrats who assumed a high and mighty style in dealing with the sturdy yeoman. The Johnsons soon found that the principles avowed in rebellious Boston had taken root even in their midst; while the far-reaching influence wielded by Sir William was narrowing down to a sort of feudal domination over a few hundred tenants and immediate retainers. Many of the inhabitants of Tryon County, in common with those of other parts of the country, viewed with alarm and indignation the oppressive acts of the English ministry, and deeply sympathized with the







people of Boston, upon whom the iron hand of tyranny had fallen. Before Sir William had been in his grave two months a public meeting was held in the Palatine district, warmly approving the calling of a congress for mutual consultation upon the political exigencies of the colonies. The resolutions adopted breathe the genuine spirit of freedom, and must have required noble decision and courage to promulgate in so remote and defenceless a region, filled with loyalists and Indians controlled by them. They may be read as follows, from the original minutes of the meeting in the handwriting of Christopher P. Yates:

"WHEREAS, The British Parliament has lately passed an act for raising a revenue in America without the consent of our representative, abridging the liberties and privileges of the American colonies, and, therefore, blocking up the port of Boston; the freeholders and inhabitants of and in the county of Tryon aforesaid, looking with concern and heartfelt sorrow on these alarming and calamitous conditions, do meet this 27th day of August, 1774, on that purpose at the house of Adam Loucks, Esq., at Stone Arabia, and conclude the resolutions following, viz.:

"FIRST.—That King George the Third is lawful and rightful lord and sovereign of Great Britain and the dominions thereto belonging, and that as part of his dominions, we hereby testify that we will bear true faith and allegiance to him; and that we both with our lives and fortunes, will support and maintain him upon the throne of his ancestors, in the just dependence of these, his colonies, upon the crown of Great Britain.

"SECOND.—That we think and consider it as our greatest happiness to be governed by the laws of Great Britain, and that with cheerfulness we will always pay submission thereunto, as far as we consistently can with the security of the constitutional rights and liberties of English subjects, which are so sacred that we cannot permit the same to be violated.

"THIRD.—That we think it is our undeniable privilege to be taxed only with our own consent, given by ourselves, or our representatives; that taxes otherwise laid and enacted are unjust and unconstitutional; that the late Acts of Parliament declarative of their right of laying internal taxes on the American colonies are obvious encroachments on the rights and liberties of the British subjects in America.

"FOURTH.—That the act for blocking up the port of Boston is oppressive and arbitrary, injurious in its principles, and particularly oppressive to the people of Boston, whom we consider as brethren suffering in the common cause.

"FIFTH.—That we will unite and join with the different districts of this county in giving whatever relief it is in our power to the distressed inhabitants of Boston, and that we will join and unite with our brethren of the rest of this colony in anything tending to support and defend our rights and liberties.

"SIXTH.—That we think the sending of delegates from the different colonies to a general Continental Congress is a salutary measure, and absolutely necessary at this alarming crisis, and that we entirely approve of the five gentlemen chosen delegates for this colony, by our brethren of New York, hereby adopting and choosing the same persons to represent this colony at the Congress.

"SEVENTH.—That we hereby engage faithfully to abide by and adhere to such restrictions and resolutions as shall be made and agreed upon by the said Congress.

"EIGHTH.—That we conceive it necessary that there be appointed a standing committee of this county to correspond with the committees of New York and Albany; and we do hereby appoint Christopher P. Yates, Isaac Paris, John Frey, and Andrew Finck, Jr., who, together with persons to be appointed by the other districts of this county, shall compose a Committee of Correspondence to convey the sentiments of this county in a set of resolves to New York.

"NINTH.—It is voted by this meeting that copies of the proceedings of this day, certified by the chairman, be transmitted to the supervisors of the different districts of this county, and we recommend it to the inhabitants of the said district to appoint persons to compose also a committee of correspondence."

At the meeting of the Continental Congress in September, 1774, a Declaration of Rights was adopted, showing wherein the colonies were subjected to injustice. It had a powerful effect in forming and defining public opinion, and drawing the lines between patriot and tory in this inland district. It was beginning to be suspected that Col. Guy Johnson was using his official authority with the Indians to alienate them from the cause of the Americans, and induce them to declare for the King in case

of a conflict. Brant, Johnson's secretary, was incessantly visiting the tribes, and holding secret conferences with the chiefs. His former friendly intercourse with the Rev. Samuel Kirkland, missionary among the Oneidas, suddenly ceased, and at the instigation of Brant, an Oneida chief, preferred charges against the clergyman before Johnson, and asked his removal. It was well known that this faithful minister was a staunch patriot, and the action of the wily Sachem could not be misunderstood. The Oneidas as a nation, however, rallied to the support of Kirkland; his removal was for a time deferred, and to his influence may be attributed the position taken by the tribe during the long Revolutionary struggle, and the signal aid which they gave to the cause of freedom.

The Johnson family and their associates having promptly sided with the crown, made active efforts to smother the spirit of liberty, which was evidently gaining strength, but by a measure of their own adoption, they managed to fan into full blaze, instead of extinguishing the spark that had been struck in the Palatine District. In the spring of 1775, just before the second Congress assembled at Philadelphia, the exciting intelligence of the encounter at Lexington was received in Johnstown, during a session of court. The loyalists, thereupon, thinking it time to assert themselves, undertook a demonstration against the colonial Congress, by circulating for signature a declaration disapproving of the proceedings of that body in the preceding autumn. This provoked a spirited altercation, but the movers in the affair succeeded in obtaining the signatures of a majority of the grand jurors and magistrates of the county. This procedure of the tories threw the whigs, who comprised a considerable majority of the white population of Tryon county, into a fever of excitement and indignation. They judged the time had arrived for a decided step, and public meetings were called, and committees appointed in all the districts, and sub-committees in nearly every precinct.

The first mass meeting of the whigs was broken up by the violent interference of the tories. Some three hundred patriots had assembled unarmed at Caughnawaga to proclaim their sentiments and raise a liberty pole, a most offensive object to Tory eyes. Before their purpose was accomplished, Sir John Johnson and Cols. Claus, Guy Johnson and Butler, with a large number of their retainers, armed with swords and pistols, arrived on the ground. Guy Johnson mounted a high stoop and harangued the crowd with great vehemence. He expatiated on the strength of the king and government, and the folly of revolt. A single British ship, he said, could destroy all the navy that the colonies might set afloat. He had not a conciliatory word for the people, but denounced their proceedings in virulent and abusive language. Among the leading whigs present were Sampson Sammons, a wealthy farmer, living a little north of the place of meeting, and two of his sons, Jacob and Frederick. Johnson's speech so irritated Jacob, that he interrupted the speaker by pronouncing him a liar and a villain. Johnson leaped from his rostrum and seized young Sammons by the throat. A struggle followed, in which Sammons was felled to the ground by a blow from a loaded whip-handle, producing a momentary stupor. Recovering he found one of Johnson's servants sitting astride his body. Flinging him off he sprung up and renewed the fight. Pistols were presented to his breast, but he was destined to suffer much more rough handling for his country's sake, and they were not fired. He was, however, knocked down again and severely beaten by the tories. Meanwhile, his unarmed companions had dispersed, and on escaping from the clutches of the Johnson men, Sammons was satisfied to retire to his father's house, bearing upon his body the first scars of the Revolutionary contest in the county of Tryon.

A crowded and spirited whig meeting was held shortly after in the church at Cherry Valley. The orator of the occasion was a resident named Thomas Spencer, who had served as an Indian interpreter. He delivered a rousing but forcible speech, and resolutions were adopted strongly condemning the conduct of the Johnstown tories, and explicitly approving the proceedings of the Continental Congress. A second meeting at the house of Adam Loucks, fearing that the Johnstown tory declaration might pass for the voice of the county, if no notice was taken of it, adopted an article of association, endorsing the action of Congress, and pledging the signers to its support. A committee to correspond with those of other districts was appointed, consisting of Christopher P. Yates, John Frey, Isaac Paris, Andrew Finck, Jr., Andrew Reeber, Peter Waggoner, Anthony Van Vechten, Daniel Mc Dougall, Jacob Klock, George Ecker, Jr., Harmanus Van Slyk, and Christopher W. Fox.

Adam Loucks, at whose house this meeting was held, lived on what is







now known as the Graff farm, (being occupied by Erwin Graff,) some two miles from Palatine Bridge. Loucks was a Justice of the Peace, upon the bench at the sitting of the first "Court of General Quarter Sessions" at Johnstown.

# CHAPTER VII.

## PATRIOTIC ACTION OF THE PALATINE DISTRICT COMMITTEE—THE COUNTY COMMITTEE TO GUY JOHNSON—HIS SUSPICIOUS COURSE.

The patriots of Tryon county were early confirmed in their suspicion that the Johnson party was preparing to suppress all patriotic demonstrations in the county; and also inciting the Indians to take up the hatchet for the king when actual hostilities should break out. As evidence of his intentions, Sir John Johnson planted swivels around the Hall, and organized and armed a body of Scotch Highlanders living near it. The Palatine committee, in view of the alarming state of affairs, met on the 19th of May, 1775, and addressed the following letter to the committee at Albany:

"We are so peculiarly circumstanced in this county relating to the present struggle for American liberty, that we cannot longer defer laying the situation of this county before you. The district we represent has been foremost in avowing its attachment to liberty, and approving the mode of opposition adopted in America, and are now signing an association similar to what has been signed in other counties of this province. And we hope in a few days to have the pleasure to transmit it down for the press. The county being extensive, it takes a considerable time before the people who are favorable to the cause can be got to sign, for we have caused copies of the association to be dispersed in divers parts of the county.

"This county has for a series of years been ruled by one family, the different branches of which are still strenuous in persuading people from coming into Congressional measures, and even last week, at a numerous meeting of the Mohawk district, appeared with all their dependents armed to oppose the people from considering of their grievances. Their number being so large, and the people unarmed, struck terror into the most of them, and they dispersed. We are informed that Johnson Hall is fortified by placing a parcel of swivels round the house, and that Col. Johnson has had part of his regiment under arms yesterday, no doubt with a design to prevent the friends of Liberty from publishing their attachment (to her) to the world. Besides which we are told, that certain Highlanders (Roman Catholics) in and about Johnstown, are armed and ready to march upon like occasion. We are also informed that Col. Johnson has stopped two New England men and searched them, being, we suppose, suspicious that they were going to solicit aid from us or of the Indians, whom we dread \* \* \* there being a current report through the county that they had been made use of in keeping us in arms.

"We recommend strongly and seriously to you to take in your consideration whether any powder and ammunition ought to be permitted to be sent up this way, unless it is done under the inspection of the committee, and consigned to the committee here, and for such particular shopkeepers as we in our next shall acquaint you of.

"We are determined to suffer none in our district to sell any but such as we approve of, and sign the association. When anything particular comes to our knowledge relating to the Indians (whom we shall watch), or any other thing interesting, we shall take the earliest opportunity in communicating the same to you. And as we are a young county, and remote from the metropolis, we beg you will give us all the intelligence in your power.

We shall not be able to send down any deputies to the Provincial Congress, as we cannot obtain the sense of the county soon enough to make it worth our while to send any; but be assured we are not the less attached to American liberty, for we are determined, although few in number, to let the world see who are and who are not such, and to wipe off the indelible disgrace brought on us by the declaration signed by our grand jury and some of our magistrates, who in general are considered by the majority of the county as enemies to their country. In a word, gentlemen, it is our fixed resolve to support and carry into execution everything recommended by the Continental and Provincial Congress, and to be free or die."

Shortly after this letter was written, an accidental confirmation was obtained of the belief that the superintendent of Indian affairs was tampering with his savage wards in anticipation of hostilities. A communication from the Mohawks to the Oneidas, in the language of the former, was

found in an Indian trail, where it was probably dropped by one of their couriers. It was written by Joseph Brant, from Guy Johnson's house, and was an application for warriors to act as part of a perpetual body guard for the superintendent who, the despatch said, was "in great fear of being taken prisoner by the Bostonians." It was announced that the other nations might be called on. This dispatch was interpreted by those into whose hands it fell as an attempt of Johnson to reinforce himself for purposes incompatible with their safety. Col. Johnson himself wrote about the same time to the magistrates of the upper districts, urging them to dissipate if possible the impression that he meditated an improper use of his influence with the Indians. It was learned, however, that the remoter tribes of the Six Nations had been invited down to his house. The superintendent's own domestic army amounted to five hundred men, and he had already cut off free communication between Albany and the upper Mohawk settlements. The Palatine district committee, at a meeting held May 21, to consider these facts, unanimously adopted a series of resolutions including the following:

"THIRD.—That as the whole continent has approved of the proceedings of the Massachusetts Bay and other colonies of New England, we do adopt and approve of the same, and therefore we must and do consider that any fortification or armed force raised to be made use of against them, is designed to overawe us and make us submit.

"FOURTH.—That Col. Johnson's conduct in raising fortifications around his house, keeping a number of Indians and others constantly about him, and stopping and searching travellers upon the king's highway, is very alarming to the county and highly arbitrary, illegal, oppressive, and unwarrantable, and confirms us in our fears that his design is to keep us in awe, and to oblige us to submit to a state of slavery.

"FIFTH.—That as we abhor a state of slavery we do join and unite together under all the ties of religion, honor, justice and love for our country, never to become slaves, and to defend our freedom with our lives and fortunes."

It was ordered that the German Flats and Kingsland districts be invited to join the Palatine for the purpose of a common defence.

This meeting was held at the house of Philip W. Fox, near the Palatine stone church, a house which is said, with great probability, to have been burned during the Revolution. The owner was called by his Dutch neighbors Lips Fox. He was a grand juror at a court held March 9, 1779, and also at a session which convened at Johnstown June 12, 1781, and adjourned, probably for greater security, to Fort Hunter, where it is believed the court sat in Queen Anne's Chapel. They were men of such standing who formed the Tryon County committee of safety.

In the latter part of May, Guy Johnson sent to the common council of Albany a letter complaining of the expense to which he was put in protecting himself from being kidnapped by certain New Englanders, or persons about Albany or Schenectady, who he had been repeatedly warned were meditating such an attempt, on the false and malicious rumor that he intended to make the Indians destroy the settlers. The savages would, however, he declared, do something of the kind if he should be taken prisoner in the way suggested. He appealed to the municipality of Albany, as having authority and influence, to disabuse the public mind, and prevent the alarming consequences which he feared.

A prompt reply to Col. Johnson's communication contained the following words:

"We trust that you are so well acquainted with the nature and duties of your office, that you will pursue the dictates of an honest heart, and study the interest, peace and welfare of your county. In which case we presume you need not be apprehensive of any injury in your person or property, neither can we learn or conceive that there either is or has been any intention of taking you captive, or offering you any indignity whatever, either by the New England people, or any of the inhabitants of this city, or any one else; and we have but too much reason to think that these groundless reports have been raised and industriously propagated, in your own phraseology, by some busy people in your county, to rouse up the Indians from their peaceful habitations, and take up arms against such of our American brethren as are engaged on the part of America in the unhappy contest between Great Britain and her colonies."

The Albany committee in reply to the Palatine committee's letter, said they had no ammunition to spare, and advised their correspondent not to attempt to open communication between the two counties by force, and the project was accordingly given up.







On the 24th of May, the committees of all the districts but the Mohawk met together at the house of William Seeber, in the Canajoharie district, unanimously approved of the proceedings of the Palatine committee in their meetings, and voted that Daniel McDougall, for Palatine district, David Cox, for Canajoharie, and Edward Wall and Duncan McDougall, for German Flats and Kingsland, be sent to Schenectady and Albany to confer with the committees at those towns on the situation and the duties of the hour; and to get a supply of ammunition, to be sold under the supervision of the body ordering it. It was also "resolved unanimously, that whereas the persons of some of the members of this committee have been threatened with imprisonment on account of their being concerned in our just opposition, in which case we do associate and unite together, we will to the utmost of our power do our endeavors, by force, or otherwise, to rescue them from imprisonment, unless such person or persons are confined by legal process, issued upon legal ground, and executed in a legal manner."

William Seeber, the committeeman at whose house this meeting was held, was the Major of a battalion of militia at Oriskany. He was mortally wounded, but survived the battle 126 days, at his house, which was near the present village of Fort Plain, and within rifle shot of the Fort Plain block house. The farm that was his is now owned by the Lipe brothers, David and Seeber. A tenant is now Dec., 1877, on the place, which for years previous to the spring of 1877, was owned and occupied by Adam Lipe, a brother of the present proprietors.

On the 25th of May, a council of the Mohawks was held at Guy Park. It was attended by delegates from the Albany and Tryon county committees. The principal chief and speaker of the Mohawks was Little Abraham, a brother of the famous Hendrick. He said he was glad to hear that Guy Johnson was in no danger; the Indians did not wish to quarrel with the whites, but they were alarmed by reports that their powder was stopped; they obtained their supplies from the superintendent, and if their ammunition was intercepted they should distrust the whites, but would at all times listen to what they had to say in the presence of Col. Guy Johnson. The representatives of the committees, after holding a consultation, replied that they were pleased to hear the friendly expressions of the speaker. They assured the Mohawks that the reports of ammunition being withheld from them were false, and that when business was to be transacted, they would meet the Indians at the council fires, and in presence of their superintendent. The Mohawk speaker, in his response, said that the love his people had for the memory of Sir William Johnson, and the obligations of the whole Six Nations to him must make them regard and protect every branch of his family. He promised that he and his comrades would explain things to all the Indians, and hoped the committee men would do the same to their people.

The council broke up in apparent good feeling, but the result was unsatisfactory on both sides. No confidence was placed in the pledges of the Indians. The Mohawks only were represented, and the superintendent made this fact the excuse for immediately calling another council at the German Flats. Under cover of this appointment, he removed with his family, attended by a large retinue of Mohawks, to the residence of a Mr. Thompson, a few miles above the Flats.

On the 29th of May, a meeting of the Tryon county committee was held at the house of William Seeber, at which a resolution was passed prohibiting all trade with persons who had not signed the article of association; forbidding also the owners of slaves to allow them off their premises without a written permit, and declaring that whoever disregarded these regulations should be treated as an enemy of the district and the country.

The first full meeting of the Tryon county committee was held June 2, at the house of Warner Tygart, in the Canajoharie district; the Mohawk members having thus far been prevented from attending by the Johnsons. Warner Tygart, or Dygart, as the family now spell their name, lived in the extreme western end of the Canajoharie district, at the foot of Fall Hill, and but a short distance from the General Herkimer dwelling. In the latter part of the war, Tygart was killed by Indians, on the hill above his residence, where he had gone to build a corn crib. While thus engaged, he laid down his gun, struck fire and lit his pipe, and was about to resume his work, when a party of Indians, concealed in the bushes near by, shot him down, tomahawked and scalped him. A little son, ten years old, who accompanied him, was taken a prisoner to Canada, where he remained. Dygart was one of the first grand jurors at Johnstown.

It is well here to record the names of the committee—names that must

never be lost from the history of the Mohawk valley, and of the Revolution; they are as follows:

**MOHAWK DISTRICT.**—John Marlett, John Bliven, Abraham Van Horn, Adam Fonda, Frederick Fisher, Sampson Sammons, William Schuyler, Volker Veeder, James McMaster, and Daniel Lane.

**PALATINE DISTRICT.**—Isaac Paris, Christopher P. Yates, John Frey, Andrew Fink, Jr., Andrew Keeber, Peter Waggoner, Daniel McDougall, Jacob Klock, George Ecker, Jr., Harmanus Van Slyck, Christopher W. Fox, and Anthony Van Vechten.

**CANAJOHARIE DISTRICT.**—Nicholas Herkimer, Ebenezer Cox, William Seeber, John Moore, Samuel Campbell, Samuel Clyde, Thomas Henry, and John Pickard.

**KINGSLAND AND GERMAN FLATS DISTRICTS.**—Edward Wall, William Petry, John Petry, Marcus Petry, Augustinus Hess, Frederick Ahrendorf, George Wents, Michael E. Ittig, Frederick Fox, Geo. Herkimer, Duncan McDougall, Frederick Hilmer, and John Franck.

Christopher P. Yates was chosen chairman of the county committee, and Edward Wall and Nicholas Herkimer were deputed to deliver to Guy Johnson a letter from the committee, of which the following is the essential part:

"According to the example of the counties in this and the neighboring colonies the people of the district we represent have met in a peaceable manner to consider of the present dispute with the mother country and the colonies, signed a general association and appointed us a committee to meet in order to consult the common safety of our rights and liberties, which are infringed in a most enormous manner by enforcing oppressive and unconstitutional acts of the British Parliament by an armed force in the Massachusetts Bay.

"Was it any longer a doubt that we are oppressed by the mother country and that it is the avowed design of the ministers to enslave us, we might perhaps be induced to use argument to point out in what particulars we conceive that it is the birthright of English subjects to be exempted from all taxes except those which are laid on them by their representatives, and think we have a right, not only by the laws and constitution of England, to meet for the purpose we have done; which meeting we probably would have postponed a while had there been the least kind of probability that the petition of the general assembly would have been noticed more than the united petition of almost the whole continent of America by their delegates in Congress, which, so far from being any ways complied with, was treated with superlative contempt by the ministry, and fresh oppressions were and are daily heaped upon us. Upon which principles—principles which are undeniable—we have been appointed to consult methods to contribute what little lies in our power to save our devoted country from ruin and devastation; which, with the assistance of Divine Providence, it is our fixed and determined resolution to do; and, if called upon, we shall be foremost in sharing the toil and danger of the field. We consider New England suffering in the common cause and commiserate their distressed condition, and we should be wanting in our duty to our country and to ourselves if we were any longer backward in announcing our determination to the world.

"We know that some of the members of this committee have been charged with compelling people to come into the measures which we have adopted, and with drinking treasonable toasts. But as we are convinced that these reports are false and malicious, spread by our enemies with the sole intent to lessen us in the esteem of the world; and as we are conscious of being guilty of no crime and of having barely done our duty, we are entirely unconcerned as to anything that is said of us or can be done with us. We should, however, be careless of our character did we not wish to detect the despicable wretch who could be so base as to charge us with things which we never have entertained the first distant thoughts of.

"We are not ignorant of the very great importance of your office as superintendent of the Indians, and, therefore, it is no more our duty than inclination to protect you in the discharge of the duty of your proper province; and we meet you with pleasure in behalf of ourselves and our constituents to thank you for meeting the Indians in the upper parts of the county, which may be the means of easing the people of the remainder of their fears on this account and prevent the Indians committing irregularities on their way down to Guy Park. And we beg of you to use your endeavors with the Indians to dissuade them from interfering in the dispute with the mother country and the colonies. We cannot think that as you and your family possess very large estates in this county, you







are unfavorable to American freedom, although you may differ with us in the mode of obtaining a redress of grievances.

"Permit us further to observe that we cannot pass over in silence the interruption which the people of the Mohawk district met in their meeting, which, we are informed, was conducted in a peaceable manner; and the inhuman treatment of a man whose only crime was being faithful to his employers and refusing to give an account of the receipt of certain papers to persons who had not the least color of right to demand anything of the kind. We assure you that we are much concerned about it, as two important rights of English subjects are thereby infringing, to wit: a right to meet and to obtain all the intelligence in their power."

To this letter Col. Johnson returned, from Mr. Thompson's, Cosby's Manor, an admirably worded reply, mildly deprecating what he considered the unconstitutional means taken by the colonists for a redress of their grievances, stating that it was only on reliable advices of his danger that he fortified his house; denying that he had stopped any travelers, except two New England men, and claiming that in that case he did only a magistrate's duty. He closed with the assurance that the people had nothing to apprehend from his endeavors, and that he should always be glad to promote their true interests.

Any good impression that may have been made by the superintendent's letter was dissipated by his movements. He did not hold the council called by him at the German Flats, but pushed on to Fort Stanwix, taking with him not only his family but a considerable number of his dependents and the great body of the Mohawk Indians, who, when they started with him on this westward march, left their old home along the river they had named never to return to it except in flying incursions for butchery, incendiarism and plunder. The suspicions of the Tryon county patriots were further excited by a communication from the provincial congress of Massachusetts to that of New York, in which the former mentioned having been informed that Col. Guy Johnson had "taken great pains with the Six Nations in order to bring them into a belief that it is designed by the colonies to fall upon them and cut them off." The congress of New York replied to this communication, disclaiming, as it had repeatedly done, any intention to injure Johnson or the Indians.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE SIX NATIONS ALIENATED FROM THE COLONIES BY GUY JOHNSON— HOSTILE ATTITUDE OF SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

The county committee was again convened on the 11th of June, and having received a letter from the congress of the province recommending the appointment of delegates to that body, chose Christopher P. Yates and John Marlett as such delegates. The committee also adopted a resolution recommending that the sub-committee of each district should make a list of the freeholders and inhabitants of their respective districts, in order that the article of association should be presented to those who had not signed it and a list prepared of those who refused to sign.

The meeting at which this action was taken was held at the house of Gose Van Alstine, which was a common place of assembling with the committee. This house—a stone building—since known as the J. H. Moyer place, is still standing on the east side of the creek in Canajoharie. Philip and Martin G., or one of them, sons of Gose Van Alstine, owned it after the Revolution. The name Gose has also been written Gooze, Gosen, and latterly Goshen. The patriot here mentioned was a grand juror at the first "Court of General Quarter Sessions" held in the Johnstown court house.

The supporters of the colonial cause in the Mohawk valley, concluding that Guy Johnson had determined to incite the Indians against them, labored to win the favor of the savages, or at least secure their neutrality. Nor were they entirely unsuccessful, for though most of the Iroquois finally took up the hatchet against them, the majority of the Oneidas and Tuscaroras remained neutral as the result of a conference with them at the German Flats, June 28, arranged by their missionary, the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, and participated in by a deputation from Albany. They also promised to communicate any important news they could obtain.

The county committee on the 3d of July granted the petition of certain settlers for permission to form themselves into militia companies. Learning that the mayor of Albany, who was a Tory, had left that city for the

west with considerable baggage, and suspecting he was conveying military stores to the Indians, the committee ordered Capt. George Herkimer with a sufficient force to stop him and search his effects. Nothing contraband was found in his bateau, and he was allowed to proceed. The committee also took measures to garrison Fort Stanwix at the request of the exposed settlers at that post.

Guy Johnson remained but a short time at Fort Stanwix, and pushing forward to Ontario, far beyond the verge of civilization, held a council with a large number of Indians there, where, he said, their action might be independent and unembarrassed by the interference of the colonists. At this place Johnson received the letter of the congress of New York, disclaiming any intention of injuring him or the Indians. He replied under date of July 8, 1775, in a more hostile tone than he had previously used toward the insurgents. He reiterated his assertion of conspiracies to kidnap him, and complained that his mail and other articles on the way to him for himself and the Indians were intercepted, producing a resentment among the latter that boded ill to the whites. The following is the concluding paragraph of his letter:

"I should be much obliged by your promises of discountenancing any attempts against myself, etc., did they not appear to be made on conditions of compliance with continental or provincial congresses, or even committees formed or to be formed, many of whose resolves may neither consist with my conscience, duty or loyalty. I trust I shall always manifest more humanity than to promote the destruction of the innocent inhabitants of a colony to which I have been always warmly attached, a declaration that must appear perfectly suitable to the character of a man of honor and principle, who can on no account neglect those duties that are consistent therewith, however they may differ from sentiments now adopted in so many parts of America."

The belief, however, gained ground among the patriots that Col. Johnson was collecting an army of Indians to invade the Mohawk valley from the west, while Sir John Johnson, who was a general of militia, would sweep down with a body of his Tory neighbors and tenantry from the Hall, which he had fortified and garrisoned. In this emergency the patriots had but an inadequate supply of ammunition for the three hundred men they could rally, and sent urgent appeals to Schenectady and Albany for assistance. Fortunately, the expected invasion was deferred.

Guy Johnson did not return to the valley after completing his business at Ontario, but proceeding to Oswego convened another council and succeeded in further estranging the Iroquois warriors from the colonies. From Oswego he went to Montreal, accompanied by many warriors of the Six Nations. There they met Sir Guy Carleton and Sir Frederick Haldimand, and were induced to engage in the military service of the king. It needed no uncommon sagacity to penetrate the motives of Guy Johnson, and his removal to Canada was only a fresh justification of the suspicions against him which had been continually strengthening. Having, by his undisturbed councils with the savages in the depths of the wilderness, secured their attachment to the cause of the crown, he remained in Canada, continuing to act as their superintendent and distributing liberal rewards for "the destruction of the innocent inhabitants of a colony to which" he had "been always warmly attached."

The Continental Congress, aware of the importance of preserving peace and friendship with the Indians, appointed commissioners to treat with them. For this purpose the Six Nations were invited to a council at Albany. Its result was very promising, as the Indians expressed themselves in favor of neutrality. Soon after, however, a malignant fever, previously unknown, made great havoc among them. The Schoharie canton of the Mohawks suffered severely, and the survivors concluding in their superstition that the Great Spirit was angry with them for not taking sides with the king, followed their brethren who had left the valley with Guy Johnson. In subsequent savage incursions they were among the most forward and cruel.

By the Iroquois' stipulations of peace and neutrality the people of Tryon county were considerably relieved from apprehensions of immediate danger, but the Committee of Safety were not inactive, and now directed their attention to a more efficient organization for the defence of the settlements and the civil government of the county. Taking upon themselves both military and civil functions they exercised them with diligence and vigor. They arrested and tried suspicious persons, fined, imprisoned and executed when in their judgment the offence required it. They deposed the sheriff, Alexander White, an overbearing Tory, and appointed Col.







John Frey, an ardent Whig, in his place. White had rendered himself odious to the patriots from the first. Accompanied by a band of Tories he had cut down the liberty pole erected at the German Flats, the first planted in the Mohawk valley. Having arbitrarily arrested a prominent Whig, named Fonda, the sheriff put him in jail at Johnstown, but Fonda's neighbors promptly liberated him, and would have captured White had they not been interrupted by the gathering of a superior force of Tories at Johnson Hall. Retiring to Caughnawaga they sent a deputation to Sir John Johnson, demanding White's surrender. This was of course refused, whereupon the committee proceeded as stated.

The patriot authorities found it necessary to keep a vigilant watch upon the movements of Sir John, who, surrounded by a numerous body of Tories, left no means untried to annoy and embarrass them; laboring to destroy popular confidence in the committee; calling public meetings and choosing counter committees; endeavoring to cover the Whig leaders with ridicule, and anon charging them with illegal and tyrannical conduct. Mutual exasperation was the necessary consequence. It was not to be expected that matters would improve under such circumstances, and the Tryon county committee finally determined to discover, if possible, Sir John's intentions. To this end the following letter was addressed to him:

"TRYON COUNTY COMMITTEE CHAMBER, Oct. 26, 1775.

"HONORABLE SIR:

"As we find particular reason to be convinced of your opinion in the questions hereafter expressed, we require you that you'll please to oblige us with your sentiments thereupon in a few lines by our messengers, the bearers hereof, Messrs. Ebenezer Cox, James McMaster and John James Klock, members of our committee.

"We want to know whether you will allow that the inhabitants of Johnstown and Kingsborough may form themselves into companies according to the regulations of our Continental Congress, for the defence of our country's cause; and whether your honor would be ready himself to give his personal assistance to the same purpose.

"Also, whether you pretend a prerogative to our county court house and gaol, and would hinder or interrupt the committee to make use of the same public houses to our want and service in the common cause.

"We don't doubt you will comply with our reasonable requests and thereby oblige, honorable sir,

"Your obedient and humble servants,

"By order of the Committee,

"NICHOLAS HERKIMER, Chairman."

Sir John's reply left no doubt resting upon his sentiments at least. It was thus reported to the committee by their messengers:

"1. By perusing our letter Sir John replied that he thinks our requests very unreasonable, as he never had denied the use either of the court house or gaol to anybody nor would yet deny it for the use which these houses have been built for, but he looks upon it that the court house and gaol are his property till he is paid £700, the amount of which being out of his pocket for the building of the same.

"2. In regard of embodying his tenants into companies, he never did forbid them, neither should do it, as they may use their pleasure; but we might save ourselves the trouble, he being sure they would not.

"3. Concerning himself, he said that before he would sign any association or would lift his hand up against his king, he would rather suffer that his head should be cut off.

"Further he replied that if we should make any unlawful use of the gaol, he would oppose it, and also he mentions, that there have many unfair means been used for increasing the association, and uniting the people; for he was informed by credible gentlemen in New York that they were obliged to unite, otherwise they could not live there; and that he was informed by good authority that likewise two-thirds of the Canajoharie and German Flats people have been forced to sign the articles; and in his opinion the Boston people are open rebels, and the other colonies have joined them."

On receiving the answer of the Baronet it was "moved and resolved by the majority of votes that our prisoners Lewis Clement and Peter Bown, sentenced to be confined in gaol for three months, having been returned by the Albany committee, shall be sent to our county gaol at Johnstown, to find out whether Sir John shall judge this use of our gaol as unlawful, and will oppose the same." Accordingly, a guard of eight men under command of Captain Jacob Secher, escorted the prisoners to the jail. Sir John

refused the committee the use of the jail, and they had to fit up a private house for that purpose.

The county committee having reported to the congress of New York their action in relation to Sir John, received the following reply:

"DEC. 9TH.—The Congress have this day entered into the consideration of your letter of the 28th of October, and are of opinion that your application to Sir John Johnson requesting an answer from him whether he would allow his tenants to form themselves into companies and associate with their brethren of your county according to the resolves of the Continental Congress for the defence of our liberties, was improper with respect to him, and too condescending on your part, as it was a matter that came properly within your province, and to which we doubt not but you are competent, as you have a line of conduct prescribed to you by Congress. With respect to your second question, whether he would take any active part in the controversy at present existing between Great Britain and her colonies, we conceive it to be very proper, and thank you for information on that head.

"As to the third question, we conceive that he has no claim nor title to the court house and gaol in the county, as we are credibly told that his father, Sir William Johnson, did in his life time convey the same to two gentlemen in trust for the use of your county. However, as an attempt to use the same for the purpose of confining persons inimical to our county may be productive of bad consequences, we beg leave to recommend to you to procure some other place which may answer the end of a gaol; and give our advice not to molest Sir John as long as he shall continue inactive, and not impede the measures necessary to be carried into execution from being completed."

Some of the Mohawk Indians having already taken up the hatchet in behalf of the British in Canada, the committee of Tryon county questioned the sachems of the Canajoharie castle in regard to the return and sojourn among them of several of these warriors. The men of the castle met the committee, and gave a rather non-committal reply; they admitted that some of the Mohawk braves were in Canada, and said that if they were killed there the castle would not resent it. They were glad that others had returned, for they had done wrong in going away contrary to the persuasions of the sachems. "We have made a very strong agreement of friendship together," said the speaker, "and we beg you will not break it for the sake of some wrong done by some who have been debauched. You will drop it, we hope, for the present."

The committee in reply complained that the returned warriors, instead of coming penitently to them, as became them, had kept out of the way, and at least one of them, named William Johnson, had been boasting of his course and talking loudly against the Americans.

## CHAPTER IX.

SCHUYLER'S EXPEDITION TO JOHNSTOWN AND DISARMAMENT OF THE TORIES.—THE FLIGHT OF SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

Sir John Johnson continued to make defensive preparations about the Hall. These, with his numerous tory adherents, the military organization of the Scotch Highlanders in his immediate vicinity, and the increasing alienation of the Indians, kept the people of Tryon county in continual alarm. It was also reported that military stores were collected at the Hall, and that three hundred Indians were to be stationed there to be let loose on the settlers when it should be deemed expedient. It was evident that the tories were actively preparing to take up arms for the king. Congress having been notified of this state of things, ordered General Schuyler to take proper steps for capturing the material of war reported to be stored at Johnstown and the tory leaders thereabout and disarming their followers. Schuyler had at the time no force with which to execute this order, but soon mustered seven hundred men and proceeded toward Johnstown.

The Mohawks at the lower castle, under Little Abraham, had not been drawn away by Brant and Guy Johnson, and still kept their pledge of neutrality. To preserve the good will of these Indians and guard against giving them any unnecessary surprise and alarm, General Schuyler sent an interpreter to their castle, who addressed them as follows:

"Brothers: I am sent by the Commissioners of the United Colonies to acquaint you that the brethren of Albany have received information that several persons in and about Johnstown are busy in collecting men to cut our throats, and are making other hostile preparations to assist in enslaving this country, and to prevent and stop up the road of communication







to the westward. Your Albany brothers on this alarming occasion have collected their warriors, and are now sending them up the river in order to inquire into the truth of the report and act thereupon as they may judge needful.

"Brothers, be not alarmed at these preparations; nothing is intended against you; our own safety and liberty impel us to this measure. You can rest perfectly satisfied that we will invariably pursue our friendly disposition toward you, and expect that you will, agreeable to the promises you made at Albany, take no part in the present struggle.

"Brothers, we promised you last summer that Sir John and his family should not be molested while he took no measures against us. We are yet of that mind, and if he has acted as an honest man he need not fear any danger.

"Brothers, lest the preparations and march into your country should alarm the Six Nations, we desire that you will send some of your young men with this speech to the end of the House of the Six Nations, that no uneasiness may take place in their minds."

The Mohawk sachems, in spite of their friendly attitude toward the colonists, were roused to serious apprehensions by this address, heralding as it did an expedition hostile to their friend, Sir John Johnson. They took the matter into grave consideration and sent back by the interpreter a message desiring that the troops that were on their way should be halted, suggesting that, perhaps, a mode might be pointed out by which the trouble could be more quietly settled, for example, by sending three or four persons to speak with Sir John; but promising that if the commissioners did not reconsider their intention their message should be forwarded to the other tribes as requested. In the meantime, three of the Mohawks would go to Sir John and desire him and the other tribes at Johnstown to remain at peace, and allay their uneasiness, which was caused by reports from Albany that people were coming from New England to destroy them and their possessions. To this message the squaws of the tribe added one of their own to the same effect. Such was the anxiety of the tribe that a deputation shortly set out from the castle for Albany to further remonstrate against the proposed invasion.

At Schenectady they met General Schuyler, who had advanced without waiting for the return of his messenger. Little Abraham, who led the Mohawk embassy, addressed the General at length, and in a more vigorous tone than that of the message which he and his warriors had sent. He desired General Schuyler to consider the plan of sending a few persons to inquire into the state of things at Johnstown and keep his army at home. He thought it strange that cannon were being brought along the path of peace so lately opened between the Six Nations and Albany, and which was not to be stained with blood. The Mohawks, he said, were mediators between the hostile parties, and would consider themselves the enemies of whichever side began aggressions. Sir John had promised them he would not, but he would defend himself if necessary. The speaker thought the Baronet was disposed to shut up the path of peace, but he had not the force to do it. The sachems had been all along exhorting their warriors to peace, but they might be unable to restrain them if so large a body of armed men marched into their country; at least they were determined to be present at the interview between General Schuyler and Sir John, if the former persisted in going forward, and if he pushed things to extremes, they would not be accountable for anything that might happen.

General Schuyler assured the Mohawks that no hostile intentions were entertained against any of the Indians; if they had been, a message would not have been sent to the castle, nor would they have been furnished with powder, as had recently been done. The troops were moving to prevent the Johnstown forces from closing up the path of peace between Albany and the Six Nations, and no blood would be shed unless the Johnson party refused to come to an agreement. General Schuyler promised to invite Sir John to meet him on the way to Johnstown, and hoped the Indians would be present. This was satisfactory to the Mohawk deputation, who immediately returned to their castle, while General Schuyler dispatched a letter to the Baronet, announcing his intended march toward Johnstown on the following day, Jan. 17, 1776, inviting Sir John to meet him at any point on the route, and assuring him of his safety in so doing.

Schuyler's march up the valley was accordingly resumed, the militia joining him in such numbers that by night his force exceeded three thousand men. At Guy Park, about sixteen miles from Schenectady, Sir John and several of his leading Tory friends were met with. In the interview the Baronet told General Schuyler that he (Johnson) was sustained by the

Indians, a considerable number of whom were already at Johnson Hall. In answer to this threatening intimation Schuyler assured the Tory chief that resistance on his part would produce serious consequences, and stated his terms for an amicable arrangement. Sir John asked for twenty-four hours to consider them, which being granted, he returned to the Hall. The following were General Schuyler's stipulations:

"Terms offered by the Honourable Philip Schuyler, Esq., Major General in the army of the Thirteen United Colonies, and commanding in the New York department, to Sir John Johnson, Baronet, and all such other persons in the county of Tryon as have evinced their intentions of supporting his Majesty's ministry, to carry into execution the unconstitutional measures of which the Americans so justly complain, and to prevent which they have been driven to the dreadful necessity of having recourse to arms.

"FIRSTLY. That Sir John Johnson shall upon his word of honor immediately deliver up all cannon, arms and other military stores of what kind soever which may be in his own possession, or which he has caused to be delivered into the possession of any persons whatsoever, either directly or indirectly, or that to his knowledge may be concealed in any part of the said county; that he shall distinguish all such military stores of what kind soever as belong to the crown, or were furnished with the design of arming the Indians or the inhabitants of Tryon county, from those which may be private property, in order that a proper inventory may be taken of the last articles, that the same may be restored or the value of them refunded when this unhappy contest shall be over.

"SECONDLY. General Schuyler, out of personal respect for Sir John, and from a regard to his rank, consents that Sir John shall retain for his own use a complete set of armor and as much powder as may be sufficient for his domestic purposes.

"THIRDLY. That Sir John Johnson shall remain upon his parole of honour in any part of Tryon county which he may choose to the eastward of the district of —, unless it should appear necessary to the Honourable the Continental Congress to remove him to some other part of this or any other colony; in which case he is immediately to comply with such orders as they may think proper to give for that purpose.

"FOURTHLY. That the Scotch inhabitants of the said county shall, without any kind of exception, immediately deliver up all arms in their possession of what kind soever they may be; and that they shall each solemnly promise that they will not at any time hereafter during the continuance of this unhappy contest take up arms without the permission of the Continental Congress or of their general officers, and for the more faithful performance of this article, the General insists that they shall immediately deliver up to him six hostages of his own nomination.

"FIFTHLY. That such of the other inhabitants of Tryon county as have avowed themselves averse to the measures of the United Colonies shall also deliver up their arms of what kind soever they may be, and enter into the like engagement as is stipulated in the preceding article, both with respect to their future conduct and the number of hostages.

"SIXTHLY. That all blankets, strouds and other Indian articles belonging to the crown and intended as presents to the Indians, shall be delivered up to a commissary appointed by General Schuyler in the presence of three or more of the Mohawk chiefs, in order that the same may be dispensed amongst the Indians for the purpose of cementing the ancient friendship between them and their brethren of the United Colonies, for which sole purpose they ought to have been furnished.

"SEVENTHLY. If Sir John Johnson and the people referred to in the foregoing articles shall justly abide by and perform what is required of them, the General, on behalf of the Continental Congress, doth promise and engage that neither Sir John Johnson nor any of those people shall be molested by any of the other inhabitants of the said county, or by any of the inhabitants of the thirteen United Colonies; but that on the contrary they will be protected in the quiet and peaceable enjoyment of their property; the sole intent of this treaty being to prevent the horrid effects of a civil and intestine war betwixt those who ought to be brethren; that all the arms which shall be delivered up in consequence of the preceding articles shall be valued by sworn appraisers; that if the Continental Congress should have occasion for them they may be taken. If not, they will be delivered to the respective proprietors when this unhappy contest shall be at an end."

On the 18th, General Schuyler advanced to Caughnawaga, where he met Col. Herkimer with the Tryon county militia. In the evening of that day he received from Sir John a communication stating that the Baronet







had no military stores or Indian supplies belonging to the crown; stipulating that only such arms as were not private property should be surrendered; demanding that he should be permitted to go where he pleased, and saying no one had power to give hostages for the Scotch or other Tories.

General Schuyler replied, insisting upon his terms, giving the Baronet until twelve o'clock that night to accept them; warning him of the dreadful consequences of a refusal, and requesting the retirement of Lady Johnson from the Hall, upon which he proposed to march immediately.

Soon after this dispatch had been sent, General Schuyler was visited by all the men of the lower Mohawk castle and several from the upper castle. They had come from Johnson Hall, four miles distant, where the Baronet had informed them of Schuyler's requirements. They entreated the latter to accept Sir John's proposals. This was, of course, refused, but at their solicitations the General granted him four hours longer in which to frame his answer, during which time the Indians hoped to "shake his head and bring him to his senses." In compliance with the appeals of the Mohawks, Schuyler also consented not to remove Johnson from the county, telling them he did so to show the regard of the colonists for the Indians, and to leave Sir John within the reach of benefit from their example and advice.

At midnight the colonial General received the expected "answer to the terms proposed by the Honourable Philip Schuyler, Esq., Major General in the army of the thirteen United Colonies and commanding in the New York department, to Sir John Johnson, Baronet, the inhabitants of Kingsborough and the neighborhood adjacent." In this communication the Baronet demanded to be allowed to go to any part of the county not west of the German Flats and Kingsland districts, and to every part of the continent south of the county. He again refused to give hostages for the Scotch Highlanders, but said that any six of them might be taken prisoners, with the understanding that they should be "maintained agreeable to their respective ranks," and "have the privilege of going to any part of the province of New Jersey or Pennsylvania, which the General or the Continental Congress may appoint." The hope was expressed that General Schuyler would persuade Congress to provide for the support of the prisoners' families. The Baronet refused to give hostages or make any engagements for other Tories, except that they should, so far as depended upon him, give up their arms. The General might seize as many of them for hostages as he pleased. The Indians had remained with General Schuyler until this letter was received, when they were told that the trouble was likely to be settled peaceably, and took their departure, highly gratified.

Schuyler then sent his ultimatum to Sir John. The latter was allowed, together with his friends, to retain a few favorite family arms; he was permitted to go to any part of New York east of the specified districts of Tryon county and excepting seaport towns; permission for more extended traveling might probably be obtained from Congress. Prisoners would be taken from among the Scotch, and the Baronet's suggestions in regard to them complied with, except that they would be located for a time, at least, at Reading or Lancaster, Pa. They were to go at once, however, to Albany, where they might remain long enough to settle up their affairs.

To General Schuyler's original stipulations as thus modified, Sir John agreed. The Tories not covered by them were brought together by detachments sent out through the neighborhood. Jan. 19th the expedition moved forward to Johnson Hall, and the Baronet gave up the arms and ammunition in his possession, to a much less amount than was expected. On Saturday, the 20th, General Schuyler paraded his troops to receive the surrender of the Scotch Highlanders, some three hundred in number, who on delivering their arms, were dismissed with an assurance of protection while they remained peaceable. The report of a concealed deposit of military stores at a particular spot was found, by a search, to be false. On the same day General Schuyler began his return march to Albany, stopping that night at Caughnawaga. A hundred or more prominent Tories were brought into Johnstown from the neighboring country and disarmed by Col. Herkimer, who remained for that purpose, and to receive the prisoners' hostages, two days after Schuyler's departure.

The energetic measure carried out by General Schuyler allayed the Whigs' fears of immediate molestation; but their apprehensions were soon revived by the conduct of Sir John Johnson, who violated, at least in spirit, the compact which he had made, by constantly exerting his influence to create sentiment hostile to the Whigs. As a consequence, the Highlanders became as bold as ever in their opposition to Congressional rule. Gen. Schuyler obtained sufficient evidence that the Baronet was instigating

the Indians to hostilities along the frontier, and believed that more evil would result from his remaining at liberty than from his arrest and imprisonment. Accordingly, an expedition commanded by Col. Dayton was sent in May to capture Johnson and quell the rising disaffection about Johnstown. Sir John was seasonably informed of this movement by loyalist friends at Albany, and prepared to flee with his retainers to Canada. He had scant time for preparations, and as Col. Dayton arrived at the eastern side of the village of Johnstown, the Baronet and his party struck into the great northern forest, poorly provided with food and equipments for their arduous journey. Their little store of provisions was soon exhausted, and the danger of starvation was among the perils that beset them, as for nineteen days they threaded the wilderness from the head waters of the Hudson to Montreal. Some of their number they had to leave by the way, to be brought in afterward by a party of Indians sent out for the purpose. So hurried was Johnson's departure from the Hall, that his most valuable effects were hustled into an iron chest and buried in the garden by one of his black slaves. This fellow was bought by the patriot Col. Veeder, but he faithfully kept the secret of the concealed property of his former master, and was able four years later to point out the position of the chest to its owner.

Col. Dayton remained with his troops several weeks at Johnstown. Such papers as the Baronet had left there were examined, and Lady Johnson was removed to Albany, where she was detained as a hostage for the peaceable conduct of her husband. He, however, immediately took a commission as Colonel in the British service, and organized two battalions from the Tories who accompanied him in his flight and others who followed them. Johnson's men were called the Royal Greens, and were during the Revolution the bitterest enemies of their former neighbors in the Mohawk valley, visiting them repeatedly with fire and sword, and even surpassing their Indian allies in deeds of cruelty.

Sir John's estate, the largest, with one exception, then owned by any man on the continent, was confiscated under an act of attainder covering himself and some sixty other Tories, whose property shared the same fate.

After Sir John escaped to Canada, parties of Tories were continually taking the same course. Eighty went at one time, taking with them a pair of stolen oxen as food for their journey. While they were disputing as to who should command them on their way, a party of Whigs came upon them, aided by some militia and State troops, and took them all prisoners except fourteen. These were pursued still further, and five more secured, and all lodged in the Johnstown jail.

## CHAPTER X.

THE MILITIA ORGANIZATION—ALARM ON THE APPROACH OF BURGONYNE AND ST. LEGER—FORT SCHUYLER INVESTED.

The Tories who remained in Tryon County after Sir John's flight made no further hostile demonstrations. For a time, therefore, the Whigs lived in comparative tranquillity, but they did not relax their vigilance or forget that they were living on a frontier always liable to incursions of the savages, aided and encouraged by the vindictive loyalists. Scouting parties were kept constantly on the alert to give the promptest notice of the appearance of the foe.

The new attitude in which the colonies were placed by the Declaration of Independence was heartily approved by the patriots of the Mohawk Valley, who nevertheless foresaw the suffering, toil and loss that would be required to sustain it. One necessity immediately created was the strengthening of the militia. A company of rangers was formed during the summer of 1776, and placed under command of Capt. Robert McKeen. This force being ordered to duty elsewhere, another company, under Capt. Winn, was stationed in the Valley, in compliance with the urgent appeals of the people to the Congress of New York. In August, Capt. Getman's company of rangers was enlisted. The officers were: Captain—Christian Getman; Lieutenants—Jacob Sammons and James Billington; Corporals—William Kind, John Hulser and Leonhart Cratzer; Sergeants—John Smith, Nehemiah Williams and Richard Coppernoll. The following were the names of the privates:

Joshua Agin, Michael Biller, John Brame, John Box, John Canton, Adam Coppernoll, Samuel Coplin, John Cram, John Dop, William Earb, Jacob Empie, Isaac Fuller, Michael Fuller, Jacob Fishback, Jacob Frey, John Fluno, Felton Fralick, Richard Freeman, Thomas Getman, George Hoynoy







Frederick Hoyney, Abraham Hodges, Conrad Hart, Daniel Hart, John Hails, George Hawk, Christian Jenne, Lodowick Kring, William Karin, Christian Leather, Johannes Leather, George Loux, Johannes Miller, Cornelius Mills, Jacob Pickard, Philip Phillips, Johannes Rade, Johannes Spankable, Johannes Sutes, Jacob Staring, Nicholas Strader, George Saltsman, George Saltsman, Jr., John Schnell, Bolson Smith, Hendrick Shafer, Jacob Tucsler, Hendrick Van Der Werkin, John Van Der Werkin, John Van Anwerp, Hendrick Vrooman, Minehart Vrooman, Martin Van Der Werkin, Johannes Wormwood, Christian Wormwood, Christian Walliser.

The first steps in the organization of a militia had been taken more than a year before the declaration of independence. On the 3d of June, 1775, the County Committee recommended the appointment of a committee in each district to form the patriots into companies. This duty was performed by the Canajoharie committee on the 15th of June, and by the Palatine on the 16th. The men of the German Flats and Kingsland districts assembled for a similar purpose on the 17th, but the organization was postponed. On the 3d of July the County Committee granted permission to the settlers in North Germantown to form themselves into a company. John Eisenlof was chosen Captain, John Keyser, First Lieutenant, Adam Bellingier, Second Lieutenant, and John Smith, Ensign. This company, according to an ordinance of the County Committee, was to "begin at Jacob Staring's, included, and take in all the inhabitants from 16 to 50 years of age on the north side of the high road to Leonard Rickert's; thence all the inhabitants of North Germantown of the ages above mentioned, and extend so far in Sir William Johnson's deceased settlement until the company amounts to 60 private men, the sergeants and corporals included." At the same meeting which made this order held Aug. 26, 1776, the subjoined resolution was passed:

"The following persons are nominated by a majority of votes as field officers for each respective district:

"CANAJOHARIE—

"1st Colonel Nicholas Herkimer, Lieut. Colonel Ebenezer Cox, Major Robert Wells, Adjutant Samuel Clyde,	} 1st Battalion.
--	------------------

PALATINE—

"Col. Jacob Clock, Lieut. Col. Peter Waggoner, Major Harmanus Van Slyck, Adjutant Anthony Van Vechten,	} 2nd Battalion.
---	------------------

"MOHAWK—

"Col. Frederick Fisher, Lieut. Col. Adam Fonda, Major John Bliven, Adjutant Robt. Yates,	} 3d Battalion.
---	-----------------

"KINGSLAND AND GERMAN FLATS—

"Col. Han Yost Herkimer, Lieut. Col. Peter Bellingier, Major Han Yost Shoemaker, Adjutant Jno. Demooth.	} 4th Battalion.
--	------------------

By another vote of the committee Nicholas Herkimer was appointed "Chief Colonel Commander for the county of Tryon." At the same time, however, a request was made to General Schuyler, then at Ticonderoga, for a couple of the companies under his command to protect the frontier, the inhabitants, probably, wishing to attend to their ordinary avocations as long as possible.

In the spring of 1777 a large party of Indians, under Brant, having come down from Canada without committing any depredations, appeared at Unadilla on the Susquehanna. Having required the people of that settlement to furnish his warriors abundantly with provisions, Brant told the Rev. Mr. Johnstone and the militia officers of the place that he had entered the British service, and would not allow any of the Mohawks to be seized and confined to their castles, as he understood had been done. The savage horde remained at Unadilla two days and when they left, drove off some cattle and sheep. This visitation so alarmed the people of the settlement that they abandoned it, most of them returning to Cherry Valley, whence they had emigrated to the Susquehanna, and some repairing to the German Flats and the Hudson river settlements.

From Unadilla, Brant descended the river to Ohgkwaga. There he received reinforcements, and his threatening attitude caused great anxiety in the frontier neighborhoods. It was determined by General Schuyler

and his officers in council that Col. Herkimer should confer with the Mohawk chief, with whom he had been on friendly terms when they were neighbors beside the Mohawk. Herkimer accordingly sent a message to invite Brant to meet him at Unadilla, and proceeded thither himself with about three hundred of the Tryon county militia. There he had remained for a week when Brant encamped with five hundred warriors, two miles distant. The commanders and a portion of their followers met, unarmed, in an open field between the encampments. Brant told his visitor that his forces were in concert with the king and had opened a war path across the country to Esopus, to form a junction with the Tories in that quarter. The conversation on the part of the chief was hostile in tone, and a battle was narrowly avoided. A second interview the next morning was equally fruitless, and Herkimer led back his forces to the Mohawk. Brant and his warriors shortly after joined Sir John Johnston and Col. John Butler at Oswego, where they were gathering a force of refugees and Indians preparatory to a descent upon the Mohawk valley, and where Guy Johnson had called a council of the Six Nations. At this council were present a considerable number of sachems, who still adhered to their pledge of neutrality, given to General Schuyler, until the appeals of the British agents to their avarice overcame their sense of honor. Finally they concluded an alliance with the English, binding themselves to take up the hatchet against the colonists. They were then clothed anew and armed by the British officers, and a bounty offered them for every scalp they should bring in. Brant was from this time acknowledged the grand sachem of the Six Nations, and soon after entered upon the murderous career which made his name a terror to the people of the Mohawk valley.

The intended invasion of that section from the west by St. Leger co-operating with Burgoyne's descent by the way of Lake Champlain, was seasonably announced to the Tryon county authorities by Thomas Spencer, an Oneida half-breed sachem, who had learned of it in Canada on a spying expedition. He reported that there were seven hundred Indians and four hundred British regulars at Oswego, who were to be joined by six hundred Tories, then on one of the islands above Oswegatchie, in an incursion into the valley. He urged a reinforcement of Fort Schuyler (Stanwix), and that the woods about it be cleared away and trees felled into Wood creek, the route by which the enemy would advance from Oneida Lake. He was concerned for the safety of his tribe, who would be compelled to join the invaders if the latter were not promptly checked.

This startling information, instead of arousing the whigs of Tryon county to active measures of defence, seemed to paralyze them with alarm. As the thus far victorious army of Burgoyne advanced from Ticonderoga, threatening to overwhelm everything before it, the patriots of the county began to waver, while the remaining Tories, secretly informed of the movements of the British, again took heart. It was declared that the Indians would ravage the whole country, and many of the inhabitants who had previously been neutral, now espoused the cause of the crown and stole away to the enemy. The residue of the Scotch Highlanders in the vicinity of Johnstown, together with some of the Germans adhering to the British cause, had fled to Canada, headed by two men named McDonald, whom General Schuyler had allowed to visit their families. The wives and children of the absconded Tories maintained communication with them and administered to their needs. The plan of arresting and removing them to a place where they could neither do nor suffer harm was suggested and approved by Col. Herkimer, or General, as we might better style him, since, though appointed a Colonel by the Tryon county committee, he outranked the officers of that name commanding battalions, being himself commander of all the county troops. So alarming were the various reports which reached the settlements that some of the inhabitants were obliged to be constantly ranging the frontier to guard against a surprise by the enemy, while others stood as sentinels around the fields where farmers were at work. The deplorable state of the county is revealed by the following extract from a letter of John Jay to Gouverneur Morris, dated July 21, 1777:

"The situation of Tryon county is both shameful and alarming. Such abjection and despondency as mark the letters we have received from thence disgrace human nature. God knows what to do with them, or for them. Were they alone interested in their fate, I should be for leaving their cart in the slough till they should put their shoulders to the wheel."

In the discouraging communications from Tryon county which Mr. Jay referred to, the committee of that county reported that with part of their militia at Fort Edward many of those remaining at home thought it hope-







less to take up arms against the overwhelming invasion that was expected; and that if immediate relief was not afforded by a reinforcement of five hundred men, they must fall a prey to the enemy, or else seek their protection. A letter by General Schuyler, dated Fort Edward, July 18, 1777, contains the following sentences corroborative of Mr. Jay's complaint in regard to the spirit of the Tryon county patriots:

"I am exceedingly chagrined at the pusillanimous spirit which prevails in the county of Tryon. I apprehend much of it is to be attributed to the infidelity of the leading persons of that quarter. If I had one thousand regular troops, in addition to those now above and on the march, I should venture to keep only every third man of the militia and would send them down. The substance of Col. Harper's information had been transmitted about a month ago. In consequence whereof I sent Col. Van Schaick into Tryon county with as many troops as I could collect. After the improper agreement made by General Herkimer with Brant at Unadilla, these troops were marched back; but as soon as I was informed of the march, I ordered them to remain in Tryon county, where they are still, and I have sent up Col. Wesson's regiment to reinforce them. But if I may be allowed to judge of the temper of Gen. Herkimer and the committee of Tryon county, from their letters to me, nothing will satisfy them unless I march the whole army into that quarter. With deference to the better judgment of the Council of Safety, I cannot by any means think it prudent to bring on an open rupture with the savages at the present time. The inhabitants of Tryon county are already too much inclined to lay down their arms and take whatever terms the enemy may please to afford them. Half the militia from this (Tryon) county and the neighboring State of Massachusetts we have been under the necessity of dismissing; but the whole should go."

The committee, a few days previous to this appeal for protection, had been called to reinforce Fort Schuyler. Of the two hundred militia ordered to muster and form the garrison of that post, a part only obeyed. They had also ordered two companies of regular troops, stationed at different points in the county under their direction, to repair to the fort; but even these made various excuses, claiming that their service as scouts had unfitted them for garrison duty. They, however, reluctantly complied. At this late hour, with Burgoyne advancing upon Albany, little help could be expected from a distance; and it was obvious that the people of the Mohawk valley must rely mainly upon themselves for their defence against the Tories and savages of St. Leger, who, if not confronted on the remote frontier, would soon be at their doors. Gen. Herkimer, therefore, on the 17th of July issued a proclamation, announcing that two thousand "Christians and savages" had assembled at Oswego for a descent upon the Mohawk valley, and warning the people *en masse* to be ready at a moment's notice to take the field in fighting order, the men from sixteen to sixty for active service, and the aged and infirm to defend the women and children at points where they might gather for safety. Those who did not voluntarily muster for service when called upon were to be brought along by force.

On the 30th of July the Tryon county committee received a final warning from the Oneida sachem, Thomas Spencer, that the enemy would be upon Fort Schuyler in three or four days, and an exhortation to make the most of the time in pushing the preparations for its defence. On the 2d of August, Lieut.-Col. Mellon, of Col. Wesson's regiment, arrived at the fort with two bateaux of provisions and ammunition and a reinforcement of two hundred men, all sorely needed and most heartily welcomed. As the last load of supplies was hurried within the stockade, the vanguard of St. Leger's army broke from the border of the surrounding forest.

## CHAPTER XI.

### ST. LEGER'S SIEGE OF FORT SCHUYLER AND THE BATTLE OF ORISKANY— ROSTER OF THE LATTER.

At the same time that Burgoyne began his march to the northern frontier of New York, Col. Barry St. Leger was dispatched *via* the St. Lawrence to Oswego to join the Tories and Indians congregating there under Sir John Johnson and Brant, who had been made a captain in the British army. At the end of July the invading force, consisting of seventeen hundred Indians, Tories, British regulars, and a few Hessians, set out for Fort Schuyler. It was St. Leger's intention after capturing that post to

sweep down the Mohawk valley, crush out the rebellious element and co-operate with Burgoyne.

On the 2nd of August an advance party commanded by Lieutenant Bird and Brant, arrived before the fort, which was garrisoned by seven hundred and fifty men under Colonel Gansevoort, with six weeks provisions and plenty of ammunition for small arms, but lamentably lacking in cartridges for the cannon, there being only about four hundred, or nine per day to each gun for six weeks. The garrison had no flag when the enemy appeared, but a curious patchwork conforming to the Congressional regulations soon waved over the beleaguered fortress. Shirts were cut up to form the white stripes; the red was supplied by bits of scarlet cloth, and the ground for the stars was furnished by a blue cloak. On the 3d, Col. St. Leger arrived with his whole force and immediately demanded a surrender of the fort, sending in at the same time a copy of a pompous manifesto intended to shake the courageous by its threats and seduce the timid by its promises. It was, however, treated with derision, and active hostilities began.

As soon as St. Leger's advance upon Fort Schuyler was known to the committee and officers of Tryon county, Gen. Herkimer summoned the militia to the field for the relief of the garrison. The patriots who had desponded when the danger threatened them from a distance, roused themselves in its presence to a heroic effort for the protection of their homes and families. Not only the militia, but most of the members of the county committee took the field. Gen. Herkimer soon found himself at the head of more than eight hundred men eager for action. The rendezvous was the little stockade fort built at German Flats the year before by Col. Dayton and named after him. The little army now assembled here was chiefly composed of sturdy, resolute farmers, some in uniform, but more in homespun. Gathered in little groups they expressed, excitedly, in a mixture of English and German, their even insubordinate eagerness to meet the once dreaded foe.

On the 4th, Gen. Herkimer's force set out for Fort Schuyler along a road which was little more than a rude path through the wilderness, and in places almost impassable for the baggage wagons. In the evening of the 5th they encamped in the neighborhood of Oriskany. From this point Gen. Herkimer sent forward Adam Helmer and two others to inform Col. Gansevoort of his approach. The discharge of three cannon at the fort, in rapid succession, was to be the signal of their arrival there, and for Gen. Herkimer to advance upon the besiegers while Col. Gansevoort made a sortie against their camp.

St. Leger had been notified of the advance of the militia, and early in the morning of the 6th, detached Brant with a large body of the Indians, Major Watts, with a division of Johnson's Greens, and Col. Butler, with his Rangers, to intercept them. Gen. Herkimer, brave, but cautious, had determined not to leave his camp until he should be reinforced, or should hear the signal guns. His subordinates, however, in their excessive eagerness to press forward, became almost mutinous on the morning of the 6th. "Doubtless," they said, "the messengers had been killed or captured, and the sound of the signal cannon was not to be expected." In deference to their continued complaints, Gen. Herkimer held a council of his principal officers, with whom he discussed the question of an immediate advance, showing the folly of his ill-equipped militia attacking double their number of well armed troops, without reinforcements, or even an understanding with Gansevoort. His officers, however, were impatient of delay, and did not conceal their contempt for the prudent advice of their General. Cols. Cox and Paris denounced him as a coward and a Tory. Suppressing his indignation at this outrageous insult, Herkimer told them that he considered himself charged with the care as well as the leadership of his men, and did not wish to place them in a perilous position from which it would be impossible to extricate them; he added, that those who were boasting loudest of their courage, would be the first to run in the face of the enemy, and satisfied the clamor of his officious subordinates by giving the order to march. The troops with shoutings, grasped their arms, and the undisciplined regiments of Cols. Cox, Paris, Visscher and Klock, rushed forward.

The line of march soon led into a circling ravine, with a marshy bottom, traversed by a causeway of logs and earth. Along this road the headstrong patriots were pursuing their hasty march, when the guards in front and flank were suddenly shot down, and the surrounding forest rang with the blood-curdling yells of the savages. The latter immediately closed up the gap by which the patriot force had entered their fatal circle. In so doing they cut off from the main body the baggage-train and the regiment of







**Col. Visscher.** The latter took to flight, as predicted by their general, but did not thereby escape the punishment of their temerity; for they were pursued and cut off by a detachment of the Indians. The regiments surrounded in the ravine were thrown into dire confusion by the fire of their concealed enemy, and for a time seemed likely to be annihilated before they could make any effectual defence. In this dreadful extremity, however, they were not panic-stricken; but, after the first shock, resolving to sell their lives dearly, they fought with the courage and skill of veterans. The slaughter among them was fearful. Their danger was increased when they were disabled by wounds, for at every opportunity the savages darted from their coverts, with knife and tomahawk, to complete the work of the musket-balls that, from every side, tore through the disordered body of patriots floundering in the morass.

Early in the action Gen. Herkimer was severely wounded by a ball which shattered one of his legs, just below the knee, and killed his horse. On being taken up he coolly directed his saddle placed against a tree; supporting himself upon it, he lighted his pipe, and with a hail-storm of bullets cutting down his men all about him, calmly directed the battle, nobly rebuking those who, a few hours before, in pressing the march into this fatal trap, had called him a coward and a traitor.

The unequal combat had continued nearly an hour before any orderly and concerted action was attempted by the patriot troops. Captain Seeber, without orders, threw the remnant of his company into a circle, the better to repel the attacks of the enemy, who were by degrees closing in upon them. The example was followed by other sections of Herkimer's little army, whose defence from this time became so effective that it was thought necessary for a part of the Royal Greens and Butler's Rangers to make a bayonet charge. This brought the Mohawk Valley patriots at last face to face with their hated foes in deadly personal struggle. Hardly had the battle assumed this terrible form, when a heavy thunder-storm broke over the belligerents; the torres, upon whom the fight in its present phase was telling severely, gladly drew off to a safe distance, and there was a lull in the strife of arms while the war of the elements continued.

Herkimer's men took advantage of this circumstance to concentrate in a circle upon an advantageous piece of ground, where they more hopefully awaited a renewal of the attack. Another piece of tactics now adopted was the placing of two men behind a single tree, to fire alternately, thus protecting each other from the savages, who, when a marksman was alone, rushed upon and tomahawked him as soon as he had fired, and before he could reload. As the pouring rain ceased, the enemy renewed their assault. They were mostly true refugees from Tryon county, and their old neighbors, recognizing them as such, wreaked upon them the resentment engendered by years of controversy, with their experiences of insult and injury. Springing from their lines, the patriots of the Mohawk rushed with tiger-like ferocity upon the men who were leading a horde of heartless savages to the destruction of their families and homes, and thrust them through with the bayonet, or with the knife in closer grapple. Meanwhile the Indians, good for nothing at the point of the bayonet, and severely punished in the later stage of the battle, lost heart and wavered.

The booming of cannon in the direction of the fort now came gratefully to the ears of the patriot soldiers. Col. Willet was assailing St. Leger's camp. The tory Col. Butler, thinking Herkimer's men might be expecting a reinforcement from the fort, had the uniforms of a detachment of Johnson's Greens disguised so as to make them resemble a company of Americans, and sent them toward the patriot position from the direction of the fort. The ruse was well nigh successful. Lieut. Jacob Sammons was deceived by it, and announced to Capt. Gardinier the approach of support. That officer, however, eyed the advancing party with suspicion, and when they were within hearing, hailed them. They were already so near that one of the captain's men recognized in their ranks an acquaintance whom he supposed a friend. Stepping forward to greet him, he was seized as a prisoner. Capt. Gardinier sprang to the rescue, and in the fierce struggle which ensued killed three of the disguised Tories. Some of his men, not yet undeceived, warned him that he was killing his friends, but he cried out: "They are not our men; they are the enemy—fire away!" A volley of bullets was sent whizzing among the Tories, and thirty of them, together with many Indian warriors, fell. The survivors charged furiously. They were met in the same spirit, and the forest again rang with the clash of steel and the yells of the savages. The latter could not long alude a contest on even terms, however brave behind trees and at hacking the wounded; and seeing their ranks fast thinning and the stubborn stand of

the provincials, they became disheartened and raised the signal for retreat—"Onah! Onah!" Panic seizing them, they fled, followed by a shower of bullets and the frantic cheers of the surviving patriots. The Tories, deserted by their dusky allies, retreated precipitately, leaving the field in possession of the Tryon county militia, whom almost a miracle had saved from extermination. Thus ended the battle of Oriskany, one of the bloodiest and most hotly contested fields of the Revolution. During the six hours' conflict nearly two hundred of the patriots had perished, and as many of the enemy, including nearly a hundred Indian warriors.

As the shower which deluged the Oriskany battlefield subsided, Col. Willet, with two hundred and fifty men and a three-pounder, sallied from Fort Schuyler and fell upon the British entrenchments so unexpectedly that the troops left in them and the savages remaining in their adjoining camp had not time to form, and were driven helter-skelter into the woods. The attacking party held the enemy's position long enough to transfer from it to the fort twenty-one wagon loads of all manner of spoils, including five British flags and the coat of Sir John Johnson, who was glad to escape in his shirt sleeves across the river. Willet's command regained the fort without the loss of a man, and hung out the captured standards to the view of St. Leger, who returned just too late to intercept the victorious provincials.

The patriots who remained unharmed upon the Oriskany battlefield set about removing their wounded, of whom about fifty were carried to places of safety. General Herkimer was borne to his residence, where he died about ten days after the battle, from the effects of a clumsy amputation. Among the prisoners taken by the British was Col. Paris, who was afterward murdered by the Indians, together with many other captives. Maj. John Frey was wounded and taken prisoner, and would have been slain by his own brother—a Tory—but for the interference of bystanders. The sense of victory could not console the many homes in the Mohawk Valley which were represented among the corpses moldering in the bloody ravine of Oriskany, and every hamlet had reason long to mourn the rashness of some of the brave men who went forth to save it from invasion.

The garrison of Fort Schuyler was so completely environed by its besiegers, that nothing could be learned of the result of Herkimer's effort. St. Leger took advantage of the fact by compelling Col. Belling and Major Frey, who were prisoners in his camp, to write a letter to Col. Gansevoort, reporting the disastrous failure of the effort to relieve him, assuring him that there was no hope and advising him to surrender. They were forced to say that their anxiety for the good of their friends in the fort led them to write as they did, since the enemy were in overpowering force, and Burgoyne's army probably already before Albany, the fall of which place would be followed by the conquest of the Mohawk valley. This letter was delivered by Col. Butler, St. Leger's Adjutant, to Col. Gansevoort, with a verbal demand for surrender, which from its informality, the latter refused to recognize. He, however, gave audience next day to three British officers who addressed him at length, representing that the only salvation of the garrison was an immediate surrender, as the Indians, who were extremely exasperated by their losses, would slaughter his men if they held out longer, and were on the point of sending a large party down the valley to massacre the inhabitants, who were defenceless, now that Herkimer's army was, as they represented, destroyed. They asserted that Burgoyne was then in Albany, which insured the fall of the fort. If it was promptly surrendered, the garrison would be protected from the savages, but the latter would soon become uncontrollable. Col. Gansevoort having refused, as before, to recognize any verbal demand, St. Leger on the 9th, sent him a written summons to the same effect as his subordinate's speech, and like that, betraying a solicitude for the immediate possession of the fort, which was incompatible with an assurance that it must certainly fall into his hands.

Col. Gansevoort briefly replied that he should defend the fort to the last extremity. Siege operations were thereupon renewed with increased vigor, but the artillery of the enemy was so light as to make but little impression. It was feared, however, that the garrison might be starved into capitulation, if not relieved, and Col. Willet and Maj. Stockwell set out in the night of the 10th to pass the enemy's lines, go down the river and rally, if possible, the militia of the county, with whom the Colonel was deservedly popular. Reaching Albany after a perilous journey, Col. Willet found Gen. Arnold with a Massachusetts brigade starting for the relief of the beleaguered post. The force immediately set out, and reaching Fort Dayton, halted for the local militia to assemble.

In the mean time St. Leger was not idle. His next move was to issue







an address to the people of Tryon county, signed by Sir John Johnson and Cols. Claus and Butler, in which he hoped by threats of Indian barbarities to induce them to influence Col. Gansevoort to surrender. This appeal artfully expressed the utmost concern for the fate of those to whom it was addressed, and an ardent desire on the part of its authors for peace and reconciliation, which they condescended to grant, in spite of the injuries to which they had been subjected, and the fact that they were at the head of a victorious army. After these words of peace and promise, the alternative in case of continued resistance was set forth:

"You have, no doubt, great reason to dread the resentment of the Indians on account of the loss they sustained in the late action, and the mulish obstinacy of your troops in this garrison, who have no resource but themselves; for which reasons the Indians declare, that if they do not surrender the garrison without further opposition, they will put every soul to death—not only the garrison, but the whole county—without any regard to age, sex or friends, for which reason it is become your indispensable duty, as you must answer the consequences, to send a deputation of your principal people to oblige them immediately to what they, in a very little time, must be forced—surrender the garrison, in which case we will engage on the faith of christians to protect you from the violence of the Indians."

This document only brought trouble upon some of the messengers who circulated it. Walter Butler, son of Col. John Butler, having come down the valley on this mission, was arrested near Fort Dayton, tried as a spy by Gen. Arnold, convicted, and though saved from death by the intercessions of some officers who knew him, was sent to Albany and their imprisonment. General Arnold issued a stirring proclamation, well calculated to neutralize the tory manifesto and encourage the patriots of the valley.

St. Leger ran forward his trenches to within a hundred and fifty yards of the fort, but the sharp firing of the garrison prevented a nearer approach. He shelled the fortress, but with little effect. Its defenders, however ignorant of the relief on the way to them, began to be apprehensive, and some even suggested a surrender. Gansevoort would not entertain this idea, having resolved, if his supplies were exhausted, to make a sortie by night and cut his way through the enemy's lines, or die in the attempt. He was happily spared this desperate resort, for on the 22nd of August, St. Leger broke up his camp and hastily retreated, leaving his tents and baggage, with most of his artillery, to fall into the hands of the brave garrison. This movement, as surprising and mysterious as it was welcome to the besieged, was the result of a ruse perpetrated by Gen. Arnold, who released a rough ignorant fellow named Han Vost Schuyler, captured at the same time with Walter Butler, on condition that he should go to the camp of St. Leger with an extravagant report of the force which was at hand to raise the siege. Bullets were fired through his clothes to corroborate the story he was to tell of having had a narrow escape, and a friendly Oneida Indian arranged to reach St. Leger about the same time from another quarter with similar intelligence. The effect of their tale upon the British commander and his followers need not be repeated. The savages, disgusted with the result of the campaign, in the confusion of the flight, robbed and even killed some of their white allies, and as St. Leger reported, "became more formidable than the enemy they had to expect."

Han Vost Schuyler managed to escape from the retreating force at Wood Creek and returning to Fort Schuyler, explained St. Leger's sudden departure and announced Arnold's approach. That officer on his way to the Fort was met on the 23rd by a messenger, who told him that the besiegers had fled, and learning this sent out a detachment in pursuit. The next day he reached Fort Schuyler, where he was received with lively demonstrations of joy. Gansevoort had also sent a party after the flying enemy, who took a number of prisoners and a large quantity of spoil, including St. Leger's writing desk, containing his private papers.

The successful defence of Fort Schuyler was one of the principal causes of the failure of Burgoyne's campaign, which at one time promised to strike a fatal blow at American liberties. The co-operation of St. Leger's considerable army with that of Burgoyne's might, perhaps, have saved the latter from capture by the provincials. That it was arrested and turned back at the very gate of the Mohawk valley was due to the valor of the defenders of Fort Schuyler and those who went to their support. The men who beat off the terrible onset in the Oriskany defile, holding the enemy while Willt's little force sacked their camp, deserve a prominent place in the record of our forefathers' heroism; but the preservation of the details of the Revolutionary struggle in the Mohawk valley was so neglected

at the only time when they could have been rescued from oblivion that not even a majority of the soldiers of the brave Herkimer can be named. Their names so far as known are here inserted; a due proportion of them, it will be seen, went from within the present limits of Montgomery and Fulton counties:

#### ROSTER OF ORISKANY.

- \*Brig. Gen. Nicholas Herkimer.  
Col. Frederick Visscher, Mohawk.
- \*Col. Ebenezer Cox, Canajoharie.
- \*Col. Jacob G. Klock, Palatine, St. Johnsville.
- Col. Peter Bellinger, German Flats.
- Col. John Bellinger.
- \*Frederick Ayer (Oyer), Schuyler.
- \*Major Blauvelt, Mohawk.
- \*Captain George Henry Bell, Fall Hill.
- \*Joseph Bell, Fall Hill.
- Nicholas Bell, Fall Hill.
- \*Captain John Breadbue, Palatine.
- Adam Bellinger.
- \*Lieut. Col. Frederick Bellinger, German Flats.
- \*Samuel Billington, Palatine, Committee of Safety.  
— Billington.
- \*Major John Blevin.
- \*Captain Jacob Bowman, Canajoharie.  
John Boyer.
- Lieut. Col. Samuel Campbell, Cherry Valley.
- \*Lieut. Robert Campbell, Cherry Valley.
- Major Samuel Clyde, Cherry Valley.
- Jacob Castler.
- John Castler.
- Adam Cassier.
- Jacob Clemens, Schuyler.
- Captain A. Copeman, Minden.
- William Cox, St. Johnsville.
- Richard Coppernoll.
- \*Robert Crouse, Canajoharie.
- \*Benjamin Davis.
- \*Captain John Davis, Mohawk.
- Martinus Davis, Mohawk, A brother of Captain John Davis.
- Nicholas De Graff, Amsterdam.
- Captain Marx DeMuth, Deerfield.
- \*Captain Andrew Dillenback, Palatine.
- John Dostader, German Flats.
- \*Captain Henry Dievendoff, Canajoharie.
- Hon. John Peter Duncel, Freysbush.
- Hon. Garrett Duncel, Freysbush.
- Hon. Nicholas Duncel, Freysbush.
- Francis Duncel, Freysbush.
- \*John Dygert, Committee of Safety.
- Captain William Dygert, German Flats.
- \*Maj. John Eisenlord, Stone Arabia.
- Peter Ehle, Palatine.
- Jacob Empie, Palatine.
- Henry Failing, Canajoharie.
- Jelles Fonda.
- Captain Adam Fonda.
- Valentine Fralick, Palatine.
- \*Major John Frey, Palatine.
- \*Captain Christopher P. Fox, Palatine.
- Captain Christopher W. Fox, Palatine.
- Charles Fox, Palatine.
- Peter Fox, Palatine.
- Christopher Fox, Palatine, Nephews of Christopher W. Fox.
- George Geortner, Canajoharie.
- Captain Lawrence Gras, Minden.
- \*Nicholas Gray, Palatine.
- Lieut. Samuel Gray, Herkimer.
- \*Captain — Graves.
- \*Capt. Jacob Gardiner, Mohawk.
- \*Lieut. Samuel Gardiner, Mohawk.







†Lieut. Petrus Groot, Amsterdam.  
 Henry Harter, German Flats.  
 Captain George Herkimer.  
 John Adam Helmer, German Flats.  
 \*Captain Frederick Helmer, German Flats.  
 John Heyck, Palatine.  
 Nicholas Hill.  
 Lieut. Yost House, Minden.  
 \*Lieut. Col. Abel Hunt, Canajoharie.  
 Andrew Keller, Palatine.  
 Jacob Keller, Palatine.  
 Solomon Keller, Palatine.  
 \*Maj. Dennis Klapsattle, German Flats.  
 Jacob Klapsattle, German Flats.  
 Peter Kilts, Palatine.  
 John Klock, St. Johnsville.  
 John I. Clock, St. Johnsville.  
 Henry Lonus, Minden.  
 Solomon Longshore, Canajoharie.  
 \*Jacob Markell, Springfield.  
 \*William Merckley, Palatine.  
 John P. Miller, Minden.  
 Jacob Moyer (now Myers), German Flats.  
 Lieut. David McMaster, Florida.  
 Adam Miller, Minden.  
 Henry Miller, Minden.  
 David Murray, Fonda.  
 Christian Nelles.  
 John D. Nellis, Palatine.  
 Peter Nestle, Palatine.  
 \*Hon. Isaac Paris, Palatine, and his son, who was also killed.  
 John Niari Petri, Fort Herkimer.  
 \*Lieut. Dederiah Marx Petrie, Herkimer.  
 Dr. William Petry, Fort Herkimer, Committee of Safety.  
 †Joseph Petry, Dayton.  
 \*Captain Samuel Pettingill, Mohawk.  
 †Adam Price, Minden.  
 Nicholas Pritchard, Minden.  
 Richard Putnam, Mohawk.  
 Abraham D. Quackenboss.  
 †Jacob Rachiour, Minden.  
 George Raynor, Minden.  
 Captain Nicholas Rector, Garoga.  
 Col. John Roof.  
 Marx Raspach, Kingsland.  
 Henry Sanders, Minden.  
 Sampson Sammons, Fonda, Committee of Safety.  
 Jacob Sammons, Fonda, (uncle of Col. Simeon Sammons.)  
 \*William Schaver.  
 Ensign John Jacob School, Palatine.  
 \*Col. Saffreness Seeber, Canajoharie.  
 †Capt. Jacob Seeber, Canajoharie.  
 †Maj. William Seeber, Canajoharie.  
 †Private Henry Seeber, Canajoharie.  
 \*Private James Seeber, Canajoharie.  
 Lieut. John Seeber, Minden.  
 \*Auldoph Seeber, Minden.  
 Peter Sitz, Palatine.  
 Rudolph Siebert.  
 Henry Spencer, Indian Interpreter.  
 Christian Schell, Little Falls.  
 George Smith, Palatine.  
 George Smith.  
 Col. Henry Staring, (ancestor of Hon. John H. Starin, of Fultonville, who now represents the Nineteenth District of New York in Congress.  
 Capt. Rudolph Shoemaker, Canajoharie.  
 \*Joseph Snell, Snellbush, now Manheim.  
 \*Jacob Snell, Snellbush, now Manheim.  
 Peter Snell, Snellbush, now Manheim.  
 George Snell, Snellbush, now Manheim.  
 [The above were brothers.]

\*John Snell, Stone Arabia.  
 \*John Snell, Jr., Stone Arabia.  
 [A son of George, and a fifer.]  
 \*Frederick Snell, Snellbush.  
 [Of the Snells, Mr. Simms writes: It has been said for many years that nine Snells went into the battle and that seven of the number remained there. We have made an effort to trace them out, and here is the result thus far: Five brothers and a relation, perhaps a cousin, and a son of one of the brothers.]  
 Lieut. Jeremiah Swarts, Mohawk.  
 John G. Sillenbeck.  
 John Shults, Palatine.  
 George Shults, Stone Arabia.  
 Peter Summer.  
 Adam Thumb, Palatine.  
 Jacob Timmerman, St. Johnsville.  
 †Lieut. Henry Timmerman, St. Johnsville.  
 Henry Thompson, Fultonville.  
 Lieut. Martin C. Van Alstyne, Canajoharie.  
 \*John Van Antwerp.  
 George Van Deusen, Canajoharie.  
 Henry Vedder.  
 †Conrad Vols now Foltz German Flats.  
 Lieut. Jacob Vols, German Flats.  
 \*Major Harman Van Slyck, Palatine.  
 \*Major Nicholas Van Slyck.  
 Capt. John Visscher, Mohawk.  
 †Lieut.-Col. Henry Walradt, German Flats.  
 George Walter, Palatine.  
 Major George E. Watts.  
 Lieut.-Col. Peter Waggoner, Palatine.  
 Lieut. Peter Waggoner, Jr., Palatine.  
 George Waggoner, Palatine.  
 John Waggoner, Palatine, (whose descendants are the Wagner family, of Palatine Bridge.)  
 Jacob Wagner, Canajoharie.  
 John Wagner, Canajoharie.  
 Garret Walrath.  
 Lieut. Henry Walrath.  
 Peter Westerman, Canajoharie.  
 \*John Wollover, Fort Herkimer.  
 Abraham Wollover, Fort Herkimer.  
 †Peter Wollover, Fort Herkimer.  
 \*Richard Wollover, Fort Herkimer.  
 Jacob Weaver, German Flats.  
 Peter Jams Weaver, German Flats.  
 Michael Widrick, Schuyler.  
 \*Lawrence Wrenkle, Fort Herkimer.  
 †Dr. Moses Younglove, Surgeon.  
 Captain Robert Yates.  
 †Nicholas Verdon, Minden.  
 †Jacob Yonker, Oppenheim.  
 \*Killed.  
 †Wounded.  
 †Taken prisoner.

## CHAPTER XII.

A FRUITLESS COUNCIL WITH THE IROQUOIS AT JOHNSTOWN—INDIAN HOSTILITIES—SIR JOHN JOHNSON'S FIRST RAID.

Early in 1778 the people of the Mohawk Valley were alarmed by the report that the western Indian tribes were about to unite with the Mohawks, Cayugas, Onondagas and Senecas, in a war upon the frontier, instigated by Johnson, Claus and Butler, and managed by Brant. Congress, in view of the outlook, ordered a council held with the Six Nations of Johnstown between the 15th and 20th of February, and appointed Gen. Schuyler and Volkert P. Dowe to conduct it, together with a special commissioner to be designated by Gov. Clinton. The Governor named James Duane. The







Indians showed little interest in the conference, and delayed their coming, until it was the 9th of March before the council could be opened. There were then present more than seven hundred of them, mostly Oneidas, Tuscaroras and Onondagas, with a few Mohawks, three or four Cayugas, but not one of the Senecas, whose warriors outnumbered those of all the other Iroquois. Instead of attending the council the last-named tribe had the audacity to send a message expressing great surprise that they were asked to do so while the Americans' "tomahawks were sticking in their heads, their wounds bleeding, and their eyes streaming with tears for the loss of their friends," meaning at the battle of Oriskany.

The proceedings were opened by the reading of an address from Congress charging the Indians with ingratitude, cruelty and treachery, while the conduct of the United States towards them had been true and magnanimous. The Oneidas and Tuscaroras were excepted from the charge, applauded for their fidelity, and assured of friendship and protection. An Onondaga chief then spoke for his tribe, hypocritically bewailing their conduct, and exculpating himself and brother sachems by saying that the young and headstrong warriors would not listen to them, but were misled by the seductive artifices of the Tories. The Mohawks had nothing to say for themselves. An Oneida chieftain answered eloquently in behalf of his nation and the Tuscaroras. He lamented the degeneracy of the hostile tribes, and predicted their extinction in consequence. He concluded with the solemn assurance that the United States could rely on the abiding friendship and the assistance of those for whom he spoke. The government commissioners closed the conference by extolling the faithfulness and courage of the two friendly nations, and dismissed the others with a warning that the cause of the Americans was just, and the savages who opposed it must look well to their ways, else the strong arm of the United States would reach with vengeance even to the remotest villages of the Senecas. The inhabitants of Tryon county were gratified with the proceedings of the Council, hoping it might have a good effect upon the Indians; but it was a sanguine expectation, for the conference left the most important tribes, with Brant for their leader, brooding over their losses at Oriskany and their failure at Fort Schuyler, and intent on vengeance.

The Marquis de Lafayette, who was temporarily in command of the northern department, was present at the council, and, before leaving Johnstown, learning of the comparatively defenceless condition of the New York frontier, he ordered forts built at Cherry Valley and in the Oneida county; the three on the Schoharie garrisoned and armed with a small brass cannon a-piece, and other border fortifications strengthened. These and far more efficient precautionary measures were necessary, for it was but too evident that the Johnsons and their adherents would make extraordinary efforts to recover the Mohawk valley, in which they had so large interests at stake. Their scouts and spies were watching every movement in this quarter, and at the very time when the council was in progress at Johnstown, no less a personage than Col. Guy Carlton, nephew of the Governor of Canada bearing that name, was lurking in the neighborhood to ascertain and report the disposition of the chiefs. Efforts were made for his arrest, Lafayette himself offering a reward of fifty guineas for his apprehension.

Early in the spring, Brant again appeared at Oghkwaga, where he organized scalping parties to fall upon the settlers' habitations and cut them off in detail. To guard against these marauders, the utmost vigilance was necessary. Not only by night was it needful to be on the alert for the stealthy approach of the mortal enemy, but the laborers in the fields had to be protected by sentinels standing on guard. Such was the trying situation of the dwellers in Tryon county to the end of the Revolutionary contest. In June, it having been reported that Brant was fortifying a position at Unadilla, Capt. McKean was sent by the people of Cherry Valley, with a few volunteers, to reconnoitre the chieftain's encampment. On his way, McKean learned that Brant was out with a considerable force, and fearing that his little party might be surprised and overwhelmed he thought it prudent to return. In the course of his march McKean injudiciously wrote a letter to Brant reproaching him for his predatory system of warfare; intimating that he was too cowardly to show himself in honorable conflict, and challenging the Mohawk to meet him in single combat or with an equal number of men. The letter concluded by saying, that if the murderous chief would come to Cherry Valley he would be hanged from a *brant* to a *goose*. This letter was fastened to a stick, and being placed in an Indian path, soon found its way to its destination. Brant was stung to rage by its receipt, but forbore an answer until he conveyed it in the Cherry Valley massacre of a few months later.

Early in the summer of 1778 a party of about a hundred Tories, who had fled to Canada, made their appearance, collected their families, and departed, strange to say, unmolested by the Tryon county militia, though they were men in the active service of the enemy. They not only escaped with their families, but committed hostilities on the way. Starting from Fort Hunter when their arrangements were completed, they proceeded, *via* Fonda's Bush, to Fish House, now in the town of Broadalbin, in Fulton county, taking eleven prisoners on the route; and at the last named place captured Solomon Woodworth and Godfrey Shew, with his three sons, and burned Mr. Shew's buildings. The Tories then repaired to their canoes, which were moored on the Sacondaga, and floating down that stream to its mouth, crossed to Lake George and continued their voyage to Canada. Woodworth, however, escaped the day after his capture, and four of the other prisoners soon after reaching Canada.

A party of four or five hundred Indians appeared on the Cobleskill on the 2nd of July, and on the upper branch of that stream killed or captured half of a force of fifty-two regulars and militia who had engaged them. Several dwellings were burned by the savages in that vicinity, and they slaughtered the cattle and horses which they did not drive away. The Wyoming massacre occurred two days later; in July the little settlement of Andrustown, six miles southeast of German Flats, was plundered and destroyed by Brant, the people and the live stock being slaughtered or driven away, and in September, the German Flats settlement itself underwent the same fate, except that the inhabitants were warned barely in time to save themselves by fleeing to forts Dayton and Herkimer. Three or four hundred militia pursued the enemy on their retreat, but accomplished nothing. Col. Wm. Butler's Pennsylvania regiment, and part of Morgan's rifle corps, which had been stationed on the Schoharie after the Cobleskill conflict, made an expedition down the Susquehanna and destroyed the Indian village of Oghkwaga with its provisions. In November, Brant and Walter Butler, who had, by feigning sickness, obtained a transfer from the jail at Albany to the house of a Tory, intoxicated his guard and escaped, with two hundred Tories and five hundred Indians, fell upon the Cherry Valley settlement, killed thirty-two peaceable inhabitants and sixteen soldiers of the garrison, burned all the buildings, destroyed or took away all the moveable property, and dragged into captivity most of the surviving inhabitants. The women and children were soon allowed to return, except three women one of whom was murdered in a day or two, and their children. Previous to the flight of Sir John Johnson from Johnstown to Canada, he buried his own and his father's most valuable papers in an iron chest on his premises. Late in the fall of 1778, at the request of Sir John, the Canadian Governor-General, Haldimand, sent forty or fifty men on a secret expedition to Johnstown to recover them. The chest was found to have been in an insufficient protection from dampness, and the papers had become mouldy and illegible. Intelligence of this expedition was obtained from a man named Helmer, who was one of the party. He was among the Tories who fled with Sir John. Being disabled by an injury to one of his ankles on this trip after the Baronet's iron chest, he was left at the house of his father when the party retired. There he remained concealed until the next spring, when he was arrested, tried as a spy by a court martial at Johnstown, convicted and sentenced to death.

In April, 1779, the settlements in the Mohawk valley were once more alarmed by the appearance of scalping parties at different points, menacing them with the fate of Cherry Valley. On the south side of the river a party fell upon a small community, captured three prisoners and some horses, and drove the inhabitants into Fort Plain. At the same time another party made a descent upon Stone Arabia. Having killed a man and burned two houses, they attacked that of Capt. Richer, occupied by himself and wife, two sons and an old man. The last and one of the sons were killed and all the others wounded, but the Indians having lost two of their number gave up the attack and retired. On the same day a party of Senecas appeared at Schoharie, drove the people into the forts, plundered their houses, and carried two men away prisoners.

These simultaneous attacks threw the whole valley into a panic. The Palatine committee wrote immediately to General Clinton for assistance, which was promptly rendered, and a timely check given to the marauders. Three hundred Onondagas, however, now took the war path to avenge the recent destruction of their villages, and death and capture of part of their warriors, which had been visited upon them for their treachery. They advanced upon the Cobleskill settlement, which a detachment of troops had been sent from Schoharie to defend. These were drawn into an ambush







and part of them killed. The rest with the people of the settlement fled to Schoharie. Seven of the soldiers, however, to check the pursuit and save the non-combatants, took post in one of the deserted houses and defended themselves desperately till the building was fired by the savages, when these heroic men perished in the flames. The settlement was then plundered and destroyed. Brant was meanwhile harrassing the borders of the lower Hudson river counties, and the trials of the frontier neighborhoods, hourly exposed to rapine and murder, were extreme. The only means of protection seemed to be to carry the war into the country of the savages, and on this theory was executed the devastating campaign of Gen. Sullivan through the territory of the western nations of the State, which is elsewhere recounted. Gen. Sullivan having been misinformed in regard to the actions of the friendly Mohawks remaining at the lower castle, most unfortunately ordered Col. Gansevoort to take them prisoners and destroy their dwellings. The first part of the order was executed, and the second would have been had not the white inhabitants needed the houses for their use, their own having been destroyed. As soon as the matter came to the knowledge of Gen. Schuyler, the prisoners were released.

For a considerable time after Sullivan's campaign, the Mohawk valley enjoyed comparative repose, only disturbed by occasional alarms incident to border settlements always liable to invasion; but it was the calm prophetic of a storm. The lower section of the valley had for the most part escaped the fortunes of war, having suffered more from frequent and harassing alarms than from actual hostilities. The men of this region had repeatedly gone forth to participate in the common defence, and their number had thus been diminished by death or capture; while the means of self-protection on the part of the lower Mohawk settlements were by no means increased by the influx of defenceless people driven from their homes further up the river. The time had now come when the inhabitants of the eastern part of Tryon county were to be afflicted with terrible visitations at their own doors.

On the 21st of May, 1780, near midnight, Sir John Johnson entered Johnstown at the head of five hundred British troops, Tories and Indians. He had crossed the country from Crown Point to the Sacondaga, a quarter from which an invasion was least expected, and stolen upon the settlement so quietly that the patriot inhabitants were first warned of the enemy's presence by the beginning of the work of murder and destruction in their midst. The resident Tories, who were in the secret, assisted the savage invaders and were, of course, exempted from injury. On nearing Johnstown the Baronet's forces were separated into two divisions, one of which he himself led directly to Johnson Hall, and thence through the adjacent village down to the mouth of Cayadutta creek, there to join the other division, which was to take a more easterly route, strike the Mohawk in the neighborhood of Tribes Hill, and thence proceed up the valley. This latter detachment, consisting chiefly of Indians and Tories, is believed to have been commanded by two brothers named Bowen, refugees from this vicinity, who had followed the Johnsons to Canada.

The whole course of Sir John's raiders was murderous and disgraceful. The first house visited by the midnight assassins composing the eastern division was that of Lodowick Putman, two or three miles from the village of Johnstown. The family consisted of Mr. Putman and wife, three sons and a daughter. Two of the sons were fortunately absent. The other and his father were murdered and scalped. The wife and daughter were allowed to escape to Johnstown. While Mr. Putman's household was being broken up, a party of the savages proceeded to the residence of his son-in-law and neighbor Amasa Stevens, whom they dragged out and murdered in the most brutal manner, leaving his wife to seek refuge where she might. The settlers at Albany Bush, being Tories, were passed without molestation, and the scalping party went on to the house of Gerret Putman, a staunch whig, who had been marked as a victim. Putman and his son had lately removed and rented the house to two Englishmen, who were Tories. Ignorant of this fact, the depredators broke into the building and killed and scalped the inmates before they could reveal their true character. The house of Henry Hansen was next assailed, the owner butchered and his sons carried away prisoners.

At the house of Col. Visscher, the marauders met with some resistance from the inmates. A few days previous, the colonel had sent his wife and children to Schenectady. His two brothers were with him, and now that the enemy were upon them, the three men resolved to defend themselves to the last extremity. As the savages tried to break into the house they were fired upon, but their overwhelming number enabled them to force an

entrance, and the brothers retreated to the chamber, fighting desperately on the stairway. They were at length overpowered, stricken down and scalped, and the house set on fire. Col. Visscher was knocked on the head with a tomahawk, and had his scalp torn off; but, although left for dead, he recovered and survived for many years. He is mentioned elsewhere in this work by the name of Fisher, that spelling having been adopted by some of the family.

Having completed their work at the Visscher place, the enemy proceeded up the river, destroying everything belonging to the whigs; but the alarm was getting abroad, and the people were given some chance to escape.

The division led by Sir John, on leaving Johnson Hall, passed through the village of Johnstown undiscovered by the occupants of the fort, which consisted of a stockade about the jail and several block houses. On their way to Caughnawaga they surrounded the house of Sampson Sammons, whom they captured, together with his three sons, Jacob, Frederick, and Thomas. Mr. Sammons was well known to Sir John and was respected by him, inasmuch that the Baronet would not give him and his household over to the Indians; but the family were too prominent and influential patriots to be left at large, and it had been decided to take the father and sons to Canada. They were accordingly marched away from their plundered dwelling, to witness the desolation of their neighborhood. Johnson's forces having united at the mouth of Cayadutta creek, proceeded up the valley, burning every building not belonging to a Tory, carrying off all attractive portable property, slaughtering sheep and cattle, and leading away the horses. They carried their devastation only a few miles above Caughnawaga, and returning to that place in the afternoon burned every building, but the church and parsonage. At this place a venerable old man, named Douw Fonda, had been killed and scalped by a party of Indians in the morning; he was one of nine aged men, four of them over eighty, who were slaughtered during Sir John's raid. From the ashes of Caughnawaga, Johnson and his ruffianly followers returned to Johnson Hall, pausing by the way to burn the Sammons buildings and take away the seven horses on the place, leaving the females of the family houseless and destitute.

Sir John remained several hours at the Hall on his return. Here he regained possession of about twenty negro slaves, left behind when he fled from the country. Among them was one called William, who had been entrusted with the secretion of the Baronet's plate and some other valuables, which he buried in the cellar. Under the Act of sequestration, the Tryon county committee had taken possession of the Hall and estate, which they leased to Jacob Sammons. The latter bought the slave William, but that faithful servant kept the secret of the concealed treasures until he now pointed them out to their owner. Previous to their distribution among the soldiers for conveyance, they filled two barrels.

Toward night the militia from the surrounding country began to gather at Johnstown under Col. John Harper, and Johnson deemed it advisable to resume his homeward march. He accordingly set out for the Sacondaga, accompanied by a considerable number of Tories, who had joined his ranks. The whigs about Johnstown, who had been too completely surprised and panic-stricken to resist his advance, did not recover in time to harass his retreat. The militia who had assembled were in too small numbers to attack him, but Capt. Putman and a few others followed the enemy and observed their movements for several miles. Col. Van Schaick, indeed, went in pursuit with eight hundred militia, but too late to overtake Sir John and his guerrillas.

### CHAPTER XIII.

SUFFERING OF THE MOHAWK VALLEY PATRIOTS—BRANT'S DESCENT ON CANAJOHARIE—THE SECOND RAID OF SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

The situation of the Mohawk valley was such that it was liable at any time to be further desolated by hordes of savages. Shortly after the irruption of Sir John, General Clinton ordered Col. Gansevoort to repair with his regiment to Fort Plain, take charge of a large quantity of stores destined for Fort Schuyler, and convoy the batteau containing them to its destination. This caution was necessary to save the supplies from capture by the Indians. Most of the local militia accompanied Gansevoort's command. Brant was again on the war-path, watching for a favorable moment







to spring upon the unprotected inhabitants, and supplied by the Tories with information of movements in the settlements. He was early aware of the departure of the troops for Fort Schuyler, and when they were well on their way, made a descent on Canajoharie with about five hundred Indians and Tories, chiefly the former. There were several stockades in the neighborhoods desolated by the invaders, but the principal fortification was that known as Fort Plain, situated on an eminence near the present village of that name, and commanding an extensive view of the valley. The garrison of Fort Plain was insufficient without help from the militia, who were now absent from the neighborhood, to give battle to Brant's force. The approach of the latter was announced to the people, then busy with their harvesting, by a woman firing a cannon at the fort, whither all who were fortunate enough to escape from the savages fled, leaving their property to be destroyed. The Indians advanced to the precincts of the fort and burned the church and parsonage, beside several other buildings. The church spire was adorned with a brass ball, and the savages, believing it to be gold, watched eagerly for its fall. When at last it fell they sprang forward to seize the prize, but as gladly relinquished their grasp with blistered hands. The columns of smoke rising from the burning buildings were seen at Johnstown, and were the first intimation of this latest incursion. The farmers left their harvest-fields and joined Col. Wemple, marching up the river with the Schenectady and Albany militia; but they were not in time to check the work of destruction or cut off the retreat of the marauders. The Colonel, who has been thought to have been more prudent than valorous on this occasion, only reached the desolated region in time to view the smouldering ruins and rest securely in the fort that night.

The next morning some buildings, which had escaped the torch the day before, were discovered on fire. Col. Wemple, on being notified of the fact, said that if any volunteers were disposed to look into the matter they might do so; whereupon Major Bantlin, with some of the Tryon county militia, set out for the scene of the fire. It proved to have been set by a party of Brant's followers, who, as soon as discovered, fled to rejoin the main body. In a day the fairest portion of the valley had been desolated, sixteen of the inhabitants slain, and more than fifty, chiefly women and children, carried into captivity. Fifty-three dwellings with their barns, a grist-mill, a church and two small forts were burned, more than three hundred cattle and horses driven away, and the implements of husbandry and the standing grain destroyed. The forts which were demolished were not garrisoned, and had been constructed by the people themselves. The inhabitants of the desolated neighborhood had protested against helping the Government to keep open communication with Fort Schuyler while their own homes were so slightly protected, and the result of their doing so justified their worst apprehensions.

Much as the patriotic inhabitants of the Mohawk valley had already suffered, their afflictions were not yet over. During the autumn of 1780, Sir John Johnson, Brant and the Seneca chief, Conplanter, led against the Mohawk and Schoharie settlements an expedition designed to sweep away the last vestige of wealth possessed by the adherents to the cause of the colonists. The warriors of the two chiefs named formed a junction at Unadilla with Sir John's forces, which consisted of three companies of the Royal Greens, one company of German Yagers, two hundred of Butler's Rangers, a company of British regulars and a party of Indians. Sir John and his followers came from Montreal by the way of Oswego, bringing with them two small mortars and a brass three-pounder, mounted on legs instead of wheels, and called from that circumstance a "grass-hopper;" the artillery was transported on packhorses. The plan of the enemy was, upon reaching the Schoharie, to pass the upper of three small forts on that stream by night and unobserved; destroy the settlements between it and the Middle Fort, and attack the latter in the morning. This plan was carried out October 16, the homes of all but Tories being given to the flames. The Middle Fort was bombarded, but no impression was made upon it, and an assault was not attempted. The enemy moved on toward Fort Hunter, making a feeble attack on the Lower Schoharie fort by the way, not sparing a building or grain stack known to belong to a Whig, and killing or driving off the cattle and horses. A hundred thousand bushels of grain were estimated to have been destroyed that day. Nearly one hundred of the peaceable settlers were brutally murdered. The Whigs were so exasperated by the ruin wrought among them that their survivors applied the torch to the buildings and stacks of their Tory neighbors, and the desolation along the Schoharie was complete.

The invaders remained in the vicinity of Fort Hunter during the day

after their appearance, destroying everything in the neighborhood. On the 18th they moved up the Mohawk, a detachment of the Greens and Indians taking the north bank, and all structures left standing in the spring, or since put up, were burned. At night Sir John encamped near the Nose, and next morning crossed to the north side at Keder's Rifts. From this point a detachment was sent against the stockade in Stone Arabia, called Fort Paris, and the main body shortly followed, after keeping to the river bank about two miles further.

As soon as intelligence of this irruption reached Albany, Gen. Van Rensselaer, with the Albany militia, accompanied by Gov. Clinton, marched to the assistance of the people of Tryon county. Van Rensselaer reached Caughnawaga on the 18th, and learning that Fort Paris was to be attacked on the following day, sent orders to Col. Brown, who was in command of that post, to sally out next morning and engage the enemy while he himself would make a diversion in his favor. Col. Brown obeyed, going out to confront the enemy with his little force at the appointed time. Van Rensselaer was so unparadoxically slow in his movements, that before he arrived within reach of the enemy, Brown's little band had been overwhelmed. The Colonel himself was slain while gallantly fighting at the head of his men, and about forty of his followers met the same fate, the remainder seeking safety in flight. Having routed Brown's little company, Sir John dispersed his own force in small detachments, which, burning and pillaging in every direction, left Stone Arabia in ruins. In the afternoon, Johnson's guerrillas reunited and moved westward to a place called Klock's Field, where, wearied with their exertions and burdened with plunder, they halted to rest.

On the morning of the 19th, Van Rensselaer renewed his march, keeping along the south side of the river, and was joined by Capt. McKean with about eighty volunteers and a strong body of Oneida warriors, under their principal chief, Louis Atayataroughta, who had been commissioned a lieutenant-colonel by Congress. This accession made Van Rensselaer's force entirely superior to Johnson's. Sir John had taken the precaution to station a guard of forty men at the ford by which he crossed the Mohawk, and Van Rensselaer on reaching this point, not attempting to force a passage, halted until the guard was withdrawn, and even then proceeded without crossing; thus remaining idle and useless on the south side of the river while the enemy were annihilating everything combustible on the north side. Before noon Van Rensselaer arrived opposite the point where Johnson's men were completing the destruction of Brown's party, the firing being still audible. Here the colonial force was halted, and was immediately joined by some of Brown's fleeing soldiers, who had forded the river without difficulty. One of the latter, a militia officer named Van Allen, promptly reported to Gen. Van Rensselaer the state of affairs, and inquired if he was not going over. In reply the General said he was not acquainted with the fording place. He was told there was no difficulty in fording, and Van Allen offered to act as pilot. Thereupon Captain McKean and the Oneida chief led their bands across, expecting the main army to follow without delay. Instead of supporting his advance party in the promised co-operation with Col. Brown, Van Rensselaer now accompanied Col. Dubois to Fort Plain, to dine with Gov. Clinton. Returning about four o'clock, he found that the remainder of his army had crossed the river on a rude bridge built upon baggage wagons driven into the stream. He was at length stung to something like activity by his officers remonstrating against his inactivity, and the Oneida chief denounced him to his face as a Tory; and the provincials advanced with due expedition.

Sir John seeing that he could not avoid an attack, prepared to meet it by throwing up slight breastworks and arranging his forces in order of battle. The Tories and Butler's Rangers occupied a small plain partly protected by a bend in the river, while Brant with his Indians, concealed in a thicket on a slight elevation further north, were supported by a detachment of German Yagers. It was near evening when the battle began. Van Rensselaer's extreme right was commanded by Col. Dubois. Next to him was Capt. McKean with his volunteers, and then came the Oneidas, while the left was led by Col. Cuyler. The Indians in ambush constituted the left of the enemy. As the provincials approached, Brant raised the war-whoop, to which the Oneidas quickly responded, and the engagement soon became general. The Oneida warriors rushed upon their troops kindred, followed by McKean; the latter supported by Col. Dubois, whose wing of the line of battle was too extended to match the enemy's dispositions. Brant's savage legion resisted for a time the impetuous charge, but eventually fled toward a ford about two miles up the river. Brant was wounded in the heel, but effected his escape.







The victorious troops were eager to pursue the scattered and demoralized enemy, but it was now twilight, and Van Rensselaer once more interposed for the preservation of the foe, by ordering the patriot army to fall back two or three miles, and encamp for the night. This order was a grievous disappointment to the troops, and was obeyed with reluctance, and but in part, as Louis the Oneida chief, Captain McKean and Col. Clyde still harassed the flying enemy, capturing one of their field pieces, and taking some prisoners. The patriots were the more exasperated at being withheld from pursuit on learning from one of their captives that the raiders were on the point of surrendering when Van Rensselaer gave the order to retreat.

Early the next morning, the Oneidas and McKean with his volunteers moved up the river, only to find, as was to be expected, that under cover of the night the enemy had escaped, fleeing toward Onondaga Lake, where their boats were concealed. Van Rensselaer followed moderately as far as Fort Herkimer, from which point he sent forward McKean and the Oneidas to harass the fugitives, promising to advance with the main body immediately. Coming next morning upon the still burning camp fires of the marauders, the advance party of the pursuers halted, the Oneida chief fearing an ambush, and refusing to proceed until Gen. Van Rensselaer came up. Instead of that active and valiant officer, came a messenger reporting that the pursuit was abandoned, and the army on its return march. Van Rensselaer has been universally censured for his mismanagement of this expedition, especially his shameful negligence in allowing Stone Arabia to be desolated in his presence, and Johnson to escape with his army only defeated when it might have been annihilated.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

##### DOXTADER'S RAID ON CURRYTOWN, AND THE CONSEQUENT FIGHTING—THE FORAY OF ROSS AND BUTLER—DEATH OF THE LATTER.

Gloomy indeed was the prospect at this time in the Mohawk valley. Desolation and destitution were on every side. Of an abundant harvest, almost nothing remained. The Cherry Valley, Harpersfield, and all other settlements toward the head waters of the Susquehanna, had been entirely deserted for localities of greater safety. Some idea of the lamentable condition of other communities in Tryon county may be obtained from a statement addressed to the Legislature, December 20, 1780, by the supervisors of the county. In that document it was estimated that seven hundred buildings had been burned in the county; six hundred and thirteen persons had deserted to the enemy; three hundred and fifty-four families had abandoned their dwellings; one hundred and ninety-seven lives had been lost; one hundred and twenty-one persons had been carried into captivity, and twelve thousand farms lay uncultivated by reason of the enemy.

Nor were the terrible sufferings indicated by these statistics mitigated by a brighter prospect. Before the winter was past, Brant was again hovering about with predatory bands to destroy what little property remained. Since the Oneidas had been driven from their country, the path of the enemy into the valley was almost unobstructed. It was with difficulty that supplies could be conveyed to Forts Plain and Dayton without being captured, and transportation to Fort Schuyler was of course far more hazardous. The militia had been greatly diminished and the people dispirited by repeated invasions, and the destruction of their property; and yet what information could be obtained, indicated that another incursion might be looked for to sweep perhaps the whole extent of the valley, contemporaneously with a movement from the north toward Albany. Fort Schuyler was so much injured by flood and fire in the spring of 1781, that it was abandoned, the garrison retiring to the lower posts; and all the upper part of the valley was left open to the savages.

Governor Clinton was greatly pained by the gloomy outlook, and knowing that Col. Willett was exceedingly popular in the valley, earnestly solicited his services in this quarter. Willett had just been appointed to the command of one of the two new regiments formed by the consolidation of the remnants of five New York regiments, and it was with reluctance that he left the main army for so difficult and harassing an undertaking as the defence of the Mohawk region. The spirit of the people, at this time lower than at any other during the long struggle, began to revive when Col. Willett appeared among them. It was in June that he repaired to Tryon county to take charge of the militia levies and State troops that he might be able to collect. The former did not now exceed a hundred men, and in a

letter to Governor Clinton making known the weakness of his command, Colonel Willett said: "I confess myself not a little disappointed in having such a trifling force for such extensive business as I have on my hands; and also that nothing is done to enable me to avail myself of the militia. The prospect of a suffering country hurts me. Upon my own account I am not uneasy. Everything I can do shall be done, and more cannot be looked for. If it is, the reflection that I have done my duty must fix my own tranquility."

It was not long before Col. Willett had to repel an invasion. On the 9th of July the settlement of Currytown was attacked by some three hundred Indians and a few loyalists led by a rank tory, named John Doxtader. The inhabitants were at work in the fields when the enemy darted from the surrounding forest, and the now familiar scene of murder and destruction was re-enacted. Part of the settlers escaped to a small picketed block-house, but nine were carried away prisoners, and all the buildings in the settlement were fired before the marauders retired, save one belonging to a tory.

Col. Willett was at Fort Plain at the time of this foray and saw the smoke rising from the burning buildings. A scouting and foraging party of thirty or forty men under Captain Gross being on the march toward New Dorlach, came upon the trail of the enemy, and later upon their camp, where a slight guard remained, while the body of the raiders were attacking Currytown. Captain Gross immediately reported with all possible dispatch to Col. Willett at Fort Plain, and himself repaired to Bowman's creek to await orders. Col. Willett, on seeing the smoke of the conflagration at Currytown, sent Captain McKean in that direction with sixteen of the militia and orders to collect as many more as possible on the way. The party moved so rapidly as to reach Currytown shortly after it was deserted by the enemy, and in time to assist in saving some buildings but partly consumed.

Col. Willett, after despatching McKean to Currytown, promptly collected what force he could and followed, joining the detachments of Gross and McKean that evening, when the whole effective force did not exceed one hundred and fifty men. They encamped in a cedar swamp near the present Sharon Springs, intending to surprise the enemy's camp by night. In attempting this movement, however, the guide lost his way in the dense forest, and when the point of attack was reached about six o'clock in the morning, the savages and Tories, having been warned of their danger, had taken a more defensible position and were prepared for battle. It was at once resolved to attack them, but, if possible, to draw them from their advantageous post. For this purpose a small detachment was ordered forward under Lieut. Jacob Sammons, with orders to retreat at the proper time and decoy the enemy within a semi-circle formed by the rest of Col. Willett's force. The Indians having repulsed Sammons' willing party, rushed, yelling, in hot pursuit, and were thus brought into contact with Col. Willett's force of one hundred men, while Captain McKean fell upon their right. Thus entrapped they broke and took refuge behind trees, which they soon relinquished in precipitate flight, leaving their camp and booty behind. About forty of them were found dead on the field. Col. Willett lost in killed five men, and five wounded and missing. Most unfortunately among the wounded was Captain McKean, who died the next day at Fort Plain, greatly lamented.

Col. Willett returned hurriedly from the battle field to Fort Plain without burying his dead, which service was performed by Col. Veeder, who arrived at the spot soon after with a detachment of militia. Beside the fallen soldiers there were discovered upon the ground seven of the Currytown prisoners, whom the Indians, on finding they must retreat, had scalped and, as they supposed, killed. Two of them, however, were found alive—Jacob Dievendorff, aged eleven, and a little girl named Mary Miller. The latter died on the way to Fort Plain, but the boy recovered, as did also his brother, Frederick, who had a similar terrible experience at Currytown the day before.

Soon after the Currytown affair, a party of Indians and Tories, led by a son of Col. Jacob Klock, who had cast in his lot with the refugees in Canada, attempted an attack upon Palatine. They encamped one night in the vicinity, but Philip Helmer, one of their number, learning that a family of his relatives, named Bellinger, were among the doomed, deserted and informed the threatened settlers. A force of twenty-five patriots hastily gathered, and led by Jacob Sammons went in search of the enemy. The latter, on finding their presence discovered, had retreated, but they were overtaken, and in a skirmish which ensued were routed, with the loss of







their provisions and some of their arms. An Indian, wounded and captured, was killed by Helmer, who joined in the pursuit of his late associates. Three who escaped died from their wounds on their way to Canada.

Small guerrilla parties continued to lurk around the frontier settlements during the remainder of the summer and early autumn of 1781, but the vigilance of Col. Willett's scouts prevented their doing any great damage. The Tories, however, had lost none of their animosity against their former neighbors in the Mohawk valley, and in the autumn of this year they executed one more of their murderous and ruinous forays. The expedition, which was led by Major Ross and Walter Butler, of Cherry Valley infamy, consisted of British regulars, Tories and Indians to the number of about a thousand. Their stealthy approach to the settlements was undiscovered until they appeared at Currytown, October 24th. There, for once, they caused no conflagration, not wishing as yet to announce their arrival to the neighboring communities, but passed rapidly on to Warrensbusch and the vicinity of Fort Hunter, killing or capturing all whom they met. In the neighborhood of the fort they were able to destroy the dwellings and plunder the people on the south side of the river before any force could be collected to oppose them.

As soon as the news reached Col. Willett he started to the rescue with what men he could hastily collect. Marching through the night he reached Fort Hunter the next morning (October 25th), but the enemy had already crossed the river and directed their course toward Johnstown, plundering and burning right and left. Willett's force lost some time in passing the stream, which was not fordable at this point, but this accomplished, the pursuit was vigorously prosecuted and the enemy were overtaken at Johnstown. Col. Willett had but four hundred and sixteen men, and his inferiority of force compelled a resort to strategy in attacking. Accordingly Col. Rowley, of Massachusetts, was detached with about sixty of his men and some of the Tryon county militia to gain the rear of the enemy by a circuitous march and fall upon them, while Col. Willett attacked them in front. The invaders were met by Col. Willett near Johnson Hall, and the battle immediately began. It was for a time hotly contested, but at length the militia, under Col. Willett, suddenly gave way, and fled precipitately to the stone church in the village before their commander could induce them to make a stand. The enemy would have won an easy and complete victory had not Col. Rowley at this moment fallen vigorously upon their rear and obstinately maintained an unequal contest. This gave Col. Willett time to rally his men, who again pressed forward. At nightfall, after a severe struggle, the enemy, overcome and harassed on all sides, fled in confusion to the woods, not halting to encamp until they had gone several miles. In the engagement the Americans lost about forty; the enemy had about the same number killed and fifty taken prisoners.

A young Johnstown patriot named William Scarborough, who was among the garrison at the fort at the time of this action, left it with another soldier named Crosset, to join Willett's force. They fell in with the enemy on the way, and Crosset, after shooting one or two of the latter, was himself killed. Scarborough was surrounded and captured by a company of Highlanders under Capt. McDonald, formerly living near Johnstown. Scarborough and the Scotch officer had been neighbors before the war, and had got into a political quarrel which resulted in a fight and the beating of the Highland chief. Henceforward he cherished a bitter hatred toward his adversary, and finding him now in his power, ordered him shot at once. His men refusing the butcherly office, McDonald took it upon himself, and cut the prisoner to pieces with his sword.

McDonald was not the only one with whom Scarborough quarreled about the political situation. He once so abused an old man whom he met at a grist-mill in Johnstown that the miller called a number of soldiers from the fort to witness their comrade's conduct. They rebuked Scarborough for mistreating the poor old man, whereupon he turned his attention to them, and having provoked a fight, got a severe drubbing. A man named Yockum Follock, who lived in the neighborhood of Johnstown, and was killed at the battle near the Hall, "was found with a piece of meat placed at his mouth, as supposed, by the Indians in derision." Beside these incidents connected with the engagement, Mr. Simms relates the following:

"In the Revolution a hedge fence ran eastward from Johnson Hall, and the men under Willett were upon one side of it and those under Ross the other. After a few shots the Americans retreated in confusion, but were rallied, returned to the field, and acting in concert with troops in the

enemy's rear, gained a signal victory. When the Americans first retreated, Wagner [Joseph, who told the story.] was the last man to leave the ground. Seeing an officer genteelly clad spring over the fence near, he fired and brought him down. In an instant a hundred guns were leveled at his own person, and he fled in safety amid their discharge. After the battle was over and Willett's men had encamped, Wagner, attended by several of his friends, visited the field to learn the fate of the handsome officer he had fired at. He found him on the ground near where he had fallen and addressed him much as follows: 'My dear sir, I am the man who shot you in the afternoon, but I have a fellow feeling for you; permit me and I will take you to our camp, where you shall receive kind treatment and good care.' 'I would rather die on this spot,' was his emphatic reply, 'than leave it with a d-d relic!' The young officer, who was very good-looking, with long black hair, was left to his fate. By dawn of day the Americans were put in motion, and Wagner saw no more of the warrior named; but on the approach of several Oneidas in the morning, he observed in the hands of one a scalp, the hair of which resembled that of his.

"Capt. Andrew Fink, a native of the Mohawk valley, who possessed a spirit suited for the times, was also in the Johnstown battle. \* \* \* During the action near the Hall the British took from the Americans a field-piece, which Col. Willett was anxious to recover. He sent Capt. Fink with a party of volunteers to reconnoitre the enemy, and if possible get the lost cannon. Three of the volunteers were Christian and Myndert Fink, brothers of the Captain, and George Stansell. While observing the movement of the enemy from the covert of a fallen tree, Stansell was shot down beside his brave leader, with a bullet through his lungs, and was borne from the woods by Hanyost Fink. Strengthening his party of volunteers, Capt. Fink again entered the forest, soon after which he picked up a British knapsack containing a bottle of French brandy and a cocked hat. The cannon was soon after recaptured, and it being near night Willett drew off his men and quartered them in the old Episcopal church in Johnstown, gaining entrance by breaking in a window.

"Most of the Scotch settlers in and around Johnstown either went to Canada with the Johnsons at the beginning of difficulties, or if they remained were more the friends of the British than the American government. Duncan McGregor, who resided several miles north of Johnson Hall, was an exception. At the time of Ross' invasion several Indians and a Tory entered this pioneer's house in the evening, who left it as they were approaching, unobserved by them. He gained the rear of his log dwelling, and through a cranny, watched the motions of the party. He was armed with a gun and a sword, and resolved if any injury or insult was offered to his wife, to shoot the offender and flee to the woods. Mrs. McGregor detected a Tory in one of the party by observing his white skin, where the paint had worn off. This white Indian inquired of her if she could not give them something to eat. She replied that she had some johnny-cake and milk. 'That will do,' said he, and soon they were eating. As they rose from the table one of them espied a handsomely-painted chest in one corner of the room, and asked what it contained. 'It contains books,' said she, 'and other articles belonging to a relative in Albany.' 'Ah,' said the speaker, 'he belongs to the rebel army, I suppose?' She replied that he did, and her countenance indicated no little anxiety as he exclaimed, with a menacing gesture, 'Be careful you do not deceive us!' One of the intruders with a tomahawk instantly split the cover, and the books and sundry articles of clothing were thrown upon the floor. The clothing was added to their stock of plunder, and soon after the warriors departed."

The morning after the battle, Colonel Willett started in pursuit of the invaders, halting at Stone Arabia, and sending forward a detachment, with orders to proceed by forced marches to Oneida Lake and destroy the enemy's boats, which he was informed had been left there. Willett remained for a day at Stone Arabia, thinking the guerrillas might attempt to plunder that neighborhood, and then renewed the pursuit, meeting on the way his advanced party returning from Oneida Lake, without having accomplished anything. The enemy, having taken the direction of west Canada Creek, Col. Willett followed them thither, his force being increased by the arrival of about sixty Oneida warriors and some white troops. Several of the marauders were killed, and others captured in skirmishes with their rear guard before the creek was reached. Having crossed the stream, Walter Butler tried to rally his followers and contest the passage of the Americans. While thus engaged he was recognized and shot down by an Oneida Indian. His men thereupon fled, and the Oneida marksmen, crossing the creek with tomahawk and scalping knife, made a fitting end of the blood-







thirsty tory who directed the Cherry Valley massacre.

The pursuit was shortly after relinquished, and Col. Willett returned to Fort Dayton, having lost but one man since the Johnstown engagement, while the loss of the enemy in their flight was considerable. Col. Willett, reporting to Governor Clinton said, that the number of British and savages killed in the several encounters, "the fields of Johnstown, the brooks and rivers, the hills and mountains, the deep and gloomy marshes through which they had to pass, they alone can tell, and perhaps the officer who detached them on the expedition."

The body of Butler was left unburied where he fell. He was one of the greatest scourges of his native county. Of him, Lossing thus speaks: "Tender charity may seek to cloak his crimes with the plea that partisan warfare justified his deeds; and lapse of time, which mellows such crimson tints in the picture of a man's character, may temper the asperity with which a shocked humanity views his conduct; yet a just judgment founded upon observation of his brief career, must pronounce it a stain upon the generation in which he lived."

## CHAPTER XV.

### PEACE ON THE MOHAWK—RESULTS OF THE WAR—THE NAMING AND SUCCESSIVE BOUNDARIES OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

The foray of Ross and Butler was the last serious incursion that afflicted the Mohawk valley during the Revolution. The unhappy inhabitants were not, however, permitted to relax their anxious vigilance, for small scalping parties still hovered about the more exposed settlements. As late as the summer of 1782, a band of seven Indians came down through the northern wilderness to kill or capture any prominent whigs they might be able to surprise. Henry Stoner's name was mentioned to them by Andreas Bowman, a tory, living east of Johnstown, and taking Bowman with them, ostensibly as a prisoner, but really as a guide, the savages repaired to Stoner's place, at Fonda's Bush. The old patriot was hoeing corn when the Indians were discovered by him, and he tried to reach his house where his rifle was kept; but he was overtaken, and in his defenceless condition fell an easy prey to the tomahawk. Securing his scalp the savages went to his house, which they plundered and burned. Mrs. Stoner escaped injury, and saved one of her dresses by throwing it from a window. The house having been destroyed, she sought shelter at that of a neighbor named Harman. He with several others went to Stoner's farm, and searching the fields, found the owner still alive, though near death. On taking a draught of water he expired. The Indians had taken prisoners Stoner's nephew, Michael Reed, and a man named Palmatier. The former, a mere lad, was taken to Canada, where he became a drummer for Butler's Rangers, but Palmatier escaped the first night after his capture. On his return to his friends he reported the course of Bowman, who had also returned after helping the savages carry off their plunder to a hiding place near the Sacandaga. The tory was seized and thrown into the Johnstown jail. There he was visited by a party of whigs, who by way of making him confess his share in Stoner's murder, hung him by the neck for a very brief period. Nothing was learned from him, however, and after some emphatic warnings, he was released. How Stoner's famous son Nicholas, the trapper, avenged his father's death, is narrated on another page.

Reference having been made to the Johnstown jail, another affair with which it was connected may be here related. Among the tory refugees in Canada was John Helmer, a son of Philip Helmer, who lived at Fonda's Bush. Having returned to that settlement, he was arrested and imprisoned at Johnstown. The sentinel at the jail one day allowed Helmer to take his gun in hand to look at, as the prisoner seemed much pleased with it. The inevitable consequence is thus stated by Mr. Simms: "The piece had hardly passed out of the young guard's possession ere his authority was set at defiance, and its new owner took it to a place of retirement to inspect its merits, which were not fully decided upon until he had safely arrived in Canada." Helmer had gotten off so easily that he was emboldened to venture again into the neighborhood of his home on a recruiting mission. His presence becoming known, he was captured by Benjamin De Line, Solomon Woodworth and Henry Shew, and committed to the Johnstown jail. Fortunately for the venturesome tory, a sister of his had a lover among the garrison stationed at the jail, which was then also a fort; and he, more true to his sweetheart than to his country, not only released Helmer, but together with another soldier, set out with him for

Canada. Swift justice fell upon the deserters, who were both shot dead by a pursuing party. Helmer, severely wounded by a bayonet thrust, escaped for a time, but being subsequently found half dead in the woods, was returned once more to the jail. His wound having healed he again escaped, and this time reached Canada, having undergone almost incredible sufferings, which he related in an interview with Nicholas Stoner, who met him after the war in Canada, where he remained.

We have said that the raid of Ross and Butler was the last serious invasion of the Mohawk valley. There was little left to tempt further incursions. The patriots of Tryon county had passed through a terrible ordeal. Those who now live in peace and plenty on the lands once so often trodden by relentless foes, cannot comprehend the sufferings of their forefathers, and their brave and patient endurance. Especially difficult would it be to realize the amount of painful anxiety, hardship and self-denial, to which the wives and daughters of the Revolutionary heroes were subjected, while fathers, husbands, and brothers were away fighting for their country's freedom. All through the long struggle the lives of these brave women were made burdensome by incessant toil and watching. Not only had they household duties to perform, but it fell to their lot to cultivate the farms for their subsistence. The slow and toilsome reaping with the sickle having been accomplished, and the grain garnered, they had to carry it miles, often on foot, to mill, exposed to the attack of the wily Indian or the treacherous tory; or if the mill was too distant, had to pound the grain in a wooden mortar at home. Those who had live stock were under the necessity of watching it night and day. The housewife and daughters had to weave the cloth from which the garments of their family were made, for few could afford to buy, even had well stocked stores been always at hand. But severe toil was a less hardship than the constant exposure to being attacked by the Indians, which made it part of their daily work to be on the look-out for the lurking foe, familiar with all the footpaths and liable to appear when least expected, seldom sparing the innocent and helpless, but leaving blood and flame as the evidence of his stealthy visit. The terrible experiences of the Revolution were impartially shared by the wives and daughters of the patriot soldiers, and their trials and endurance can never be fully portrayed.

Toward the close of the war, Col. Willett sent to Gen. Washington a lengthy statement of the condition of affairs in Tryon county, from which it appears that, whereas at the opening of the struggle the enrolled militia of the county numbered not less than 2,500, there were then not more than 800 men liable to bear arms, and not more than 1,200 who could be taxed or assessed for the raising of men for the public service. To account for so large a reduction of the population, it was estimated that one-third had been killed or made prisoners; one-third had gone over to the enemy; and one-third for the time being had abandoned the country. No other part of America of the same extent had suffered so much; no where else had the patriot population been so nearly at the mercy of the Indians and tories. Overrun again and again by savage hordes bent on murder, booty and ruin, this region presented at the close of the war a heart-sickening desolation.

The sufferings of the unfortunate inhabitants of the Mohawk valley were the measure of the delight with which they hailed the return of peace. The dispersed population returned to the blackened ruins of their former habitations, rebuilt their houses and again brought their farms under cultivation. With astonishing audacity the tories now began to sneak back and claim place and property among those whom they had impoverished and bereaved. It was not to be expected that this would be tolerated. The outraged feelings of the community found the following expression at a meeting of the principal inhabitants of the Mohawk district, May 9, 1783:

"Taking into consideration the peculiar circumstances of this county relating to its situation, and the numbers that joined the enemy from among us, whose brutal barbarities in their frequent visits to their old neighbors are too shocking to humanity to relate:

"They have murdered the peaceful husbandman, and his lovely boys about him unarmed and defenceless in the field. They have, with a malicious pleasure, butchered the aged and infirm; they have wantonly sported with the lives of helpless women and children, numbers they have scalped alive, shut them up in their houses and burnt them to death. Several children, by the vigilance of their friends, have been snatched from flaming buildings; and though tomahawked and scalped, are still living among us; they have made more than three hundred widows and above two thousand orphans in this county; they have killed thousands of cattle







and horses that rotted in the field; they have burnt more than two millions of bushels of grain, many hundreds of buildings, and vast stores of forage; and now these merciless fiends are creeping in among us again to claim the privilege of fellow-citizens, and demand a restitution of their forfeited estates; but can they leave their infernal tempers behind them and be safe or peaceable neighbors? Or can the disconsolate widow and the bereaved mother reconcile her tender feelings to a free and cheerful neighborhood with those who so inhumanly made her such? Impossible! It is contrary to nature, the first principle of which is self-preservation. It is contrary to the law of nations, especially that nation which, for numberless reasons, we should be thought to pattern after; since the accession of the House of Hanover to the British throne five hundred and twenty peerages in Scotland have been sunk, the peers executed or fled, and their estates confiscated to the crown for adhering to their former administration after a new one was established by law. It is contrary to the eternal rule of reason and rectitude. If Britain employed them, let Britain pay them. We will not; therefore,

"RESOLVED, unanimously, that all those who have gone off to the enemy or have been banished by any law of this State, or those, who we shall find, tarried as spies or tools of the enemy, and encouraged and harbored those who went away, shall not live in this district on any pretence whatever; and as for those who have washed their faces from Indian paint and their hands from the innocent blood of our dear ones, and have returned, either openly or covertly, we hereby warn them to leave this district before the twentieth of June next, or they may expect to feel the just resentment of an injured and determined people.

"We likewise unanimously desire our brethren in the other districts in this county to join with us to instruct our representatives not to consent to the repealing any laws made for the safety of the State against treason, or confiscation of traitor's estates, or to passing any new acts for the return or restitution of tories.

"By order of the meeting,  
"JOSIAH THROOP, Chairman."

In the treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States no provisions were made by the former power in behalf of its Indian allies. At the beginning of the war the Mohawks were still in possession of a large extent of territory, and were induced to abandon it and take up the hatchet for the king, under a promise from the Governor of Canada that when the contest was over they should be restored to the same position as before it at the expense of the English government. The extinction of the British power throughout most of the country was not dreamed of. Such being the result of the war, the Mohawks could have no more hope of regaining their lands than the tories with whom they had fought, and scalped, and plundered and burned. At their urgent solicitation, a tract of land in Canada was finally granted to them, and such others of the Six Nations as chose to remove to it. The Oneidas and Tuscaroras, having remained friendly to the Americans, were secured in the possession of their lands. All the other members of the confederacy having taken up the hatchet against the United States, might, as conquered peoples, have them dispossessed, and driven over the established boundary into the domains of their British employers; but after considerable negotiation the United States gave them peace on their relinquishing a large share of their territory.

During the Revolution, the English official in honor of whom Tryon county was named rendered his name odious by a series of infamous acts in the service of the Crown; and the Legislature on the 2nd of April, 1784, voted that the county should be called MONTGOMERY, in honor of General Richard Montgomery, who fell in the attack on Quebec, early in the war. At the beginning of the Revolution, the population of the county was estimated at about ten thousand. At the close of the war it had probably been reduced to one third of that number, but so inviting were the fertile lands of the county that in three years after the return of peace 1786 it had a population of fifteen thousand.

The boundaries of the several counties in the State were more minutely defined, March 7, 1788, and Montgomery was declared to contain all that part of the State bounded east by the counties of Ulster, Albany, Washington and Clinton, and south by the State of Pennsylvania. What had been districts in Tryon county were, with the exception of Old England, made towns of Montgomery county, the Mohawk district forming two towns, Caughanawaga, north of the river, and Mohawk south of it. The Palatine originally, Stone Arabia, and Canajoharie districts were organized as towns, retaining those names.

The war of the Revolution had made the people of the other States familiar with New York. Sullivan's campaign, in particular, had revealed the fertility of the western part of the State, and a tide of emigration thither set in at the close of the war. This led to the formation from Montgomery, January 27, 1789, of Ontario county, which originally included all of the State west of a line running due north from the "2nd milestone" on the Pennsylvania boundary, through Seneca Lake to Sodus Bay on Lake Ontario. On the 16th of February, 1791, the county of Montgomery was still further reduced by the formation of Tioga, Otsego and Herkimer. The latter joined Montgomery on the north as well as the west, the present east and west line between Fulton and Hamilton, continued westward, being part of their common boundary, and another part of it a line running north and south from Little Falls, and intersecting the former "at a place called Jersey-fields." Of the region thus taken from Montgomery county on the north, the present territory of Hamilton was restored in 1797, only to be set apart under its present name, February 12, 1816. April 7, 1817, the western boundary of Montgomery was moved eastward from the meridian of Little Falls to East Canada Creek and a line running south from its mouth, where it remains. The line between Montgomery and Schenectady has always been part of the boundary of the former, having originally separated it from Albany county. The formation of Otsego county, February 16, 1791, established the line which now separates it and Schoharie from Montgomery. The latter took its northern boundary and entire present outline on the formation of Fulton county, in 1838.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### IMMIGRATION FROM NEW ENGLAND—PIONEER LIFE—NEW ROADS AND BRIDGES—STAGING ON THE MOHAWK TURNPIKE.

Prior to the Revolution, the inhabitants of the Mohawk valley, as has been seen, were for the most part the Germans, who came over from the Palatinate, and the Dutch, who tardily extended their settlements westward from Schenectady, together with some Scotch and Irish. But after that eventful period, people from New England, no less industrious and enterprising, came flocking in and took possession of the confiscated lands of the tories, obtaining their title from the State, or pushing into the unbroken wilderness, brought new farms into cultivation.

New pioneer life was lived on a larger scale. The settlers' log cabins more thickly dotted the wilderness, and the clearings about them encroached more rapidly upon the surrounding forests. Everywhere was heard the ring of the woodman's axe and seen the smoke from whirlwinds of flame that were consuming the trees earlier felled and dry enough to burn. The first burning, which destroyed limbs and boughs, left the ground strewn with blackened trunks. To pile these together so that another firing would consume them was the rough and dirty job of "logging up." It was largely done by "bees," to which the willing-hearted and ready-handed frontiersmen rallied in numbers adequate to the heavy work to be done. Severe as that was, an afternoon at it left the young men with vim enough for a wrestling match, after they had rested long enough to devour the generous supper with which the housewife feasted them.

The grain grown on the fields thus laboriously cleared was threshed with the flail or by driving horses over it, and winnowed by dropping it through a natural draft of air instead of the artificial blast of the fanning mill. When ready for market it was mostly drawn to Albany, some three days being required for the journey. Rude lumber wagons or ox-carts, or wood-shed sleighs, were the common vehicles for all occasions.

A variety of work then went on in-doors as well as out, which long ago generally ceased to be done in private houses. Households of that age were in wide contrast with those of the present. Every good mother taught her daughters a broad range of domestic duties, from washing dishes and log-cabin floors to weaving and making-up fine linen. For the home was also the factory, and to none of the good wife's multifarious duties did her industrious spirit and proper ambition incline her more strongly than to the making from flax and wool of the fabrics which she and hers might need. For weeks and months the house resounded with the melody of spinning-wheel and loom and other simple machinery, with which every family answered for itself the question wherewithal it should be clothed. Mother and daughter were proud to appear, even at church,







in homespun, if they had made it well, and father and son were not ashamed of the suits which loving hands had fashioned for them.

This was the period when the disciples of St. Crispin "whipped the cat"—a term applied to the practice of itinerant shoemakers, who spread the implements of their craft for a day, more or less, in private dwellings, repairing old and making new equipage for the feet that had so many steps to take in rough ways. Common brogans were worn by both men and women, who were better pleased with the rude style of the log-cabin age, than modern ladies and gentlemen of fashion are with the finest slipper and grandest gaiter that the art of the day can produce. Such was the life that thrived along the Mohawk after the long and wasting war, and which laid the foundation of the wealth and refinement that reign in the valley to-day.

Not only was it found necessary to organize new towns and counties for the convenience of the increasing population, but improvement in the means of transit and communication was demanded. In April, 1790, the Legislature voted "one hundred pounds for the purpose of erecting a bridge across the East Canada Creek, not exceeding three miles from the mouth thereof, upon the road from the Mohawk river to the Royal Grant." Three years later, commissioners were appointed by the Legislature with directions to build "a bridge over the East Canada Creek nearly opposite Canajoharie Castle, on the public road leading from Tribes Hill to the Little Falls."

In 1798 a very important bridge was built over the Schoharie Creek at Fort Hunter, under the supervision of Maj. Isaac Dupuy. The tide of emigration up the Mohawk necessitated the improvement of the thoroughfares in the valley, and the principal result of efforts in that direction was the Mohawk turnpike, from Schenectady to Utica. The charter for its construction was granted April 4, 1800. In 1802 or 1803, Seth Wetmore and Levi Norton came from Litchfield county, Conn., and intending to take up land in the valley, interested themselves in the turnpike enterprise. They, with Ozias Bronson, Hewitt Hills and three others, formed the first board of directors. Wetmore being a surveyor and civil engineer, superintended the construction of the road. He afterwards sold his stock and with the avails bought of the Kane brothers, for about \$5 per acre, a farm of 200 acres at Ames, in the town of Canajoharie, where he lived until his death in 1836. He served as judge of the county court, and two terms as sheriff of Montgomery county, while it contained the present Fulton county and the eastern tier of towns in Herkimer. He was the last sheriff named by the council of appointment, and the first elected by the people. Ozias Bronson bought a farm near Amsterdam, and his grandsons, James, Edward and George, now live at Amsterdam village, in successful business connections. It will be interesting here to read Thurlow Weed's account of staging over the famous turnpike in 1824, though serious errors in Mr. Weed's location of various landmarks will be detected by those conversant with the towns to which his notes apply. In describing the journey from Rochester to Albany in his autobiography, Mr. Weed speaks as follows:

"From Little Falls we come after an hours ride to a hill by the bank of the river which, several years before, Gen. Scott was descending in a stage when the driver discovered at a sharp turn near the bottom of the hill a Pennsylvania wagon winding its way up diagonally. The driver saw but one escape from a disastrous collision, and that to most persons would have appeared even more dangerous than the collision. The driver, however, having no time for reflection, instantly guided his team over the precipice and into the river, from which the horses, passengers, coach and driver, were safely extricated. The passengers, following Gen. Scott's example, made the driver a handsome present as a reward for his courage and sagacity.

"We dine at East Canada Creek, where the stage house, kept by Mr. Couch, was always to be relied on for excellent ham and eggs and fresh brook trout. Nothing of especial interest until we reach Spraker's, a well known tavern that neither stages nor vehicles of any description were ever known to pass. Of Mr. Spraker, senior, innumerable anecdotes were told. He was a man without education, but possessed strong good sense, considerable conversational powers, and much natural humor. Most of the stories told about him are so Joe-Millerish that I will repeat but one of them. On one occasion, he had a misunderstanding with a neighbor, which provoked both to say hard things of each other. Mr. Spraker having received a verbal hot shot from his antagonist, reflected a few moments and replied, 'Ferguson, dare are worse men in hell dan you;' adding after a

pause, "but dey are chained." \* \* \* \* \*

"At Canajoharie a tall handsome man with graceful manners, is added to our list of passengers. This is the Hon. Alfred Conkling, who in 1820 was elected to Congress from this district, and who has just been appointed Judge of the United States District Court, for the Northern District of New York, by Mr. Adams. Judge Conkling is now (in 1870 the oldest surviving New York member of Congress. In passing Conyne's Hotel, near the Nose, the fate of a young lady who 'loved not wisely but too well' with an exciting trial for breach of promise, etc., would be related. Still further east we stop at Failing's tavern to water. Though but an ordinary tavern in the summer season, all travelers cherish a pleasant remembrance of its winter fare; for leaving a cold stage with chilled limbs, if not frozen ears, you were sure to find in Failing's bar and dining-rooms 'rousing fires'; and the remembrance of the light lively 'hot and hot' buckwheat cakes, and the unimpeachable sausages, would renew the appetite even if you had just risen from a hearty meal.

"Going some miles further east we come in sight of a building on the west side of the Mohawk river, and near its brink, the peculiar architecture of which attracts attention. This was formerly Charles Kane's store, or rather the store of the brothers Kane, five of whom were distinguished merchants in the early years of the present century. They were all gentlemen of education, commanding in person, accomplished and refined in manners and associations. \* \* \* Here Commodore Charles Morris, one of the most gallant of our naval officers, who in 1812 distinguished himself on board the United States Frigate 'Constitution' in her engagement with the British frigate 'Guerriere' passed his boyhood. In 1841, when I visited him on board of the United States seventy-four gun ship 'Franklin,' lying off Annapolis, he informed me that among his earliest recollections, was the launching and sailing of miniature ships on the Mohawk river. On the opposite side of the river, in the town of Florida, is the residence of Dr. Alexander Sheldon, for twelve years a member of the Legislature from Montgomery county, serving six years as Speaker of the House of Assembly. The last year Dr. S. was in the Legislature, one of his sons, Milton Sheldon, was also a member from Monroe county. Another son, Smith Sheldon, who was educated for a dry goods merchant, drifted some years ago to the city of New York, and is now the head of the extensive publishing house of Sheldon & Co., Broadway.

"The next points of attraction were of much historical interest. Sir William and Guy Johnson built spacious and showy mansions a few miles west of the village of Amsterdam, long before the Revolution, in passing which, interesting anecdotes relating to the English Baronet's connection with the Indians were remembered. A few miles west of Sir William Johnson's, old stages would look for an addition to our number of passengers in the person of Daniel Cady, a very eminent lawyer, who resided at Johnstown, and for more than fifty years was constantly passing to and from Albany. At Amsterdam, Marcus T. Reynolds, then a rising lawyer of that village, often took his seat in the stage, and was a most companionable traveler."

Mr. Simms, commenting on this sketch, indorses the author's reference to circumstances "which compelled the male passengers at times to get out into the mud, and with rails appropriated from the nearest fence, to pry the wheels up so that the horses could start anew. Two miles an hour was not unfrequently, in the Spring and Fall, good speed at certain localities."

Correcting Mr. Weed's errors as to locality, Mr. Simms says: "Conyne's Hotel was three miles east of Fonda, he says near the Nose; if so there may have been two keepers of the same name, and \* \* \* Failing's tavern was at St. Johnsville, and some twelve miles to the westward of the Nose, and more than twenty miles to the westward of Conyne's. At Palatine Bridge was one of the most noted stage houses in the Valley. It was built and first kept by Shepherd, and afterwards by the late Joshua Reed, and was as widely and favorably known as any other public house within fifty miles of it."

The charter of the Utica and Schenectady Railroad Company, granted in 1833, required it, before beginning transportation, to purchase the rights of the Mohawk Turnpike Company, at the rate of \$22.50 per share, and assume the responsibilities of the latter. One of these responsibilities was that of keeping the turnpike in repair. It was provided, however, that the railroad company might abandon the turnpike, giving notice to the commissioners of highways, and after such notice it should be kept in order in the same manner as other highways. The railroad company for a time







took toll on the turnpike and kept it in repair, but subsequently removed the gates, and is now responsible for the maintenance of only a part of the old highway.

The Legislature in 1802 authorized the opening of certain roads in the State, and in pursuance of this act the highway denominated the State Road, leading from Johnstown in a northwestern direction to the Black River country, was opened it; was subsequently much used while that part of the country was being settled by emigrants from the east. The improvement of the road leading from Schenectady to Utica along the south side of the Mohawk was deemed expedient, and commissioners were appointed in 1806, to direct the work, their instructions being to straighten the existing road and open it to a width of fifty feet. The towns through which it passed were required to repair and maintain it if their population was not too small.

The original towns of Montgomery county were soon subdivided. March 12, 1793, Caughnawaga was divided into Johnstown, Mayfield, Broadalbin and Amsterdam, and Mohawk into Charleston and Florida, their dividing line being Schoharie creek. In 1797, Salisbury, now in Herkimer county, was taken from Palatine, and the next year part of Canajoharie went to form Minden.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE MOHAWK RIVER—ITS IMPROVEMENT AS A HIGHWAY BY THE INLAND LOCK NAVIGATION COMPANY.

The Mohawk river seems to have taken its name from the English appellation of the tribe of Indians inhabiting its banks. They were called Maquas by the Dutch, (who according to Rittenber learned that name for them from the Mohicans, and were generally mentioned by that designation during the seventeenth century; being also spoken of as the Maquas, Makwaes, Maquaes, Maquese, and Maques, and in Courcelle's report of his expedition against them, as the Mahaukes, Mauhaukes and Mohaukes. The French also called them Agniers. They styled themselves Kayingehaga. In the latter part of the seventeenth century they were occasionally mentioned by the title which they subsequently bore, and which was prevalent throughout the last century. Sir William Johnson wrote the name of the nation Mohock, and the tribe are called Mohocks on Guy Johnson's map 1771 of New York, and the adjoining parts of the country whereon, however, the river is called the Mohok. The stream was commonly named the Mohawks' river in the early part of the last century, but during that century the present spelling became universal.

From the early settlement at Albany, and that soon after made sixteen miles north-west, the Mohawk river and valley inevitably became the common route to still further western settlements, and to the magnificent chain of lakes so early explored. To facilitate navigation on the Mohawk by removing obstructions, was therefore an object of prime importance, and plans to this end were proposed as early as 1725, but nothing was done until near the close of the century. The cataract of Cohoes necessitated a portage from Albany to Schenectady; from there the placid river offered its easier pathway, and the craft called batteaux came into general use. These boats were of much greater capacity than the Indian's birch bark canoe, or the useful, but precarious dugout, which forages had danced to the gentle breezes on the bosom of the river. They were of different grades and were rated by the strength of their crews as three and six handed batteaux. They were flat bottomed boats of sufficient dimensions to carry several tons, and were propelled by setting-poles, which were kept for sale at convenient points along the shore. With backs to the prow the batteaux men thrust the poles to the river's bed, and bearing hard upon them and walking aft, gained for their craft toilsome headway against the current. A sort of harmony of movement was secured by the captains, "Bowmen up!" and "Second men up!" A tiller or suffied for guidance. Such was the mode of transporting merchandise and Indian commodities to and from the West for more than half a century; such, too, the method of conveying munitions of war during the Revolution. Captains in this latter service were, under the pension law of 1832, entitled to the same pensions as captains in the Continental army. A list of the men still extant includes the following names: John Vernon, Jacob C. Peak, William Peters, Rynier Van Evera, Tunius Viscner, Cornelius Bartmyst, William Davis, Stephen Ball, Simeon De Graff, James Dickinson, and John Lefler. Dennis Flander also ran a supply boat on the Mohawk during the Revolu-

tion; he was ambuscaded by the Indians several times, and fired at, but passed through without a wound.

The earliest boatmen were troubled by the Indians, who took toll for the navigation of their river and seem to have believed in high rates. The navigators thus stated their grievances to the Lieutenant-Governor under date of June 1, 1754.

"We, the Traders or Handlers to Oswego, most humbly beg leave to remonstrate to your Honour, the many hazards and Difficulties we are subject to in our passage thither from the ill treatment we meet with from the Indians (i. e.) in passing the Mohawks and canojahoy castles, they Board our Batteaux with axes knives &c and by force take what Rum they think proper hooping and yelping as if they had Gloried in their depredations and threatening murder to any that oppose them, and on our arrival at the great carrying place, the Oneida Indians force our Goods from us at pleasure to carry over, and not content with making us pay a most exorbitant price for each Freight, but rob us of our Rum, stores and other Goods with a great deal of invective threatening language and are generally so Numerous that we are Obligated to submit to those impositions or run the risk of being murdered and Robbed of everything we have; and to put their schemes the better in Execution they force away the High Germans who generally attend with their Horses, that we may be under a necessity of employing them and paying whatever they please to demand."

The chief obstacles to this primitive and simple means of commerce were the rifts or rapids in the river between Schenectady and Little Falls—so called in contradistinction to the great falls at Cohoes. These rapids were known by such names as Fort Hunter rift, Caughnawaga rift, Keotor's rift (at Spraker's), Brandywine rift, at Canajoharie, etc. Much labor was required to force the batteaux over these spots, and at such places in the river the crews were assisted by men on shore with ropes. At Little Falls, there being a descent of forty feet in half a mile, a portage became necessary. The goods were transported around the falls on wagons with small, wide-rimmed wheels, and a guard set over them while the boats were brought up in the same way, when the latter were launched and reloaded and proceeded. From Little Falls the river was the commercial artery to Fort Stanwix, Rome, whence another portage to Wood creek gave access to the grand chain of lakes through that stream, Oneida lake and river, and the Oswego river.

After the Revolution public attention was drawn to the consideration of plans for facilitating the navigation of the Mohawk. To this end the Inland Lock Navigation Company was incorporated, March 30, 1792. Gen. Philip Schuyler was elected president. In the same year a committee of the company examined the stream and reported the result of their investigations. In their report the bed of the river, at intervals from Schenectady up, is minutely described, and each rapid or rift laid down. The impediments were found to be many, and for the improvement of the rifts it was suggested by the committee that "several of the rapids might be deepened by erecting small stone dams nearly across the river, leaving a passage for boats; but this, while it would give a sufficiency of water, would so increase its velocity as to render an ascent with a half-loaded boat of a size to carry three or four hundred bushels of wheat extremely difficult without the aid of machinery to draw up the boat, and such machinery it would be difficult permanently to erect, on account of the vast quantity of ice which suddenly descends whenever the Schoharie creek breaks up in the Spring of the year, and which would destroy such machinery. Some of the rapids may be deepened by removing the stones in the bottom; but this can only be successfully executed when the water above the rapid is deep; for if it is not, another rapid is formed immediately above by deepening the existing one. But the improvement of this part of the river, although difficult, yet it is feasible, and would be easily so without any extraordinary expense if the bed of the river was a solid rock; for then four or five dams at proper distances would create a series of ponds covering the immediate rapids, and hence, by means of a lock and guard-gates at each dam, boats would ascend or descend from the one to the other in succession. But to drive piles to secure all the dams from blowing would be so arduous and expensive an operation, that a canal and locks in the adjacent grounds would be infinitely preferable."

It was, moreover, suggested that a more effectual accommodation would be obtained by the erection of a dike of timber and stone parallel to the north bank of the river, above Schoharie creek, "until it shall descend the river as far as to gain height sufficient to enter the bank below the rocky part, which would be at the distance of about 1100 yards; and as the fall







then would be about 9 feet, a lock might be constructed there, and thence a canal might be carried through good ground on the low lands, having the uplands on one side until just below Clyne's tavern, where it would again enter the river, continued and confined by a dyke or embankment, for about 300 yds, and then again through the low lands, along the foot of the uplands, to the river, near the house of the late Guy Johnson, where it would enter the river with one or more locks."

It was not thought necessary to do more than to remove the rocks and other obstructions from the bed of the river at Caughnawaga and the rifts above. At Little Falls a canal was considered indispensable, and another from Fort Schuyler (Stanwix) to Wood creek. The main part of the work for the improvement of navigation was put upon these carrying places. At Little Falls the portage was obviated by a canal with five locks, and a length of 4,752 feet, cut for more than half its extent through solid rock. The work began at this place shortly after the report was submitted, but it was not until late in the autumn of 1795, that the canal was ready for the passage of boats. Portions of this work yet remain, serving as an important feeder for the Erie canal by the substantial aqueduct across the river. The work throughout the whole extent cost \$400,000, about one-fourth of which expense was borne by the State.

After these improvements were made the Durham boat was substituted for the clumsy and unwieldy bateaux, which had so long been in use. It was of sufficient capacity to carry from ten to fifteen tons, and had the bow sharpened to a cut-water. An oilcloth awning was used when necessary. Along the sides cleats were nailed down for the boatmen to rest their feet upon while propelling the craft with poles. A small caboose was the crew's store-house, and the cooking was done on shore, where fuel was always at hand.

Although delay occasioned by the portages was obviated, yet the rifts were not so far overcome but that it was found very difficult and required a great amount of labor to force these larger boats over them. It was customary for a number of boats to make the voyage in company, and the one in advance when a rift was reached waited for the others to come up, so that the crews could avail themselves of each others assistance. Often even their united efforts failed, and after a boat had remained stationary for some time upon a rift it would be necessary to let it drift back again and take a new start.

The upward voyage was necessarily slow and tedious; coming down was far easier, a simple sail often aiding the current. It is related that a Captain Larabee left Utica in the morning and arrived at Schenectady in the evening of the same day, which was regarded as quite a feat. Though accidents sometimes occurred by oversetting or otherwise, loss of life seldom happened. A boat, however, was once capsized at the Fort Hunter rift and two of its occupants drowned, the third escaping by swimming.

The expense of transportation from Albany to Schenectady was sixteen cents per hundred pounds, from Schenectady to Utica seventy-five cents, and from Utica to Oswego one dollar and twenty-five cents. The great outlay incurred in the improvements made the cost of transportation so much that the enterprise did not prove lucrative, and the company in 1818 relinquished their right west of Oneida Lake, and in 1820 sold out to the State for \$152,718.52. In 1822 notice appeared of the building of a steamboat at Schenectady to run between that city and Amsterdam. A second notice mentioned, "unavoidable delay in its completion." Thenceforward there is no record or any traditional knowledge of the enterprise, or the cause of its failure. Mr. David Cady, of Amsterdam, who furnished a large share of our account of the enterprises for the utilization of the Mohawk, finding consolation for their failure in the quiet beauty of the famous river, adds:

"And while at times one could almost regret that our Mohawk is not navigable for even light craft, we mayhap may congratulate ourselves. Commerce with its noisy din, the shriek and scream of the steam whistle, the murky clouds of heavy smoke, would have robbed our wayward river of much of its witching beauty and romance. Tom Moore has sung its praise, Harriet Martineau has admired its gentle flow, and our own Whit tier claims to

"Have seen along its valley gleam

The Mohawk's softly winding stream.

"And we dwellers along its shore love well the lovely river in all its moods and phases; we love it in its glassy depths, we love it in its rippling shallows; we love it in its purple tints of morning; we love it in its amber hues of evening; we love its sedgy banks; we love its rock-ribbed ridges;

we love its wide alluvials, where the graceful corn-tassels wave, and we love its meadow belts; we love the full volume of its freshest floods, and we love the silver line of its summer-dwindled current. We cannot but be proud of and proclaim our love for our wayward but ever beautiful Mohawk."

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN THE WAR OF 1812—THE MILITIA SYSTEM—HOW THE ELEVENTH BRIGADE WENT TO WAR.

Though the colonists had secured their independence and with the return of peace could pursue their various avocations undisturbed by an invading foe, they did not beat their swords into ploughshares, for they realized the necessity of preserving some military organization. Their recent sufferings from savage warfare had warned them to be on their guard against Indian depredations as well as a possible invasion by a foreign power. Hence arose the militia system, under which martial exercise was regularly practiced, the officers and privates supplying themselves with the necessary outfit. The apprehension that led to this military precaution was too soon justified. Scarcely had a quarter of a century rolled away before the signs of the times indicated the rapid approach of another war with Great Britain, which would require the yeomen to use their arms on the frontier, instead of flourishing them in harmless battles on some chosen field at home.

At this period the state of New York along the Canadian frontier was to a great extent an almost unknown wilderness, and communications and transportation were still slow and laborious. The Mohawk river, slightly improved in its natural wayward course by the Inland Lock Navigation Company, was the only route, except the rough highways, for the westward conveyance of cannon, which were loaded upon the Durham boats. April 10th, 1812, Congress authorized the drafting of 100,000 men from the militia of the country, 13,500 being assigned as the quota of New York. A few days later the detached militia of the State were arranged in two divisions and eight brigades. The fourth brigade comprised the 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th regiments in the Mohawk valley, and was under the command of Gen. Richard Dodge, of Johnstown.

The embargo act was extensively violated and much illicit trade carried on along the Canadian frontier, smugglers being sometimes protected by armed forces from the Canada side. To break up this state of things and protect the military stores collected at the outposts, a regiment of Mohawk valley militia, under Col. Christopher P. Bellinger, was stationed in May, 1812, at Sackett's Harbor and other points in northern New York. These, on the declaration of war in the month following, were reinforced by a draft on the militia not yet called into service. The Montgomery county militia responded promptly to the calls for troops to defend the frontier, and were noted for their valor and patriotic zeal, submitting, without complaint, to the various privations incident to the march and camp. A detachment of them, under Gen. Dodge, arrived at Sackett's Harbor September 21st, and the General took command at that post.

The house in the town of Florida, now owned by Waterman Sweet, was kept as a hotel by one VanDerveer during the war of 1812, and was a place of drafting the militia into the service. At Canajoharie a recruiting rendezvous was opened by Lieutenant Alphonso Wetmore and Ensign Robert Morris of the Thirtieth regiment, residents of Ames, who raised two companies, which were ordered to the Niagara frontier in time to take part in the first events of importance in that quarter. The Thirtieth suffered severely at the battle of Queenstown Heights, Ensign Morris and Lieutenant Valleau being among the killed and five other officers severely wounded. After that engagement operations were for some time confined to bombardment across the river from the fortifications at Niagara and Black Rock. At the latter point Lieutenant Wetmore lost his right arm by a cannon shot. He was subsequently promoted to the offices of major and division paymaster.

During the two succeeding years, the militia and volunteers from the Mohawk valley were on duty all along the frontier. When the term of service of any company or regiment expired, it was succeeded by another. Many of the garrison of Sackett's Harbor, when it was attacked by the British May 24, 1813, were from this section. That place was an important depot of military stores, a large amount of which was destroyed by







the garrison in fear of their falling into the hands of the British, who, however, were finally repulsed.

A good number of the Montgomery and Fulton veterans of 1812 still survive. Among those in the western part of these counties are: Moses Winn, Minden, in his 88th year his father was a captain in the Revolution, and sheriff of the county after the war; George M. Bauder, Palatine, in his 92d year (he has a *land warrant* not yet located; John Walrath, Minden, nearly 82; William H. Seeber, Minden, about 84; Peter G. Duncel, Minden, about 84; Henry Nellis, Palatine, about 86; John Casler, Minden, nearly 86 after being blind for eight years his sight was restored); Abram Moyer, Minden, about 84; Cornelius Clement Flint, Minden, about 84; Benjamin Getman, Ephratah, 86; Henry Lasher, Palatine, 88; Pythagoras Wetmore, Canajoharie, 80; John Eigabrandt, St. Johnsville, about 82. In the eastern part may be mentioned: J. Lout, Mohawk; David Resseguie, Northampton, 94; and Amasa Shippee and Capt. Reuben Willard of the same town.

When peace was once more restored and the militia were allowed to remain at home, instead of camping on the frontier to dispute the ground with a foreign enemy, martial exercises were still required of them by the law of the State. The militia consisted of all the able-bodied white male citizens, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five. State officers, clergymen, school teachers and some others when actively employed, were exempt from military duty. Students in colleges or academies, employes on coasting vessels and in certain factories, and members of fire companies were also exempt, except in cases of insurrection or invasion. Persons whose only bar to military service was religious scruples, could purchase exemption for a stated sum annually. The Major-General, Brigade-Inspector and chief of the staff department, except the adjutant and commissary generals, were appointed by the State. Colonels were chosen by the captains and subalterns of their regiments, and these latter by the written ballots of their respective regiments and separate battalions. The commanding officers of regiments or battalions appointed their staff officers. Every non-commissioned officer and private was obliged to equip and uniform himself, and perform military duty for fifteen years from his enrollment, after which he was exempt, except in case of insurrection or invasion. A non-commissioned officer, however, could get excused from duty in seven years, by furnishing himself with certain specified equipments, other than those required by law. It was the duty of the commanding officer of each company to enroll all military subjects within the limits of his jurisdiction, and they must equip themselves within six months after being notified.

The first company of cavalry organized in this part of the Mohawk valley took in a large district of country, and was raised and commanded by Capt. Hudson, a merchant at Indian Castle (now Danube), early in this century. Peter Young, of Fort Plain, became its second captain; and was succeeded by Capt. Wemple. At his death the command of the company devolved upon Jacob Eaker, of Palatine. His resignation was followed by the appointment of Nicholas N. Van Alstine, as its captain. As he was not the unanimous choice of the company, which was then large, his appointment led to a division of the one into two companies, one upon each side of the river; that on the north side being commanded by Barent Getman.

On the first Monday in September of each year, every company of the militia was obliged to assemble within its geographical limits for training. One day in each year, between the 1st of September and the 15th of October, at a place designated by the commander of the brigade, the regiment was directed to assemble for a general training. All the officers of each regiment or battalion were required to rendezvous two days in succession in June, July, or August, for drill under the brigade-inspector. A colonel also appointed a day for the commissioned officers and musicians of his regiment to meet for drill, the day after the last mentioned gathering being generally selected. Each militiaman was personally notified of an approaching muster, by a non-commissioned officer bearing a warrant from the commandant of his company; or he might be summoned without a warrant by a commissioned officer, either by visit or letter. A failure to appear, or to bring the necessary equipments, resulted in a court-martial and a fine, unless a good excuse could be given; delinquents who could not pay were imprisoned in the county jail. When a draft was ordered for public service it was made by lot in each company, which was ordered out on parade for that purpose.

"General training" was usually regarded as a pleasant occasion by the men, as it gave them a chance to meet many acquaintances; and was the holiday of the year for the boys. Provided with a few pennies to buy the inevitable ginger bread from the inevitable peddler, they were happier than the lads to-day would be with shillings to spend among the greatest variety of knickknacks. The place of meeting and the extent of the parade ground were designated by the commanding officer. The sale of spirituous liquors on the ground could only be carried on by permission of the same official. Total abstinence was not the rule, however, on such occasions; and an officer who had the right to throw away the contents of a private bottle, did not always practice such extravagant wastefulness, particularly if fond of the "critter," being persuaded, that if spared, some of the beverage would ultimately find its way down his own throat. A general training was once held at Glen, during an exceedingly severe drought, and the inhabitants of the neighborhood fearing that their wells would be drained of their scanty supply, resorted to the prudent precaution of taking away the fixtures for drawing up the water. This measure proved highly profitable to the innkeeper, who had plenty of whisky to sell, and water to give only to the purchasers of his liquor.

During the long period of peace which followed the second war with Great Britain, the militia who had seen service dropped out of the lists; and when the riotous anti-rent disturbance, or Helderberg war, as it was called, gave the next prospect of belligerent operations, the ranks were filled by a generation entirely unacquainted with scenes of carnage, and anything but eager to take the field. Their reluctance was increased by the fact that many of them had the same grievances as the anti-renters, whom they were expected to quell. Particularly was this the case among the members of the Fourteenth Brigade, who lived along the south side of the Mohawk from Schenectady nearly to Canajoharie.

This brigade was also distracted with controversies over the office of brigade-inspector. Aaron Freeman, of Schenectady county, had held that position with great acceptability, but removing to Albany was obliged to resign it. He recommended the appointment of a certain man to fill the vacancy thus created, but the governor, probably influenced by political motives, made another choice. The appointment required the sanction of the Senate, but the Legislature was not in session, and the governor, without consulting the Senate, appointed Robert Green, of Duaneburgh, Schenectady county. Shortly after the officers of the brigade were summoned to meet for drill at Minville, in the town of Florida. When Green appeared as brigade-inspector, the officers to a man bolted and refused to drill under him. Robert B. Harris, now living at Fultonville, who had formerly been Colonel of the 26th regiment, covering the towns of Charleston and Glen and part of Root, was present, and by unanimous request conducted the drill exercises. At the general muster of the 26th Regiment, held at Charleston Four Corners soon after, a similar scene was enacted. The Brigadier-General, having refused to recognize Green as brigade-inspector, was put under arrest. Such being the unhappy state of affairs in the Fourteenth Brigade at the time of the anti-rent insurrection, no call was made upon it.

The Eleventh Brigade, however, north of the Mohawk, was called to gird on the armor and repair to the seat of war to gather its share of laurels. The invitation seems not to have been universally appreciated. The militiamen did not all grasp their firelocks with the cheerful alacrity and determination so becoming to the soldier. On the contrary, some rather amusing feats were performed in the endeavor to evade being warned. One reluctant patriot, anxiously expecting the messenger of war, one evening heard the sound of hurried footsteps. He did not jeopardize his chances of safety by lingering to scrutinize his visitor, but taking it for granted that the dreaded notice had arrived, bolted from the house and fled at the top of his speed. As it happened, the comer was one in the same strait with himself, and whether seeing the joke, or hoping to catch up with the fugitive and have his company in their retreat, or infected with the panic which had seized his fellow soldier, he pursued the latter, and both ran until they were completely exhausted.

When the brigade had been mustered and had proceeded as far as Schenectady, a halt was made. There were many among the militia whose courage was settling toward zero, in anticipation of soon treading fields of carnage, and their plight was enjoyed by the majority of the force, who were not in similar trepidation. Among the latter was a wagfish fellow named Abraham Soule, who had gained some notoriety in horse-trading, and who took great pride in being heard and observed by the crowd. It







was suggested to him that he should make a speech appropriate to the occasion. He promptly prepared himself and addressed the martial assembly with becoming gravity. If he assured his hearers that they were on the way to glorious triumph, he did not soothe the weak-kneed by promising that it would be gained without a struggle. On the contrary, he represented that he had been down among the Helderbergers and seen how desperately they were preparing for the conflict. They had broken up their plowshares to charge their field-pieces with the jagged fragments, and even the old gray-headed men with spectacles on were lying behind the fences and practicing sharpshooting. The force proceeded to Albany, but at roll-call next morning it appeared as though, during the night, a pestilence of mushroom growth had seized a portion of the brigade. When the drill exercises had been performed, and the militia were ordered to the arsenal to get their ammunition, a number more were taken. It was something wonderful how sickness had depleted the ranks by the time they were drawn up for parade and review in the afternoon, in anticipation of an immediate march to the seat of war; but on their being unexpectedly ordered home instead of to the front, the suddenness of their recovery was equally remarkable. Convalescent symptoms instantly appeared, and when the heroes set out for home, they did so in full force and good spirits. The militia system was modified not long after, so as to make it less rigorous and encourage the formation of volunteer organizations.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE CONSTRUCTION AND ENLARGEMENT OF THE ERIE CANAL—AN INCIDENT OF LAFAYETTE'S TOUR.

Schemes for the promotion of inland navigation, as we have seen, did not at first contemplate anything beyond the improvement of natural channels from the Hudson to Lake Ontario. Efforts in that direction proving unsuccessful, the construction of an artificial channel from the Hudson to Lake Erie suggested itself to commercial and scientific minds. The first proposal, if not the original conception, of such an enterprise is claimed for Gouverneur Morris. In conversation with Simeon De Witt, Surveyor-General, at Schenectady, in 1803, Morris suggested the project of conveying the water of Lake Erie direct to the Hudson by means of a canal so constructed as to preserve a continuous fall to the high lands bordering on the river, which should be surmounted by the instrumentality of locks. The Surveyor-General, in common with most to whom the scheme was mentioned, regarded it as visionary and impracticable, and so represented it to James Geddes, a surveyor of Onondaga county, in a subsequent conversation with him on the subject. Geddes, however, on reflection viewed it differently, and concluded that with some modifications the plan could be carried out, and that the enterprise would be one of great utility. People generally, however, appalled at the magnitude of the suggested work, hardly dared to consider the subject gravely, and for several years after the conception of the idea, nothing was done toward realizing it.

Yet it was not abandoned. Among the ablest advocates of the project was Jesse Hawley, who in a fourteen weeks series of contributions to the *Genesee Messenger*, beginning in October, 1807, elucidated it, and demonstrated its feasibility. The proposition was first brought before the Legislature by Joshua Forman, member from Onondaga, Feb. 4, 1808. Pursuant to a resolution offered by him, a committee was appointed to report on the propriety of an exploration and survey to the end that Congress might be induced to appropriate the requisite funds. The committee reported favorably; a survey was ordered April 6, 1808, and a small appropriation made for the expenses of the same. The service was performed by James Geddes. He was directed to examine the route for a canal from Oneida Lake to Lake Ontario as well as that from Lake Erie, eastward. He reported in favor of the latter, which he pronounced feasible. The report excited general interest and made such an impression on the Legislature that a joint resolution was passed creating a board of commissioners to make additional explorations and surveys, for which \$3,000 was appropriated. The work was done in the summer of 1810, and a report made in the following spring in favor of the route to Lake Erie. The cost of the proposed canal was estimated at \$5,000,000. April 8, 1811, an act was passed continuing and enlarging the commission, authorizing it to appeal to Congress and the Legislatures of other States for aid and appropriating \$15,000, for further operations. Precisely a year later, the commission re-

ported that the legislatures of Massachusetts, Ohio and Tennessee only had asked the congressional delegations of their States to vote for the aid requested by New York. The length of the projected canal was estimated at 350 miles, and the cost of transportation six dollars per ton. The report spoke of the project in glowing terms and recommended its prosecution on the credit of the State. The commissioners in compliance with their request were authorized to obtain a loan of \$5,000,000, and procure the right of way.

The prosecution of the work was prevented by the war with great Britain, which so engrossed public attention that the canal project was abandoned, and the act authorizing a loan in its behalf was repealed.

Toward the close of 1815, the enterprise was revived. A large meeting in its favor was held at New York, in December of that year, at which resolutions were adopted urging the construction of the canal. An able memorial from New York, and petitions from all parts of the State were presented to the Legislature. The memorial was a strong argument for the canal, and a rose-colored prophecy of the results that would follow its construction in the development of population and commerce. In spite of many obstacles, the efforts of the canal champions out of the Legislature and in it, especially of DeWitt Clinton, among the latter, procured the passage of an act, April 17, 1816, providing for the appointment of commissioners to take up the work. The men appointed were Stephen Van Rensselaer, DeWitt Clinton, Samuel Young, Joseph Elliott, and Myron Holles. They had the same powers as the previous board, and were voted \$20,000 for the expenses incurred by them. DeWitt Clinton was the president of the commission. The plan of a continuous slope from Lake Erie, first proposed, was abandoned by the commissioners, and that of following the undulations of the surface adopted. They also adopted the estimate of five millions as the cost of the work. April 15, 1817, an act prepared by DeWitt Clinton, was passed, though not without strenuous opposition authorizing the commencement of actual construction. The canal was still considered by many a ruinous experiment, and lamentations were frequently heard on the miseries of an overtaxed people and their posterity.

The canal was divided into three sections, from Albany to Rome, Rome to the Seneca river, and thence to Lake Erie. Charles C. Broadhead was engineer in charge of the eastern division, Benjamin Wright of the middle division, and James Geddes, of the western. The canal was planned to be forty feet wide at the surface, and twenty-eight at the bottom, and the depth of water four feet. The locks were ninety feet long and twelve wide in the clear. The commissioners were authorized to borrow on the credit of the State sums not exceeding \$400,000 in any one year. Nearly \$50,000 had been spent in explorations and surveys before ground was first broken. That event occurred at Rome on the nation's birthday, 1817, in the presence of DeWitt Clinton, the foremost champion of the enterprise, who was then Governor, and the commissioners. John Richardson held the plow in opening the first furrow. It was more than two years before any part of the line was ready for use. On the 22d of October, 1819, the first boat was launched at Rome, to run between that point and Utica, for the conveyance of passengers. It was called the "Chief Engineer;" was sixty-one feet long and seven and a half wide; had two cabins, each fourteen feet long, with a flat deck between them, and was drawn by one horse. The next day, the commissioners and some of the most prominent citizens of Utica embarked there for the return trip to Rome, and set off with a band playing, bells ringing, cannon thundering and thousands of spectators cheering from the banks.

On the 21st of July, 1820, tolls were first levied, the rates being fixed by the commissioners; the amount received that year was between five and six thousand dollars, taken by six collectors. The canal was used between Utica and Little Falls, in the autumn of 1821, the contractor at the latter point availing himself of the unprofitable labors of the Inland Lock Navigation Company; and the portion east to the Hudson, was under contract. Meanwhile, the river floated the canal boats from Little Falls to Schenectady. The Mohawk Valley below the former point, was thoroughly explored under the supervision of Benjamin Wright, chief engineer, and the intended direct line from Schenectady to the Hudson river near Albany was abandoned in favor of the course of the Mohawk river. The accuracy of the engineering work on the line was considered wonderful in view of the fact that the engineers Wright and Geddes had had no previous experience of the kind, having been only land surveyors before their employment on this great work.

In the spring of 1823, the canal was open uninterruptedly from Spraker's







to the western part of the State, and in September following, the St. Johnsville feeder was completed. The spot at the "Nose," however, was still unfinished, and at that point merchandise was transferred to river boats for transportation past the unfinished section. In the later stages of the great work, unexpectedly rapid progress was made, its success being now assured, and on the 26th of October, 1825, the finishing touch had been given and the canal was thrown open to navigation throughout by the admission of the water from Lake Erie at Black Rock. The length of the canal was 363 miles, and its original cost \$7,143,780.86. Its completion was celebrated with unbounded joy which found expression in extraordinary civic and military ceremonies, and all the festivities that a proud and happy commonwealth could invent. On the morning of October 26, the first flotilla of boats bound for New York from Lake Erie, entered the canal at Buffalo, carrying the Governor and canal commissioners. Their departure was the signal for firing the first of a large number of cannon stationed within hearing distance of each other along the whole line of the canal and the Hudson river, and at Sandy Hook, by which the momentous news of the opening of through travel at Buffalo was announced at the Hook in an hour and twenty minutes. One of the signal guns, stationed at Spraker's Basin, was fired by the Revolutionary veteran, Goshen Van Alstine. The official voyagers were everywhere greeted with enthusiastic demonstrations. The *Advertiser*, of Albany, commenting on their arrival at that city, said: "Wednesday last was a proud day to the citizens of the State of New York, and an important day to the Union, for then we had ocular demonstration, that the great work of the age is completed and our inland seas made accessible from the ocean. \* \* \* At ten o'clock the 'Seneca Chief' with the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, the Buffalo, western and New York committees on board came down in fine style, and the thunders of cannon proclaimed that the work was done, and the assembled multitudes made the welkin ring with shouts of gladness." Sketches of canal scenery were stamped upon earthenware and various implements in commemoration of the great achievement.

As at first constructed, the canal ran through, instead of over the streams which it had to cross, especially in the Mohawk valley, their waters being raised to its level, as near as possible, by dams. This gave a surplus of water in certain localities, and afforded some fine milling privileges. One of this sort was furnished below Canajoharie creek, where John A. Ehle built a saw-mill to avail himself of it. To carry the canal through a stream of any size required upon both shores of the latter, guard locks, with gates, which could be closed during freshets. Considerable difficulty was frequently experienced at such places by a long string of boats accumulating on each side of the stream where, at times, they were delayed for several days, during which their crews came to be on familiar, and not always friendly terms. Such delays were sometimes caused by a freshet in the creek injuring the dam. The passage of the first boat across a creek on the subsidence of high water, was a marked event, sometimes drawing a large crowd of people together to witness it. The first thing was to get the boat within the guard lock and close the gate behind it. Then, with a strong team—sometimes doubled—the feat was undertaken. It was always attended with excitement and more or less peril. The greatest difficulty was experienced at Schoharie creek, that being so large; and on the parting of a towline midway of the stream, in several instances, boats were borne by an aggravated current over the dam and into the river—occasionally with loss of life. In such cases, the boats had to go to Schenectady before they could get back into the canal. The passenger packet boats had the precedence in passing locks, and it was readily conceded at creek crossings in freshet times.

This leads us to remark that the canal at the outset, far from being exclusively an artery of commerce, as at present, was the fashionable avenue of western travel. The packets were elegantly furnished, set excellent tables, and outstripped the freight boats in speed by their comparative lightness and their three horse teams. The canal, accordingly, furnished the natural route of Lafayette in his grand tour through this part of the country in 1825. In connection with this event occurred an interesting incident not hitherto published: While the Marquis was at Johnstown, during the Revolution, he was entertained at Johnson Hall by Jacob Sammons, who, for about four years of the war, leased the Johnson farm from the Committee of Sequestration. There Thomas Sammons repeatedly met the French nobleman. In the early days of the canal, Thomas Sammons was engaged in boating on the great highway. He occasionally accompanied one of his boats to Albany, returning, sometimes, on the canal,

though oftener by land. Arriving one day at Schenectady with a boat from Albany, accompanied by his boy Simeon—now for many years so widely and well known as Colonel Sammons—he was surprised to find the main street of the town streaming with flags, gay with flowers, and lined and carpeted with evergreens. Mr. Sammons was not long in learning that the staid old place had put on this holiday attire for the fitting reception of Lafayette, who was expected to reach Schenectady that day in his journey through the grateful country which so well honored its illustrious visitor. It need hardly be said that Mr. Sammons resolved to await his coming, confident that he could obtain not only the sight of the great Frenchman that would be vouchsafed to the crowd, but audience with him.

Information arrived, however, that Lafayette would not reach Schenectady until the next day and the disappointed patriot resumed his voyage, consoling himself and his son with the assurance that they would see the Marquis at Fultonville. Their opportunity was not so long deferred. The Sammons craft, in due time, came to the point of crossing Schoharie creek. Where boats now sail high, if not dry above that stream, over a massive aqueduct, they then ran through it as above described, the team crossing on a narrow towing bridge. Mr. Sammons' boat was at the crossing when the packet conveying the illustrious Frenchman bore down upon it, decked with streamers and evergreens, even the harness of the horses bristling with flags. A jubilant crowd upon the tow-path, horseback and on foot, kept abreast of the coming boat. Sammons was exhorted to hurry across the creek and out of the way, that there might be no unnecessary delay to the progress of nobility. He, seeing his opportunity, hastened to comply, and landing with his son, came back to the towing bridge from which he was able to board the packet as it arrived.

Stepping to the door of the forward cabin they were met by the captain who sternly demanded their object. Learning it, he stoutly forbade their entering, saying that the Marquis was resting, and could be disturbed. Mr. Sammons, who was a resolute man and far too intent upon his errand to allow himself to be balked in it at that stage, promptly convinced the captain that he was going in; but young Simeon was so overawed by the doorkeeper's menacing attitude, that he would have remained without, and the event would have had no narrator, had not his father turned back, taken him by the hand and led him into the cabin.

Lafayette was reclining on a couch with his head upon his hand. As his visitors stepped up to him, he looked Mr. Sammons in the face for an instant, and then springing to his feet, grasped both his hands in his own, and with his eyes sparkling with animation, eagerly asked: "Where have I seen you before? I have met you somewhere." "At Johnson Hall," replied Mr. Sammons; and as the Marquis with the rapidity of thought recalled his sojourn at the old Johnstown mansion, his next question was: "Is your brother Jacob living?" and his next, when told that that much tried patriot had passed away: "Is that good woman his wife, alive?" Being told that she was, and was living in Onondaga county, the Marquis made a hasty note of the fact.

Here the captain had the pleasure of warning Mr. Sammons that if he did not leave the boat, he would not have another chance. "Hold the boat!" cried Lafayette, and the packet was actually stopped until the interview was ended, when Mr. Sammons stepped ashore, as may well be supposed, a proud and happy man, and his son a proud and happy boy, no doubt, or he would never have told the story with such readiness and spirit when on the down hill side of life. On arriving at Syracuse, Lafayette had the committee of reception bring Mrs. Sammons before him, and gave her a purse containing ten guineas, telling her not to open it until she reached home.

The canal early became taxed beyond its capacity, and the necessity of enlarging it was made apparent. By an act passed in May, 1835, the canal commissioners were authorized to have this work performed, including the construction of double locks, as fast as they should judge advisable. Under this act, the enlargement was begun and carried on with more or less activity for more than a quarter of a century before it was completed throughout. In its re-construction, the canal, instead of passing through streams, was carried over them by aqueducts, thus obviating the trouble that had occurred in times of high water. It was reduced in length to 350 1-2 miles, and increased in breadth to seventy feet at the surface, and fifty-two and a half at the bottom, while the depth of water was increased to seven feet. The cost of the enlargement was over \$30,000,000. The results of the canal in facilitating communication and commerce, and stimulating







the growth of towns along its line, are before the people and need not be commented upon.

## CHAPTER XX.

EARLY RAILROADING IN THE MOHAWK VALLEY—THE UTICA AND SCHENECTADY AND NEW YORK CENTRAL LINES.

Scarcely was the Erie Canal completed throughout its whole extent, and equipped with boats for the transportation of passengers and merchandise, when its splendors, which had aroused so much enthusiasm, were threatened with eclipse by the institution of railroads. The first charter granted by the Legislature of New York, for the building of a railroad, was given to the Mohawk and Hudson River Railroad Company, which proposed to build a road from Albany to Schenectady. This, the pioneer railway of the State, and the second of any importance in the Union, was finished in 1831. It was rudely built and equipped. The rails were like those of a horse railroad, and at first indeed horses were the motor, except that at the summits of the higher hills, stationary engines were planted to draw up and let down the cars by ropes. The passenger cars were modeled after the stage coach of the day, being hung on leather thorough-braces and having seats both inside and out. A lever attached to the truck, was operated by downward pressure as a brake.

Steam came into use on the road in its first year. The first locomotive was one imported from England, called "John Bull," weighing but four tons. The advantages of this mode of transit even in its infantile stage were apparent, and other railroads were projected. Their charters provided for the appraisement of property taken for the use of a railroad company, named the commissioners for receiving subscriptions, and sometimes those for surveying and locating the line.

It was not to be supposed that Schenectady would long remain the terminus of a road pointing up the Mohawk valley toward the growing west. Enterprising men very soon resolved on its extension among the thriving villages created by the tide of westward emigration; and in 1833, a charter was granted for the construction of the Utica and Schenectady Railroad. The original capital of the company, \$2,000,000, more than sufficed for the building and equipment of the road, and the enterprise proved conspicuously successful. The first board of directors consisted of Erastus Corning, John Townsend, Lewis Benedict, James Porter, Alonzo C. Paige, Tobias A. Stoughtenburgh, Nathaniel S. Benton, Nicholas Devereaux, Henry Seymour, Alfred Munson, James Hooker, John Mason and Churchill C. Cambreling. Corning was first President; Porter, Secretary; Wm. C. Young, Chief Engineer, and on the completion of the road Superintendent, and Gideon Davidson, Commissioner. One of the provisions of the charter was, that each county through which the road passed, must be represented by one or more of its citizens in the board of directors; under this regulation, Tobias A. Stoughtenburgh was chosen from Montgomery county. The original charter also fixed the maximum fare at four cents per mile, and required the company to sell out to the State after ten and within fifteen years if the State desired to purchase.

The work of construction went on with rapidity, and on the 1st of August, 1836, the road was opened for the conveyance of passengers. That August day was an event in the valley, both in itself, and in its foreshadowings. The long excursion train was packed with delighted passengers, and each station furnished yet other crowds seeking places in the overflowing cars. The train made slow progress, but eager and curious eyes watched the iron monster that puffed its murky breath, and hissed through its brazen throat. As indicating the deep interest felt in the occasion, we may mention that a lady confined to her bed by illness, near the route of the road in the village of Amsterdam, by an ingenious arrangement of looking glasses was enabled to see the train move past.

At this time the idea of carrying freight was not entertained. The charter forbade it, consequently no preparations for the transmission of merchandise had been made by the company. The desire of the superintendent seemed to be to confine the business of the road to carrying passengers. The occasion for handling freight, however, of course arose on the closing of the canal in 1836. On the very day that the frost stopped navigation, in that year, a German family wishing to convey their effects from Palatine Bridge to Schenectady, were permitted to ship them on a car, and

this, it may be said, was the beginning of the way freight business of the Central Railroad. The conductor in this case having no tariff of rates to guide him, made the rather exorbitant charge of fourteen dollars. The Legislature in 1837 authorized the company to carry freight, and subsequently made the regulation, allowing passengers to have a specified amount of baggage carried free of charge. The first freight cars were called "stage wagons."

Improvements were made in track and rolling-stock at an early day in the history of the Utica and Schenectady road. We have said that the rails were originally like those of the present street railroads—namely, sticks of timber with bands of iron spiked upon them, called "strap rails." The irons had a tendency to work loose at the ends and turn up, forming what were called "snake-heads," which were ready, on catching the bottom of a car, to spear the passengers or throw the train from the track. The first improvement in passenger cars consisted in building frame bodies, somewhat ornamented, and placing them on four-wheeled trucks. Each car was divided by partitions into three compartments, seating eight persons apiece, and entered by a door on either side. The conductor traversed a plank running along the side of the car, and holding on to an iron over the door of each section reached in for the fares.

At first no time tables governed the running of the trains. One would leave Utica at a specified hour each week-day morning, and get to Schenectady when it could, returning on the same plan. For a long time after the completion of the road there were few station agents, and freight conductors had to hunt up patrons at each stopping place where merchandise was to be left, and collect the charges. Freight trains ran about eight miles an hour; passenger trains about twenty, or less. Time and experience gradually brought order and exactness into every department of business on this line, and it enjoyed almost unexampled prosperity.

In the spring of 1853, the Legislature passed an act for the consolidation of roads then in operation, and some only projected, between Albany and Buffalo, to form the New York Central. This was effected a few weeks later. The new company had a capital of \$23,085,600. The Utica and Schenectady was, of course, one of the companies absorbed by it. One of its original directors, who remained such up to the time of the consolidation, states, that at that time "the stock capital of the company was \$4,500,000, on which the shareholders received fifty per cent. premium in six per cent. bonds of the consolidated company, equal, at par, to \$2,475,000; and how much of the two and a-half millions of increase to the original two millions was made up by extra dividends in the old company, and how much of surplus has been and will be paid by the trustees to the stockholders of the company, I need not name to make good the assertion that the Utica and Schenectady Company has turned out the most successful of modern railway enterprises." The growth of business on this road is evidenced by the fact that its second track was laid before it became part of the New York Central.

The ambition of each railway magnate as the actual and prospective greatness of the West became apparent, was the control of a through line from the seaboard which could make sure of its share of the transportation for the great grain regions and populous cities so rapidly developing. Cornelius Vanderbilt's first step in this direction was the consolidation for five hundred years of the Hudson River Railroad with the New York Central, which took place under an act passed by the Legislature in May, 1869, the line taking the name of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad. The immense business in the transportation of freight commanded by this road required that its freight trains should have tracks to themselves, and made it at once necessary and profitable to double the already large capacity of the line from Buffalo to Albany, where much of its traffic is diverted toward New England. This was accomplished by the construction of third and fourth tracks between those cities, which were completed in the autumn of 1874, giving this portion of the line a greater capacity than is possessed by any road in the country.

The almost incalculable advantages to be derived from railroad facilities are offered at their best to the inhabitants of the Mohawk valley. The creation of points of sale and shipment for agricultural produce increases the value of farm property, and Montgomery county everywhere shows, in its rich, well cultivated farms and fine buildings, the benefits of home markets and the highest facilities for transportation. The villages which by the Central Railroad are placed within an hour and a-half of Albany and six or seven of New York, are far more nearly equal to those cities in their advantages as homes than they could be without it, while possessing their







own class of attractions, and thus are assured of a solid growth and development. To arrest or seriously delay the conveyance of what now comes and goes so promptly by mail and express would be to take away much of what constitutes civilization, and remand the community thus afflicted to comparative barbarism.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### AGRICULTURE IN SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON'S TIME—HISTORY OF THE MONTGOMERY COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The earliest stage of agriculture in the Mohawk valley was that in which the squaws cultivated corn, beans and squashes, or pumpkins, on the river flats adjacent to the Mohawk castles. The interests of agriculture, however, received very early attention from the Dutch colonists. Though the very first of them who penetrated the wilderness along the rivers were traders, the majority of the pioneers were, of course, farmers. There is record of a fair or cattle show at the settlement on Manhattan Island as early as 1641. Agriculture received legislative notice and encouragement in 1692, by the passage of an ordinance providing for holding fairs and markets in each county of the province, which remained unrepealed until after the organization of the State government. These early markets were competitions for custom rather than for premiums. The various farm products were arranged in close proximity, so that their comparative excellence could be readily decided by the purchaser, and thus a very effective spur to the efforts of producers was afforded. The expenses incurred in such displays and sales were defrayed by a tax on the commodities, equally shared by the buyer and seller. Efforts for the improvement of agriculture in the colony during a century of English control would seem to have been none too successful, judging from the following picture of the state of that great industry, which is part of a letter from Sir William Johnson to the English Society for the Promotion of the Arts, dated Johnson Hall, February 27, 1765:

"The state of Agriculture in this country is very low, and in short likely to remain so to the great Detriment of the Province, which might otherwise draw many resources from so extensive and valuable a Country, but the turn of the old settlers here is not much calculated for improvement, content with the meer necessities of Life, they don't chuse to purchase its superfluities at the expence of Labour neither will they hazard the smallest matter for the most reasonable prospect of gain, and this principle will probably subsist as long as that of their equality, which is at present at such a pitch that the conduct of one neighbor can but little influence that of another.

"Wheat which in my opinion must shortly prove a drug, is in fact what they principally concern themselves about and they are not easily to be convinced that the Culture of other articles will tend more to their advantage. If a few of the Machines made use of for the breaking of hemp was distributed amongst those who have Land proper for the purpose it might give rise to the culture of it—or if one only properly constructed was sent as a model, it might stir up a spirit of Industry amongst them, but Seed is greatly wanted, & Cannot be procured in these parts, and the Germans who are the most Industrious people here) are in general in too low circumstances to concern themselves in anything attended with the smallest Expence, their Plantations being as yet in their infancy, & with regard to the old Settlers amongst the Germans who live farther to the Westward, they have greatly adopted the sentiments of the rest of the inhabitants. The country Likewise labours under the disadvantage of narrow, and (in many places) bad roads, which would be still worse did I not take care that the inhabitants, laboured to repair them according to law. The ill Condition of Public roads is a Great obstruction to husbandry, the high wages of labouring men, and the great number of tepling houses are likewise articles which very much want Regulation. These disagreeable circumstances must for some time retard the Progress of husbandry; I could heartily wish I had more leisure to attend to these necessary articles of improvements to promote which my Influence and Example should not be wanting. I have formerly had *poore* very well split at my mills, and I shall set the same forward amongst the people as far as I can, I have likewise sent for Collections of many Seeds, and usefull grisses which I shall Encourage them to raise, and from the great wants of stock, even for home use, & Consumption, I am doing, all I can to turn the intention of the in-

habitants to raising these necessary articles, for the purchase of which, a good deal of cash has hitherto been annually carried into the N. England Colonies.

"Before I set the Examples, no farmer on the Mohock River ever raised so much as a single Load of Hay, at present some raise above one Hundred, the like was the case in regard to sheep, to which they were intire strangers until I introduced them, & I have the Satisfaction to see them at present possess many other articles, the result of my former Labors for promoting their welfare and interests. My own Tenants amounting to about 100 Families are not as yet in circumstances to do much, they were settled at great Expence and hazard during the heat of the [French] War, and it was principally (I may venture to affirm, solely) owing to their residence & mine, that the rest of the inhabitants did not all abandon their settlements at that Distressful Period; But tho' my Tennants are considerably in my Debt, I shall yet give them all the assistance I can for encouraging any usefull Branches of Husbandry, which I shall contribute to promote thro'out the rest of the country to the utmost of my power, and Communicate to you any material article which may occur upon that Subject."

The Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Arts and Manufactures was established in 1793. In 1801 this society, for convenience of action, divided the State into agricultural districts, each consisting of a county. A secretary was appointed in each district, whose duty it was to convene the members of the society within his county, learn the state of agriculture and manufactures therein, and report to the president of the society. Several years after this arrangement was made premiums were offered for the best specimens of home-made cloth, and were awarded partly by the general authority of the society, and partly by county judges appointed by it.

By an act of the Legislature, in 1819, for the improvement of agriculture, a board of officers was created and an appropriation made for two years, which was to be distributed among the different counties of the State for the advancement of agriculture and domestic manufactures, on the condition that the counties themselves subscribed an equal sum. This advance on the part of the State was met with indifference generally, and no permanent results were secured by it. The present agricultural society of the State was formed in 1832, but not by Legislative action. No appropriation was made in its favor until its re-organization in 1841, when measures were taken for raising funds and holding annual fairs. In the spring of that year \$40,000 was appropriated, partly to the State society, and partly for division among the counties in proportion to their representation in the Assembly.

It was under this act that The Montgomery County Agricultural Society was organized. Pursuant to a notice by the county clerk, a meeting was held September 20, 1844, at the court house in Fonda. A committee on nominations reported the following, which were adopted: President, Tunis I. Van Deever; vice-presidents, Joshua Reed and Peter H. Fonda; secretary, John Frey; treasurer, John Nellis. The board of directors consisted of a representative from each town in the county, as follows: Amsterdam, Benedict Arnold; Charleston, Robert Baird; Canajoharie, Jeremiah W. Gardner; Florida, Lawrence Servoss; Glen, Richard Hudson; Minden, Barney Becker; Mohawk, Lyndes Jones; Palatine, Wm. Snell; Root, George Spraker; St. Johnsville, John Y. Edwards. A committee was appointed to draft a constitution and report it at a subsequent meeting, which all desirous to promote the interests of agriculture, manufactures and rural arts, were earnestly requested to attend.

On the 13th of October, the organization was completed and arrangements made for the first fair, which was held at the court house, on the 11th and 12th of November following. The receipts amounted to \$471.50; the expenses were but nine dollars less. The fair was held at the same place for the next three years, the annual receipts averaging about \$250. The fifth year the fair was held at Canajoharie, October 7 and 8, 1845. The next four were held at the court house in Fonda; the tenth, at Fort Plain, and the next three at the court house. The fair of 1854 was held at St. Johnsville, and that of 1855 at Canajoharie. Since then it has been held annually at Fonda, that place having been fixed upon as the permanent locality, by a convention of the society, at "the Reformed Dutch Church" in that village, September 24, 1863. At the same time it was ordered that the society be kept distinct from and independent of any other in its organization and affairs.

On the 10th of October, 1860, the constitution and by-laws were adopted.







by which the society has since been governed. Under the constitution, the officers comprise a president, two vice-presidents, a secretary, and a treasurer. There is an executive committee of three, and the board of directors consists of three from each town in the county. The term of all the officials is one year. Membership for a year costs fifty cents, and life membership, \$10. The annual meeting of the society is held in the evening of the first day of the fair. The officers are then elected and enter upon their duties on the first of January following.

In 1861, a new feature of attraction was added to the fair by a very successful balloon ascension. The number of entries of live stock and in some other departments that year outnumbered those of previous years by one-half. An address was delivered by Mr. James Arkell, and an original poem by Hon. John Bowditch. In 1863, the society decided to purchase grounds on which to hold their annual fairs. A field of about thirteen acres, part of the Van Horne estate, on the bank of the Mohawk, beginning at the lower side of the bridge, was selected. The fair of 1864 was the first held on the new ground, and the most successful up to that date, the receipts being over \$2,000—double those of any previous year. When the ground was purchased there was about \$400 in the treasury. This sum was, of course, soon exhausted in paying for the land, fence and first buildings, and a debt of between five and six thousand dollars was created, which was steadily reduced from year to year by the receipts at fairs. In his report for 1872, the secretary announced that the society would be enabled to make further necessary investments—such as permanent buildings for live stock, improvements of Floral Hall, etc. The receipts from the fair of 1873—some \$2,000—hardly met the unusually large expenses for that year. The address on this occasion was delivered by Hon. John Bowditch.

Special efforts were put forth to make the fair of the centennial year, 1876, one of unusual attractiveness, in the hope of increased receipts that would cancel the remaining indebtedness of the society. The exhibition in the various departments far surpassed those of previous years, and many special attractions were introduced, including foot races, a rope-walking performance and superior musical entertainment—three bands being in attendance. The receipts were, as hoped, much greater than on any previous occasion, amounting to \$3,803. It was in this year that the grand stand was built. The amount taken in the next year, though several hundred dollars less, put the finances of the society in a very gratifying condition, there being at the commencement of the year 1878 \$987 in the treasury.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE REMOVAL OF THE COURT HOUSE—MONTGOMERY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS AND LEGISLATURE—COUNTY INSTITUTIONS.

The projectors of the village of Fonda conceived that the prospects of their enterprise would be brightened by making the embryo city the capital of Montgomery county. A petition for the removal of the county buildings from Johnstown was accordingly presented to the Legislature in 1836. The immediate vicinity of the Mohawk was by this time so thickly inhabited that the old county seat was not central to the population of the county, and it was left comparatively out of the world by the construction of the Utica and Schenectady Railroad. The petition made a persuasive showing, on a statistical basis, of what proportion of the inhabitants would be accommodated by the proposed change; and an act authorizing the erection of a court house and jail at Fonda was passed during the session in which it was presented. The commissioners appointed to locate the buildings and superintend their construction were Aaron C. Wheelock, Henry Adams and Howland Fish. The act required them to raise and pay into the treasury of the county \$4,500 as a preliminary step, and procure a site of at least three acres for the new county buildings. The comptroller was authorized on receiving a bond from the county treasurer to loan the county the sum required from the common school fund, to be repaid at any time, or times, within five years, that the supervisors might decide upon. Under these arrangements the court house and jail were built in 1836. The removal of the county seat from Johnstown was naturally very unsatisfactory to the northern part of the county, and resulted in the division of Montgomery two years later. An interesting view of the state of things in the county at the period now considered is

afforded by the following extract from *The Amsterdam Democrat*:

"In 1836, Joseph Smith was postmaster at Amsterdam, David Crane at Cranesville, Jay Cady at Minville, Henry Randall at Port Jackson, John C. Van Alstyne at Auriesville, Peter Enders at Fort Hunter, Thos. Bunn at Tribes Hill, Wm. M. Gardiner at Fultonville, Henry Veeder at Caughnawaga, John Hanchet at Glen, and T. A. Stoutenburgh at Johnstown 'which was then in the county'.

"The following papers were published in this county: The Intelligencer and Mohawk Advertiser, at Amsterdam, by John J. Davis and L. H. Nicholas, with the last named as editor; the Johnstown Herald, at Johnstown, by Philip Reynolds, Jr.; the Montgomery Republican, at Johnstown, by Peter Mix; the Montgomery Argus, at Canajoharie, by Abraham V. Putnam; the Northern Banner, at Broadalbin, by William Clark; the Garland semi-monthly, at Union Mills, by Wm. Clark, and the Christian Palladium semi-monthly, at Union Mills, by Joseph Badger.

"The Mohawk and Hudson railroad commenced in 1830, extended from Albany to Schenectady, and covered fifteen miles of the one hundred miles of railroad then in operation in this State. The Utica and Schenectady railroad was nearly completed. A writer says of it: 'This road, the importance of which entitles it to a conspicuous station among the many improvements of the age, is designed to form no inconsiderable link in the extensive chain of communication between the western world and the tide waters of the Hudson. Passing through a country famed for its fertility of soil and its exuberance of agricultural productions, the route can scarcely fail of presenting some interesting features to the contemplation of the most fastidious traveller. With the Mohawk river almost constantly in view, as it majestically sweeps onward in its course, confined on either side by a succession of lofty and precipitous hills, the eye of the amateur may frequently discern landscapes comprising almost every variety of picturesque and scenic beauty.' Erastus Corning was president of the Utica and Schenectady R. R. Co., and vice-president of the Mohawk and Hudson Co. The county contained 1,227,712 acres of land; the value of the real estate was \$3,753,506, and the personal estate \$674,899. The county taxes amounted to \$19,289.66, and the town taxes \$13,023.00.

"There were four academies in the county, located at Amsterdam, Canajoharie, Kingsborough and Johnstown. Horace Sprague and W. A. Tweed Dale were principals of the first named. The county also contained eight woolen factories, thirteen iron works, five paper mills, sixty-two tanneries, two breweries, two hundred and seventy-four saw mills, seventy-four grist mills, thirty-one fulling mills, twenty-nine carding machines and four oil mills. Elijah Wilcox was collector of canal tolls at Fultonville, and Jubal Livermore was one of the superintendents of canal repairs. David Spraker, of Canajoharie, was one of the four senators from this, the fourth, district, which included the counties of Saratoga, Washington, St. Lawrence and Montgomery. Henry V. Berry of Caughnawaga, Joseph Blair of Mills' Corners, and Jacob Johnson of Minville, were Members of Assembly. Abraham Morrell and David Spraker were masters and examiners in chancery. In the Courts of Common Pleas, Abraham Morrell was first judge, and Samuel A. Gilbert, John Hand, Henry J. Dievendoff and David F. Sacia, judges. Malachi Kettle was Sheriff; Tobias A. Stoutenburgh, surrogate; Charles McVeen, district attorney; and Joseph Farmer, county treasurer. All four resided at Johnstown. There were forty lawyers in the county, among whom were Howland Fish of Glen, David P. Corey and Deodatus Wright of Amsterdam, and Daniel Cady, R. H. Cushney and John Frothingham of Johnstown. Forty-four physicians looked after the physical welfare of the people. Benedict Arnold, of Amsterdam, was Major General of the second division of cavalry. Aaron C. Whitlock of Ephratah, was Brigadier General in the same division. Twenty-three clergymen were located in the county, not including the Methodist. Rev. James Wood was in charge of the Presbyterian church in this village. In the Troy conference the Troy district contained twenty-two Methodist clergymen, and the Albany district twenty-eight. Matthias J. Bovee, of Amsterdam, was Member of Congress."

### MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN CONGRESS.

By the courteous care of Hon. John H. Starin, now representing this district in Congress, we are enabled to present the following summary of Montgomery county's representation in the national legislature, from the time of the adoption of the United States constitution:







CONGRESS.	NAME.	DISTRICT.	YEAR.
I.	JEREMIAH VAN RENSSELAER,	—	1789-91
II.	JAMES GORDON,	—	1791-93
III.	SILAS TALBOT,	—	1793-95
IV.	WILLIAM COOPER,	—	1795-97
V.	JAMES COCHRAN,	IX.	1797-99
VI.	JONAS PLATT,	IX.	1799-1801
VII.	BENJAMIN WALKER,	IX.	1801-3
VIII.	THOMAS SAMMONS,	XIII.	1803-5
IX.	THOMAS SAMMONS,	XIII.	1805-7
X.	PETER SWART,	XIII.	1807-9
XI.	THOMAS SAMMONS,	IX.	1809-11
XII.	THOMAS SAMMONS,	IX.	1811-13
XIII.	JACOB MARKALL,	XIV.	1813-15
XIV.	DANIEL CADY,	XIV.	1815-17
XV.	JOHN HERKIMER,	XIV.	1817-19
XVI.	JOHN FAY,	XIV.	1819-21
XVII.	ALFRED CONKLING,	XIV.	1821-23
XVIII.	JOHN W. CADY,	XVI.	1823-25
XIX.	HENRY MARKKELL,	XVI.	1825-27
XX.	HENRY MARKKELL,	XVI.	1827-29
XXI.	BENEDICT ARNOLD,	XVI.	1829-31
XXII.	NATHAN SOULE,	XVI.	1831-33
XXIII.	CHARLES McVEAN,	XV.	1833-35
XXIV.	MATTHIAS J. BOVEE,	XV.	1835-37
XXV.	JOHN EDWARD,	XV.	1837-39
XXVI.	PETER J. WAGNER,	XV.	1839-41
XXVII.	JOHN SANDFORD,	XV.	1841-43
XXVIII.	CHARLES BENTON,	XVII.	1843-45
XXIX.	CHARLES BENTON,	XVII.	1845-47
XXX.	GEORGE PEIRIE,	XVII.	1847-49
XXXI.	HENRY P. ALEXANDER,	XVII.	1849-51
XXXII.	ALEXANDER H. BUELL,	XVII.	1851-53
XXXIII.	PETER ROWE,	XVIII.	1853-55
XXXIV.	THOMAS R. HORTON,	XVIII.	1855-57
XXXV.	CLARKE B. COCHRANE,	XVIII.	1857-59
XXXVI.	CLARKE B. COCHRANE,	XVIII.	1859-61
XXXVII.	CHAUNCEY VIBBARI,	XVIII.	1861-63
XXXVIII.	JAMES M. MARVIN,	XVIII.	1863-65
XXXIX.	JAMES M. MARVIN,	XVIII.	1865-67
XL.	JAMES M. MARVIN,	XVIII.	1867-69
XLI.	STEPHEN SANDFORD,	XVIII.	1869-71
XLII.	JOHN M. CARROLL,	XVIII.	1871-73
XLIII.	HENRY W. HATHORN,	XIX.	1873-75
XLIV.	HENRY W. HATHORN,	XX.	1875-77
XLV.	JOHN H. STARIN,	XX.	1877-79

## IN THE STATE LEGISLATURE.

Under the first State constitution New York was divided into four senatorial districts, Montgomery county being part of the IVth. Under the constitution of 1821, there were eight districts, each represented by four senators; one elected each year. Under the constitution of 1846, the thirty-two senators represent as many separate districts, and the whole number are elected on alternate years. Since the adoption of this constitution, the district including Montgomery county, which is now the XVth, and is composed of Montgomery, Fulton, Hamilton, Saratoga and Schoenectady counties, has been represented as shown by the subjoined table:

1848-9.	Joseph Blair.	1860-1.	Isaiah Blood.
1850-1.	Geo. H. Fox and John Sanford; the first of whom resigned soon after his election.	1862.	John Willard.
1852-3.	Simcon Snow.	1863.	William Clark.
1854-5.	George Yost.	1864-5.	James H. Cook.
1856-7.	Frederick P. Bellinger.	1866-7.	Adam W. Kline.
1858-9.	George G. Scott.	1868-9.	Charles Stanford.
		1870-1.	Isaiah Blood.
		1872-3.	Isaiah Fuller.
		1874-9.	Webster Wagner.

Until 1846 each county, except Hamilton, elected one or more members of Assembly annually, the number being designated from time to time by law. The number allotted to Tryon, afterward Montgomery county, under the several apportionments, together with the names of the members and dates of their election, so far as can be ascertained, will appear from the following tabular statement:

1777.	1787.
Samuel Clyde, Zephaniah Batcheler, Michael Edie, Jacob Snell.	James Cannon, John Frey, William Harper, James Livingston.
1778.	1788.
George Henry Bell, Samuel Clyde, Michael Edie, Jacob Snell, Peter Waggoner, Jr.	Abraham Arndt, John Frey, William Harper, John Livingston, Isaac Paris, Henry Staring, Volkert Veeder, John Winn, Christopher P. Yates.
1779.	1789.
George Henry Bell, Abraham Copeman, Peter S. Dygert, Frederick Fox, Jacob Gardineer, Peter Waggoner, Jr.	Abraham Arndt, John Frey, William Harper, James Livingston, David McMasters, Henry Staring, Volkert Veeder, John Winn, Christopher P. Yates.
1780.	1790.
Zephaniah Batcheler, Abraham Copeman, Peter S. Dygert, Frederick Fox, Jacob Gardineer, Peter Waggoner, Jr.	Abraham Arndt, James Livingston, David McMasters, Volkert Veeder.
1781.	1791.
Jacob Gardineer, Abraham Garrison, William Harper, Peter Waggoner, Jr., Zephaniah Batcheler.	Abraham Arndt, John Frey, James Livingston, John T. Visscher.
1782.	1792.
Zephaniah Batcheler, Frederick Visscher, John Frey, Andrew Finck, Jr., Abraham Garrison, William Harper.	Jacob Eacker, Douw Fonda, John Frey, David McMasters, Silas Talbot, Simon Veeder.
1783.	1793.
Zephaniah Batcheler, Frederick Visscher, John Frey, Andrew Finck, Jr.	Jacob Eacker, David McMasters, Silas Talbot, Simon Veeder.
1784.	1794.
Abraham Copeman, Frederick C. Fox, William Harper, James Livingston, Volkert Veeder, Christopher P. Yates, Isaac Paris.	Jacob Eacker, Frederick Getman, John McArthur, David McMasters, Simon Veeder.
1785.	1795.
Frederick C. Fox, William Harper, James Livingston, Isaac Paris, Volkert Veeder, Christopher P. Yates.	Douw Fonda, Frederick Getman, David McMasters, Simon Veeder.
1786.	1796.
Abraham Arndt, John Frey, William Harper, James Livingston, Abraham Van Horne, Volkert Veeder.	David Cady, Jacob Eacker, Frederick Getman, John C. Van Eps, Peter Veeder, Simon Veeder.







1797.

Jacob Eacker,  
Frederick Getman,  
John C. Van Eps,  
Peter Veeder,  
Simon Veeder.

1798.

Frederick Getman,  
James Hildreth,  
Robert McFarlan,  
Archibald McIntyre,  
Henry Pawling,  
Stephen Reynolds,  
Jacob Snell,  
Philip Van Alstine,  
Simon Veeder,  
Peter Voorhis.

1799.

Cornelius Humphrey,  
Archibald McIntyre,  
Jacob Snell,  
Simon Veeder,  
Frederick Sammons,  
John Herkimer.

1800.

Cornelius Humphrey,  
Archibald McIntyre,  
Jacob Snell,  
Simon Veeder,  
Christopher P. Yates,  
Alexander Sheldon.

1801.

Archibald McIntyre,  
Frederick Sammons,  
Jacob Snell,  
Charles Ward,  
Christopher P. Yates,  
Alexander Sheldon.

1802.

Alexander Sheldon,  
Daniel Walker,  
Charles Ward,  
Henry Kennedy,  
John Roof.

1803.

Alexander Sheldon,  
John Herkimer,  
David I. Zieley,  
Henry Kennedy,  
Archibald McIntyre.

1804.

John Seeber,  
Alexander Sheldon,  
David I. Zieley,  
James McIntyre,  
Jonathan Hallett.

1805.

Joseph Wagoner,  
Alexander Sheldon,  
John Herkimer,  
James McIntyre,  
Samuel Jackson.

1806.

Alexander Sheldon,  
James Lansing,  
Harmanus A. Vedder,  
Lawrence Gross,  
William Van O'Linda.

1807.

Alexander Sheldon,  
Lawrence Gross,  
Henry Fonda,  
Peter C. Fox,  
Harmanus A. Vedder.

1808.

John Fay,  
Daniel Cady,  
John Green,  
Richard Van Horne,  
David I. Zieley.

1809.

Daniel Cady,  
Richard Van Horne,  
John Green,  
James Allen,  
David I. Zieley.

1810.

Nathan Christy,  
Richard Van Horne,  
William Woodward,  
Nathan Kimball,  
Edmund G. Rawson.

1811.

Daniel Cady,  
Jacob Eacker,  
Daniel Hurlbut,  
James McIntyre,  
Nathan Christy.

1812.

Josiah Bartlett,  
Daniel Cady,  
John Fay,  
Daniel Hurlbut,  
Archibald McIntyre,  
Daniel McVean,  
Alexander Sheldon,  
Richard Van Horne.

1813.

Josiah Bartlett,  
Daniel Cady,  
Daniel McVean,  
Richard Van Horne.

1814.

Solomon Dievendorff  
John Eisenlord,  
Samuel A. Gilbert,  
Alexander St. John,  
John Shuler,  
Sylvanus Wilcox,  
Andrew Zabriskie,  
Alvah Southwick.

1815.

Solomon Dievendorff  
John Eisenlord,  
Alexander St. John,  
John Shuler,  
Alvah Southwick.

1816.

Henry Gross,  
Henry Fonda,  
Samuel Jackson,  
Benedict Arnold,  
Isaac Sears.

1817.

Barent K. Vrooman,  
Samuel Jackson,  
Ezekiel Belding,  
Henry Lyker,  
Jacob Shaw.

1818.

Jacob Hees,  
Aaron Haring,  
Duncan McMartin, Jr.,  
Robert Hall,  
Samuel Jackson.

1819.

Lawrence Gross,  
Henry J. Dievendorff,  
Jacob Hees,  
Henry Fonda,  
John L. Francisco.

1820.

Howland Fish,  
Lawrence Gross,  
Henry Failing, Jr.,  
David W. Candee,  
Archibald McIntyre.

1821.

John W. Cady,  
James McIntyre,  
Joshua Webster,  
Henry Valentine,  
Nicholas Gross.

1822.

George D. Ferguson,  
Christian Klock,  
Alvin Harris,  
Joseph Spier.

1823.

Henry Cunningham,  
Francis H. Van Buren,  
Peter Smith,  
Peter C. Fox.

1824.

Peter Smith,  
Henry Cunningham,  
Alexander St. John,  
Samuel Jackson.

1825.

Abraham A. Van Horne,  
Augustus Dievendorff,  
John French,  
Alexander Sheldon.

1826.

Lawrence Gross,  
Nathaniel Westcott,  
Howland Fish.

1827.

David F. Scia,  
Nathaniel Westcott,  
John Veeder.

1828.

Phineas Randall,  
Joseph Spinnard,  
Peter Young.

1829.

Henry J. Dievendorff,  
Daniel Stewart,  
Thomas R. Benedict.

1830.

William Robb,  
Platt Potter,  
Josiah C. Brown.

1831.

Peter Wood,  
Silas Phillips,  
Jacob Van Arnam.

1832.

Douw A. Fonda,  
William Carlisle,  
Cornelius Mabec.

1833.

David Morrill,  
Clark S. Grinnell,  
Asel Hough.

1834.

Henry Adams,  
Ashbel Loomis,  
Collins Odell.

1835.

Joseph Blair,  
Henry V. Berry,  
Joseph Johnson.

1836.

Joseph Blair,  
Jacob Hees,  
Richard Peck.

1837.

Marcellus Weston,  
Abraham V. Putman,  
Jeremiah Nellis.

1838.

Isaac Jackson,  
Isaac S. Frost.

1839.

Peter Wood,  
John S. Veeder.

1840.

Reuben Howe,  
Daniel F. Nellis.

1841.

Lawrence Marcellus,  
James Dievendorff.

1842.

John Bowdish,  
John I. Zoller.

1843.

Clark B. Cochrane,  
Morgan L. Harris.

1844.

Peter H. Fonda,  
John L. Bevins.

1845.

Theodore R. Liddle,  
Benjamin Baird.







1846.	1860.
Gamaliel Bowdish,	Frothingham Fish.
Andrew S. Gray.	1861.
1847.	Nicholas Newkirk.
1st Dist. Asa Bowman,	1862.
2d. " Wm. A. Haslett.	Freeman P. Moulton.
1848.	1863.
1st Dist. Frothingham Fish,	John Kellogg.
2d. " Lewis Averill.	1864.
1849.	Simeon Sammons.
1st Dist. Samuel H. Green,	1865.
2d. " Charles Hubbs.	Isaac S. Frost.
1850.	1866.
1st Dist. S. P. Heath,	Abraham Hoffman.
2d. " Conrad P. Snell.	1867.
1851.	Angell Matthewson.
1st Dist. John I. Davis,	1868.
2d. " William Clark.	Darius V. Berry.
1852.	1869.
1st Dist. William McClellan,	James Shanahan.
2d. " Abraham N. Van Alstine	1870.
1853-4.	Webster Wagner.
1st Dist. Aaron W. Hull,	1871-2.
2d. " Hezekiah Baker.	Wm. J. Van Dusen.
1855.	1873.
1st Dist. John Van Derveer,	Martin L. Stover.
2d. " Joseph Spraker.	1874.
1856.	Martin Schenck.
1st Dist. Matthew O. Davis,	1875.
2d. " Hezekiah Baker.	Geo. M. Voorhees.
1857.	1876-7.
Hezekiah Baker.	Edward Wemple.
1858.	
Jeremiah Snell.	
1859.	
Jay D. Bowman.	

A Democratic majority of from 350 to 400 is claimed for the county, but the sheriff and member of assembly have been elected by the other party about as often for the last twenty years.

#### THE CARE OF THE POOR.

Near the south bank of the Mohawk, about two miles below Fultonville, stands the Montgomery county poor house. Prior to 1866 the buildings and farm of one hundred and forty acres belonged to the county, but in that year the supervisors sold this property, under authority of a special act of the Legislature. Hiram Sammons was the purchaser, and also contracted for the support of the indigent. Each town arranges for the maintenance of its paupers through an overseer at a stipulated price per week, which varies from two dollars to three and a half, according to the mental and physical condition of the pauper. Mr. Sammons, the purchaser of the poor house and farm, died in 1868, and Robert Wemple bought the property, also contracting for the support of the inmates of the house, of which he is still in charge. A part of them are chargeable to the county at large, and the affairs of the poor in general are attended to by a county superintendent.

#### THE MONTGOMERY COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

This association was organized on the first Tuesday of July, 1806, in conformity with an act of the Legislature, entitled "An Act to incorporate

Medical Societies and to regulate the practice of Physic and Surgery," passed on the 4th of April in that year. The first meeting was held at the court house in Johnstown, and the following is a full list of the physicians present: Alexander Sheldon, Oliver Lathrop, Stephen Reynolds, Wm. H. Devoe, Wm. Reed, Benjamin Tucker, Horace Barnum, Abraham Sternbergh.

The following named persons were chosen officers of the society: Alexander Sheldon, President; William Reed, Vice-president; Stephen Reynolds, Secretary; Oliver Lathrop, Treasurer.

Alexander Sheldon, Stephen Reynolds and Benjamin Tucker were appointed a committee to draft a code of by-laws by which the society should be governed, and also to "procure a Seal with such device as they may think proper," and report at an adjourned meeting, which occurred on the 15th of October, 1806. At this meeting the membership of the society was increased by the addition of the following persons: Jonathan Eights, Benjamin Lyon, Joshua Webster, Daniel Cuck, Jonas Far, of Minden, Elijah Cheadle, Thomas Conklin, Christian Tissue.

The regular meetings of the society were held but once a year, on which occasions one or more addresses were usually delivered by members chosen by the society for the purpose. Censors were appointed, whose duty it was to receive and examine into impeachments, the penalty for which, when sustained, was expulsion from the society, or a fine not to exceed \$10. They were also required "to make diligent enquiry into the legal qualifications of all persons practising physic or surgery within this county," and if any were found who, "in their opinion, had not the qualifications required," they were to be published in the public journals throughout the State. Candidates for the medical profession were questioned by the Censors, and after passing a satisfactory examination they were required to sign the following declaration: "I do solemnly declare that I will honestly, virtuously and chastely conduct myself in the practice of Physic and Surgery, with the privileges of practising which profession I am now to be invested, and that I will with fidelity and honor do everything in my power for the benefit of the sick committed to my charge," upon which the society gave them a diploma, granting them "the privilege of practising physic and surgery in this State." Members were required to "keep an accurate history of all important and singular cases" that occurred in their practice, and of "all useful discoveries" made by them, and report the same to the society.

The division of Montgomery county, in 1838, necessitated a division of this society and its property, and it was re-organized by electing Daniel Ayres, Pres.; Zadock Barney, Vice-Pres.; A. T. E. Hilton, Secy., and Morgan Snyder, Treas. The following is a complete list of the members of the society at that time: Abram J. Arndt, John Atwater, Daniel Ayers, Zadock Barney, Henry K. Belding, Thompson Burton, — Burbeck, Richard Davis, Lebbeus Doty, Jas. Defendorf, — Graves, A. T. E. Hilton, Erastus Holmes, Aaron W. Hull, W. H. Johnson, — Marcey, E. A. Mumford, — Patterson, Uriah Potter, Abm. Pulling, John W. Riggs, Daniel Smith, Jacob G. Snell, Simeon Snow, Morgan Snyder, J. D. Stewart, Samuel Voorhees, Joshua Webster, Joseph White, David E. Houghtaling.

The place of meeting which up to this time had always been at Johnstown, was now changed to Fondus.

#### CHAPTER XXIII.

ORIGINAL LAND GRANTS IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY—DISSENSIONS ARISING FROM THEM—THE CLARKE ESTATE.

Under the colonial government it was customary that the aboriginal, or Indian title, should be extinguished before land grants were issued to the parties making application to purchase. A deed from the Indians was usually procured by holding a council with them, and this being accomplished, the Surveyor General was directed to make the survey and in his report furnish a map and field notes of the premises. The draft of a patent was then prepared by the Attorney General, and, if approved by the Governor of the colony and his council it was granted and recorded.

Under an established ordinance, only one thousand acres could be granted to one person, but this regulation was frequently evaded by associating as patentees a large number of persons, who were only nominally parties to the purchase. Land speculators were plentiful in those early







times, as well as since, nor was there less corruption, perhaps, among the officials. The latter, in addition to the remunerative fees obtained by the performance of their duty, were often largely interested as participants in the purchase. In a few instances land grants were issued from the Crown of England, instead of through the colonial government. In some of the grants under the colonial government, the conditions required the payment of the annual quit-rent, which at that time constituted an important source of revenue, and which subsequently became due to the State. The payments for quit-rent were sometimes specified to be made in money, but oftener in grain or other produce.

The first two land grants on record, covering territory now embraced in Montgomery county, bear date of April 22d, 1703. They were issued on the same day, one to Geraldus Camfort, for twenty acres, located in the present town of Amsterdam, and the other to John Peterson Mabie, conveying lands on the Schoharie creek. Mabie surrendered his grant of this date, and on the 20th of July, 1705, took another for a tract in the same vicinity. The description of this piece of land will show how indefinitely the boundaries were given in some instances at that period. It was described as "a tract on Tiondowages creek, on both sides, commonly called Kadarode; as you go up the Mohawk river, about twenty English miles westward of the land of Adam Vrooman, there comes the said creek into the river, and going from the mouth of said creek along the same about 4 miles up there is the said piece of land, being a flat plain on the west side of said creek, containing 80 acres lowland, surrounded by a stony hill, near a small island in said creek, the like quantity of upland, also called Kadarode, surrounded by a great hill downward of said creek, called Tiondowages, till you come to a great cove running to the water side, it being all on this side of the praying Indians' castle."

The most fraudulent practices were sometimes resorted to in obtaining the lands from the Indians, only the semblance of a purchase being made of them in some instances. Conspicuous among the extensive tracts located in this section of the country, and obtained in such an underhand manner was the Kayaderoseras, which, like some others, was the subject of a long controversy. In 1704, Samson Broughton, Attorney General of the province, procured of the Mohawk Indians, for himself and associates, the above named tract. The Mohawks received but a very small compensation, understanding the tract to be in quantity only sufficient for a farm. With this title, thus fraudulently obtained, a patent was procured on the 2d of November, 1708, for about seven hundred thousand acres of land, lying between the Hudson and Mohawk rivers. The watchfulness of the Indians, however, deterred the patentees from any movement for maintaining their claim to this vast territory for more than half a century, no survey even being made. Owing to the inaction of the patentees, the Indians became almost unmindful of the transaction, supposing the claim, from the so-called purchase, abandoned.

Several families, however, immediately after the conquest of Canada by the English, settled upon the tract. This awakened the slumbering jealousy of the Indians, who not only demanded that the settlers should remove, but that the claim to the Kayaderoseras tract be relinquished. The dispute was renewed and continued for several years before an adjustment of the difficulty was arrived at. Sachem Abraham in conference recalled the fact that the Mohawks had helped to conquer the French with the expectation that they could remain in peaceful possession of their territory, but they now found that some of their brethren wished to deprive them of the chief hunting ground they had left and which they never could learn had been sold by the nation.

Sir William Johnson, in behalf of the Mohawks, represented to the Colonial Government the fraudulent manner in which the patent had been procured and made strenuous exertions to have it vacated, but not meeting with success from this source in his solicitations, he endeavored to obtain redress for the Mohawks by placing the matter before the English board of trade with a view to procuring through the board an act of Parliament annulling the patent. The patentees, fearing they might lose their claim, at length offered to compromise the affair by relinquishing a portion of the tract and making some further compensation for the part retained, but the sum offered was so small that the Mohawks declined to accept it. Failing in this attempt to compromise, the claimants gave the matter into the hands of the governor of the province, with instructions to settle the affair as he should deem proper. In the summer of 1768, the governor repaired to the Mohawk country and called and held a council with the Indians preparatory to a settlement, but there having been no survey of the lands in ques-

tion, it became necessary to wait until a survey could be made. This having been performed by order of the governor, an amicable settlement of difficulty was shortly after arrived at. The patentees on their part relinquished a portion of the tract, and the Mohawks, for the consideration of five thousand dollars, conveyed the remainder to them. The boundaries of this patent as established, include a portion of the towns of Broadalbin, Perth and Amsterdam.

Succeeding the grants issued to Camfort and Mabie, a small tract was patented to Wilson and Abeel, in 1706, lying in the town of Amsterdam. In 1713, Hendrick Hansen and his son Hans took a patent for two thousand acres in the present town of Mohawk, having obtained a deed of the same from the Indians, at a general meeting held at the lower castle in 1710. Two thousand acres were granted, in 1714, in three equal parts to John, Margaret, and Edward Collins at Caughnawaga, and two years later the same quantity was granted to Harman Van Slyck, as far up the river as the present town of Palatine. In the same year, 1716, a grant of seven hundred acres was issued to Johannes Harmanse Fisher, near Fort Hunter, in the town of Florida, and in the year following another small tract, in the same town, was granted to Samuel and Elizabeth Babington.

These grants were followed by others, some of which were for large tracts. In 1722, Lewis Morris, in company with five others, took a patent for six thousand acres, and the ensuing year the same party took another for the same quantity adjoining it, all on the south side of the Mohawk, in the present towns of Canajoharie and Root. The Stone Arabia patent, for the benefit of the Palatines, containing nearly thirteen thousand acres, was granted in 1723. These industrious people immediately settled upon and improved their lands. From this period many other grants speedily followed, conveying tracts in various localities, some of which embraced a large extent of country.

In regard to some of these patents, serious controversies have arisen. The Canajoharie patent, in which Philip Livingston was most largely interested, is noticeable in that respect. The Indian deed for a tract of land in which this patent was located, was procured from them in such a manner as to make its validity doubtful. Only a few of the Indians had signed the document, and they were not influential; whereas, it was customary for all the sachems of the tribe to sign a deed. Not only was the title thus questionable, but the surveyor in the interest of the patentees fraudulently managed to include, in the lines which he ran, considerably more than the deed called for. The line, by which the tract was thus enlarged, was surreptitiously run by the light of the moon. When the Mohawks discovered the fraud practised upon them, they complained so loudly, that further proceedings were for many years abandoned by the patentees.

In the mean time the neighboring Germans rented of the Indians the disputed territory, settling upon and improving it. In this situation the matter remained until 1762, when the settlers were served with writs of ejectment by order of Wm. Livingston, son of Philip, the original patentee. This at once revived the contention which had begun by fraud, and which was continued by the same means, receiving a new impetus and becoming more complicated by the rascality of George Klock. He resided at Canajoharie, and possessed a share in the disputed territory, acting also as agent for the other claimants. Having invited the Indian proprietors to the house he filled them with rum, and when they had become intoxicated he obtained their signatures to a paper declaring the legality of the original purchase and their relinquishment of further claim to the premises. This paper, together with two new deeds procured in like manner, was forwarded to the governor. The matter was brought to the notice of Sir William Johnson, the Indian agent, who, at the recommendation of the governor, held a council with the Mohawks, to ascertain their true feelings in regard to the transaction. The council was well attended, not only by the Indians, but by others, among whom were several justices, especially invited to be present at the occasion. The fraudulent character of the proceedings was clearly brought to light; the claimants desisted from further efforts to possess the land, and all except Klock shortly after executed a release to the Indians.

After the State Government was firmly established in place of the Colonial, the lands remaining in its possession, as well as those derived from forfeitures and other sources, were usually sold in small parcels as portions of some large tract. Corry's patent, granted the 19th of November, 1737, has since the establishment of the State Government been a matter for litigation, and dissensions in regard to it continue at the present time. This







grant was obtained from the Crown, and covered upward of twenty-five thousand acres, lying in what are now the towns of Charleston, Root and Glen. It was granted to William Corry and twelve others. George Clarke was at that time Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony, and was secretly interested in the purchase, but was precluded from taking his share openly for the reason that an English law forbade a Colonial Governor being an interested party in grants of land made by the Government. Clarke was superseded in the office of governor in 1743, and shortly afterward the lands, having been surveyed and laid out into lots and farms, were divided between Corry and Clarke, the latter of whom returned to England in 1745. He died in 1763, and his possessions were bequeathed to his two sons, George and Edward, then living in New York. George went to England in 1772, and four years later died there, childless. Edward, who also went to England, died there in 1744, leaving an only son named George Hyde Clarke, to whom the property was devised. Corry sold his share, which was confiscated by the State, in consequence of the toryism of its owners, during the war of the Revolution.

George Hyde Clarke remained in New York during the war, and taking the part of the Colonists against the British Government, was confirmed in the large landed possessions of his father. Immediately after the war, he succeeded in leasing this land to settlers, to whom he granted "three-life" leases. The lessees cleared the lands, built upon them, and exercised all the rights of ownership. The farms were bought and sold, the occupants paying to the landlord the moderate rent of one shilling per acre. In this condition the property has descended from father to son until the present time, each owner bearing the name of George Clarke. There was no seri-

ous difficulty until after the present proprietor came into possession. He was a minor when his father died. When he arrived at his majority the agitations concerning leasehold estates, popularly known as "Anti-Rentism," which commenced in 1844, had extended to this county.

At the instance of prominent gentlemen, John Van Buren, who was Attorney General, began an action in behalf of the State against Clarke, to set aside his title to the land, on the ground of its having been fraudulently procured from the British Government. It was first tried before the eminent and learned Judge, Daniel Cady. His decision was, that possessions of the tenants were the possession of the landlord, and that he having held the property as against the State for more than twenty years, was the absolute owner. This decision was sustained by the General Term, and by the Court of Appeals, to which it was carried. Since then the leases have expired in accordance with their conditions. In some few instances, the present owner, George Clarke, extinguished the leases by negotiation or purchase. On the expiration of the others, the rent was raised from the former price of one shilling an acre until the proprietor now demands, and in some instances receives, from two to three dollars an acre.

This, however, has brought about a most lamentable condition of things. On more than one quarter of the Clarke farms, the tenants have refused to pay the rents demanded, and on their ejection, the buildings have been fired. Many of the farms are thus unoccupied, and those occupied are worked by dissatisfied and angry tenants, who make no improvements and pay the rents demanded only on compulsion, and until such times as they can procure other places. This condition of things operates prejudicially to the interests of the towns as well as to the county.







## TABULAR STATEMENT OF GRANTS AND GRANTEES.

The counties of Montgomery and Fulton comprise within their limits the following tracts and parts of tracts of lands granted by the Crown before the Revolution, and in two instances by the State since the treaty of 1783 :

NAMES OF PATENTS OR TRACTS.	NAMES OF SOME OF THE ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS.	WHEN GRANTED.	NO. OF ACRES.	TOWN IN WHICH SITUATED.	REMARKS.
Arieskill Patent.	James DeLancey and 4 others,	Nov. 12, 1737.	10,000	Glen, Montgomery County.	Granted in two tracts, one of 4,000, the other of 6,000 acres.
Alexander Patent,	James Alexander, A. Coeymans, S. States, R. Walter, R. Van Dun, Peter Hansen, A. Gouverneur, J. Dunbar, J. Mynders, L. Claese,	May 6, '25,	8,000	Mohawk, Montgomery County.	
Bagley's Patent,	Timothy Bagley and C. Williams,	June 17, '37,	4,000	Root and Canajoharie.	Granted in two tracts,
Bagley's Patent,	Timothy Bagley and 12 others,	Nov. 19, '37,	25,400	Charleston chiefly.	[2,000 each.
Barclay Tract,	Henry Barclay,	Nov. 27, '41,	300	Florida.	
Babington Tract,	Samuel and Elizabeth Babington,	Aug. 24, '17,	343	Florida.	
Bleecker Patent,	Rutger and Nicholas Bleecker,	Aug. 14, '30,	675	Minden.	To each one-half.
Bleecker Patent,	Rutger and Nicholas Bleecker, J. De Lancey and J. Haskall,	Sept. 22, '29,	4,300	Minden and Canajoharie.	To each one-fourth.
Bracken Patent,	John Bracken,	M'rch 26, '68,	280	St. Johnsville.	Opposite Ft. Hendrick.
Bradt Patent,	Arent Bradt and Philip Livingston,	Feb. 14, '33,	3,200	Canajoharie	
Burnet Patent,	William Burnet, Jr.,	Feb. 24, '26,	775	Root.	
Butler Patent,	Walter Butler and 3 others,	Dec. 31, '35,	4,000	Johnstown and Mohawk.	Butler 3-7, Scott 2-7, [Milne & Wms e. 1-7.
Bergen's Purchase,			13 lots.	Fulton and Hamilton Counties.	
Canajoharie Tract,	Lewis Morris, C. Colden, J. Alexander, A. Van Horne, John Collins, M. Vedder,	Oct. 23, '22, & June 20, '23,	12,450	Canajoharie and Root.	Two tracts of 6,000 ac., another one of 450.
Camfort Tract,	Geraldus Camfort,	April 22, '03,	20	Amsterdam.	
Caughnawaga Patent,	John, Margaret and Ed. Collins.	Nov. 4, '14,	2,000	Mohawk.	To each one-third.
Claus Patent,	Daniel Claus,	Sept. 29, '70,	3,000	Mayfield.	
Colden Patent,	Alexander Colden,	Dec. 30, '36,	2,000	Canajoharie.	
Corry's Patent,	Elizabeth Colden,	Dec. 30, '36,	2,000	Canajoharie.	
Corry's Patent,	Wm. Corry, Geo. Clarke, and others,	Nov. 19, '37,	25,400	Root, Glen, Charleston, and Scho-	
Collins' Tract,	Ed. Collins,	July 16, '37,	1,250	Northampton. [harie County.	In Northampton Pat.
Cosby's Patent,	Henry Cosby,	Aug. 29, '35,	2,000	Florida.	{ Within a tract of 86,000 acres.
Cosby's Patent,	William Cosby,	Oct. 11, '35,	2,000	Florida.	Part of Cadwallader [Caldwell Tract.
Cosby's Patent,	Alex. Cosby & his sons Wm. & Philip,	Feb. 9, '38,	6,000	Florida.	
Cosby's Patent,	William Cosby,	June 25, '36,	2,000	Canajoharie.	
De Lancey Patent,	James De Lancey and others,	Nov. 12, '37,	10,000	Glen.	
Dick Patent,	William Dick,	Aug. 12, '36,	2,000	Canajoharie.	
Fisher Tract	Johannes and Harmanse Fisher,	Feb. 14, '16,	700	Florida.	
Freeman Tract,	Thos. Freeman & wife & D. Martin,	July 3, '36,	5,000	Florida.	Part of 8,000 ac. tract.
Glen, Bleecker and Lansing Patent,				Stratford, Caroga and Bleecker.	
Glen Patent,	J. Glen,			Broadalbin.	
Glen Patent,	Jacob Glen and others,	Aug. 21, '53,	6,000	Minden.	To each one-third.
Gros Tract,	John Daniel Gros,	M'rch 30, '86,	7,100	Root.	
Gunterman Tract,	Coenradt Gunterman,	Oct. 13, '53,	995	Minden.	
Guerin Tract,	Maynard Guerin and his wife,	Aug. 29, '35,	4,000	Florida.	Part of 86,000 acres.
Harrison's Tract,	Ed. and Phillis Harrison,	Oct. 11, '35,	4,000	Florida.	Part of 86,000 acres.
Harrison's Patent,	Franc. Harrison, L. Morris, J. Spratt, J. Schuyler, A. Wendell, J. Haskall,	M'rch 18, '22,	12,000	Palatine and St. Johnsville.	Purch'd from Indians.
Hansen Patent,	Hendrick Hansen and son Hans,	July 17, '13,	2,000	Mohawk.	Granted from Mohawk [Indians.
Herkimer Patent,	J. J. and H. Herkimer,	April 13, '52,	2,324	Minden and Herkimer County.	
Haring Patent,				Northampton.	
Holland Patent,	Henry Holland,	July 16, '42,	1,250	Northampton	Part of Northampton [Patent.
Hoofe Patent,	Henry Hoofe,	Dec. 12, '27,	5,394.544	Amsterdam and Florida.	
Jerseyfield Patent,	Henry Glen and 93 others,	April 12, '70,	94,000	Stratford and Herkimer County.	
Kennedy Patent,	Archibald Kennedy,	April 18, '27,	775	Root.	
Kingsborough Patent,	Arent Stevens and others,	June 23, '53,	20,000	Ephratah, Johnstown & Mayfield.	
Klock's Patent,	George Klok and 14 others,	Dec. 21, '54,	16,000	Oppenheim and Ephratah	
Kayaderossett Patent,	Naning Heermans and 12 others,	Nov. 2, '08,		Amsterdam and Perth.	
Lansing Patent,	Jacob Lansing and others,	June 23, '53,	6,000	Minden and Herkimer County.	
Livingston Patent,	Philip Livingston and 19 others,	Feb. 10, '62,	20,000	Minden and Herkimer "	
Livingston Patent,	Philip Livingston and 19 others,	Nov. 8, '60,	4,000	Fulton and Saratoga Counties.	
Livingston Patent,	Robert Livingston, Jr.,	M'rch 10, '26,	775	Root.	
Lyne Patent,	John Lyne,	Aug. 12, '36,	2,000	Canajoharie	
Lott Patent,	Abm. Lott and 19 others,	Sept. 16, '61,	20,000	Oppenheim, Ephratah & Stratford.	
McLeod's Patent,	Norman McLeod,	Sept. 29, '70,	3,000	Mayfield and Northampton.	
Magin's Patent,	Sarah Magin and others,	M'rch 31, '61,	26,000	Oppenheim and Ephratah.	
Mase Patent,	Jac. Mase & J. K. & J. R. Bleecker	Oct. 17, '41,	6,000	Northampton.	Part of Northampton [Patent.
Mabie Patent,	Peter Mabie,	April 15, '26,	600	Glen	
Mabie Patent,	John Petersen Mabie,	July 20, '05,	80	Glen.	
Morris Patent,	Frederick Morris,	June 25, '26,	2,000	Canajoharie	
Morris Patent,	Lewis Morris and others,	Oct. 23, '22,	6,000	Montgomery County.	
Morris Patent,	Lewis Morris and others,	June 30, '23,	6,000	Montgomery County.	







NAMES OF PATENTS OR TRACTS.	NAMES OF SOME OF THE ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS.	WHEN GRANTED.	NO. OF ACRES.	TOWN IN WHICH SITUATED.	REMARKS.
Mayfield Patent.	Francis Beard and 13 others.	June 27, '70.	14,000.	Caroga, Bleecker and Mayfield.	
Osquaga Patent.	Rutger Bleecker and others.	Sept. 22, '29.	4,300.	Minden.	
Osquaga Patent.	Weiser, Lawyer and Wagenaar.	July 8, '25.	1,037.	Minden.	
Provost Patent.	Provost, Cocus, Van Wyck, &c.,	March 8, '26.	8,000.	Root.	
Roberts' Patent.	Benjamin Roberts.	Sept. 29, '70.	2,000.	Mayfield and Northampton.	
Roseboom Patent.	Johannes Roseboom.	April 29, '26.	1,500.	Root.	
Sacondaga Patent.	Lendert Gansvoort and others.	Dec. 2, '41.	28,000.	Johnstown, Perth, Mayfield and [Broadalbin.	Commandant of Fort [Hunter.
Scott Patent.	Lt. John Scott.	Oct. 22, '22.	1,500.	Glen.	
Scott Patent.	John Scott, Jr.	June 23, '25.	1,100.	Glen.	
Stone Arabia Patent.	John Christian Garlack & 26 others.	Oct. 19, '23.	12,700.	Palatine.	Divided into 51 lots.
Stone Heap Patent.	Daniel Claus, Bowen and 15 others.	Sept. 15, '70.	15,500.	Charleston and Schoharie	
Shuckburgh Patent.	Rich. Shuckburgh and Jacobus Van Dyke.	May 28, '55.	1,100.	Glen.	[County.
Stringer Patent.	Samuel Stringer.	Nov. 26, '85.	1,350.	Broadalbin.	
Stephens Patent.	Arent Stephens.	July 16, '42.	1,200.	Northampton.	Northampton Pt.
Schuyler Patent.	Cornelius Schuyler.	July 16, '42.	1,300.	Northampton.	Northampton Pt.
Ten Eyck Patent.	Hendrick Ten Eyck.	April 2, '61.	185.	Glen.	
Ten Eyck Patent.	Hendrick Ten Eyck.	April 29, '26.	1,500.	Glen.	
Van Slyck Patent.	Harman Van Slyck.	Sept. 1, '16.	2,000.	Palatine.	
Van Rensselaer Patent.	Jeremiah Van Rensselaer.	Oct. 4, '74.	28,664.	Fulton County.	
Van Driesssen Patent.	Petrus Van Driesssen.	May 19, '37.	1,000.	St. Johnsville.	
Visger Patent.	Johannes Visger.	Feb. 25, '26.	900.	Glen.	
Van Horne Patent.	Abm. Van Horne and 3 others.	Nov. 13, '31.	8,000.	Minden.	
Williams Patent.	C. Williams and others.	Aug. 29, '35.	14,000.	Florida.	Called Warren's Bush.
Wilmot Patent.	Anne Wilmot.	Aug. 29, '35.	2,000.	Florida.	
Windecker's Patent.	Hartman Windecker.	Nov. 12, '31.	2,000.	Minden.	
Winne's Patent.	Peter Winne and others.	Oct. 6, '41.	4,000.	Root.	[Patent.
Wemp Patent.	John Wemp.	Dec. 16, '37.	464.	Florida.	Part of 86,000 acre
Wilson & Abeel Patent.	Ebenezer Wilson and John Abeel.	Feb. 22, '06.		Amsterdam.	Call'd Chatsandackte P.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## FEATURES OF THE GEOLOGY AND PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF MONTGOMERY AND FULTON COUNTIES.

Though the counties of Montgomery and Fulton are less rich in minerals than some others in the State, yet the subject of their geology is an interesting one. The facts respecting this topic are derived from the report of the geological survey made under the authority of the State, the results of which were published in 1842. The two counties are considered together in this chapter to avoid the repetition which would result from treating them separately. The whole area of Montgomery and Fulton lies to the north of the Helderberg range, and contains a less number of rocks than the counties to the west through which that great elevation extends. The rocks are: 1, Gneiss of several varieties, granite, etc., being the primary rocks; 2, Potsdam sandstone; 3, the Calciferous group; 4, the Black river limestone; 5, Utica slate; 7, Frankfort rock, and its sandstone. Of these only Nos. 1, 3, 6, and 7 form important masses as to the surface which they cover. The primary rocks cover the northern part, their greatest breadth being to the northwest. They bound the Sacondaga valley at the northeastern corner of Fulton county, turning to the southwest a few miles below the line of Hamilton county, forming the high ridges known as Mayfield and Kingsborough mountains, turning west to the north of Kingsborough village, and joining Klip hill, the northern prolongation of the "Noses." They form Royal hill, and pass into Herkimer by an irregular line, inclining to the northwest. Beyond these limits the primary rock appears but in two places, on Zimmerman's creek, below Lasselville, and on both sides of the Mohawk, forming the basis of the Noses.

The calciferous group forms three areas to the north of the river, nowhere extending more than a mile to the south of it. It forms the whole surface of the eastern part of these counties, excepting some partial overlying masses. It forms also the great south portion of the Noses, and the greater part of the space from the ridge east of Mother creek and the Little Sprite to the East Canada creek. The Utica slate separates the three areas of the calciferous, the eastern edges ranging conformably with the lower rocks, and the western unconformably, being the edges upturned by the uplifted rocks. The first of these masses forms that fine section of country near the centre of which Johnstown is placed; the other is that through which Garoga creek flows from Ephratah to Palatine church. There are besides these two large areas on the north side of the Mohawk a few isolated patches, one on Frenchman's creek, in the town of Broadalbin, a second back of St. Johnsville, a third on East Canada creek, extending

by Manheim bridge to the falls at the uplift, and a fourth on Little Sprite creek. That portion of Montgomery county south of the Mohawk, excepting a few strips near its border, is covered by the Utica slate and the Frankfort rocks, the latter occupying the whole southern half, and the former the space between these rocks and the river. These are the four important masses as to the extent of surface covered, the others occupying very small areas. The Potsdam sandstone appears upon the primary at Klip hill between the two roads which lead to Johnstown. It is in small patches of one or two layers, being all that remains of a once continuous mass. The Birds-eye limestone is quarried in the town of Mayfield at a point in the old Claus patent. It appears in two insulated hills to the west of Eva's Kill, in the small quarry on the west side of the dam back of Amsterdam village, and at the quarries of Tribes Hill. The rock at these places is thin, and not suitable for heavy work. On the south side of the Mohawk it first appears at Fort Plain. It is there in thick layers, and was quarried for the canal; also on the opposite side of the river between the turnpike and the railroad, forming the surface rock for many acres of area. North of the river, the birds-eye limestone is quarried in several places. This rock is also noticed in Garoga creek near the village of Ephratah.

The upper mass of the Black river limestone, of which the bird's-eye forms the lower part, embraces most of the grey limestone at Amsterdam village and several quarries along the Mohawk. The Trenton limestone is but little quarried, being preferred for making lime. This rock is seen in the town of Mayfield, in two places in Broadalbin, to the east of the great Vlaie, at Amsterdam, along the south side of the uplift of the Noses, at the dam in Canajoharie creek, at Fort Plain, and north east of the quarry on the opposite side of the river. The land slopes to the Mohawk on both sides of the river throughout its course in these counties, with the exception of the northeastern and northwestern portions, the former inclining to the Sacondaga river, and the latter to the East Canada creek. The country which is occupied with the primary rocks, is yet a wilderness, excepting some portions along its outside borders, and others again, where facilities for sawing and getting out timber exist, and it must remain uninhabited until conveniences for transportation are made. It is thickly covered with forest, and contains numerous lakes which are disposed upon its southern and western borders, showing the height of the level land from which the more elevated hills and ridges of the primary region usually rise. One of the first prominent points going east along the primary range is Royal hill. It is one of those high, long, narrow, north and south ranges, which rise abruptly like Klip hill, and others quite numerous in Saratoga county. It is composed of gneiss, similar to that of Little Falls, and in many parts divided by numerous joints into angular blocks. There was







nothing extraneous discovered in this hill but a little plumbago and small garnets. This hill forms the west side of Pleasant Valley and extends up to near Garoga lake. The valley is covered with alluvion, but, it is probable, was once underlaid by the Utica slate, which may yet exist there, as waterworn fragments of it are numerous at the foot of the high bank below Pleasant Valley village, which could not have come from any point south, no fact of the kind having been observed in the primary region.

The valley of Garoga creek separates Royal hill from Klip hill, the prolongation of the Noses. From thence the primary mass rises to the east, and near Kingsborough village, attains considerable elevation. For about six or seven miles, the course of the range of primary rocks is to the north and east and its height uniform, the range appearing as a ridge. Beyond it is broken into rounded or curved masses of different elevations. There is a much greater variety of gneiss at the east than at the west end in that section of the country. About two and a half miles from Kingsborough, the stone has been quarried. It has a striped or ribbonary appearance, being a well characterized gneiss, and contains numerous small red garnets, which give a brownish color to the rock, the mica being black; also much green feldspar. Further north there is an abundance of beautiful porphyritic gneiss suitable for all purposes to which granite is applied, being but slightly stratified, which would favor its extraction. The hills or mountains, as they are here termed, rise about five or six hundred feet above their base, the latter being elevated about eleven hundred. Above the Mohawk, as was ascertained with reference to connecting the waters of the Sacandaga with the Mohawk.

The juncture of the primary and the calciferous sandstone from Royal Hill to Lassellville consists of rounded elevations, sandy, loamy and clayey, between which the small water-courses of that section pass on their way to the Mohawk. East of the village there are sand hills, and from thence to Royal Hill gravel hills. The country is much broken by rounded and irregular elevations and depressions, showing from Royal Hill to East Canada creek a line of agitated waters resembling the one which extends along Black river to Boonville.

At Pleasant Valley the alluvion is of great thickness, its hills rising to about one hundred feet of elevation, and continues up to Garoga lake. The great mass of the chain of hills east of Garoga creek is of yellow sand, the same kind with that of the primary region. The Vlaie or natural meadow and swamp which extends along the creek of that name to near the Fish House, are the remains of a lake, and show the pre-existent state of that country; the drainage of which happened at successive periods, as is beautifully shown and the extent of the alluvial action also near where the upper and lower roads unite which lead from Cranberry post-office to the river, near the hill or mountain side. There four well defined alluvial banks exist, resembling great steps on the mountain side, which forms a semi-amphitheatre, changing by a curve from a northeast to a south-south-east direction. The upper bank of alluvion rises about a hundred feet above the river; the next below about eighty feet; the third, from thirty to forty feet; and the lowest, from ten to twelve feet. The upper one is of sand; the second, of bluish clay covered with sand; and the two lowest ones of sand and gravel. The Vlaies, or natural meadows, are numerous in many parts of the district, and are the prairies of the West on a small scale. Their soil being composed of fine earth is favorable for grass, the rapid growth of which smothers the germinating trees. This is represented as the primary cause why trees do not exist where grass is rank; the others are but subordinate ones. These natural meadows all show the same origin, having been ponds or lakes receiving the wash of the country which they drained, the finer particles of which being diffused through their waters have, by subsidence, formed their level bottom and their highly productive soil.

Along the borders of the Mohawk, through Montgomery county, there exists a series of parallel upraised masses, extending but a short distance south of the river. These uplifts or upraised masses consist of those rocks and groups whose position is below the Utica slate. They have been raised in places just as if they were composed of a series of parallel blocks under which a force was applied which caused them to pierce the slate and to appear at various heights above the common level of it. The uplifts vary as to length, breadth and height, some traversing the whole extent between the primary region and the river, while others are partial, occupying but limited areas. While some have been raised so high as to exhibit the whole series of rocks from the primary inclusive to the Utica slate, others show only the upper rocks of that series.

The first uplift is that of Flint Hill. The lowest part consists of the calciferous group which extends to Amsterdam village, and disappears under the Black river and Trenton limestones; the whole of which, further west, are lost under the alluvion. This uplift gave rise to quarries at Amsterdam. The second uplift is at Tribes Hill, showing three elevations, the layers which are inclined from east to west, ranging parallel with each other. The first rise consists of the calciferous group, a quarry having been opened in this rock; the second consists of birdseye limestone; and the third, the intermediate mass to that rock and the Trenton limestone, the two forming with the Chazy limestone the Black river limestone group. They all dip west ten degrees south, and show the direction of their uplift and the effects of denudation in producing their insulation. Between the Trenton limestone and the river is the intermediate mass. It has been extensively quarried at this place, and on the hill near the village.

The third uplift is by the roadside east of Fonda, and is but partial, the Trenton limestone only appearing.

The fourth uplift is the Noses, which rise in the valley like a huge dyke or mountain barrier, and, except where broken by the river, show a long continuous wall which faces the east and slopes gradually along the river to the west. The Mohawk passes by a gap through the mass, showing on either side a cliff of the calciferous group, which often rises vertically to two hundred feet or more. The gneiss forms the base at the east end. It shows itself in three places on the south side and terminates its range east, rising probably one hundred feet above the river. On the north side of the uplift the calciferous has been uncovered to considerable extent, showing a surface averaging five miles in length from north to south. Further north the primary takes its place, showing patches of Potsdam sandstone for about two miles from where it emerges from under the calciferous. For some distance north of the river at the east end of the uplift, alluvion and soil conceal the surface rock, but beyond at many points the Utica slate appears dipping to the east at angles of about thirty degrees, the juncture of the gneiss and slate being covered with soil. The uplift of the Noses cannot be said to terminate along the river short of Palatine church, where the slate appears in the creek at its usual low level when not disturbed. The whole of the uplift is of great interest, exposing a vast mass of rock and the succession of the rocks either going west along the river or south. Quarries have been opened in its range at Canajoharie, Palatine Bridge, Fort Plain, etc. The creek at Fort Plain shows that the rocks on both sides have not the same elevation, those on the west side being higher than those on the east.

The fifth uplift extends from Palatine church to near East Canada creek, exhibiting a large surface of the calciferous group. At St. Johnsville the calciferous group forms a high cliff in the rear of the village, extending from Crumb beyond Zimmerman's creek in nearly an east and west direction. It is not the result of the wearing away of all the parts on its south side so as to give passage to the river, for at the foot of the cliff the birdseye is seen, but obscurely; next to it at the southeast are the lower layers of the Trenton, and east and north the Utica slate, all within a few rods of each other.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR—HISTORY OF THE 115TH NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

In writing the history of the 115th N. Y. Volunteer Infantry, we record the acts of a noble body of men, whose deeds are already written in blood, and inscribed high up in the roll of Fame. This regiment was raised in the counties of Saratoga, Montgomery, Fulton and Hamilton, and mustered into the United States service on the 26th day of August, 1862, by Capt. Edgerton, U. S. A., at Fonda, the place of rendezvous of the regiment. The field staff and captains were as follows: Colonel, Simeon Sammons; Lieutenant-Colonel, George S. Bacheller; Major, Patrick Henry Cowan; Adjutant, Thomas R. Horton; Quartermaster, Martin McMartin; Surgeon, Richard H. Sutton; Assistant Surgeon, William H. Ingersoll; Chaplain, Sylvester W. Clemons. Captains: Company A, Garret Vanderveer; Company B, John P. Kneeskern; Company C, William H. McKittrick; Company D, Sidney Lingenfelter; Company E, William H. Shaw; Company F, Walton W. French; Company G, Egbert B. Savage; Company H, Solomon P. Smith; Company I, Ezra L. Walrath; Company K, William







Smith. With the above officers, together with a full complement of lieutenants and ten hundred and forty enlisted men, the regiment broke camp at Fonda on the 29th day of August, and was forwarded to the seat of war as soon as possible, arriving at Sandy Hook, Md., on the Baltimore and Ohio R. R., on the 1st of Sept., where the regiment was furnished with arms, but very little ammunition. It then moved on to Harper's Ferry, Va., where it was assigned to guard duty along the Shenandoah Valley R. R., with headquarters at Charlestown, Va.

The regiment performed guard duty faithfully, until a few days before the surrender of Harper's Ferry, when it and others were ordered to concentrate at that place. On the way to the Ferry James English, a member of Co. D, was wounded in the hand, by the accidental discharge of a musket, necessitating amputation at the wrist; he was the first man wounded in the regiment. On arriving at, or near Harper's Ferry, the regiment was encamped on Bolivar Heights, in the rear of the village. From this point it performed picket duty, and while so engaged, John Hubbard, of Co. A, was wounded by a guerrilla. On the 12th, Companies E and A were ordered to report to Col. Tom Ford, in command of Maryland Heights, and upon doing so, were ordered to proceed up the Potomac, to the old "John Brown" school-house, and form a skirmish line from the river as far up the mountain as possible, the left resting on the river.

Early the next morning the two companies were ordered by Col. Ford's headquarters, and from there to Elk Ridge, at the Lookout, on the highest peak of the mountain. Here for the first time members of the 115th regiment met the enemy in deadly combat. After several hours fighting, and holding their position, the two companies were ordered to evacuate the place, and report to Gen. Miles' headquarters, which they did very reluctantly, and not until they had received the third order. Company E had one man wounded. About this time Company K moved up, and in a few minutes its captain was carried to the rear, having been wounded in the thigh by a minié-ball. Upon nearing the foot of the mountain, at what was known as Maryland Heights, Companies E and A met the remainder of the regiment, who congratulated them upon their safe return.

The regiment returned to camp on Bolivar Heights. The troops were kept moving to and fro until the morning of the 15th, when General Miles made one of the most cowardly and disgraceful surrenders recorded in the annals of American history. Eleven thousand men, armed and equipped in the best style, with plenty of ammunition, holding one of the most defensible positions in the United States, were ignominiously surrendered, instead of aiding to surround Lee's, Longstreet's, Hill's and Jackson's corps where there was no possible way of escape. Thus the Union army was reduced, and eleven thousand as good fighting men as ever shouldered a musket were doomed to hear the taunts of their enemies, at home and abroad, as "Harper's Ferry cowards." But every regiment that was obliged to participate in that farce, and whose honor was sold by the commanding officer, has, upon bloody fields, won bright laurels, and vindicated its soldierly character. By the good graces of the rebel generals, who had the captured army as an "elephant on their hands," the prisoners were paroled the next day, and allowed to depart in peace, which they did with sorrowing hearts.

The regiment returned to Annapolis, Maryland, and thence went to Chicago, where it went into camp on the Cook county fair ground, which was called "Camp Tyler," after the general in command of the troops around the city. During the stay of the 115th in Chicago its duties were about the same as those of troops in garrison, but the men were allowed rather more liberties than regular soldiers on duty. While at Chicago, the weather being very bad most of the time, and the men not on fatigue duty enough to give them healthy exercise, malarial fever caused the death of quite a number.

About the 20th of November, 1862, the regiment was ordered to proceed to Washington. The capital was reached about the 23d, and at the same time the soldiers of the 115th were exchanged and marched over to Arlington Heights. There they were supposed to go into winter quarters, but by the time quarters were built the regiment was ordered out again, and kept in motion between Arlington, Fairfax, Hunter's creek, Alexandria and Yorktown, where it embarked on the steamer "Matanzas," January 23d, 1863, and arrived at Hilton Head, S. C., Department of the South, about the 26th of January.

Here the regiment was divided into detachments for post, camp and outpost duty. Companies E and D were detailed to garrison Battery Mitchell, an outpost on Scull creek. Company B was stationed at Saybrook, and

other companies at different points on and around Hilton Head Island, until the 28th of May, when the different detachments were relieved and the regiment was again a unit at Hilton Head. On the 2d of June, Companies E and B were, by order of General Chatfield, detailed for special field duty, and went with other troops up May river, S. C., and burned the town of Bluffton. About the 27th of June the regiment was moved to the city of Beaufort, S. C., some twelve miles up Beaufort river, where it went into camp. After remaining here a while and suffering severely from malaria, incident to the dull routine life of the camp, the regiment was again divided into detachments and sent to do outpost and picket duty on Beaufort, Port Royal and other islands adjacent to them.

On the 20th of December, the regiment embarked on transports for the old camp at Hilton Head, where it was attached to Gen. T. Seymour's "ill-starred" Florida expedition. The force left Hilton Head on the 5th of February, 1864, reached Jacksonville on the evening of the 7th, and occupied the city without opposition. During the night of the 8th the expedition reached Camp Finnegun, about twelve miles from Jacksonville, capturing a battery of six guns, a quantity of small arms, etc., and a large amount of provisions, upon which the boys feasted until next day, when, with well filled haversacks, they moved towards Tallahassee, reaching and occupying Baldwin without opposition, and reaching Barber's Plantation during the night. The next day the troops advanced to Sanderson's Station, where they burned the railroad depot filled with corn, and several resin and turpentine manufactories, and tore up considerable railroad track, burning ties and other property belonging to the rebels. By order of Gen. Seymour, the army fell back to Barber's Plantation and remained there until the 19th.

During this time the 115th, a part of the 4th Massachusetts cavalry and a section of the 3d R. I. Flying Artillery were ordered to proceed to Callahan, a station on the Fernandina and Cedar Keys railroad, and capture whatever they might find, which was one pony, seven bushels of sweet potatoes, and one or two Florida hogs, of the kind that need to have knives tied in their tails to prevent their getting through cracks. Returning to camp, weary, footsore and hungry, the boys of the 115th were allowed to rest about one day, when the whole command broke camp early on the morning of the 20th, for the disastrous field of Olustee, known by the rebels as Ocean Pond.

Upon arriving on the field the order of battle was formed, with the 115th on the extreme right of the infantry line, and the troops ordered to move forward, which they did with a steadiness that showed the 15,000 rebels that they had work to do. Upon arriving on a rise of ground between where the line was formed and the rebel position, the advancing force received a murderous fire, at which the colored troops on the extreme left broke very badly. The white troops upon the left began to double up, and the 115th, but order was soon restored. About this time the rebels made a charge upon the Union right, which was repulsed by the 115th, who sent the enemy back over their works with heavy loss. The combat continued to rage with fury until the supply of ammunition on both sides gave out, and, night coming on, both parties were willing to call it a drawn battle, but Gen. Seymour, by ordering a retreat, gave the rebels to understand that he abandoned the contest. Upon this occasion Gen. Seymour took occasion to publicly compliment the 115th, giving it the honor and praise of saving his little army from total annihilation, and naming it the "Iron-hearted Regiment." The regiment lost over one-half its number in killed, wounded and missing. Col. Simmons was wounded in the foot at the commencement of the battle. Capt. Vanderveer was mortally wounded, and died in a few days. Lieuts. Tompkins and Shatter were killed, besides many of the best non-commissioned officers and men.

On leaving Olustee the expedition retraced its steps toward Jacksonville, where the 115th did picket and outpost duty until February 9th, when the force embarked on transports for Palatka, Fla., about one hundred miles up the St. John's river from Jacksonville. Here the troops rested and nothing of interest transpired. On the 14th of April they again embarked on transports for Hilton Head, S. C., making a few hours' stop at Jacksonville, and arriving at their destination on the evening of the 16th. On the 18th the regiment sailed for Gloucester Point, Va., reaching that place on the 21st, and was attached to the 10th army corps. On May 4th it was attached to the Army of the James, under Gen. B. F. Butler. The army moved up the James river to Bermuda Hundred, and on the 7th of May the 115th participated and suffered severely in the ill-fated battle of Chesterfield Heights, Va., losing about eighty in killed, wounded and







missing. From this time to the 16th of May the regiment was marching, fighting, picketing, etc. On the morning of that day the disastrous battle of Drury's Bluff was fought, and the 115th regiment again brought into requisition under the immediate supervision of Gen. Adelbert Ames, who complimented it for its bravery and skillful movements, which saved Butler's army from total rout.

On the 17th the regiment went into camp at Hatcher's Run. From this time it was on picket duty all the time to the 28th, when it marched to City Point, and embarked on board the steamer "De Molay," for White House, Va., landing there on the 31st, at 4 P. M. The 115th took up the line of march for Cold Harbor, Va., reaching that place June 1st, at 3 1/2 P. M., and immediately, with the rest of the Brigade, charged the enemy's works, this regiment capturing two hundred and fifty men with their arms and equipments. Here the regiment was again complimented for bravery by Gen. Devens.

From that time to the 12th, the regiment was under a continuous fire day and night. During the night of the 12th it marched for White House Landing, which place was reached at 6 A. M., of the 13th. Next day the regiment embarked for City Point, landed at Powhattan, on the James, and marched the rest of the way. On the 23d it moved up in front of Petersburg, Va. From this time the regiment was in the trenches before Petersburg, to July 29th, when Gen. Turner's division, to which the 115th was attached, moved to the left, to assist Burnside's 9th corps in the explosion of the mine, and charge upon the enemy's works. This occurred at 5 o'clock, on the morning of the 30th of July. Here, again, the 115th displayed its courage and cool bravery by standing as a wall of fire between the advancing Rebels, and the partially demoralized 9th corps, and was again complimented by both Generals Burnside and Turner.

From Petersburg the regiment marched to near City Point, and then to Bermuda Hundred, losing several men by sun stroke, as the weather was extremely hot, and the roads dry and dusty. Up to this time the regiment had been under fire for thirty seven days, and needed rest, which was had at Hatch's farm, until, on the evening of the 13th of August, the regiment broke camp and marched to Deep Bottom, on the north side of the James river, which was reached at 7 o'clock, A. M., on the 14th. That day and the next were occupied in marching and counter-marching. On the 16th the enemy were found strongly posted at Charles City Court House, where fighting began at once and continued until the evening of the 18th, when the 115th was deployed and covered the retreat of the Union forces. In this affair the regiment lost eighty-four killed, wounded and missing.

On the 20th it returned to the old camp at Bermuda, with only one hundred and twenty men fit for duty. Comparative rest was the happy lot of the decimated regiment until the 28th, when it marched to Petersburg again and occupied the trenches in front of that city. The regiment had a little rest, doing only trench and camp duty until the 28th of September, when it broke camp and marched to the north side of the James. On the 29th the 115th participated in the capture of two redoubts on Chafin's farm, known by some as Spring Hill. Here the losses of the regiment were very severe, among the dead being the loved and lamented Capt. W. H. McKittrick, of Co. C. During this engagement in charges, countercharges, victories and repulses, the enemy lost three times the number that the 115th did.

From this time to October 27th, the regiment was doing picket duty most of the time. On that day a reconnaissance was made in force on the Darbytown road, in front of Richmond, the 115th taking a prominent part in charging the rebel works, and losing quite heavily. Among the number killed was Sergeant Ide of Company F, the idol of his comrades. Returning to camp, the regiment had five days' comparative rest. On the 8th of December, the 115th embarked on board the propeller "Haze," and participated in the abortive attempt to capture Fort Fisher, N. C. In the afternoon of December 30th, the regiment debarked at Jones' Landing, on the James river, Va., and just after dark was again in the old camp on Chafin's farm.

On January 4th, 1865, the 115th again embarked on board the Propeller "De Molay," on its second expedition against the key-stone of the confederacy. The whole force was under command of Gen. Alfred H. Terry. The troops landed at Flay Pond battery, a short distance north of Fort Fisher, on the 13th at 9 A. M. The 115th lost but two or three men in landing. At 3 P. M. of the 15th, the grand charge was made upon the fort, the 115th bearing a noble part in its capture, and being again com-

plimented by General Terry, also by Gen. Ames, who knew something of its fighting qualities while in the army of the James. The loss to the regiment was about 70, and among the killed was Lieut. S. S. Olney, of Co. F., whose loss to the regiment and company could not be made good. At about 8 o'clock, on the morning of the 16th, one of the magazines of the fort exploded, killing and wounding more of this regiment than the fighting of the day before.

From this time to the surrender of Johnson's rebel army, the 115th was continually employed in fighting, marching, picket and guard duty, until it reached Raleigh, N. C., where it was assigned to "safe guard" duty in the city, from April 23d to June 17th, when it was mustered out of service. On the 19th, the regiment left Raleigh for Albany, N. Y., where it was paid off by Paymaster C. F. Davis, on the 6th of July, 1865, there being something less than two hundred of the original members. Upon leaving the U. S. Service, the men quietly returned to their homes and former vocations, and to-day the old 115th N. Y. Volunteer Infantry is represented in nearly every State in the Union, and almost every calling in life. However humble or exalted they may now be, if you speak of the camp, the bivouac, the fatigue, the march, the picket, the fight, and the camp fires of years gone by, their eyes will kindle, and at the fireside they fight their battles o'er and o'er, until one could almost hear the roar of musketry, and the bursting of shells. But we must stop, for we can add nothing to the laurels already wreathed around the brow of one of the best of our country's defenders, the 115th Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry. It only remains to add the following list of battles which were participated in by the regiment, or a part of it.

Maryland Heights,	Sept.	13th,	1862.
Bolivar Heights, Va.,	"	15th,	"
West Point, Va.,	Jan.	8,	1863.
Jacksonville, Fla.,	Feb.	7,	1864.
Camp Finegan, "	"	8,	"
Baldwin, "	"	9,	"
Sanderson, "	"	11,	"
Callahan Station, "	"	14,	"
Olustee, "	"	20,	"
Palatka, "	March	10,	"
Bermuda Hundred, Va.,	May	5,	"
Chesterfield Heights, "	"	7,	"
Old Church, "	"	9,	"
Weir Bottom Church, "	"	12,	"
Drury's Bluff, Va.,	"	14,	"
Proctor's Creek & Port Walthall, Va.,	May 16,	"	"
Cold Harbor, Va.,	June 1,	1864.	"
Chickahominy, "	"	"	"
Petersburgh, "	"	23,	"
Burnside Mine, "	July	30,	"
Deep Bottom, "	Aug 16-18,	"	"
Fort Gilmer, "	Sept.	29,	"
Darbytown Road, "	Oct.	27,	"
Fort Fisher, N. C.,	Dec.	25,	"
" " "	Jan.	15,	1865.
Fort Anderson, N. C.,	Feb.	19,	"
Sugar loaf battery, "	"	20,	"
Wilmington, "	"	22,	"

The 115th brought out of the war six flags, which Col. Sammons, in behalf of the regiment, presented to the State. The national ensign, a gift of the ladies of the XVth Senatorial district, Aug. 20, 1862, showed service, the staff and three-fifths of the flag being gone. The regimental banner, presented by the State authorities while the regiment was at Fonda, of silk, with eagle and shield in the center, the national motto in a scroll beneath, and thirty-four stars in the field above, bearing the inscription, "115th N. Y. Vol. Regiment Infantry," came out rent in the center and torn from side to side. A second and similar regimental banner survived in better condition, and with it was a new national flag inscribed with the names of the regiment's battalions; also two guidons of bunting. These flags were turned over to the adjutant general. They are represented by Lieut. Col. N. J. Johnson, and are carried by Sergt. James English, who lost an arm while supporting them in the field.







The following is a roll of men from Montgomery and Fulton counties who enlisted and served in the 115th Regiment, together with their places of enrollment:

## REGIMENTAL OFFICERS.

*Colonel*, Simeon Sammons, Mohawk. Commissioned in 1862.  
*Lieut. Col.*, E. L. Walrath, Syracuse. Appointed major in November, 1863; lieutenant colonel April, 1865.  
*Lieut. Col.*, Geo. S. Batcheller, Saratoga. Commissioned and went out with regiment.  
*N. J. Johnson*, Ballston. Commanded regiment in May, 1864.  
*Major*, Patrick H. Cowan, Saratoga.  
*Surgeon*, C. McFarland. Commissioned in 1863.  
 " *R. E. Sutton*, Saratoga. Went out with regiment.  
*Asst. Surgeon*, Sam'l W. Peters. " " "  
*2nd Asst. Surgeon*, Hiram W. Ingerson, Fonda. Went out with regiment.  
*Adjutant*, Thos. R. Horton, Fultonville. " " "  
*Q. M.*, Martin McMartin, Johnstown. Served 3 years.  
*Chaplain*, S. W. Clemens.

## COMPANY A.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, Garret Van Deever, Fonda, N. Y. Mortally wounded at Olustee. Died Feb. 24, 1864.  
*1st Lieutenant*, Willet Ferguson, Fonda, N. Y. Promoted to captain, Feb. 24, 1864.  
*2nd Lieutenant*, John W. Davis, Fonda, N. Y. Promoted to 1st lieutenant. Severely wounded at Olustee.  
*1st Sergeant*, C. N. Ballou, Fonda, N. Y. Promoted to 2nd lieutenant. In 1864 to captain.  
*2nd Sergeant*, Stephen Morris, jr., Glen, N. Y. Mortally wounded at Olustee.  
*3d Sergeant*, C. C. Cole, Glen. Wounded at Drury's Bluff.  
*4th Sergeant*, Jas. W. Van Arnum, Fonda. Promoted to 2d sergeant, June, 1865.  
*5th Sergeant*, Chas. Gross, Glen. Died at Washington.  
*1st Corporal*, Thomas Smeaton, Root.  
*2nd Corporal*, John A. Hubbard, Fonda. Lost leg at Harper's Ferry.  
*3rd Corporal*, Simeon J. Aumack, Glen. Killed at Deep Bottom.  
*4th Corporal*, Nicholas Shults, Palatine.  
*5th Corporal*, Silas W. Horning, Glen. Lost arm at Deep Bottom, Va.  
*6th Corporal*, Stephen B. Nellis, Palatine.  
*7th Corporal*, Rodolphus H. Tipple, Glen.  
*Musician*, Joseph Allin.  
*Musician*, Alvergone Ackert, Fonda. Killed at Fort Fisher.  
*Wagoner*, Geo. H. Bellows, Glen. Mortally wounded at Olustee.

## PRIVATES.

Nelson Ambridge, Palatine.  
 Geo. W. Blowers, Fonda. Wounded at Olustee and died March 11, 1864.  
 Michael Byers, Fonda. Killed at Chesterfield Heights, May 7, 1864.  
 John Brower, Fonda.  
 G. H. Bellows. Died at Hilton Head.  
 Robt. Baker. Died at Salisbury, N. C.  
 Reuben Blowers, Fonda.  
 Daniel Burk, Fonda.  
 Joseph Bese, Glen.  
 John D. Bond, Glen. Died of disease, May 20, 1865.  
 Chas. Clapson, Glen. Mortally wounded by accident, at Hilton Head.  
 Ezra Coleman, Glen. Died at Fortress Monroe.  
 Jas. P. Caldwell, Fonda.  
 Elisha Carson, Glen. Died at Andersonville, Feb. 20, 1864.  
 Rosdell Corlew. Died in North Carolina.  
 Alfred J. Castler, Glen. Promoted to corporal. Wounded at Olustee.  
 F. Cromwell. Died at Olustee.  
 Wm. Crowden, Fonda.  
 Joseph Carpenter, Glen.

John Dutcher, Fonda.  
 Jas. M. Dean, Fonda. Died at Hilton Head.  
 Chas. Denegar, Glen. Killed at Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 15, 1865.  
 Chas. DeVan, Palatine. " " Deep Bottom, Aug. 16, 1865.  
 Geo. Enney, Fonda.  
 Chas. Ergabroad, Palatine.  
 John Faus. Died at Andersonville.  
 Daniel T. Goodbread, Palatine.  
 Oswald Glen, Glen.  
 John Gow, Mohawk. Died at Beaufort.  
 Jas. Gardner, Palatine. Wounded at Olustee and died March 19, 1864.  
 Wm. Gardner, Palatine.  
 Thos. J. Henry, Fonda.  
 Henry Heaser, Fonda. Killed at Petersburg, Va., June 30, 1864.  
 John Horning, Fonda.  
 John Hogan, Fonda. Killed at Petersburg, Va., July 13, 1864.  
 Wm. Hilton, Glen. Promoted to sergeant.  
 John Holsner, Glen. Died in Virginia.  
 George Hart, Glen. Wounded at Olustee. Died in Andersonville Prison.

Patrick Joyce, Palatine.  
 John Keyderling, Glen.  
 H. A. Keyderling, Glen.  
 A. W. Kirkham, Glen. Wounded and taken prisoner at Olustee.  
 John Kaiser. Killed in Virginia.  
 Henry Keyderling, Glen.  
 Alex. Lanegar, Glen.  
 Jacob M. Lanegar, Glen.  
 Solomon Lanegar, Glen.  
 Peter Lanegar, Glen. Killed at Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 15, 1865.  
 A. H. M. Lanegar, Glen.  
 John A. Lanegar, Glen. Killed at Olustee, Feb. 20, 1864.  
 Ira A. Lanegar, Glen.  
 Mortimer D. Lowell, Glen.  
 Hiram Lusk, Fonda. Died in Hospital, Feb., 1864.  
 Whiting A. Lee, Fonda.  
 Oliver Lighthall, Root. Wounded at Chester Heights.  
 Sam'l H. Lusk, Palatine.  
 John Lewis, Palatine.  
 John Lasher, Palatine.  
 Menso Lasher, Palatine.  
 Lewis Martin, Palatine.  
 Lewis Martin, jr., Palatine.  
 McDowell, Palatine. Killed at Olustee, Fla.  
 John A. Mayer, Bleeker.  
 Edward McCann, Glen.  
 Bernard McGuire, Glen.  
 Michael McMahon, Root.  
 Thomas R. Neely, Glen.  
 Sam'l D. Osterhout, Glen. Died at Hilton Head, May 6, 1865.  
 Henry O'Neal, Root.  
 John Pettit, Canajoharie.  
 Daniel Peeler, Glen. Died at Andersonville Prison.  
 John H. Peeler, Palatine. Mortally wounded at Drury's Bluff.  
 Wm. A. Pratt. Died in Virginia.  
 Wm. Reynolds, Fonda.  
 Joshua W. Ripley, Glen.  
 Geo. L. Rice, Glen.  
 Niles Reynolds, Fonda.  
 John Robinson. Died in Andersonville.  
 Jacob Sabenhart, Palatine.  
 Leander Snell, Palatine.  
 George Smith, Fonda.  
 William Strait, Fonda.  
 Frederick Seller, Fonda.  
 Levi Smith, Glen.  
 W. N. Sandt, Glen. Died in hospital.  
 Conrad Smith, Palatine. Wounded at Fort Fisher, missing.  
 John Snyder. Died at Hilton Head.  
 Daniel T. Steel, Mohawk.  
 Joseph Shannon, Palatine.







John Sherlock, Glen. Taken prisoner at Deep Bottom.  
 Nathan Terrell, Fonda.  
 Martin Timmins, Fonda. Wounded at Deep Bottom. Died Sept.  
 14, 1864.  
 John J. Van Brocklin, Glen. Died of wounds at Harper's Ferry,  
 September 15, 1862.  
 John Van Dusen, Palatine.  
 W. D. Van Ausdell. Taken prisoner and missing.  
 William Van Alstine, Glen. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Charles Weeper, Glen. Wounded at Olustee. Died in rebel prison,  
 August 1864.  
 William Weper, Glen.  
 Lafayette Waterman, Palatine. Died in rebel prison, Nov. 11, 1864.

## COMPANY B.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, John P. Kneeskern, Minden.  
*1st Lieutenant*, H. X. Dievendoff, Canajoharie. Resigned.  
*2d Lieutenant*, John Van De Saude, Fort Plain. Wounded at Deep  
 Bottom; died at Fortress Monroe, October 3, 1864.  
*1st Sergeant*, William J. Lasher, St. Johnsville.  
*2d Sergeant*, Isaac E. Smith, St. Johnsville. Promoted to *2d Lieut.*;  
 to *1st Lieut.*, Co. C.; to *Captain*, Co. C.  
*3d Sergeant*, Daniel K. Peacock, Fonda.  
*4th Sergeant*, Jacob H. Snyder, Fonda.  
*5th Sergeant*, Joseph L. Mosher, Canajoharie.  
*1st Corporal*, Augustus Collier, St. Johnsville. Promoted *2d lieuten-*  
*ant* November, 1864; *1st lieutenant* June, 1865.  
*2d Corporal*, Job J. Harlow, Minden.  
*3d Corporal*, Edward C. Buddle, Canajoharie.  
*4th Corporal*, Countryman Jadua, St. Johnsville. Killed at Ft. Fisher.  
*5th Corporal*, John Reardon, St. Johnsville. Promoted *2d lieutenant*,  
 June, 1865.  
*6th Corporal*, Washington Vosburgh, Canajoharie.  
*7th Corporal*, Charles Tucker, Fonda.  
*8th Corporal*, John F. Moyer, Fonda.  
*Musician*, Darwin R. Hicks, St. Johnsville.  
*Musician*, Marius Powell, St. Johnsville.  
*Wagoner*, Alonzo Van Evera, Fonda.

## PRIVATES.

Henry Albright, Fonda.  
 Welber Alpaugh, Canajoharie.  
 William L. Alger, Canajoharie.  
 Jacob B. Brown, St. Johnsville. Killed near Petersburg, Va., June  
 24, 1864.  
 Robert E. Burk, St. Johnsville.  
 Orin H. Brown, St. Johnsville.  
 George W. Burk, St. Johnsville.  
 James Bellis, St. Johnsville.  
 John Burns, St. Johnsville.  
 Henry T. Becker, Canajoharie.  
 William H. Burden, Canajoharie.  
 James S. Brown, Canajoharie.  
 John Becker, Canajoharie. Wounded and taken prisoner.  
 David Bowes, Fonda. Died of typhoid fever, August 14, 1864.  
 Henry Byer, Fonda.  
 David L. Collins, St. Johnsville.  
 Norman Cook, Minden.  
 Leonard J. Crouse, St. Johnsville.  
 Seeley Conover, Canajoharie.  
 Livingston Derrick, Canajoharie.  
 John Denmark, St. Johnsville. Died at Hilton Head of lung fever,  
 May, 1863.  
 William E. Flint, Canajoharie. Killed at Olustee, February 20, 1864.  
 William H. Flint, Canajoharie.  
 Abram Failing, jr., St. Johnsville.  
 Robert Gray, Fonda.  
 Aaron Garlock, Minden.  
 James Green, Minden.  
 Daniel Gilday, Minden. Killed at Olustee, February 20, 1864.

Lewis H. Goodrich, Canajoharie.  
 Henry Goodrich, Canajoharie. Killed at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864.  
 George Hoyt, Canajoharie.  
 George J. Hickey, Canajoharie.  
 Abram Hanson, Minden.  
 Samuel L. Hungerford, Minden.  
 John W. Higgins, St. Johnsville.  
 William Hompeky, St. Johnsville.  
 David Handy, St. Johnsville.  
 William S. Hess, St. Johnsville.  
 Robert Kitts, Fonda.  
 John A. Koehler, Minden.  
 Charles G. Lappee, Minden.  
 Peter B. Lampman, St. Johnsville.  
 William H. Lampman, St. Johnsville.  
 John P. Lintner, Minden. Wounded at Petersburg, and died Sep-  
 tember, 1864.  
 William W. Lake, Canajoharie.  
 R. Maxfield. Died near home.  
 Lewis Magadien, St. Johnsville.  
 John H. Miller, St. Johnsville.  
 George Miller, Fort Plain. Died near home.  
 Norman Miller, St. Johnsville.  
 William J. Miller, Minden.  
 Michael Moloney, Fonda.  
 Richard Maxfield, Fonda. Wounded and taken prisoner at Olustee;  
 died November, 1864.  
 Patrick McMahon, Minden.  
 Morgan W. Moyer, Minden.  
 Thomas McGreevy, Minden.  
 Lucas Mount, Canajoharie. Wounded, taken prisoner and died.  
 B. Moyer. Died at Savannah, Ga.  
 John W. Moak, Minden.  
 George Miller, Minden. Died at Minden, N. Y., November, 1864.  
 Peter Nellis, St. Johnsville.  
 John C. Nellis, St. Johnsville.  
 Frank Niederlander, Minden. Killed at Olustee, February 20, 1864.  
 Anthony Otto, Canajoharie.  
 Nicholas Rupert, Minden. Killed at Deep Bottom, August 16, 1864.  
 Abner Snell, St. Johnsville.  
 Orville Snell, St. Johnsville.  
 E. W. Southerland, St. Johnsville.  
 Dan. K. Schram, St. Johnsville.  
 James Sneck, St. Johnsville.  
 Daniel Starin, St. Johnsville.  
 Alonzo Smith, St. Johnsville. Killed at Olustee, February 20, 1864.  
 Charles Schuyler, Canajoharie.  
 Lucius A. Smith, Canajoharie. Wounded and taken prisoner at  
 Olustee, and died at Andersonville, September, 1864.  
 George S. Smith, Canajoharie.  
 John Smith, Minden.  
 D. C. Tompkins, St. Johnsville.  
 Charles Tring, Minden.  
 James H. Veeder, St. Johnsville.  
 Fisher F. Van Epps, Minden.  
 Frank Washburn, Minden.  
 Daniel J. Whiting, Minden.  
 Nicholas Winne, St. Johnsville.  
 Reuben Walrath, St. Johnsville. Mortally wounded at Darbytown  
 Road, October 27, 1864.  
 William Welch, Amsterdam.  
 John J. Williams, Amsterdam.  
 George Weaver, Amsterdam.  
 James J. West, Florida.

## COMPANY D.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, Sidney D. Lingenfelter, Amsterdam.  
*1st Lieutenant*, Thomas Wayne, Florida. Discharged February 22,  
 1865; disability.







*2nd Lieutenant*, Hugh S. Sanford, Amsterdam. Promoted to captain.  
*1st Sergeant*, Nicholas De Graff, Amsterdam. Promoted 2d lieutenant June, 1863; 1st lieutenant February, 1865.  
*2nd Sergeant*, Wm. W. McKay, Amsterdam.  
*3rd Sergeant*, Charles Kline, Amsterdam. Promoted 2d lieutenant November, 1864; 1st lieutenant May, 1865.  
*4th Sergeant*, John C. Brand, Charleston.  
*5th Sergeant*, Elbert Slingerland, Amsterdam.  
*1st Corporal*, Wm. H. Baker, Florida.  
*2nd Corporal*, Frank Moon, Amsterdam.  
*3rd Corporal*, Wm. McCollom, Amsterdam. Wounded at Olustee.  
*4th Corporal*, Levi Lingenfelser, Amsterdam. Killed at Olustee, Fla., February 20, 1864.  
*5th Corporal*, Henry Hilton, Charleston.  
*6th Corporal*, Edward S. Montaney, Charleston.  
*7th Corporal*, Daniel Grant, Amsterdam. Wounded at Olustee.  
*8th Corporal*, Schuyler Gordon, Charleston.  
*Musician*, Chauncey Snyder, Amsterdam.  
*Musician*, Francis Snyder, Amsterdam.  
*Wagoner*, Clark Vedder, Amsterdam.

## PRIVATES.

Jacob Albright, Charleston.  
 Willard E. Bemus, Amsterdam.  
 William Boyd, Amsterdam.  
 Abraham Brower, Amsterdam.  
 Myron L. Bemus, Amsterdam. Wounded at Fort Gilmer; died October 11, 1864.  
 David R. Brower, Florida.  
 Leonard Burns, Florida.  
 Harvey Bunsey, Charleston.  
 Winslow Burton, Charleston. Died of disease October 24, 1864.  
 Roderick F. Barlow, Charleston. Killed at Olustee, Fla., February 20, 1864.  
 James Bretton, Charleston.  
 Wm. E. Colgrove, Charleston. Died in rebel prison December 3, 1863.  
 Philip V. Colgrove, Charleston.  
 Frank M. Conover, Charleston. Killed at Deep Bottom.  
 J. M. Countryman. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Andrew Clark, Amsterdam. Died at Beaufort June 28, 1863.  
 W. Clark. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Williamson Cunningham, Amsterdam.  
 Andrew M. Claflin, Amsterdam.  
 Frank Crow, Mohawk. Died in rebel prison October 21, 1864.  
 George Cassidy, Florida. Died at Beaufort, July 8, 1863.  
 Charles Dunbar, Fonda.  
 Sylvester N. Dodds, Amsterdam. Killed on railroad at Chicago November 11, 1862.  
 Alfred G. Eaton, Charleston.  
 Nicholas H. Eaton. Wounded at Olustee.  
 James English, Florida.  
 Peter A. Folensbee, Amsterdam. Killed at Olustee, Fla., February 20, 1864.  
 Nathan F. Folensbee, Charleston.  
 Charles Friny. Died at Beaufort.  
 John French, Florida. Died of fever May 12, 1864.  
 James Fredendall, Florida.  
 George Fredendall, Florida.  
 Daniel Goodaunoot, Amsterdam.  
 John Gillins, Amsterdam. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Wm. E. Glover, Amsterdam. Wounded at Olustee; killed at Petersburg.  
 Thomas Heavey, Amsterdam. Died in New York Hospital August 4, 1865.  
 Abner Hall, Amsterdam.  
 John Hansaw, Amsterdam.  
 Henry C. Hart, Amsterdam.  
 John B. Harrower, Amsterdam.  
 Isaac Harrower, Amsterdam. Died of disease August 7, 1864.  
 Fred Hutchkins, Amsterdam.  
 Miner B. Humphrey, Charleston.  
 Albert Inman, Amsterdam.

J. Johns. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Wm. H. Kellogg. Wounded at Olustee.  
 George Kline, Amsterdam.  
 Charles E. Kellogg, Charleston. Died of fever December 16, 1862.  
 Thomas Lepper, Amsterdam.  
 Oscar Lockwood, Amsterdam.  
 James Little, Amsterdam.  
 Wm. Little, Amsterdam.  
 Samuel Marshall, Amsterdam.  
 Aaron McIntosh, Amsterdam.  
 James McCollum, Amsterdam. Died at Deep Bottom, Va.  
 James McKercher, Amsterdam.  
 James McNully, Amsterdam. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Walter McCowatt, Amsterdam.  
 Daniel Mosher, Amsterdam.  
 Philip McCarthy, Florida.  
 John S. McMaster, Florida. Died at Fortress Monroe.  
 Wm. H. H. Martin, Charleston.  
 Wm. H. Nutt, Amsterdam.  
 Henry Newman. Wounded at Olustee.  
 John A. Ostrander, Charleston.  
 B. Owens. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Charles Ormand. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Henry Rust, Amsterdam.  
 Wm. Robinson, Amsterdam.  
 Samuel T. Rider, Charleston.  
 Asa B. Rider, Charleston. Died of fever November 23, 1862.  
 Lewis Rosa, Florida.  
 John H. Simpson, Florida. Died at Andersonville.  
 Alexander B. Shute, Florida.  
 Edward Smith. Killed at Olustee.  
 Chauncey Snyder, jr., Amsterdam. Died of fever November 15, 1862.  
 Alfred Saltsman, Amsterdam. Died of fever November 15, 1862.  
 Michael E. Soules, Amsterdam.  
 Alfred C. Shepard, Amsterdam.  
 Chas. E. Thayer, Amsterdam.  
 John Turner, Amsterdam. Wounded at Olustee, and died of fever September 15, 1864.  
 Cornelius Tymeson, Amsterdam.  
 Elbert Tymeson, Amsterdam.  
 Daniel Tullock, Florida. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Kelley S. Tullock, Florida.  
 James A. Tripp, Florida.  
 Wm. Thayer, Florida. Died in rebel prison September 21, 1864.  
 James W. Timpler, Florida.  
 John H. Wendell, Amsterdam.  
 Robert Welch, Fonda. Wounded at Olustee.  
 John W. Wilmot, Amsterdam.  
 Henry Wood. Wounded at Olustee.

## COMPANY E.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, William H. Shaw, Mayfield.  
*1st Lieutenant*, Frank Abbott, Johnstown. Resigned Oct. 15, 1862.  
*2d Lieutenant*, Aaron C. Slorum, Fulton Co.  
*1st Sergeant*, Jacob L. Haines, Mayfield. Promoted 1st lieutenant in 1863.  
*2d Sergeant*, Charles L. Clark, Johnstown. Promoted 2d lieutenant in 1865.  
*3d Sergeant*, Robert Stewart, Johnstown.  
*4th Sergeant*, Henry Wright, Johnstown.  
*5th Sergeant*, Melville B. Foute, Northampton.  
*1st Corporal*, Mathew Van Steanburgh, Johnstown. Killed at Olustee, Florida, February 20, 1864.  
*2d Corporal*, Henry C. Christie, Mayfield. Died at Hilton Head.  
*3d Corporal*, George Van Rensselaer, Bleeker.  
*4th Corporal*, Isaac Colony, Oppenheim.  
*5th Corporal*, Webster Shaver, Ephratah. Wounded at Olustee.  
*6th Corporal*, James H. Taylor, Johnstown. Wounded at Olustee.  
*7th Corporal*, Peter J. Keck, Oppenheim.







*8th Corporal*, Frederick Meyer, Ephratah.  
*Musician*, James A. Benson, Northampton. Died at Beaufort, S. C.  
*Musician*, John H. Hale, Mayfield.

## PRIVATES.

Alfred Allen, Johnstown.  
 James H. Austen, Johnstown.  
 Henry I. Bellington, Ephratah.  
 Joseph Bowman. Killed at Olustee.  
 George W. Buel, Oppenheim. Wounded and taken prisoner at Olustee.  
 Died in prison, August 15, 1864.  
 James B. Brooks, Northampton. Died of injuries January 17, 1865.  
 Edmond Burgess, Northampton.  
 John L. Bratt, Mayfield.  
 Darius Baker, Mayfield.  
 Charles J. Bishop, Mayfield.  
 Theron Bowman, Mayfield. Died at Beaufort, of fever, June 26, 1863.  
 Benjamin A. Baker, Mayfield. Died at Washington, D. C., of small  
 pox, January 11, 1863.  
 Peter Burns, Johnstown.  
 James Burns. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Henry Barclay, Johnstown.  
 Franklin H. Barker, Johnstown. Wounded at Olustee.  
 James Bolster, Oppenheim. Died at Beaufort, July 26, 1863.  
 Eli Brooks, Northampton.  
 Orin Cross, Johnstown.  
 Thomas Craig. Wounded at Olustee.  
 H. J. Cool, Oppenheim. Died at Fortress Monroe.  
 Samuel Clemens, Oppenheim. Died of wounds at Fort Johnson, Va.,  
 May 14, 1864.  
 Augustus C. Canfield, Oppenheim. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Herman Cool, Johnstown. Died at Fort Monroe, January 3, 1865.  
 Thomas Dooly. Died at Andersonville.  
 Dan. B. Dostader, Johnstown. Died at Beaufort, S. C., March 14,  
 1864, of wounds.  
 Philander Dostader, Stratford.  
 Charles R. Dibble, Stratford. Wounded at Olustee.  
 David H. Dalrymple, Stratford. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Charles Dyer, Stratford. Wounded at Olustee.  
 James H. Eldred, Northampton.  
 Benjamin Ferguson, Mayfield.  
 Nelson Fairchilds, Johnstown.  
 Joshua Getman, Ephratah.  
 James H. Getman, Ephratah.  
 George C. Graves, Johnstown.  
 William R. Holliday, Johnstown.  
 James F. Hallet, Johnstown.  
 Albert Helebrandt, Johnstown.  
 P. Herman. Wounded at Olustee.  
 John Hall, Johnstown.  
 John Hilton, Johnstown.  
 Albon Hanner, Northampton.  
 Cornelius V. Hall Mayfield. Wounded at Olustee.  
 George B. Harrison, Northampton.  
 John F. James, Northampton.  
 James R. Jacoby, Ephratah.  
 Sanders Johnson, Ephratah. Wounded at Deep Bottom. Died  
 August 26, 1864.  
 Aaron Johnson, Johnstown. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Stephen A. Johnson, Mayfield. Died of wounds June 1, 1864.  
 Stephen Kirkland, Mayfield.  
 Andrew Kerck, Oppenheim.  
 Wm. H. H. Kerck, Oppenheim.  
 William H. Loucks, Ephratah. Died of fever at Beaufort, July 3, 1863.  
 Moses Loucks, Ephratah.  
 Eli D. M. Lee, Ephratah.  
 George H. Luck, Northampton.  
 Joshua Lake, Johnstown.  
 Simon P. Little, Stratford.

Stephen Mowers, Stratford.  
 James N. Matauyn, Oppenheim. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Wm. Montaney, Oppenheim. Died at Virginia.  
 S. D. Mosher. Died at Beaufort, North Carolina.  
 Hugh McLaughlin, Johnstown.  
 Archibald McLaughlin, Johnstown. Wounded at Cold Harbor, Ches-  
 ter Heights, and Olustee.  
 Frederick Multer. Wounded at Olustee.  
 David L. Mann, Johnstown.  
 Cornell McAllister, Mayfield.  
 Thomas D. Perry, Mayfield.  
 Philip Plank, Johnstown.  
 Steward Putnam, Johnstown. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Levi Phillip, Oppenheim. Wounded at Olustee.  
 James H. Platt, Northampton. Died at Beaufort, July 27, 1863.  
 Charles Rhodes, Northampton. Died at Petersburg, June 26, 1864.  
 John A. Rhodes, Northampton.  
 Hiram Rhodes, Northampton.  
 Charles Rood. Died at Petersburg, Virginia.  
 Abram Rathmire, Johnstown. Killed at Olustee, Florida, Feb. 20, '64.  
 Peter P. Shuler, Baker. Died at Philadelphia, of fever, Feb. 7, 1863.  
 Andrew Seitz, Fonda. Died in North Carolina.  
 Sanford W. Shaw, Mayfield. Wounded at Olustee and died Nov. 10,  
 1864.  
 John Scott, Johnstown. Died in Virginia.  
 Mathew H. Snyder, Johnstown.  
 William H. Scorsby, Stratford.  
 J. Stearnocks. Died at Fortress Monroe.  
 John A. Smith, Oppenheim.  
 William H. Suits, Northampton.  
 Jeremiah Stenburgh, Ephratah. Died at Fortress Monroe, Aug. 26,  
 1864.  
 Smith Travis, Northampton. Died at Fortress Monroe.  
 James C. Tompkins, Johnstown. Died at Chicago, Nov. 4, 1864.  
 James Van Auker, Johnstown. Died at Yorktown, Va., June 30 '63.  
 Peter Van Loon, Oppenheim. Died of injuries, Fort Fisher, N. C.,  
 June 17, 1865.  
 John N. Ward, Oppenheim.  
 Reuben S. Wright, Johnstown. Died at Hilton Head.  
 Reuben T. Wells, Mansfield.  
 Joseph Wood, Ephratah. Died at Hilton Head, Aug. 7, 1863.  
 James Welch. Died at Olustee, Florida.

## COMPANY G.

## PRIVATES.

Michael Maloney, Amsterdam. Wounded at Olustee.  
 R. S. Quillet, Amsterdam.  
 William Van Slyke, Amsterdam.  
 William H. Wiley, Amsterdam. Wounded and died in rebel prison.

## COMPANY H.

## PRIVATES.

Lyman Brown, Minden.  
 Michael Dean, Minden.  
 Patrick Egan, Minden.  
 Michael Flanagan, Minden.  
 John Hart, Minden.  
 William H. Kellogg, Florida.  
 Jacob Onderkirk, Amsterdam.  
 Dennis Ray, Minden.  
 James Richards, Fonda.  
 Jacob Smith, Minden.  
 Geo. Thorn, Amsterdam.  
 J. J. Voshurgh, Amsterdam.  
 Francis Williamson, Amsterdam.







## COMPANY I.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, Ezra E. Walrath, Syracuse.  
*1st Lieutenant*, David M. Kettle, Canajoharie. Promoted to captain,  
 May 1864.  
*1st Sergeant*, Jeremiah Bovee, Canajoharie.  
*2nd Sergeant*, George O. Smith, Canajoharie. Promoted 2nd Lieuten-  
 ant, January 27, 1864.  
*3rd Sergeant*, James M. Young, Fonda. Died at home.  
*5th Sergeant*, George Maxon, Canajoharie.  
*2d Corporal*, Frederick C. Winsman, Canajoharie. Died at Chicago.

## PRIVATES.

Henry Billington, Canajoharie. Wounded at Deep Bottom, Aug 16,  
 1864.  
 Henry W. Babcock, Canajoharie.  
 R. C. Christansen, Canajoharie. Died in New Jersey.  
 Martin Carver, Canajoharie.  
 K. Crandall, Canajoharie. Died at Andersonville.  
 John W. Crosby, Fonda.  
 Ezra Coleman, St. Johnsville. Died of wounds at Fortress Monroe  
 Nov. 11, 1864.  
 Thomas Clark, Minden.  
 William Disbrow, Glen. Died of disease at Portsmouth, Va.  
 Livingston Derrick, Canajoharie.  
 Morgan M. Flint, Canajoharie. Killed at Drury's Bluff, Va., Jan. 14,  
 1864.  
 Simon Faulkner, Canajoharie.  
 James Gardner, Canajoharie.  
 Chauncey Goodbread, Palatine.  
 Patrick Hanvey, Minden.  
 Alexander Kershuckey, Canajoharie. Died of disease in N. Y. city.  
 Frederick W. Keane, Palatine.  
 John Kelly, Canajoharie.  
 R. B. Kelley, Fonda.  
 Nicholas B. Lewis, Canajoharie.  
 Sylvanus Moyer, Canajoharie. Killed at Chesterfield Heights, Va.,  
 May 7, 1864.  
 John McKoy, Canajoharie.  
 Michael Miller, Glen. Died at Beaufort.  
 Donald McMartin, Johnstown.  
 Barney McGuire, Glen. Died of disease at Annapolis.  
 Patrick North, Canajoharie.  
 John Pettit, Mohawk.  
 Martin Price, Canajoharie.  
 Augustus Price, Canajoharie.  
 Daniel Peeler, Palatine. Died in rebel prison, June 22, 1864.  
 George Rolf, Canajoharie.  
 Jeremiah Rightmoyer, Palatine.  
 Peter N. Rightmoyer, Palatine.  
 Frank E. Rich, Roat.  
 P. Sullivan. Killed at Petersburg.  
 A. G. Snyder, Amsterdam. Died at Petersburg.  
 Charles W. Sharf, Canajoharie. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Thomas J. Stephens, Canajoharie.  
 Aaron B. Snell, Fonda.  
 Abijah Smith, Fonda.  
 Horatio Smith, Fonda. Died of disease at Chicago, in 1862.  
 Noah Suits, Palatine.  
 Clark Southwick, St. Johnsville. Died in hospital, at Beaufort, of  
 wounds, February 26, 1864.  
 Benjamin Truman.  
 Lucas Van Evera, Canajoharie. Died at Norfolk, Va., July 1864.  
 Theodore Whitford, Canajoharie.  
 James E. Walrath, St. Johnsville.  
 Francis Wilmerson, Amsterdam.

## COMPANY K.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, Wm. Smith, Amsterdam. Wounded at Maryland Heights.  
*1st Lieutenant*, Ralf Sexton, Caroga. Discharged May 25, 1863.  
*1st Sergeant*, Henry P. McMaster, Caroga.  
*2nd Sergeant*, Jas. M. Hill, Broadalbin. Promoted 2nd lieutenant; in  
 1863 to 1st lieutenant. Transferred to 47th N. Y.  
*3d Sergeant*, Jas. O. Fox, Broadalbin. Died at Petersburg.  
*4th Sergeant*, Archibald Buchanan, Broadalbin.  
*5th Sergeant*, Caleb Olmstead, Broadalbin.  
*1st Corporal*, James A. Swan, Caroga.  
*2nd Corporal*, Lorenzo E. Bradt, Caroga.  
*4th Corporal*, John Park, Broadalbin. Died at Beaufort, S. C.  
*6th Corporal*, Samuel Burr, Broadalbin. Promoted to sergeant.  
*7th Corporal*, Eli Smith, Caroga.  
*8th Corporal*, Henry Luly, Broadalbin.  
*Musician*, Samuel Hurd, Caroga.  
*Musician*, Joshua W. Ripley, Broadalbin.  
*Musician*, Melville W. Cole, Broadalbin.  
*Wagoner*, Jas. Carmichael, Johnstown.

## PRIVATES.

J. M. Amstead. Died at Deep Bottom, Va.  
 David Anderson, Broadalbin.  
 Geo. H. Ackley, Johnstown.  
 Wm. Bailey. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Milligham Bump, Mohawk.  
 Peter Bratt, Caroga. Died after being discharged.  
 Abram Backnyre, Palatine. Died at Fortress Monroe.  
 Edward Bratt, Palatine.  
 Marcus Banta, Broadalbin. Burnt to death at Amsterdam, N. Y.,  
 Aug. 29, 1862.  
 Chas. H. Bradt, Johnstown. Killed at Olustee, Fla., Feb. 20, 1864.  
 Promoted to sergeant.  
 John Cole, Caroga. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Norman M. Cool, Oppenheim.  
 John R. Clark, Broadalbin. Died at Petersburg, Va.  
 Joseph Carpenter, Broadalbin.  
 Francis Cole, Johnstown. Died at Chicago, Oct. 31, 1862.  
 Michael A. Dorm, Caroga. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Peter Dingman, Broadalbin.  
 Edgar D. Demerest, Broadalbin. Promoted to sergeant in 1865.  
 William H. Dingman, Broadalbin.  
 John H. Day, Mayfield.  
 John Demore, Amsterdam.  
 James De Graff, Palatine.  
 Philip Erkenbrack, Caroga. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Ebenezer Failing, Caroga.  
 Martin Frederick, Caroga.  
 David Failing, Caroga. Wounded at Olustee.  
 William L. Frederick, Mohawk.  
 Peter Fry, Broadalbin.  
 William M. Fox, Broadalbin. Discharged for disability.  
 Daniel Fosmire, Broadalbin.  
 James R. Gage, Caroga.  
 A. Hardell. Died at Raleigh.  
 Peter Hanahan, Caroga.  
 W. A. Honeywell, Broadalbin.  
 A. P. Hart, Broadalbin.  
 Grote Honeywell, Johnstown.  
 James Hunter. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Benjamin Hammond, Broadalbin. Promoted to corporal in 1863.  
 G. G. Honeywell, Broadalbin. Wounded at Drury's Bluff and Win-  
 chester.  
 William Hillie, Caroga. Died of disease June, 1865.  
 Charles W. Johnson. Wounded at Olustee.  
 George S. Jones, Mohawk.  
 Thomas Kelly, Broadalbin.







Francis Kirsh, Glen. Died at Hilton Head, June 21, 1863.  
 Franklin E. Lamb, Caroga.  
 Frank Limer, Caroga.  
 Charles Lamb, Caroga. Died of wounds, January 16, 1865.  
 Henry Luloy, Broadalbin. Died at Hilton Head.  
 Nathan Layton, Palatine.  
 Norman W. Lyford, Broadalbin. Wounded at Chesterfield Heights;  
 died May 7, 1864.  
 Abram Massey, Caroga.  
 Charles Moak, Caroga. Died of measles at Washington, Jan. 2, 1863.  
 Charles M. Marcellus, Broadalbin. Promoted to sergeant.  
 Isaac Manchester, Broadalbin. Wounded at Chesterfield.  
 Alex. Monroe, Broadalbin. Died at Hilton Head, October 10, 1863.  
 Melvin Miller, Ephratah. Died at Johnstown, N. Y., March 5, 1865.  
 Barney McGuire, Amsterdam.  
 Michael Miller, Glen. Died of disease at Beaufort, January 15, 1864.  
 Barney Naughton, Ephratah.  
 Cyrus Near, Caroga.  
 Levi Pettit, Broadalbin. Killed at Olustee, February 20, 1864.  
 William H. Peck, Broadalbin. Wounded at Olustee.  
 William Pedrick, Caroga. Wounded at Olustee.  
 William A. Peek, Broadalbin.  
 Elijah A. Rose, Broadalbin. Engaged at Maryland Heights, and Har-  
 per's Ferry.  
 William Rowley, Broadalbin. Discharged for disability in 1864.  
 William D. Rice, Broadalbin.  
 Abram Rockmeyer, Palatine.  
 Warren J. Sexton, Caroga.  
 Adam Stearns, Caroga.  
 Henry Seeley, Broadalbin. Died June 19, 1863.  
 Obediate Sprung, Broadalbin. Died of wounds in rebel hospital, May  
 11, 1865.  
 Albert Solomon, Broadalbin.  
 Richard A. Thorp, Broadalbin. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Stephen S. Treper, Broadalbin. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Joseph Vanderpool, Caroga. Wounded at Olustee; died in rebel  
 prison, March 10, 1864.  
 Andrew J. Van Skiver, Johnstown.  
 George W. Wait, Caroga.  
 James H. Williams, Caroga. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Jos. Wistar. Died at Staten Island.  
 Aaron Ward, Broadalbin.  
 James Young, Johnstown.  
 Wm. S. Young, Amsterdam. Wounded at Olustee.  
 Joseph Younger, Amsterdam.  
 Hospital Steward J. Countryman, of St. Johnsville, killed at Fort  
 Fisher, N. C., and Sergeant Major E. R. Fonda, of Cohoes, killed at  
 Chesterfield, Va., were also members of the 115th.  
 While the 115th Regiment included more of the nation's defenders from  
 Montgomery county than any other organization, the patriots of the county  
 also swelled the ranks of other regiments, as follows:

## COMPANY E, 43D INFANTRY; ENROLLED AT CANAJOHARIE.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, Jacob Wilson.  
*1st Lieutenant*, Hiram A. Winslow.  
*2d Sergeant*, Thomas Avery.  
*3d Sergeant*, Frank Shurburt.  
*4th Sergeant*, J. W. Hagadone.  
*5th Sergeant*, Jackson Davis.  
*1st Corporal*, John D. Dain.  
*2d Corporal*, William F. Ward.  
*3d Corporal*, Cornelius Van Alstyne.  
*5th Corporal*, Christopher Richards.  
*6th Corporal*, Marlin O'Brien.  
*Musician*, Charles Marcy.  
*Musician*, William Flint.

## PRIVATES.

George M. Algier.	Peter Lynch.
Samuel Anden.	Chas. Luckin.
Isaac Bandu.	John McBahen.
James Barry.	Theodore Martin.
John Conrad.	Chas. Miller.
James Cary.	Peter McNinny.
James Connor.	John McCabe.
James Dwyer.	Daniel McMann.
William Drake.	Wm. Meagher.
Charles Drake.	John Murphy.
George Eicher.	Ellis Moyer.
John Farrell.	Orville Mann.
John Fralick.	John Neil.
James Farlan.	Harrison Plank.
Henry Fero.	Peter H. Reynolds.
Lewis Hartley.	David Race.
Henry Henneman.	Jonas Race.
Jerome Hill.	Henry Showdy.
Richard Hardin.	Chas. Shultz.
Richard Handy.	Thomas Smith.
William Hillebrant.	Chas. Smith.
J. Hammersmith.	Stephen Socks.
John Jolly.	Albert Taylor.
Frank Jolly.	M. Van Brocklin.
Geo. Jackson.	A. A. Van Valkenburg.
John Karg.	Frederick Willick.
John Kiernan.	Abel Weaver.
Thomas Lynch.	James Young.

## COMPANY K, 1ST ARTILLERY, ENROLLED AT FORT PLAIN.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, Lorenzo Crounse.  
*1st Lieutenant*, S. Walter Stocking.  
*2nd Lieutenant*, Angell Mathewson.  
*1st Sergeant*, Geo. W. Fox.  
*Q. M. Sergeant*, Wm. J. Canfield.  
*Sergeant*, Mosher Marion.  
*Sergeant*, Charles Keller.  
*1st Corporal*, Phelps Conover.  
*3rd Corporal*, Aden G. Voorhees.  
*4th Corporal*, Gottlieb Ludwig.  
*6th Corporal*, Wm. F. Smith.  
*7th Corporal*, Horatio Fox.  
*8th Corporal*, Henry Tabor.  
*Bugler*, Geo. W. Beardsley.  
*Artificer*, Clark Burtiss.  
*Wagoner*, Martin Sitts.

## PRIVATES.

Bennett, Peter.	Dievendorff, John H.
Bennett, Jesse.	Ellsworth, John B.
Bennett, Elisha D.	Edick, Geo.
Billington, Geo. H.	Engelhauser, Edward.
Baziel, Peter.	Fricke, Henry.
Burtiss, Albert.	Fort, Geo. W.
Brown, Hiram.	Goodbread, Solomon.
Brownrigg, William.	Green, Loren A.
Christman, Geo. W.	Gallup, Rufus.
Carter, Myron.	Henniger, John.
Coine, James.	Hanley, James.
Dyslin, Ambrose.	Holmes, Jeremiah.
Dyslin, Azariah.	Johnson, Francis H.
Drum, Wm. H.	Johnson, Delos M.







Knieskern, Lyman P.  
 Kaufmann, Jacob.  
 Kelsey, Francis.  
 Kelley, John.  
 Litner, John.  
 Monk, Philo.  
 Mattice, John.  
 Nestell, Wm. H.  
 Nellis, Azariah.  
 Nestell, Wm.  
 Parr, Robert.  
 Rogers, Russell W.  
 Reynolds, Wm. J.  
 Rockerfellow, Josiah.  
 Stevens, John.  
 Smith, George.  
 Shannon, Richard.  
 Trickey, John.  
 Walrath, Geo., M.D.  
 Waterman, Alexander.  
 White, Matthew.

## 16th REGIMENT ARTILLERY.

## COMPANY F.

Allen, Abraham J. *Canajoharie*.  
 Barlow, Julius. "  
 Barlow, John D. "  
 Bennett, Samuel F. "  
 Bowman, Erastus W. "  
 Campbell, Cornelius E. "  
 Dyslin, Allen T. *St. Johnsville*.  
 Fuller, Charles H. *Canajoharie*.  
 Hibbard, Daniel W. *St. Johnsville*.  
 Hess, Daniel. "  
 Hall, Lorenzo B. "  
 Knickerbocker, Sam. "  
 Nolan, Thomas. *Canajoharie*.  
 Rodgers, Jas. L. *St. Johnsville*.  
 Riderick, Peter H. *Canajoharie*.  
 Smith, Wm. H. *St. Johnsville*.  
 Southerland, Clark E. "  
 Sheffer, John W. "

## COMPANY H.

Billings, Lyman. *Oppenheim*.  
 Brown, Jonas D. "  
 Canan, Dennis P. *Minden*.  
 Churchill, John B. *St. Johnsville*.  
 Clemans, Daniel. *Oppenheim*.  
 Cunningham, Daniel. "  
 Dilanbeck, Benj. P. *Canajoharie*.  
 Dilanbeck, John V. "  
 Fullen, John. *St. Johnsville*.  
 Hagadorn, Chas. T. *Minden*.

Hagadorn, Wm. *Minden*.  
 Hall, Geo. W. *Canajoharie*.  
 Keck, Jacob. *Oppenheim*.  
 Keller, Henry H. *Minden*.  
 Kelly, John A. *St. Johnsville*.  
 Klock, Dewitt. "  
 Lousby, Stephen. "  
 Lyke, Peter F. *Minden*.  
 Moyer, John. *Canajoharie*.  
 Real, Jacob. "  
 Ryan, Michael B. "  
 Seevy, Andrew. "  
 Seevy, Michael. "  
 Smith, Michael. *Oppenheim*.  
 Stilbyney, Earnest. "  
 Strobuck, John. "

The following smaller representations in various regiments and companies close our record of the brave men from Montgomery who fought and suffered to keep the nation whole:

N. Wormuth. *Fort Plain*, Co. E., 6th Regt. Cavalry.  
 W. Stanton, *Fultonville*, " L., 15th " "  
 P. Winn, *Minden*, " M., 20th " "  
 J. Shiel, *Palatine*, " A., " "  
 J. Benning, *Root*, " B., " "  
 C. Neall, *Palatine*, " " " "  
 J. Coutant, *Root*, " D., " "  
 S. McNeil, " " " "  
 H. Broadstreet, *Amsterdam*, " B., 2nd Regt. Vet. Cav.  
 W. McCowart, " " " "  
 C. Marsh, " " " "  
 W. C. Putman, " " " "  
 D. Sikes, " " " "  
 F. H. Stiles, " " " "  
 G. J. Van Schaick, Co. E., 1st Regt. Mounted Rifles.  
 John Dunn, *Canajoharie*, Co. K, 76th Infantry.  
 John Maicos, " " " "  
 J. Bleek, *Amsterdam*, Battery 12 Independent Artillery.  
 J. A. Dawson, " " " "  
 J. Davis, " " " "  
 R. Dixon, " " " "  
 G. Finn, " " " "  
 Geo. E. Lewis, " " " "  
 J. Bartley, *Ft. Plain*, " 24 " "  
 J. Billingham, *Johnstown*, " " " "  
 E. Burlingame, *St. Johnsville*, Co. C., 121st Regiment.  
 A. Jennings, *Stratford*, " H. " "  
 L. P. Ballard, *Florida*, " B., 124th " "  
 A. J. Messenger, " " " "  
 W. Storms, " " " "







## TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

## THE TOWN OF AMSTERDAM.

The present town of Amsterdam was originally included in the town of Caughnawaga, a territory that embraced all that part of Montgomery county north of the Mohawk river and east of the bold hill spurs known as "The Noses." Formed in 1788, the comparatively young town of Caughnawaga was, five years after, itself subdivided into, or rather merged in, the new towns of Johnstown, Mayfield, Broadalbin and Amsterdam. Thus the formation of Amsterdam occurred on the 12th of March, 1793. At that date, no village of importance was within its bounds. Embryo settlements had come into being much earlier in the adjacent town of Florida—formerly Warrenslush; while Caughnawaga had its substantial stone church—built in 1761—and surrounding hamlet, and Johnstown, the shire town of Montgomery county, as it had been of Tryon county, was a village of considerable importance. The creation of Fulton county caused a division of this town, and the northern portion was set off April 18th, 1838, to form the town of Perth—Fulton county, which bounds it on the north. It is bounded east by Schenectady county, south by the Mohawk river, and west by the town of Mohawk. It contains 20,054 acres, three-fourths of which are under cultivation.

The soil of the Mohawk river flats and islands is exceedingly rich, and produces large and valuable crops, among which broom corn is, perhaps, the most important and remunerative. North of the bluffs and slopes that hem the river, the soil is of a lighter character, yellowish loam, yet affording fair returns to a varied agriculture, and is well adapted to grazing and the raising of most cereals.

No mountains rear their summits in the town, but the land is pleasantly undulating from the river to its northern bounds, affording many a landscape of quiet, pastoral beauty. Great ledges of gray limestone lie along the bluffs on the margin of the river; quarries of it are worked to a considerable extent in several localities, even some miles back from the general ridge, from which stone of most excellent quality is obtained for local use, which is also in good demand for canal locks, bridges, etc. A large quantity was furnished for the railroad bridge, and the new Capitol building at Albany.

The principal stream of the town is the Chuctenunda, which weds the Mohawk at Amsterdam village. The name is regarded as purely Indian (*Oue-tun-na* in olden records, and said to mean "twin sisters," in allusion to a stream of similar volume and the same name emptying into the river on the opposite shore, the mouths being but a few rods apart. The northern Chuctenunda is traceable some fifteen miles, several small brooks falling into its channel. Its descent is rapid, and it has allured about fifteen manufacturing establishments to its banks. The supply of water being too limited and inconstant, a reservoir, covering one hundred acres or more, was constructed in 1860, about ten miles from the village, for the purpose of keeping up the supply. The increasing number of mills and factories on this stream necessarily increased the demand for water, and, in 1876, the enterprising mill-owners enlarged this reservoir, or rather constructed a new and more substantial one in the same locality, covering about seven hundred acres, which has proved a valuable adjunct in maintaining a regular and sufficient flow of water. The reservoir is in places

over thirty feet deep. It has an outlet tube three feet in diameter, and cost about \$25,000. It is soon to be in telegraphic communication with the village. East of the Chuctenunda two other streams, not considerable or constant, fall into the Mohawk; while the Fort Johnson creek (formerly Kayaderossaras, a large and valuable stream, flows across the western part of the town and murmurs close by the substantial walls of Fort Johnson. Evas Kil creek, flowing into the Mohawk at Cranesville, took its name from Mrs. Eva Van Alstyne, who was wounded and scalped by the Indians in 1755, while crossing this stream on her way from Johnstown to Schenectady.

## EARLY PATENTS.

The first settlements in the town are supposed to have been commenced as early as 1710 or 1712, the pioneers being German Palatines, who were sent here under the patronage of Queen Anne of England, and Holland Dutch, from Schenectady and other parts, who settled along the Mohawk about the same time. But little, however, is known of them in connection with this town at that early period. The title to twenty acres of land lying in Amsterdam was issued to Geraldus Camfort, April 22d, 1703. This is probably the first patent granted by the English Colonial Government within the present limits of Montgomery county. Another patent was granted to Ebenezer Wilson and John Abeel, "one half to each," called the Chatsandackte Patent, which bears date February 22d, 1706; but there is no evidence that any of the patentees or their representatives settled on their lands at that early date. In 1716, Philip Groat, of Rotterdam, acquired the title, direct from the Indians, to a strip of land in the eastern part of the town. This was, without doubt, the earliest grant obtained from the dusky lords of the forest. It embraced the present site of Cranesville, and conveyed "all the land between the creeks" about one mile, as far north from the Mohawk as the grantee might desire. When removing hither Groat was drowned in the Mohawk, near Schenectady, by breaking through the ice. He was in a sleigh, accompanied by a woman, who was also drowned. His widow and three sons, Simon, Jacob and Lewis, the latter being then only four years old, with several domestics, made the intended settlement. In 1730 the Groat brothers erected a grist-mill at what is now Cranesville. This was the first mill of the kind erected on the north side of the Mohawk, and for a time served the settlement at German Flats, fifty miles beyond. The first bolting-cloth in this mill was put in by John Burns, a German, in 1772. In the summer of 1755, Lewis Groat was taken prisoner by three hostile Indians, a father and sons, belonging to the Owenagunga tribe, who conveyed him to their settlement in Canada, where he was forced to run the gauntlet. He was soon after sold to a French Canadian, named Louis de Snow, with whom he remained as a servant until the declaration of war between Great Britain and France, when he was claimed as a British prisoner, and for six months imprisoned in St. Francis Way, near Montreal. He was finally liberated, and returned home after an absence of four years and four months.







## FORT JOHNSON.

Sir William Johnson, in the year 1742, purchased a lot of land on the Kayaderosseras (now Fort Johnson, creek, about three miles north-west from the mouth of the Chuctenunda, in the town of Amsterdam, "for the purpose," as he asserts, "of securing a valuable water-power, on which he proposed to erect a saw-mill, that would be certain to yield a profit of full forty pounds per annum." He soon after moved from Warrensbush, across the Mohawk, to his new possessions. In 1744 he erected a valuable flouring mill upon the brisk stream, and also built an elegant stone mansion for his own residence, conferring upon the estate the name of Fort Johnson. This massive stone structure, still standing, is 35 feet deep by 60 feet front, and two stories high, with lofty attic, and large dormer windows. It was elegantly finished for that period, as is evinced by the richly ornamented carvings of oak and mahogany, paneled wainscoting, spacious halls and staircase. Standing, as it does, on the main thoroughfare from the East to the far West, on low grounds close by the creek, the hills rising abruptly to the rear, it bids fair, for many years, to be an interesting relic of earliest civilization. Here, after Sir William had built the "Hall" at Johnstown, and removed thither in 1763, his son (afterwards Sir John Johnson), continued to reside.

One mile east of Fort Johnson was the residence of Colonel Daniel Claus, a son-in-law of Sir William. This dwelling was subsequently burned and never rebuilt.

[The accompanying engraving of Fort Johnson was taken from Lossing's "Field Book of the Revolution," by permission of Harper Brothers, the publishers of that excellent and highly interesting work.]



Rev. Gideon Hawley made a journey, in 1753, from Albany to Oghkwaga (now Windsor, Broome Co.), by way of the Mohawk valley. Forty years later he wrote a narrative of the trip, from which we take the following: "At sunset we were politely received at Colonel Johnson's gate, by himself in person. Here we lodged. His mansion was stately, and situate a little distance from the river, on rising ground, and adjacent to a stream which turned his mill. This gentleman was well known in his civil military and private character. He was the first civil character in the county of Albany at that day; and after this, by means of the war which commenced in 1755, and his connection with the Indians, of whom he was appointed sole superintendent for that part of the continent, he arose to great eminence. In 1756 he was made a baronet. It was favourable to our mission to have his patronage, which I never lost. In the year 1765 I found him at another mansion about eight miles from this, and four from the river. This last was a very superb and elegant edifice, surrounded with little buildings for the accommodation of the Indians when down upon treaties or conferences with him. Mr. Woodbridge and I took our leave of him in the morning, rode up to the ford and crossed the river, and came over to the south side, and rode to what was called the Mohawk castle, near which was a stone chapel and village of Indians, situate on Schoharie creek, not far from the place where it discharges its waters into the Mohawk."

## GUY PARK.

Still another mile east—each domain a mile square—was the low, two-story, strongly-built stone mansion called, with the surrounding estate, Guy Park, where the nephew, as well as son-in-law, of Sir William Johnson, Guy Johnson, resided. The house continued to wear its stern, semi-prison appearance till 1846, when it passed into the hands of James Stewart, by whom it was considerably enlarged, its roof raised, and the whole building remodeled and converted into a handsome dwelling, still bearing the name of Guy Park.

These places were abandoned soon after the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, and were subsequently declared forfeited and confiscated by the Federal Government, and sold to other parties. E. Akin is now in possession of Fort Johnson, where he has resided for several years. A portion of the mile square originally belonging to what was first purchased by — Kyler, and afterwards transferred, successively, to Schuyler, Van Schoick, Maxwell, Smith, and, lastly, in 1840, to Lansing W. Sweet, the present occupant. Another portion, after passing through numerous

hands, became the property of Joshua Wilde in 1845, and from him it passed, in 1854, to his son, James L. Wilde, who continues to occupy it. Still another part, now owned by Abram Lingenfelder, was first settled by Nathan Wells, and afterwards owned successively by Alphenbreck Putnam and Benj. Turney, who, in 1863, sold it to its present owner.

The glove factory of James Finehout and the skin mill of Coughnet and Moore are also located on this square, near Fort Johnson. A grist-mill, the third in order, now occupies the site of the one erected by Sir William, the two former having burned down.

## THE PIONEERS OF AMSTERDAM.

The farm at present owned by D. W. Ecker and I. Collins was first settled by Geo. Shuler, before or during the Revolution. For a long time Mr. Shuler kept the valuables and spare clothing of the family in an iron bound chest, secreted in a large stone pile, to prevent them from falling into the hands of the Indians and Tories.

Peter Van Wormer was among the first to settle in the valley. He located on lot No. 3, Kayaderosseras patent. Cornelius Dodds settled in 1793, on the farm now owned by his grand-son, C. Dodds. He was a soldier in the war of 1812.

The farm upon which Wilson Putnam is now located, was originally settled by Victor Putnam, some time previous to the Revolution. During the war Mr. P. often took his family across the river to Fort Hunter, for safety. He was at one time stationed there for the purpose of arousing the neighborhood, upon the approach of the enemy, by firing an alarm gun.

James Allen settled in 1792, where J. C. Chalmers resides. His original purchase also included the farm of James Donnan.

In the year 1794, Isaac and Samuel Jones, cousins, from Orange, N. J., purchased lands in the eastern part of the town. A small settlement had previously been commenced in this portion of Amsterdam, and five families were already located in as many log cabins near each other. Their names were Robison, Ellis, Glass, Allen and Olmsted. Isaac Jones, the same year, moved his family and settled here. In the following year, Samuel Jones came on with his family and located where his grand-son, J. V. Jones, now resides. A year or two later, John Jones, the father of S. Jones, moved in and bought out Mr. Robison, and Joseph Baldwin, a relative of the Joneses by marriage, purchased and settled on the farm of Mr. Olmsted. Samuel B. Jones, a native of Massachusetts, settled in 1797, where his grand-son, Samuel Jones, now resides. The first school-house erected in this part of the town stood on "Olmsted Hill," near the present residence of A. Van Vrankin, and Samuel Jones was among the first who taught in it.

The farm now occupied by M. W. Clizbe, was originally owned by a Mr. Kennedy, who settled on it some time previous to 1800. He was an enterprising fruit grower and nurseryman, producing several new varieties of fruit, hitherto unknown. "The Kennedy farm" was purchased in 1807, by Joseph Clizbe, grandfather of the present owner.

Joseph Hagaman made the first settlement at Hagaman's Mills, as early as 1777. He came from Dutchess Co., N. Y., and was the son of Henry Hagaman, a native of Holland. He was the first to locate in the northern part of the town, having previously purchased four hundred acres of land, as follows: one hundred acres from Mr. Vischer, of Schaghticoke, for \$5 per acre, and three hundred acres of White and Palmer, of Saratoga Co., for \$2.75 per acre. The country at that time was very sparsely settled. At Velder's Mills there were only the grist and saw mills and a blacksmith shop, with small dwellings for each. The only road north of Manny's Corners, was an opening, cut through the forest, just wide enough to allow the passage of a wagon. Mr. Hagaman at once commenced improvements on his new home; here, too, of a saw mill being among the first made. It is related that here the name of "Amsterdam" was first adopted for this part of the then large district of Caughnawaga. The scattered settlers had assembled for the purpose of raising the frame of Mr. Hagaman's saw mill, when it was proposed to give a name to this section, whereby it might be known and more definitely distinguished. A vote was taken, and "Amsterdam" was almost unanimously agreed upon, the name being retained at its organization as an independent town.

A relic of those early times, now in the possession of David Cady, Esq., Cashier of the First National Bank of Amsterdam, reminds one of the days when negro slavery existed by constitutional right even in free and







independent New York, and the barter and sale of a human being was a legitimate transaction. It is a deed executed Aug. 13th, 1791, by Samuel D. Wenner to David Cady, grandfather of the present David Cady, which, "in consideration of 50 pounds, current money," conveys the "negro wench named 'Cate' aged 25." The grantor also affirms "said wench to be honest and sober."

It is reported that in 1802 there were "five mills upon the Chuctenunda." (Amsterdam at that time included West Galway). Eleven years later, it is recorded that, upon the same stream "there are in all 5 grain and 4 saw mills, 2 carding machines, 2 felling machines, 2 oil mills and a trip hammer," besides "the extensive iron manufactory of S. & A. Waters, where mill-saws, mill-irons and grass scythes are annually manufactured and sold to the amount of 8,000 to 10,000 dollars. This establishment cost \$6,000, and its enterprising proprietors have obtained a high reputation for their wares. They sell about 6,000 grass scythes annually."

#### MINOR VILLAGES OF THE TOWN.

**HAGAMAN'S MILLS** is a small village situated on Chuctenunda creek, in the northern part of the town, about four miles north-east of the village of Amsterdam. Besides the "Star Hosiery Mills," it contains a post-office, two churches—Methodist and Reformed—a grist mill and saw mill, and two stores. Various other industries are also represented. M. V. Herrick became proprietor of the grist and saw mills in 1875. He is a native of this State, and has lived in the town since 1840.

The Star Hosiery Mills of H. Pawling & Son, is the oldest establishment of the kind in the county. The hosiery business was commenced in 1857, by Pawling & Jackson, on a small scale at first, in connection with wool carding and the manufacture of woollen goods. The business subsequently merged into knit goods exclusively, under the firm name of H. Pawling & Son, who are at present running four sets of machinery, giving employment to eighty hands, turning out sixty dozen shirts and drawers daily, manufacturing about \$150,000 worth of goods annually.

**TRIBES HILL** is located on the western border of the town, just north of the N. Y. Central Railroad, on the brow of a considerable elevation. A portion of the village lies in the town of Mohawk. It received its name from the circumstance that, upon this elevation, the various Indian tribes were accustomed to assemble. The place contains a post-office, a Methodist and a Roman Catholic church, a store, school-house, and the usual number of shops, with a population of about 200. At the railroad station near the village, a suspension bridge spans the Mohawk, connecting it with Fort Hunter. The bridge was built by a stock company in 1852-3, at a cost of \$17,500. It is 536 feet between abutments and is supported by six cables, each three inches in diameter. The towers are constructed of heavy oak timbers, and the bridge will support a weight of 5,000 pounds per foot.

Rev. John Taylor, in the journal of his missionary tour through this region in 1802, made the following entry:

"July 23rd.—Trips (alias Tribes) Hill, in the town of Amsterdam, county of Montgomery. \* \* \* This place appears to be a perfect Babel

as to language. But very few of the people, I believe, would be able to pronounce Shibboleth. The articulation even of New England people, is injured by their being intermingled with the Dutch, Irish and Scotch. The character of the Dutch people, even on first acquaintance, appears to be that of kindness and justice. As to religion, they know but little about it, and are extremely superstitious. They are influenced very much by dreams, and apparitions. The most intelligent of them seem to be under the influence of fear from that cause. The High Dutch have some singular customs with regard to their dead. When a person dies, nothing will influence ye connections, nor any other person, unless essentially necessary, to touch the body. When the funeral is appointed, none attend but such as are invited. When the corpse is placed in the street, a tune is sung by a choir of persons appointed for the purpose—and continue singing until they arrive at the grave; and after the body is deposited, they have some remarks made—return to ye house and in general get drunk, 12 men are hearers—or carriers—and they have no relief. No will is opened, nor debt paid, under six weeks from ye time of death."

It may as well be remarked here that funerals were not the only occasions on which the ancient Amsterdamers and their neighbors in general got drunk. Christmas festivities were equally thirsty work; witness the following extract from a journal kept by the missionary Kirkland in 1789:

"The manner in wch. ye ppl. in yse parts keep Xmas day in commem-or'g of the Birth of ye Saviour, as ya pretend is very affect'g and strik'g. They generally assemble for read'g prayers, or Divine service—but after, they eat, drink and make merry. They allow of no work or servile labour on ye day and ye following—their servants are free—but drinking swearing fighting and frolic'g are not only allowed, but seem to be essential to ye joy of ye day."

**CRANESVILLE**, situated on the north bank of the Mohawk, about three miles east of Amsterdam village, is a small station on the N. Y. Central Railroad, containing a church, hotel, store, saw mill, a post office, and a cluster of comfortable dwellings, mainly of farmers. It was named in honor of David Crane, who settled there in 1804, and kept a hotel for many years.

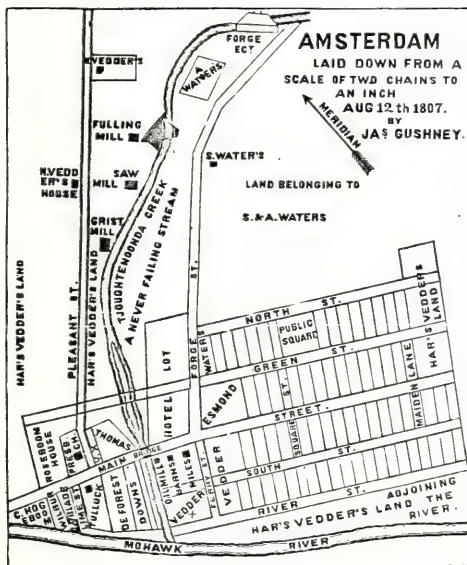
**ROCK CITY**, situated one and a half miles north-east of Amsterdam, contains the Amity knitting mills of John Maxwell. In 1857 Mr. Maxwell formed a copartnership with Adam W. Kline, and the firm, converting a small saw mill at this place into a hosiery mill, commenced the manufacture of knit goods, with one set of machinery, to which was subsequently added the second set. In 1860 their mill was burned, after which Mr. Maxwell purchased the entire interest, erected a new mill, and in 1862 commenced manufacturing again with one set of machinery. He soon after added another set, operating them successfully till 1872, when this mill, also, was destroyed by fire. It was, however, rebuilt the same year, on a much larger scale. Mr. Maxwell is at present running four sets of machinery, with a capacity of eighty dozen shirts and drawers per day. He employs about sixty operators, and manufactures for the market about \$75,000 worth of goods annually. The stone quarry and lime kiln of D. C. and N. Hewett, are located at this place, where is cut and carved an endless variety of stone for building purposes, walks, bridges, etc.







## THE VILLAGE OF AMSTERDAM.



Albert (or Aaron) Vedder settled near the mouth of the Chuctenunda creek during the Revolutionary war, and then and there laid the foundation of the present thriving village of Amsterdam, by erecting a saw-mill and a grist-mill. The latter stood on the ground now occupied by the Chuctenunda knitting-mills of Schuyler and Blood; the saw-mill long since gave way to other buildings.

As the settlement began to grow and the inhabitants to increase around "Vedder's mills," the place began, naturally enough, to be called "Veddersburg," which name, by common consent, it retained for many years. Mr. Vedder was at one time taken prisoner by the Indians and carried to Fort Johnson, where his captors proposed to carry till the next day, and tied him to a tree for safe keeping. During the night one of their number, with whom Mr. Vedder had previously formed an acquaintance, cut the cords, released him, and allowed him to escape. Among the first to follow Mr. Vedder, at Vedder's mills, were E. E. De Graff, Nicholas Wilcox and Wm. Kline.

At the beginning of the present century the population of the town of Amsterdam was pretty equally divided between Holland Dutch and the descendants of the early German Palatines on one side, and those from New England and New York on the other. The Dutch, revering the name of Amsterdam, were desirous of calling their present village after the metropolis of their mother country. This desire culminated in the spring of 1804, when, at a town meeting, the question of changing the name Veddersburg to Amsterdam was submitted to a vote, which resulted

in a tie. James Allen, being president of the meeting, had the casting vote, and, out of modest courtesy to the Dutch element, decided upon the name "Amsterdam." Thus the name "Veddersburg" was discarded, to be eventually forgotten, and to-day exists only in history.

The village of Amsterdam is thus described by one writing in 1813: "On the Mohawk turnpike, near the mouth of the Chuctenunda creek, is a small collection of houses called Amsterdam or Veddersburg, where is a post-office, a Presbyterian church, a school-house, 25 dwellings and some stores, mechanics' shops, mills, &c.," with a population which probably did not exceed 150. Although its geographical position remains the same, its boundaries have been considerably enlarged. The "Mohawk turnpike"—at that time the most important thoroughfare west from Albany—has been, long since, reduced to the rank of an ordinary road; while to take its place have come, first, the Erie Canal, and later, the N. Y. Central Railroad, with its quadruple track. The village now extends along the north bank of the Mohawk river for nearly two miles. It has grown to be the largest and most important village in the county, containing a population of nearly 7,000. The principal streets are well paved, and lighted with gas, and street-cars traverse the village to its utmost limits, east and west.

Possessing, as it does, the splendid water power afforded by the rapidly descending Chuctenunda, Amsterdam has become an important center for various manufacturing interests. It contains, within its corporate limits, nine knitting or hosiery mills, all in active operation, with an aggregate of sixty sets of machinery, which alone give employment to over 1,000 persons of both sexes, and produce \$1,500,000 worth of knit goods annually. There are two extensive carpet manufactories, a steel spring factory, a burial case and coffin manufactory, a large foundry and machine shop; steam boiler works, two broom factories, linseed oil works, a boot and shoe manufactory, paper mills, a kerosene oil refinery, a paper box factory, and a large number of smaller factories and shops. Fully one-third of the population of the village is employed in these factories, a large proportion of them being females.

On the 2d of April, 1830, a charter was granted for the incorporation of Amsterdam, but no action seems to have been taken under that act. The following year, however, the enactment was renewed, the organization completed by the election of officers, and the place became an incorporated village. By the original charter, the trustees were made elective and the president was chosen by them from among their own members. In 1854 very important changes were made, and greatly enlarged corporate privileges were conferred by amendments to this charter. The president also became elective.

### THE FERRY.

Among the first buildings erected in this village was one but recently destroyed. It stood on the margin of the river at the foot of Pearl street, and was the original ferry house of the once important ferry across the Mohawk to the Florida shore. This ferry early obtained the right of way across the river, which franchise has never been relinquished, but has compelled the maintenance of a viaduct under the railroad, as well as the open arch beneath the building, No. 129 Main street.

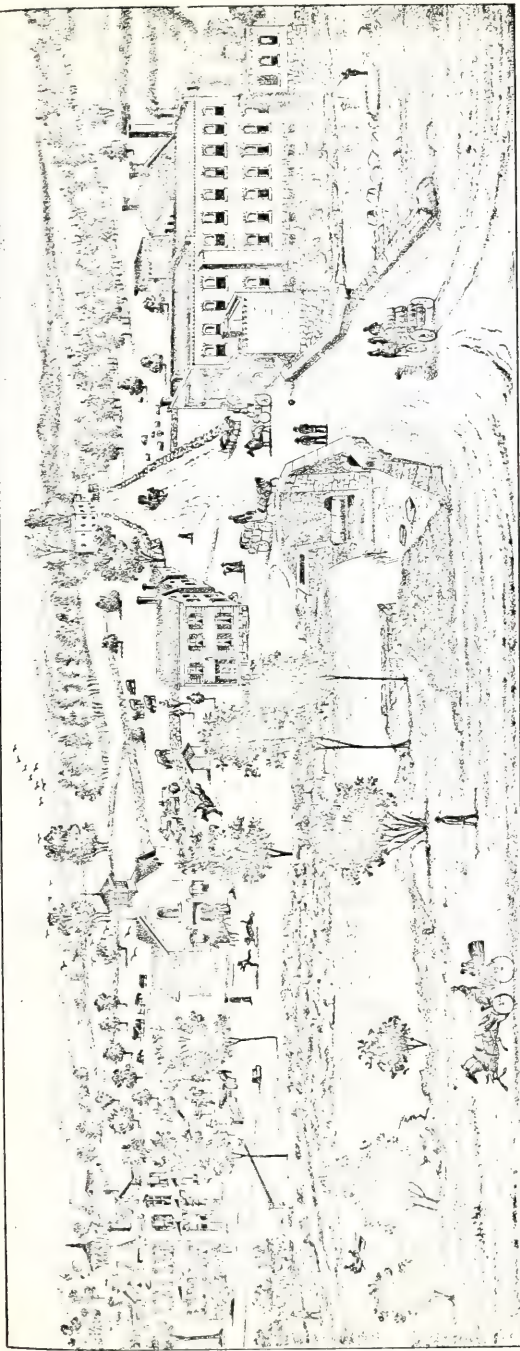
### THE BRIDGE.

Not until 1821 was a bridge erected across the Mohawk, at this place. This bridge originally contemplated but two spans, but a portion of it

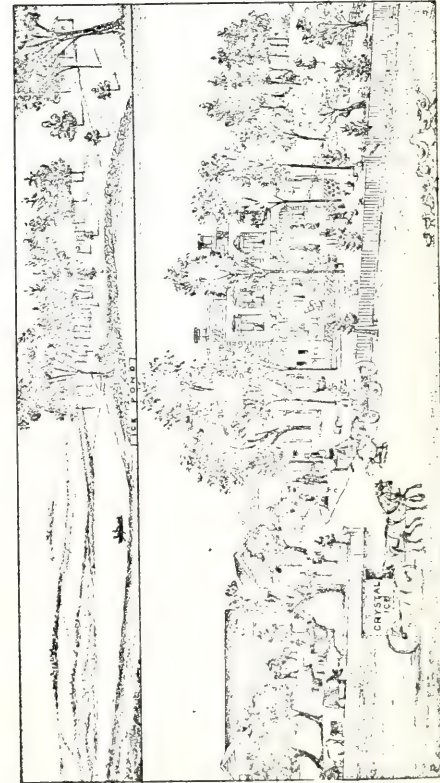




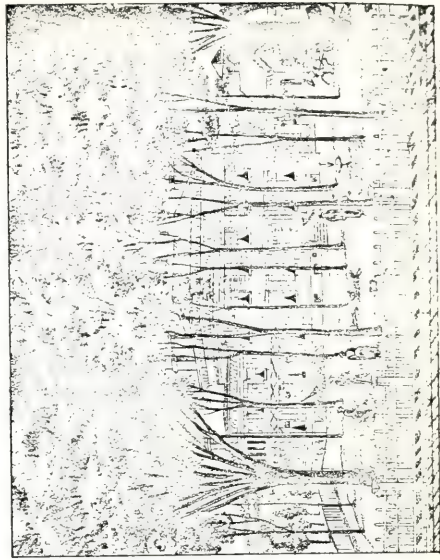




HOSIER MILL AND RESIDENCE OF JOHN MAXWELL ESQ. AMSTERDAM, N. Y.



Residence and Grounds of Mr D.W. ECKER, AMSTERDAM, N. Y.



GUERMAN RES. OF MRS. M.I. STEWART. AMSTERDAM, N. Y.







falling before completion, the plan was changed and an additional pier erected. It did good service till 1839, when an unusual flood destroyed it. Its successor met a similar fate in 1842. The third one stood firm until 1865, when the northern span was torn away by an ice flood. It was replaced by a light, but strong, iron arch; but, in 1876, the major part was again swept away, and, the same year, the present substantial structure was completed, at a cost of about \$25,000.

#### CEMETERIES.

The first burial place for public use was located immediately west of Bridge street, between Main and the river. Many tombstones were standing there when the Central railroad was built, but encroaching buildings have long since obliterated all trace of their existence. The second graveyard crowned the hill, upon Market and Prospect streets. This came to be well peopled, and ceased to afford proper facilities for interments within its limits. In November, 1857, an association was organized, and in the spring of 1858 a tract of fourteen acres was purchased, and Green Hill Cemetery located on an eminence on the north side of the village. The grounds, possessing a natural beauty, have been artistically planted, and beautifully ornamented with forest trees and evergreens; gracefully winding carriage drives, underlaid with stone, make every part accessible at all seasons of the year. It has a commodious receiving vault, built of undressed, blue limestone, and conveniently located for use in winter. A few years have wrought this spot into one of rare loveliness, and many a visitor is daily attracted to this "city of the dead." Anthony Holmes, a native of England, is the present superintendent, having had charge of the grounds since 1858.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first public school house, built previous to 1800, stood upon the site of the present Ward School No. 1, near Liberty street. Daniel Shepard was the first to teach in it. This red school house, later, had a second story added, and was, for some time, under the charge of a Mr. Sill. It was burned in 1856, but was immediately followed by a new brick building, which, in 1876, was enlarged to over twice its original size. Horace Sprague once taught in the first school building, as he did also in the stone building No. 5 Church street. He afterward erected a building near No. 8 Grove street, and occupied it as a private academy. It was subsequently converted into a dwelling, but was long known as the "old academy." Mrs. Fisk once occupied part of the Van Wyck house on Church street for a young ladies' seminary, which attained a considerable reputation. In 1830, the 2d ward stone school house was built on Division street. It was enlarged in 1865, and in 1877 a handsome and commodious three-story edifice was added.

Amsterdam Academy was first incorporated by the Legislature March 20th, 1839, and the Regents of the University February 16th, 1841, under the name of Amsterdam Female Seminary. The Globe Hotel, situated in the central part of the village, was purchased for its location. A boarding department attached was for ladies only; its day department, for both sexes. Dr. Sterling, its first principal, was followed successively by Rev. Gilbert Morgan, William McLaren, D. H. Crittenden, M. T. Cavert, Rev. William Howell, M. T. Cavert 2d term, O. E. Hovey and William Varnock, teaching down to 1865. On April 27th of that year, a new charter was obtained, and its name changed to Amsterdam Academy. The old building was sold, and the present substantial and commodious one on Academy Hill was erected, and fitted up with all the modern improvements, at a cost of \$40,000. The boarding department, as formerly, is for ladies, while the day school is for both sexes. The first Board of Trustees under the new charter were: Hon. Stephen Sanford, M. C., president; Hon. S. Pulver, Heath, secretary; D. W. Shuler, treasurer; Hon. Samuel Belding, Hon. Adam W. Kline, Abram V. Morris, S. McElwain, Hon. John Kellogg, John McDonnell, Leonard V. Gardner and Chandler Bartlett. Dr. C. C. Wetsell was the first principal, and was followed by W. B. Sims. The present incumbent is W. W. Thompson, who is assisted by a competent board of teachers.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARY.

As early as 1820, Amsterdam had established quite a respectable public library. Mr. William Reid, for a long time a resident of this place, was

its faithful custodian. Frank E. Spinner, late Treasurer of the United States, then resided here, and is said to have read every volume in that library.

#### SOCIETIES.

##### MASONIC LODGE.

Artisans' Lodge, No. 84, received its charter from the Grand Lodge of the State in 1824, and completed its organization, through the active zeal of W. U. Chase. It held its meetings in the second story of the stone shop, erected by Mr. Chase in 1823, on the bank of the river at the foot of Pearl street, until, through the decline of interest in Masonry, it became defunct. In 1854 it was resuscitated, and soon thereafter was enabled to regain its forfeited No. 84, which it now wears, occupying handsome rooms on Chuctenunda street.

##### Y. M. C. A.

The Young Men's Christian Association was organized June 11th, 1868, as the result of a happy revival of religion in that year. It has ever since maintained an existence, occupying various localities until establishing itself in its present quarters. It now occupies the whole upper floor over the First National Bank building, corner of Main and Chuctenunda streets. The annual election of president and trustees occurs on the last Tuesday of June. The regular meetings of the Board of Trustees occur on the first Tuesday of each month. The first president elected was James H. Bronson. The present presiding officer is N. J. De Graff.

##### TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATION.

St. Mary's Total Abstinence and Catholic Benevolent Society was organized Jan. 4th, 1874. The first officers were: John Kennedy, Pres.; John Kavanaugh, Treas., and John McNally, Sec. It meets at Sanford's Hall, on the 1st and 3d Tuesdays in each month, and numbers 80 members. The present officers are: Pres., Jas. E. Dolan; Treas., J. H. Bergen; Sec. John Donahoe.

##### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

E. S. Young Post No. 33, G. A. R., was organized April 10th, 1876 with E. S. Young and twenty others as charter members. The present membership numbers 53. It meets every Tuesday evening, at Headquarters, Harmony Hall. Since the organization this Post has expended several hundred dollars for charitable purposes. Considerable time and attention has been given by its members to searching for the names of those soldiers of the late war who were killed and left no record. Ten names have thus far been rescued from oblivion, and engraved on stones placed near the soldiers' monument in Green Hill Cemetery.

#### THE PRESS OF AMSTERDAM.

The first newspaper published in Amsterdam was called *The Mohawk Herald*. Its first appearance was in Dec. 1821. It was issued weekly, by Darius Wells, editor and proprietor. While here Mr. Wells commenced the manufacture of wood type. In 1824, he removed to Paterson, N. J., and the *Herald* passed into the hands of Philip Reynolds, who moved the office to Johnstown, Fulton county, where the paper was published by him till 1834, under the title of *The Johnstown Herald*.

In 1833, the publication of *The Mohawk Gazette* was commenced by Joseph Noonan. In 1834, it became the *Intelligencer*, and under the proprietorship successively of Wing & Davis, Jas. Riggs, and E. H. Nichols, it continued to be published till 1836, when it became the property of Simeon B. Marsh, who retained the position of editor and proprietor for eighteen years. In 1854, the *Intelligencer* was purchased by Xenophon Haywood, who changed its name to the *Recorder*, and published it as such till 1868, when it was sold to A. Z. Neff, by whom it has since been continued under the same title.







In 1860, Winegar & Van Allen were induced to try the experiment of publishing a daily paper. It was called *The Daily Dispatch*, and was edited by C. P. Winegar. It made its appearance regularly for about six months, when it was changed to a weekly, and continued as such till Nov. 1864, at which time it ceased to exist.

*The Amsterdam Democrat* was started Oct. 14, 1870, by Geo. O. Smith and Walter B. Matthewson. In about three months Mr. Smith sold his share of the concern to Angell Matthewson, of Fort Plain, who in March, 1871, turned it over to Mr. John E. Ashe, and went west. Mr. Ashe, who graduated at Union College, in 1866, was nominated for the Assembly by a Democratic convention, at Fonda, in the autumn of 1872, but was beaten in the ensuing election. His partnership in the *Democrat* establishment lasted until August, 1873. The concern was subsequently purchased by Mr. W. J. Kline, of Fultonville, who as editor and proprietor of the paper still manages it.

## CORPORATIONS OF AMSTERDAM.

### AQUEDUCT COMPANY.

In 1820, a charter was granted by the Legislature of this State to Marcus T. Reynolds, Benedict Arnold, and Welcome U. Chase, under the corporate title of the "Amsterdam Aqueduct Company." An organization was effected and the work commenced for supplying the village with water for domestic purposes. A spring was secured and pipes laid for that portion of the village west of the creek. Subsequently additional springs were purchased and a like work undertaken for the village east of the Chuctenunda, availing itself of the original "Aqueduct" charter. These works have done good service in their day, but neither the source nor conduits are at all adequate to the present needs of the village.

### GAS-LIGHT COMPANY.

The Chuctenunda Gas-light Company was organized in 1860. It experienced unusual difficulty in laying pipes and mains, on account of the rocky stratum under the shallow soil. Until 1866, gas was produced from resin; in that year the works were destroyed by fire. They were re-built and ready for use again in Nov. 1867, since which time gas has been manufactured from coal exclusively. The increasing demand for light necessitated an enlargement of the works, and in 1876, the present large and substantial buildings on the bank of the river opposite the depot were completed.

### THE STREET RAILWAY.

The Street Railway Company, of Amsterdam, obtained a charter running for fifty years, and in 1873 laid the track and commenced running their cars through Main, Market and Division streets. The route is one mile and three-quarters in length, and the trip is made once in twenty minutes.

### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The earliest movement in the way of protection against fire, was the procuring, by the private enterprise of Jas. Holliday, of a fire engine of very limited powers. It came to be known by the derivative title of the "Tub," and was available only at short range and very diminutive fires. In the early days of the village, leather buckets were required to be kept in every house, the ratio increasing with the dimensions of the building, and when a fire occurred every man and woman was a self constituted fireman. It was not till 1839 that a full grown fire engine was purchased and the "Mohawk Engine Company" organized. The engine house on Chuctenunda street was built for it. Several years later another engine was bought and the "Cascade Engine Company" formed. The engine house on Market street was built for it in 1855. In June, 1870, the steam fire engine "J. D. Serviss" was procured at a cost of \$3,000, and a new company organized with sixty members at first, soon after increased to one hundred. The following year Steamer No. 2, "E. D. Bronson," was pur-

chased, at an expense of \$3,400, and the second company formed. Each of these companies is supplied with two sets of hose, making in all 4,000 feet. The steamer J. D. Serviss occupies the engine house on Chuctenunda street, and the E. D. Bronson the one on Market street. Each engine is kept ready for instant service.

A hook and ladder company, newly organized and equipped, with a truck and apparatus which cost \$450, constitutes an important adjunct to the fire department of the village.

### THE JAIL.

The first "calaboose," or place of detention for alleged criminals, was a small room in the second story of the stone shop No. 5 Church street. It answered the small need of the quiet town till it was burned down. It is supposed to have been set on fire by an insane person who was lodged there for safety over night, and who perished in the flames. In 1855, a two story building was erected, the first floor for jail purposes, the second story for the use of the common council. This body, however, in the spring of 1877, transferred their room to the Hook and Ladder Company.

### BANKS.

Not until 1839 did the village attain to the dignity of a bank, at which date the "Farmer's Bank" was duly established, with Cornelius Miller president, and D. P. Corey cashier; capital, \$100,000. It first occupied the south half of a brick building on Market street. Thence it was moved to a small brick structure erected for its use at the corner of Spring and Market streets. It again migrated to Main street, near No. 2 Market street, where it was continued until 1852, when a good building and vault were erected for it by Marquis Barnes. In 1859 it increased its stock to \$200,000, and in 1865, under the U. S. Banking law, it added to its title the distinctive "National." In 1875 it erected the fine building it now occupies, corner of Main and Railroad streets. Its present officers are Isaac Jackson, president; D. D. Cassidy, cashier.

The "Bank of Amsterdam" was organized in 1860. Its first officers were Cornelius Miller, president; Jay Cady, vice president; Charles De Wolfe, cashier. In 1865, it re-organized under the National law, and became the First National Bank of Amsterdam. Its location was in South Arch Block, Main street, until 1868, when it removed to the beautiful structure it had reared and now occupies at the corner of Main and Chuctenunda streets. Mr. John McDonnell has been its President since 1862. In April, 1873, David Cady was done to be its cashier.

The "Manufacturers' Bank" was first organized as a State bank in May, 1873, and at once built and occupied the neat structure at the corner of Main and Church streets. Its officers were Adam W. Kline, president; and Chas. De Wolfe, cashier. On March 25th, 1875, it was re-organized under the National law and became the "Manufacturers' National Bank." It has a cash capital of \$100,000, with \$20,000 surplus. The present officers are A. W. Kline, president, and H. P. Kline, cashier.

### PROFESSIONAL MEN.

#### LAWYERS

The first lawyer to locate in Amsterdam was Marcus T. Reynolds, who, in 1825, sought a wider field of operations in Albany. The profession now has fifteen representatives, prominent among whom are L. A. Sessions, H. G. Moore, Richard Peck, Z. S. Westbrook, R. A. McDuffie, P. J. Lewis, and H. B. Waldron.

#### PHYSICIANS.

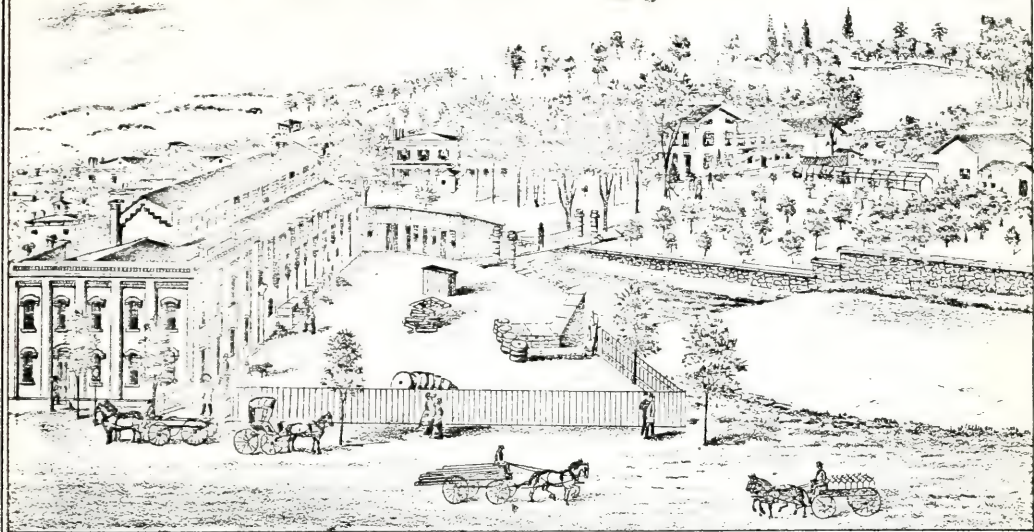
Chas. A. Devendorf, M.D., was born in 1839. He graduated from Williams College in 1859, and afterward took a medical course and graduated at Bellevue Hospital. He served as surgeon in the army four years, and in 1866, located at Amsterdam, where he has since practiced his profession.

J. H. Scoon, M.D., was born in Schenectady county, N. Y., Oct. 26th, 1815, and was educated at Amsterdam Academy. He commenced the study of medicine in 1845, and graduated at the Albany Medical College.

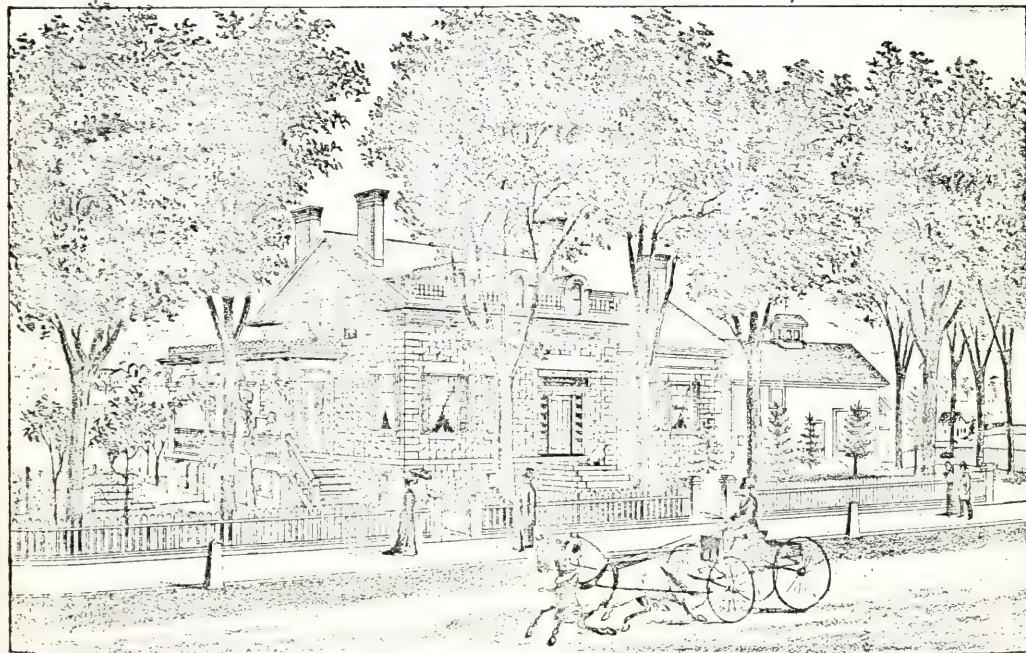








*CARRIAGE SPRING FACTORY and RESIDENCE of DAVIS W. SHULER Esq. AMSTERDAM N. Y.*



*RES. OF A. HEES, PALATINE BRIDGE N. Y.*







January 23d, 1849. He first located as a physician at Galway, Saratoga Co. In August, 1862, he was appointed assistant surgeon in the 32d N.Y. Regiment; was subsequently promoted to surgeon of volunteers, and served in the Department of the Gulf for four years; associated a part of the time with Maj. Gen. A. J. Smith, as Medical Director of the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was mustered out of service in March, 1867, and immediately settled in Amsterdam, where he still continues in the practice of his profession.

S. D. Lewis, M.D., a nephew of Prof. Taylor Lewis, late of Union College, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., in 1829. He graduated from Union College in 1856, when he entered the law office of Hon. Ira Harris, of Albany; was admitted to the bar, and practiced that profession for several years. He afterwards turned his attention to medicine, entered the Albany Medical College, received his diploma, and went to Illinois, where he continued the practice of medicine for ten years. In April, 1876, he returned to New York and located in this place, where he still follows his last calling.

S. H. French, M.D., was born in Broome County, N. Y., in 1837. He is a graduate of Albany Medical College, class of 1859. He commenced dispensing medicine in Lisle, Broome county, N. Y., in 1859. In 1862 he was appointed surgeon in the army, and served in that capacity two years, when he renewed his practice in Broome county. In 1872, he removed to Amsterdam, where he continues to administer to the wants of the afflicted.

Dr. Wm. H. Robb located in Amsterdam in April, 1862, and became a student of Dr. J. G. Snell. He graduated in medical science Dec. 25th, 1865, and on January 1st, 1866, became a partner with Dr. Snell, since which time he has been in constant practice as a physician.

Dr. C. H. Tilton, dentist, was born in N. H., in 1835. He graduated at the Boston Dental College in 1861, and practiced the science of dentistry in that city till 1865, when he removed to Amsterdam. He is the oldest resident dentist in the village.

J. N. White, M.D., surgeon, was born in Deerfield, Oneida county, N. Y., and came to Amsterdam March 15th, 1855, where he has since resided at 14 Division street. His father, Joseph White, was from Warwick, Mass.

#### MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.

The village of Amsterdam early contained a grist mill and saw mills; also an oil mill, a tannery, a scythe factory, mechanics' shops, etc., yet these enterprises were all upon a quite moderate scale, and not until 1840 were the special manufactories inaugurated which have since become so large an element in the prosperity of the village. In that year, Messrs. Wait, Green & Co., leased a small satinett factory at Hagaman's Mills, and there commenced the manufacture of ingrain carpets. At the end of two years, this partnership was dissolved, and Wm. R. Greene, of the above firm, came to Amsterdam village, and, in a small building, long since demolished, but then standing on the present site of the Greene Hosiery mills, set up the first carpet looms in this place. Subsequently Mr. John Sanford became interested in the enterprise, a much larger structure higher up the creek, known as the Harris mill, was purchased, and their operations largely extended. Mr. Greene at length withdrew from the firm, and the business was continued by J. Sanford & Son till 1853, when J. Sanford retired, leaving the entire management to his son, Stephen Sanford. Since that time wonderful changes have taken place in nearly every branch of the carpet manufacture. The slow and cumbrous hand-loom has been superseded by the swift-working power-loom, and new and convenient appliances have taken the place of old and complicated machinery. Mr. Sanford has availed himself of every useful improvement, and has from time to time enlarged the business until his are now the largest works of the kind owned by any individual in the country. The wools are taken in the raw condition and worked, through all the different processes, into all grades of ingrain and three-ply carpets, tapestry, brussels, rugs and mats. This factory has a capacity of producing 5,000 yards of carpeting daily, and gives employment to over 700 persons.

In 1857, Wm. K. Greene, jr., in company with John McDonnell, commenced the manufacture of knit goods with two sets of machinery in an old mill, which stood on ground now occupied by W. K. Greene's Son & Co.'s hosiery mill. In the spring of 1868 Mr. McDonnell withdrew from the firm, Mr. Greene remaining alone, who soon after added a third set of machinery. He subsequently built a much larger mill, and, from time to

time, increased his facilities for manufacturing, until in 1870 he was operating with thirteen sets of machinery. His death occurring in that year, the business was thereafter conducted by Wm. K. Greene's Sons & Co., till January 1st, 1877, when, one of the sons dying, the firm name was changed to Wm. K. Greene's Son & Co. This firm employ 300 hands, and manufacture 250 dozen shirts and drawers per day, producing \$300,000 worth of goods annually.

Adam W. Kline was one of the first to engage in the manufacture of knit goods in this town. He began the business in 1857 in company with John Maxwell, at what is now known as Rock City. Being burned out in 1860, he disposed of his remaining interest to Mr. Maxwell, came to this village, and, in company with his son, erected a mill near the railroad on the east bank of the Chuctenunda, and with four sets of machinery prosecuted the business till 1866, when their mill was entirely destroyed by fire. They soon after built a grist mill on the same site, operating it successfully for two years, but preferring their former occupation the building was converted into the Pioneer Hosiery Mills, and they again turned their attention to knit goods. They are at present working four sets of machinery, making ninety dozen shirts and drawers per day, employing fifty hands, and doing a business amounting to \$100,000 per year.

The knitting machinery used by Maxwell & Kline while in partnership was invented and built by the former, and patented in March, 1853. Mr. Maxwell, who is now proprietor of the Amity Knitting Mills at Amsterdam, was also the inventor of improvements patented September 22d, 1864, and February 17th, 1874.

The Chuctenunda Hosiery Mills, situated on Market street, are operated by Schuyler & Blood, proprietors, who began this branch of industry in 1864. They are at present running six sets of machinery, giving employment to one hundred operators and manufacturing about \$150,000 worth of knit goods annually.

Warren DeForest & Co. are proprietors of the Riverside Hosiery Mills. This firm first commenced the business in 1871 in what was known as the "old furnace property," near the railroad, but upon the laying of the quadruple track they were forced to vacate, when their present new mill on Market street was erected. This firm are running ten sets of machinery, employing 140 hands, and doing a business of from \$150,000 to \$200,000 per annum.

The Mohawk Valley Hosiery Mills were established in 1873. They are located on the river near Main street. Gardner & Thomas, the proprietors, manufacture from ten to twenty different grades of white and colored goods. They give employment to one hundred men and women, running six sets of machinery, making 30,000 dozen shirts and drawers a year, being a business of about \$150,000.

In the year 1848, Supplina Kellogg commenced the manufacture of linseed oil at West Galway. In 1851 he was succeeded by his two sons, I. and J. Kellogg, who soon after removed their works to Amsterdam village, locating on Church street. Subsequently James A. Miller became associated with them, since which the business has been prosecuted under the firm name of Kelloggs & Miller. In the early days of this factory ten bushels of seed was the average amount used per day; the present consumption of seed is from 900 to 1,000 bushels daily, which produce from 2,000 to 2,500 gallons of oil. The concern is giving employment to 50 workmen, and doing an average business of \$950,000 annually.

The burial case manufactory of I. C. Shuler & Co., situated on the corner of Spring and Market streets, was established in 1858. They make an endless variety of metallic and wooden burial cases, which are shipped to all parts of the country. They give constant employment to from 75 to 80 hands, and turn out half a million of dollars worth of work annually. Mr. Shuler was born near Manny's Corners in 1823. His father, George Shuler, was born before the Revolution, and the family to which he belonged was so endangered by the Indians as to be obliged to remove to a place of safety. Mr. Shuler began the furniture and undertaking business on a small scale in 1853, and by 1858 had a large wholesale trade. His business is now the largest done by a single house in this line. The founder of the Shuler family in this country was Lawrence Shuler, who immigrated from Germany.

In 1866 the firm of Stewart & Carmichael, of the Forest City Paper Mills, commenced the manufacture of straw wrapping paper, changing from that to brown hanging paper at the end of two years. In 1874 this also was dropped, and the firm have since applied themselves to the production of white hanging papers exclusively. They manufacture 600 tons of







this paper annually. The mill is kept constantly in operation, employing in all forty hands. The sales amount to \$100,000 per annum.

The manufacture of paper boxes was begun in Amsterdam in 1874 by Horace Inman, who is at present doing an extensive business, employing 22 workmen, consuming 125 tons of paper, manufacturing 300,000 boxes of various kinds, and doing a business amounting to \$200,000 per annum.

The first foundry in Amsterdam was established by Bell Marcellus in 1837. It was purchased in 1842 by H. S. McElwain, who has from time to time enlarged his operations as the demands of the community required, and is at present the only representative of this branch of industry in the town, giving employment to about 30 men, and doing a business amounting to from \$50,000 to \$75,000 annually.

Wm. Bredau, a native of England, who settled in Amsterdam in 1864, manufactures knitting machine needles, thus supplying the wants of the numerous hosiery mills in this direction. He occupies a part of the River-side Hosiery Mills and makes \$6,000 worth of this kind of needles annually.

The boot and shoe manufactory of A. & W. McElwain was established in 1868, by the present firm, who now turn out \$100,000 worth of their productions yearly, and give constant employment to 60 operatives.

The steam broom factory of G. W. Bronson, located on Cedar street, manufactures from \$40,000 to \$50,000 worth of brooms annually, and employs 25 workmen. The broom factory of J. D. Blood & Son, located on Union street, near the railroad, was established in 1868. This firm employ 60 workmen, and manufacture \$100,000 worth of brooms and brushes annually.

#### OTHER BUSINESS INTERESTS.

The first exclusive boot and shoe store in Amsterdam was commenced in May, 1820, by Chandler Bartlett, who still continues the business, having occupied his present location since 1822. There are now six establishments of this kind, N. J. DeGraff and John Kavenaugh being prominent representatives of the business.

One of the foremost business establishments of Amsterdam is the crockery store of Edward L. Smith, which has been kept for the last twenty years. It was bought April 1, 1874, by Avery & White, who carried on both a wholesale and retail trade, until September, 1876, when Mr. J. A. Snell bought out Mr. White. The gentleman now at the head of the business, Mr. E. S. Smith, entered the firm in 1877. During that year the wholesale trade, which had been rapidly growing, attained such proportions as to make it inconvenient to carry on both that and the retail business conjointly, and Messrs Avery & Snell removed the wholesale department to Schenectady, leaving Mr. Smith to conduct the retail branch at the old stand. This is one of the most enterprising concerns in the village, and the only store which is devoted so exclusively to the crockery trade. Included in the stock are glass and plated ware, cutlery and wall paper. The house does a business of about \$50,000 annually, principally in Montgomery, Fulton, Saratoga, Schenectady and Schoharie counties.

L. L. Dean & Co., hardware dealers, Main street, are successors to Dean & Vischer, who commenced the business in 1864. This is the oldest house of the kind in the town. The sales amount to from \$50,000 to \$60,000 a year.

Vischer & Schuyler, Main street, are hardware merchants. Mr. Vischer began the hardware trade in this location in 1868; subsequently J. D. Schuyler became interested with him. This trade has steadily increased until it now amounts to from \$40,000 to \$50,000 annually.

C. W. Williams, dealer in hardware, on Main street, is a native of this State; he settled in Amsterdam in 1855, and embarked in his present business in 1872. He is at present selling goods to the amount of \$25,000 per annum.

Almarin Young was born in 1808 at Fort Jackson, opposite Amsterdam, where he resided until 1859, when he removed to Amsterdam village. He received the appointment of post master in 1861, and held that office sixteen consecutive years, resigning in July 1877.

#### CHURCH HISTORY OF AMSTERDAM.

Tradition and history concur in the statement that missionary work was done in this region some time previous to any religious organization. Rev. Messrs Kirkland and Ames are spoken of as having labored here from

time to time, also Rev. Sampson Occum, a Mohican Indian, educated by Rev. Mr. Wheelock, and converted to christianity, who devoted himself to spreading the gospel among his own race. He is said to have often preached in a barn standing on the present "Lambier property." History speaks of him as being "a man of vigor and piety." His death is recorded in 1792.

#### REFORMED AND PRESBYTERIAN.

The first religious organization in this town was formed in 1792, in connection with the Dutch Reformed Church. Its consistory was composed of Michael Spore, Tunis Swart, Jeremiah De Graff and Abazaeras Marcellus. Its existence, however, was of short duration, and it was not till 1795 that an organization was effected with sufficient strength to sustain life. It occurred at a meeting held in the open air about three miles north of Amsterdam village, and the title fixed upon was the "Dutch Reformed Church of Amsterdam." Jeremiah Voorhees and Cornelius VanVranken were elected elders, and the following Sabbath a clergyman from Albany performed the rite of ordination. Yet this body was too weak at first to support a pastor, and it was only at intervals that they were favored with preaching. The missionary Kirkland was among the first to minister to this homeless flock. The first record of baptism occurs on the 25th of July, 1799. Hester, infant daughter of Manning Marcellus and Deborah De Graff, was baptized by Rev. John Demorest, who was, doubtless, only officiating for the time being, for it was not until the following May that this society assumed the responsibility of calling a pastor, and that only in conjunction with the churches at Fonda's Bush and Mayfield. In that month the Rev. Conrad Ten Eyck became their first regular pastor. The baptismal record opened by Mr. Demorest was from this time regularly kept, thus reaching in an unbroken chain from May, 1799, down to the present time. There was as yet no church edifice, and meetings were held in barns, groves or dwellings, as suited the members, by which several additions were made to their numbers. On July 3d, 1795, Joseph Clitzbe was chosen elder, and Aaron Lindsley deacon; also Dec. 30th of the same year, Nicholas Marcellus and Isaac Vedder were elected elders and John Mauley and John Cram, deacons.

In 1800, the first church building in the town was erected, by this organization, at Manny's Corners, about two miles north of Cranesville. The location of the building here caused a dissatisfaction with the village members of the congregation, who, in consequence, withdrew, and in the same year erected a church edifice at Amsterdam village, on what is now the corner of Main and Market streets, conferring upon it the title of the "Dutch Reformed Church of Veddersonburg." Rev. Mr. Ten Eyck continued to preside over both churches for a time, but each congregation being weakened by the separation, he was at length induced to resign his care of the Amsterdam church, and the following year that of the Veddersonburg church also.

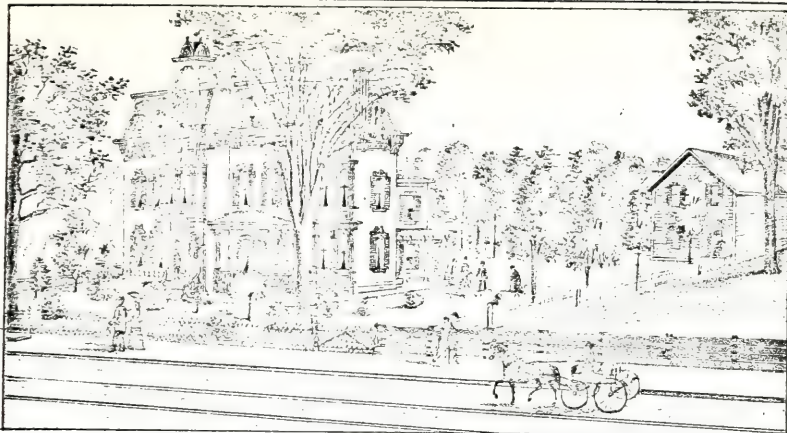
At the end of two years, in 1803, the Rev. John Christie was settled over the church at Manny's Corners, in conjunction with the church at West Galway, they having, in the meantime, changed their ecclesiastical connection, and united with the Presbyterian Synod. The Veddersonburg church remained without a pastor eleven years. Wearied at last with the effort to sustain two distinct organizations, the Veddersonburg church, in the spring of 1812, also became Presbyterian, and the two congregations were again united as the "Presbyterian Church of Amsterdam." In the fall of 1813 the Rev. Ebenezer H. Sillman was formally called, and settled as the first pastor of the re-united church. He remained with it until his death, which occurred October 15th, 1815, his age being 32. During his pastorate, I. Collins, Abraham Hoagland and Luther Stiles were constituted elders. He was followed in 1816 by the Rev. Holsey A. Wood. One hundred and thirty members were added to the church as the fruits of a revival carried on by this devout man. His ministrations were also terminated by death, November 26th, 1825, in the 33rd year of his age. During his stay, Nathaniel Hendrick, Aaron Marcellus, Thomas Allen, Barney Stiles and Joseph Hagaman were elected elders. He was followed by his brother, Rev. James Wood, who was ordained and installed as pastor September 5th, 1826.

On March 3d, 1832, one hundred and four of the village members took letters of dismission from the "Church of Amsterdam," and, having obtained the sanction of the Presbytery, were formally organized, the same day, as the "Presbyterian Church of Amsterdam Village." They at once

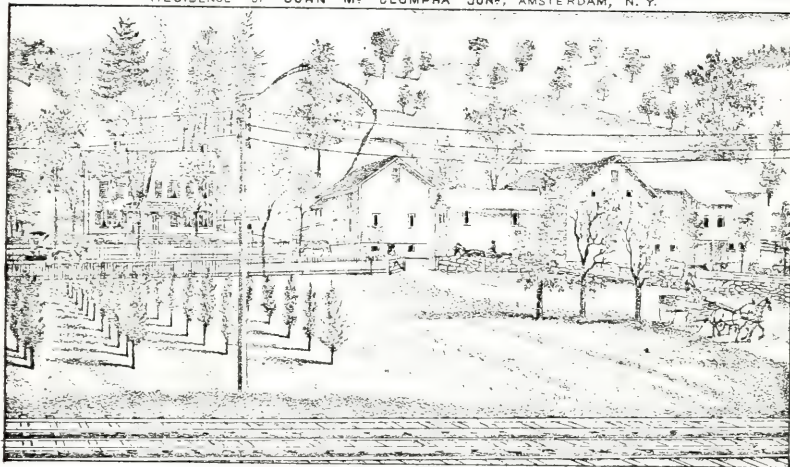




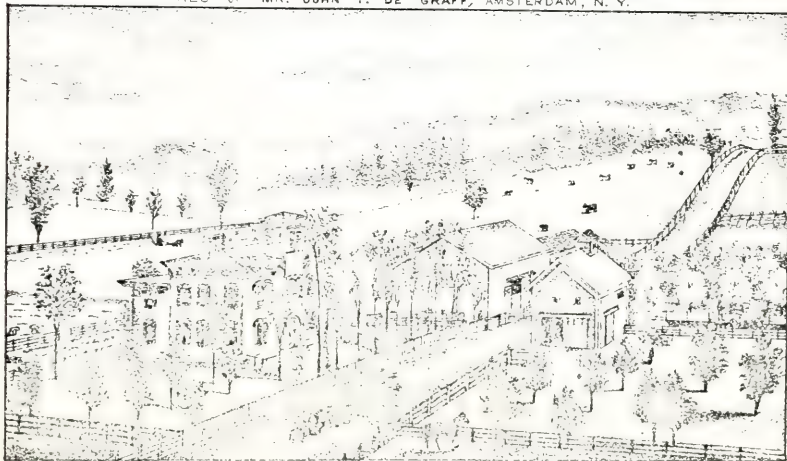




RESIDENCE OF JOHN MC CLUMPHA JUNR, AMSTERDAM, N. Y.



RES OF MR. JOHN T. DE GRAFF, AMSTERDAM, N. Y.



RES. OF WM COUNTRYMAN, CANAJOHARIE, MONTGOMERY CO., N. Y.







commenced the erection of a new brick edifice on the corner of Church and Grove streets, which was finished and dedicated in August of the same year. The Rev. Mr. Wood now confined his efforts to the village church, until 1833, when he resigned, and was succeeded, February 14th, 1834, by the Rev. Hugh M. Kontz, who was called from his labors by death, August 1st, 1836. In December of that year, the Rev. Dr. Goodale commenced his pastorate over this church, which continued the rather unusual period of 34 years. He resigned, on account of impaired health, in November, 1870, and is now enjoying a mellow sunset of life among this people.

In 1834, Mr. Simeon B. Marsh, (editor of the *Intelligencer* for 18 years from 1836) set up in this church a small organ, mainly of his own construction, which did service after its fashion, for several years, and was the first organ used in the town. He played it, as also, later, his daughter, an accomplished musician, who became Mrs. J. Watts Van Deever. *Apropos* to the subject, the first piano brought to this town was that of Mrs. Marcus T. Reynolds, 1824, and it was an object of no little curiosity to the many who had never seen an instrument of the kind. Mr. Marsh had been for several years a teacher of music, establishing and maintaining the usual country singing schools, in many villages of this vicinity. He originated infant singing classes, in which he was most successful, as well as highly popular in his adult schools. He was a good singer and teacher, and a respectable performer upon violin and organ. For several years he was leader of the singing in the Presbyterian church of this village. He also possessed considerable ability as a composer, and published many tunes of real merit, one of which has since girdled the earth, and to-day is, perhaps, oftener sung in christian worship than any other tune. Ages may pass before the simple melody and sweet harmony of "Märtyr" will cease to charm, expressing, as it does, the deep emotion of christian hearts. This tune was composed on horseback, took there its concrete form, and was soon given to his various schools on the black-board. It won its sweet way, found place in singing books and papers, and has now its niche firm and sure in the popular heart.

The last religious services held in the brick church built in 1832 occurred May 9th, 1869, immediately after which the structure was razed, and the erection of the present edifice commenced on the same site, the corner stone of which was laid with appropriate ceremonies, July 22nd following. A box deposited within this stone contains many *souvenirs*, such as books, newspapers, a map of the village, United States flag, coins, cards of business houses, catalogue of church members, village officers, etc., etc. The building was completed at a cost of over \$40,000, and dedicated June 1st, 1870. It is constructed of brick, with gray limestone ornamental trimmings, in the Romanesque style of architecture. Its dimensions are 66 by 104 feet, and, with the galleries, it has a capacity for seating one thousand persons. It is elaborately finished and furnished inside, and contains a large organ and a ponderous bell. Annexed to the church, on Grove street, is a chapel, which will accommodate 250 people, and is used for weekly services, and the infant branch of the Sunday school. Just south of the church, on the same lot, stands the pleasant and commodious brick parsonage. In November, 1870, Rev. Dr. Goodale was called pastor emeritus, and on the 21st of December following Rev. Henry I. Teller was installed pastor in charge, who still continues in that capacity.

In February, 1781, by direction of the presbytery, upon application, the church at Manny's Corners was designated as the "First" and the village church as the "Second Presbyterian Church of Amsterdam." The present membership numbers 470. Its Sabbath school has an enrollment of 300 scholars, constituting two departments. Its session now consists of Rev. H. I. Teller, Moderator; Chandler Bartlett, Jas. H. Bronson, Jas. A. Miller, David Cady, Dan'l. I. McMartin, Gardiner Blood, Henry Herrick and J. Van Deever, Elders; Josiah Sharpley, Thomas Stanley and Nicholas De Graff, Deacons. The officers have been as follows:

1832—Elders: Joseph Chizbee, Israel Collins, Thomas Allen, Luther Stiles, Barney Stiles, Chandler Bartlett. Deacons: Chas. Stiles, John Janne, John Eimer, John Freeman.

1838—Elders: Jeremiah Warring, Ellis Chizbee. Deacons: Geo. W. Bronson, W. B. Hull.

1842—Elder. Samuel Lefferts.

1849—Elders: John J. Schuyler, John Sanford. Deacons: Wm. H. Young, Hiram Pardee.

1857—Elders: John E. Hawley, Maley C. Young, Xenophon Haywood.

1864—Elders: George W. Striker, James C. Duell, James H. Bronson.

1869—Elders: Joseph H. Sturtevant, James A. Miller, David Cady, C. C. Wessely, T. Romeyn Bunn. Deacons: Thomas S. Stanley, Joshua Sharpley.

1875—Elders: Daniel I. McMartin, Henry Herrick, Gardiner Blood, John J. Van Deever. Deacon: Nicholas J. De Graff.

The Reformed Church of Cranestville was organized June 24th, 1871, by delegates from the classis of Schenectady, with eleven members; H. P. P. Chute and H. J. Swart were elected elders, and Geo. A. Brewster and Geo. Combs deacons. The church edifice was erected in 1870-1, at a cost of nearly \$4,000. The present membership is forty-eight.

The church at Manny's Corners, enfeebled by the withdrawal of its pastor and one hundred and four of its members, was by no means discouraged, and January 1st, 1833, called and settled the Rev. Charles Jenks. The session then consisted of Nicholas Marcellus, Abraham Hoagland, Joseph Hagaman and N. Hendrick. In 1835 the church building at Hagaman's Mills was erected in connection with this church, and for fourteen years services were held alternately in the two houses, they being denominated respectively the North church and the South church. Thus began a growth and development on the north such as had already taken place on the west. In April, 1838, Mr. Jenks resigned, and was followed by Mr. Stewart now the Rev. Dr. Stewart of Minneapolis, Minn., who was ordained and installed February 20th, 1839, remaining, however, but little over a year. The records now show the peculiar fact that during the interim that the church was without a pastor thirty-six members were added to it at a meeting presided over by Rev. James Arnold. The next pastor was Alex. Proudfit, ordained and installed February 16th, 1841. In March, 1842, Manning Marcellus, Thomas P. Johnson and Francis Hagaman were elected elders. Rev. Mr. Proudfit was succeeded by Rev. Charles Milne, September 13th, 1848, whose labors with the church terminated in January, 1850, at which time a separation took place between the north and south branches, thus diminishing the membership of the mother church by sixty-eight. Nicholas and Manning Marcellus were now the only remaining elders. In January, 1852, Sylvester Judson, and in June, 1854, Dr. Pruyn and John C. Marcellus were elected elders. After the withdrawal of the north branch a succession of ministers followed in the order named: Rev. Messrs. Proudfit, Ingalls, James B. Eastman, Morey, James Frothingham and Snyder, down to 1863. On November 1st of that year, Rev. W. J. Blain assumed the pastorate of this church, which he has held to the present, a period of fourteen years. The old church building, the first in the town, still remains in good repair. The present elders are T. P. Johnson, J. C. Marcellus and Alexander Scott.

The Reformed Church of Hagaman's Mills was organized January 21st, 1850, with sixty-eight members, and first known as the "Presbyterian Church of Hagaman's Mills." It was, however, independent of the Presbytery and General Assembly. In October, 1855, it was, by application, taken under the care of the Classis of Montgomery, and was afterward known as the "Protestant Dutch Church." In 1867, the General Synod of the denomination dropped the word Dutch, and from that time this church has been known as the "Reformed Church of Hagaman's Mills." Rev. Charles Milne, who assisted in its organization, became its first pastor. He was followed successively by Revs. Kellogg, Amos W. Seely, J. Lanning Pearce and E. Slingerland. In the fall of 1863, the Rev. A. J. Hagaman accepted the pastorate, and still continues in that capacity.

#### ST. ANN'S EPISCOPAL.

This church is a lineal descendant of Queen Anne's chapel, built at Fort Hunter in 1712, see Church History of Florida, and named in honor of its benefactress, Queen Anne of England. That edifice was used as a place of worship until 1820, when it was destroyed to make way for the Erie canal. From its ashes sprang St. Ann's Church of Port Jackson, opposite Amsterdam. This church was organized December 22d, 1835. A building was erected in 1836, and completed and consecrated in 1837. It soon became apparent, however, that the location of the church edifice at this place was disadvantageous to the growth and maintenance of the parish, and it was resolved to sell the building, which was disposed of June 19th, 1849, for \$2,400. At this time the officers were: Dr. Abraham Pulling and Henry Eldred, wardens; and George Warnick, Charles Devondorf, Jubal Livermore, William H. Hill, James Kiggs, Henry A. Hindle, Cyrus B. Chase and Francis Newkirk, vestrymen. The last rector of St. Ann's







of Port Jackson, the Rev. A. N. Littlejohn, had resigned April 15th, 1849, and the Rev. Thomas L. Franklin—now the Rev. Dr. Franklin of Philadelphia—was called as rector, November 14th, 1849, remaining till December 1st, 1853. During his rectorship, the new names of H. N. Hadley and S. R. Voorhees appear as vestrymen; and the present St. Ann's of Amsterdam was erected on Division street, and consecrated June 15th, 1851, by Bishop De Lancy of Western New York. The tower of the church, however, was not completed till 1863. The Rev. William H. Trappell was rector from January 27th, 1854, to April 24th, 1857; followed, August 26th, 1858, by Rev. J. A. Robinson, who remained five or six years. Then came the Rev. Porter Thomas, from 1864 to 1869. On November 14th, 1869, Rev. Thomas G. Clemson was elected rector; he resigned December 10th, 1870, and was succeeded in April, 1871, by the Rev. Howard T. Widdemer, who remained till January 1st, 1875. During his ministry here a new organ was bought, the house and lot adjoining the church on the west purchased for a rectory, and a new iron fence for the church. Rev. J. C. Hewett became rector in 1875, and remained fourteen months. The present rector, Rev. William N. Irish, took charge of the parish July 1st, 1876. The present officers are: Wardens—W. Max Reid, John J. Hand. Vestrymen—Cyrus B. Chase, D. Carmichael, George S. Devondorf, Abram V. Morris, William Ryland, James T. Suggden, L. S. Strang, John K. Warnick. Clerk—E. H. Finlayson. This church is supported by the contributions made at the Sunday offertories. The seats are free. Connected with it is a prosperous Sunday school; L. S. Strang, superintendent.

"A most interesting, though unusual, service was held in this church on the evening of July 3d, 1876. The singing was very appropriate and excellent. After a short service, and remarks by the rector, at 11:35 at night, the whole congregation joined with devout reverence in silent prayer, and at the hour of twelve, amid profound silence, the signal was given that the nation had entered upon its Centennial year. The ringing of bells, the firing of cannon, the general illumination—for there was, in an instant, light in all the dwellings—and the glare of fireworks, proclaimed the joy without, while the voices of a grateful congregation within, rising from their knees, added solemnity to a scene never to be forgotten, by singing the *Te Deum*; and the whole congregation then joined heartily in the national anthem:

'God bless our native land!  
Firm may she ever stand  
Thro' storm and night.'"

#### BAPTIST.

The first formal organization of a Baptist church in this village seems to have been about 1825. Four years thereafter the congregation erected a brick church building on Main street, now occupied as a private residence, No. 198. It was occupied by the society till 1842, when the present edifice was built on Market street. This was enlarged in 1870, and has the distinction of containing a fire-alarm bell and the only town clock in the village. [Repeated efforts and solicitations have been made to obtain a more complete history of this church, but without success.—*Publishers*.]

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC.

The first Catholic services of a public character in Amsterdam were held in 1837, by Rev. Father Beauchamp, of Rome, N. Y. The building secured for the occasion was then a Universalist church, now the grocery store of T. F. Kennedy, corner of Main and Market streets. The first formal organization of a church in this vicinity occurred in 1844. A building standing near the canal bank, in the town of Florida, about a mile and a half east of the village, was rented and converted into a temporary place of worship, and the Rev. Father McCluskey, of Schenectady, ministered to the wants of the congregation as a part of his extensive mission. In 1847 Father Cull, also of Schenectady, located here and assumed charge of the church. Encouraged by the number and liberality of his congregation, he was enabled, June 10th, 1849, to purchase the Episcopal church property at Port Jackson. He was, soon after this transaction, induced to resign, and was succeeded, in 1850, by Rev. Father McCollon, after whom came successively Fathers Sheehan, McGue, O'Sullivan and Furlong, the latter

of whom, while here, secured of Isaac Jackson a location in Amsterdam, preparatory to the erection of a new church, which, however, was soon lost. Father Furlong was followed in 1855 by Rev. J. P. Fitzpatrick, who, after a pastorate of five years, was succeeded by Rev. Father Carroll for a short time. In 1862 the congregation was favored with the services of Rev. E. P. Clark, through whose instrumentality, and the co-operation of the people, the church was released from an old debt, and the present site of St. Mary's again purchased and paid for. Failing in health, he was forced to resign, and was followed, in 1866, by Rev. Philip Keveney, now of St. Peter's church, Troy, N. Y., who remained until the close of 1874. In 1869 the present St. Mary's church edifice, on Main street, was erected. It is built of brick, with gray limestone ornamental facings, in the Romanesque style of architecture. Its dimensions are 60 by 130 feet, and 174 feet to the top of the spire, which is surmounted by a large gilt cross. At its completion an organ costing over \$3,500 was bought and placed in position. Immediately after the walls of the structure were erected, the entire west side tumbled down, severely injuring two workmen and causing considerable delay and additional expense. The parochial residence, built the same year, is a two-story brick building, 30 by 40 feet, with a wing and piazzas. In 1875 the present pastor, Rev. W. B. Hannett, assumed charge of the parish, which had previously been reduced to the villages and vicinities of Amsterdam, Port Jackson, Tribe's Hill and Fort Hunter. Since that time he has added to the church a beautiful wooden altar, at a cost of \$1,500, besides a ponderous bell, weighing nearly 3,000 pounds. In Sept., 1875, the Rev. John F. Hyland was called as assistant pastor. In Feb., 1876, during a funeral service, a hurricane blew down the spire and tower of the church, which, in falling, demolished the roof of, and otherwise seriously damaged the priest's house. Fortunately, no one was hurt, and in repairing the damage several improvements were made, both to the residence and church. There are in connection with this church a number of auxiliary societies, besides a large Sunday-school, numbering 500 pupils, under the superintendency of John Kavanagh.

The presence of two priests in this parish induced the Hon. James Shanahan, of Tribes Hill—assisted by a few of his neighbors—to purchase an unoccupied church, located on Main street, in that village, which was enlarged, remodeled, tastefully finished and furnished, and presented to the bishop of the diocese, and where services are now regularly held.

#### LUTHERAN.

The German Lutheran Church of Amsterdam was formally organized by Rev. Mr. Peterson, in Sept., 1866, although a society of this persuasion had been in existence since Nov., 1863, which was formed at that time by a Mr. Hauch. The meetings were at first held in private dwellings, afterwards in the Presbyterian session-room. Rev. Mr. Peterson was succeeded, in 1868, by the Rev. Mr. Matchart, during whose pastorate, which lasted but little over a year, the cornerstone of a church was laid, and a parsonage built; but this property was afterward sold, and the money appropriated to other uses. In 1869 a church edifice was erected, and on Jan. 11th, 1870, it was dedicated by the Rev. Dr. Pholman, of Albany, under the name of "Deutsche Evangelische Lutherische Dreieinigkeits Kirche." In March, 1870, the present pastor, Rev. J. P. Kretching, was duly installed, and under his ministrations the number of communicant members has increased from 20 to 311. There are in connection with this church a growing Sunday-school and a young people's literary society.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

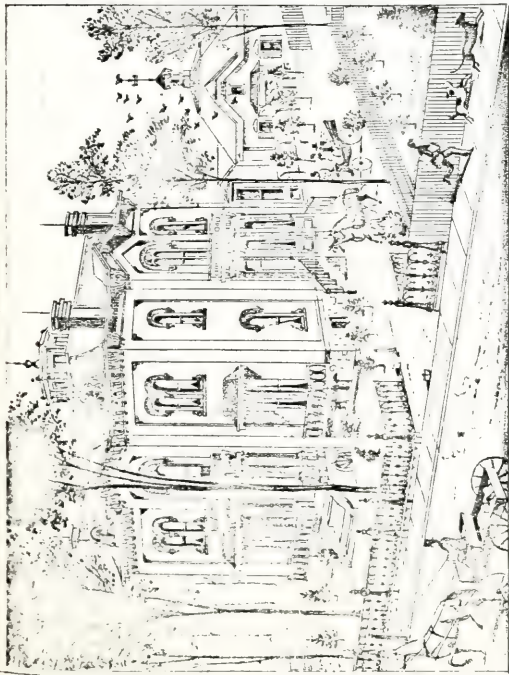
The "West Amsterdam M. E. Church" was organized about 1810. The present church building was erected in 1860, and is located on Fort Johnson creek, about four miles north-west of Amsterdam village.

The old "Dutch Reformed Church of Veldersburg," built in 1800, was, upon the erection of the brick church, in 1832, sold to the M. E. society, and by them removed up Main street to what is now the corner of Wall street, where it stood, devoid of its steeple, until 1845, when it was again removed to Market street, where it still remains, a part of the present Methodist church building.

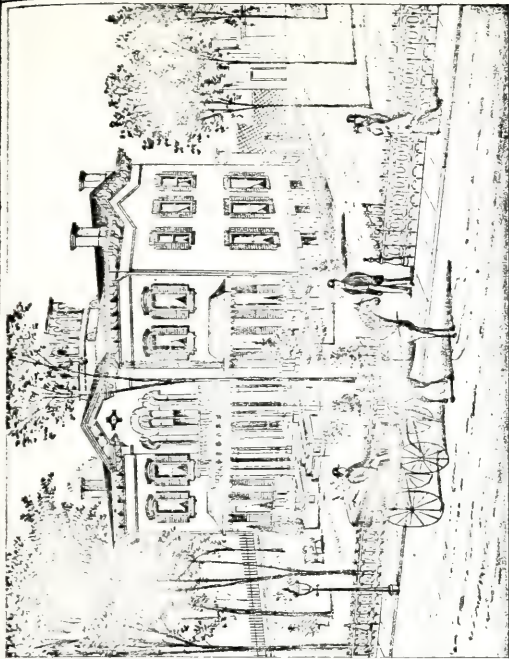




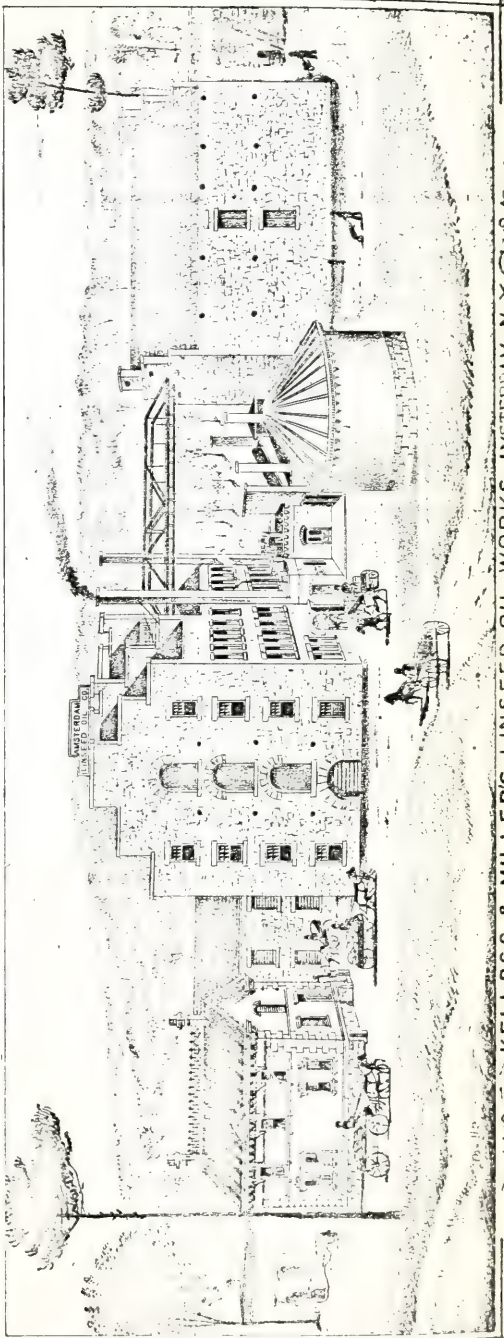




RESIDENCE OF MR. JOHN KELLOGG, AMSTERDAM, N. Y.



RESIDENCE & GROUNDS OF MR. JAMES A. MILLER, AMSTERDAM, N. Y.



KELLOGG & MILLER'S LINSEED OIL WORKS, AMSTERDAM, N. Y. 629







## THE TOWN OF CANAJOHARIE.

This town has an aboriginal name, which was first given by the Mohawks to the creek flowing through it. That stream was so named from a remarkable natural phenomenon connected with it. Nearly three-fourths of a mile from the junction of the creek with the Mohawk river there is in the rocky bed of the former a hole averaging over twenty feet in diameter, with a depth when cleared of about ten feet, though it now contains several feet of sand and rubbish deposited by the current of the stream. This cavity, which resembles a large cistern, was formerly nearly round with vertical walls, but within the last quarter of a century its rim has become much broken, and the side toward the current of the creek somewhat elongated. This singular excavation, made in the course of ages by the action of the water and rolling stones, some of which, worn into globular shape, have been found in it, was called by the Indians *Can-a-jo-ha-rie*, which, as interpreted by the notorious chieftain Brant, meant "the pot that washes itself." It is situated at the lower end of a mountain gorge, opposite a bold elevation on the eastern bank of the creek, and scarcely half-a-dozen rods above the termination of the stream's rocky bottom at that point. There are smaller pot-holes to be seen in the rocks near by. Spafford, in his *State Gazetteer* of 1824, speaking of this freak of nature, says: "The name was first applied to a whirlpool at the foot of one of the falls of the creek that now bears this name;" and subsequent writers, copying from him, have fallen into the same error. There is a beautiful cascade in the creek, perhaps a quarter of a mile above this Indians' dinner-pot, where the water in a little distance falls forty or fifty feet; but the significant *Can-a-jo-ha-rie* is quite at the lower end of the gorge in which the falls are situated. They are formed by an outcrop of the hardest kind of slate rock, as the veteran historian, Simms, tells us he "learned with blistered hands over forty years ago," when he and a friend "determined, with gushing zeal—with crowbar and pickaxe—to make a flight of steps from the creek's bed to the summit of the hill beside the falls. If," says Mr. Simms, "a trace of our labor is still visible on the east side of the stream, it probably will not now give secure footing for the paw of a dog. Standing beside it, our conjecture was that this hole was mainly formed at a period when the falls were directly above it, the hill, in the lapse of ages, having gradually receded nearly one-quarter of a mile. The lofty wall, one hundred feet high, upon the west side of the gorge, still shows what physical energies of nature have been called into action."

Among the aborigines the name Canajoharie attached to the territory on the south side of the Mohawk from the spur of the Mayfield mountain which crosses the river at Spraker's Basin to the mountain elevation known as Fall Hill, the General Herkimer mansion two miles east of Little Falls being included in the Canajoharie district; hence when the Mohawks located their upper castle near the mouth of the Nowadaga in the present town of Danube, they distinguished it as the Canajoharie castle. At the advent of the whites a small body of Mohawks lived on the site of Canajoharie, their wigwams extending up the creek to where Arkell and Smith's sack factory stands. The islands in the river a mile and a half above and a mile below the mouth of the creek, together with the adjacent flats, were then cultivated by the Indians, who raised on them corn, beans, squashes and tobacco. Along the hillsides above and below Canajoharie creek, the first fur traders found old apple trees in abundance, but not set out in any order.

There is a legend that a great many winters ago the Mohawks and the Oswegatchie half tribe—which is said to have lived three miles and a half north-east of Canajoharie at a place called Knockerock Falls, near Charles Miller's,) appointed a great feast to take place four miles east of Canajo-

harie under the eastern brow of a mountain. There large numbers encamped for the great occasion. The full moon was high in the heavens. A white dog had been roasted and the feast was in preparation. Already the medicine man had gone through his incantations, and the war dance had begun, when a rumbling sound was heard, the mountain trembled and quaked, and in a moment its whole summit parted asunder, and an avalanche of rocks, trees and earth was precipitated upon the throng, few of whom escaped.

A document dated 1794 records the laying out of a road from an oak post in front of Cornelius Van Alstine's hotel, westerly along the south side of the Mohawk, nearly to the present limits of Canajoharie village, thence through a "dug-way," and up the creek to the falls, and on through Freyslush to Cherry Valley.

In 1798, Canajoharie, which extended along the river nearly twenty miles, was divided, the westerly portion taking the name of Minden. In 1823 it also contributed to the formation of Root, while a further inroad was made upon its territory in 1849, by annexing the fine agricultural district known as Freyslush to Minden. As at present constituted, Canajoharie has a front of about five miles on the Mohawk, from which it extends eight miles southerly to the Otsego county line. The town is a remarkably good one for farming purposes, having not only a productive soil but very little untillable land, considering its irregular surface. It can not be shown with any satisfaction who were the first settlers of this town, or when they came into it.

### REVOLUTIONARY STRONGHOLDS.

All pioneer settlements, not abandoned in the Revolution, made some provision for their security in the hour of peril. This usually consisted of a palisaded dwelling, a stone one being preferred if favorably located. Such defences were dignified by the title of forts. There were several in this town, the most prominent of which is still standing on the east side of the creek in Canajoharie. This was of stone, and was during the Revolution known as the Philip Van Alstine, and fifty years later as the John H. Moyer place. It became known when fortified as Fort Rensselaer.

A mile or two southeast from this, on the Mapletown road, and a mile from the creek, resided John Ehle, whose house was palisaded and called Fort Ehle. A little distance from this place, in 1780, or 1781, a party of the enemy under Brant surprised and killed Adam Eights and captured Nathan Foster and Conrad Fritcher, who were taken as prisoners to Canada, enduring their share of suffering. Lieut. Cornelius Van Evera and ensign John Van Evera were on duty in and around Fort Ehle.

French's *Gazetteer* of the State says that a fort one hundred feet square was erected at Canajoharie at an early day as one of the chain of fortifications guarding the route to Oswego. This is an error. The fort referred to was at the upper or Canajoharie castle of the Mohawks, in Danube, Herkimer county. It had an English garrison during the wars with the French, and was sometimes called Fort Hendrick, after the famous chieftain who dwelt near it.

Johannes, or John Roof, who had located at Fort Stanwix, now Rome, in 1760, left that place by the advice of Col. Gansevoort, when it was threatened by the enemy, in 1777, leaving his buildings to be burned by Gansevoort's order to prevent their occupancy by the enemy; and dropping down the valley to Canajoharie, bought a farm upon which Henry Schrenning, an early settler, had built a stone dwelling. It stood directly back of the present Eldridge or Lovett House until about the year 1840,







when it was demolished. In the latter part of the Revolutionary war a small party of Indians fired on some men hoeing corn on Roof's flats, between his dwelling and the river, not far from the present river bridge, and killed one of them, but seeing the others securing their fire arms they fled to the hills and escaped. Roof had kept a tavern at Fort Stanwix, and in Canajoharie he resumed that business, continuing it for some years after the war. He was succeeded in it by his son and namesake, the late Col. John Roof.

Martin Roof, a brother of the last-named, was a druggist at an early day in Canajoharie village, and one of its first postmasters, also an acting justice of the peace. John Roof, Jr., married a daughter of George Spraker, of Palatine, and for a time they kept the Roof tavern as one family. During this time, probably about 1795, the house was robbed one night of a heavy iron chest, which was chained to the post of a bed on which some of the family were sleeping; a trundle-bed was also quite near it. The chest usually contained several hundred dollars in specie, and no inconsiderable sum was in it when it was so mysteriously abducted. Not long before it was stolen it was lifted only with great effort by two girls in their teens, one of them the young inn-keeper's wife's sister, who is now living at the age of ninety-seven. It was never known who took the safe, or what became of it. A small tin trunk within it, containing valuable papers, was afterward found in an abutment of the bridge over the creek. Of Henry Schrenling, above mentioned, little can be learned. Capt. Martin G. Van Alstine, and Captain or Sheriff John Winn, married respectively his daughters Catharine and Elizabeth. Schrenling, in the latter part of the last century, had a mill near the site of Arkell & Smith's dam in Canajoharie. His name was pronounced Scrambling, and the place was called from him "Scrambling's Mills." At some period before the Revolution, three brothers, Henry, Nicholas and John Failing, Germans, located on the rich intervals lands just westward of Canajoharie village. Henry pitched his tent where Joshua Williams now resides. It was known after the war as the Roger Dougherty, and still later as the Adam I. Roof place. Nicholas resided nearly a mile farther west, where he built, just before the war, one of the better class of stone houses, in a commanding position upon a knoll. It is remembered as a large two-story dwelling, having a spacious hall and stairway in the centre. In the autumn of 1833 or 1834 this edifice, then occupied as a tenement house by several families, took fire one night from a keg of ashes under the stairs, and burned down. This house, as was learned many years ago from the late Jacob H. Failing, a son of Henry and grandson of Nicholas Failing, who was a boy living in it at the time, was rendered defensible during the Revolution by the following process: A staging was erected across its rear or hill side a few feet wide, with an oak floor, and was planked up breast high, access being gained to it by the chamber windows. The lower windows and outer doors were also planked up so as to be bullet-proof; and as the house had several families in it during the war, especially after so many had been burned out by the enemy, it was believed it might be defended against a large attacking force; but it was never molested. After the war the place went into the possession of Rev. John Daniel Gros, who, after owning it for a time, traded it to Col. Hendrick Frey for property in Freysbush, where he built a large brick mansion, now standing, in which he lived for some years, and where he died in 1812. Col. Frey occupied the Failing place for some years, and in it, at a good old age, he died. From it, with a field-glass, he could oversee his men at work on the flats of the Mohawk for half a mile east, north and west. His farm here embraced 200 acres, and his entire possessions south and west of the site of Canajoharie village, 3,200. From him Freysbush was named. Col. Frey was a justice of sessions of Tryon county, and a postmaster, and carried on a lucrative trade with the Indians and settlers. He was buried near his house above mentioned, but no monument marks the spot. Col. Frey was a loyalist during the Revolution. His brother, Major Frey, was a prominent patriot, once Chairman of the Tryon County Committee of Safety.

#### EARLY GRIST MILLS.

The first grist mill on Canajoharie creek is believed to have been erected by Goshen Gose<sup>1</sup> Van Alstine, the father of Captain Martin G. and Philip Van Alstine, who succeeded to its ownership. It is supposed to have been built about 1760. It was a wooden building and stood on the east bank of the stream, twenty-five or thirty rods from the end of the rapid below

the falls, from whence, near the original *Can-a-jo-ha-rie*, the water is said to have been conveyed to it in a race course. About the year 1814, or 1815, this mill burned down, and Mrs. Isaac Flint, who among the superstitious was reputed a witch, was from some cause accused of setting it on fire. Learning that she was to be arrested, her mind was so wrought upon that she arose one night, fastened a cord to a nail in a beam overhead; then standing upon a chair, adjusted a noose around her neck, and pushing the chair from under her, was soon beyond the reach of her accusers. Nathaniel Conkling, an uncle of Senator Roscoe Conkling, as coroner, called an inquest on the occasion, says Peter G. Dunckel, who was a member of the jury, and is now eighty-four years of age. Tradition, at the end of over sixty years, is more ready to implicate a relative of the mill owners as the incendiary than the poor woman who died by her own act, a victim to the superstition of her neighbors.

Some measures were taken in Freysbush to procure timber to reconstruct the mill, but it was not done, and not long after the site and water privilege were sold to George Goertner and Henry Lieber, his son-in-law. When the mill was built, a small stone dwelling was erected near by for the miller, and one of the last to make it a home was a man named Stanton, still remembered as having been quite accommodating. This old dwelling, somewhat dilapidated and occupied in the interest of Lieber as a cooler shop for the manufacture of flour barrels, was burned down one night in the autumn—as believed—of 1828. In 1817, Goertner and Lieber built a stone mill fifteen or twenty rods below the site of Van Alstine's, where they also constructed a substantial stone dam across the stream. At this place they also erected a sawmill, distillery, fulling mill and carding machine, and for some time a large business was done here, including much of the milling for the towns of Palatine, Root, and Charleston. Mr. Lieber shortly bought out his partner's interest. At his death about 1838, Uriah Wood became the owner of the mills. While in his possession they were destroyed by fire and never re-built. Henry Lieber, and John his brother, on coming to America about the beginning of this century, were for a time sold into servitude to pay their passage from Germany—a custom long in vogue, and of which many good though poor people avail themselves. Henry Lieber, on becoming his own master, first learned the weavers trade, and then began life as a pack peddler; next had a small store in Freysbush, then one at Newville; and finally became established in trade at Canajoharie, just before the advent of the canal. The Lieber brothers were instrumental in bringing their parents to this country.

The second grist mill on Canajoharie creek was built by Col. Hendrick Frey about 1770, and near it a nice stone dwelling. Here, at the same period, he built a saw mill. This place, which became known as the Upper Mill, was not more than forty or fifty rods from the Van Alstine mill. It was nearly a mile from the creek's mouth, and stood at the base of the high land on the west side of the stream, and near the Indians' *Can-a-jo-ha-rie*. Col. Frey was at this time an extensive landlord, and in disposing of farms in Freysbush he stipulated that the buyers should have their milling done at his mill. He lived at this place during the Revolution.

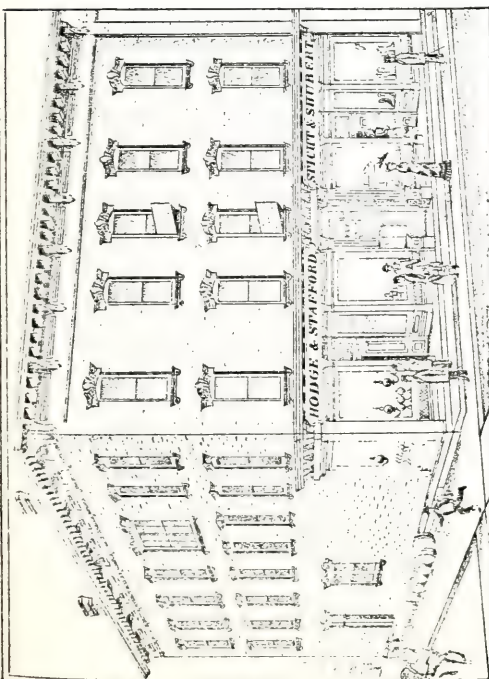
"Black Tom," or "Miller Tom," as often called, a slave belonging to Col. Frey, was remembered after the war as having been a useful appendage about the mill: but the principal miller for a long time was an Irishman, named Usher. He occupied a small wooden house not far from the Frey mansion. He had a son, John, who was a good soldier in the war of 1812. Of the miller Usher the following anecdote is remembered: Col. Frey, like Sir William Johnson—with whom he was ever on terms of intimacy, having been associated with him as an officer in the French war—was fond of fun, even if it had to spring from a practical joke. Observing Mrs. Henry Hess approaching the mill with a grist, many a woman performed similar labors at that period, he said to Usher: "That woman is very hard of hearing; you will have to talk loud to her." Then stepping out to assist Mrs. Hess at the wagon, he took occasion to say to her: "My miller is so deaf you can't make him understand unless you speak very loud." When the grist was unloaded and the woman entered the mill to look after it, the Colonel posted himself in a favorable place to listen; when, as he afterward told his friends, he heard some of the loudest talking he ever heard in his life. The miller's and woman's voices were raised to the highest possible pitch for a long time before the parties discovered that they had been sold.

This Upper Mill property, by a deed of gift from his grandfather, dated May 4, 1812, passed into the possession of Henry Frey Cox, and with it about seven hundred and fifty acres of excellent land, most of it heavily

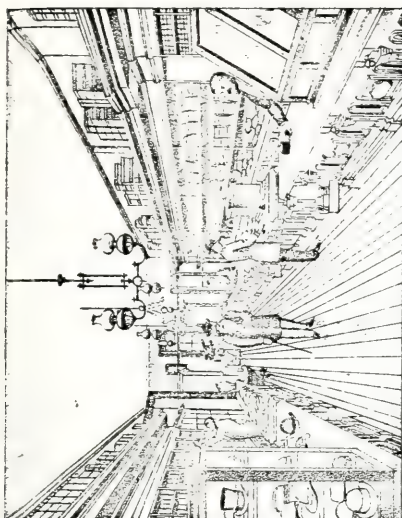




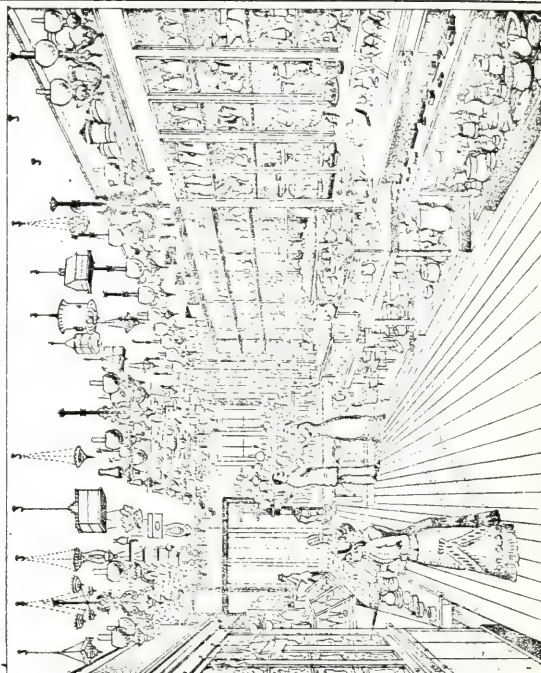




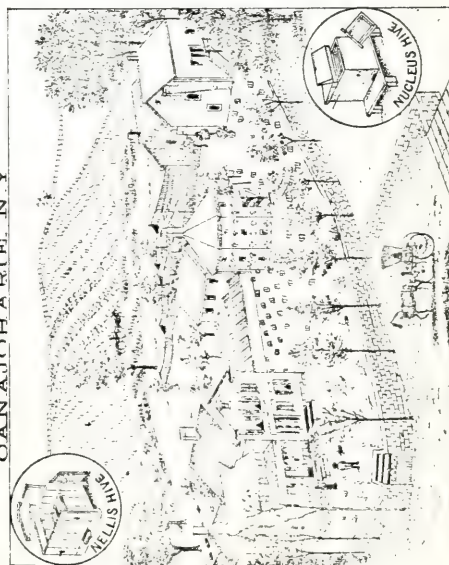
**HODGE & STAFFORD.**  
 DRUGS, MEDICINES, PAINTS, OILS, BOOKS, STATIONERY, ETC.  
 151 N. 4TH ST. PHILADELPHIA, PA.  
**STICHT & SHUBERTS**  
 BOOT AND SHOE STORE.  
 CANAJOHARIE, N. Y.



**H. C. Bense's Clothing Store, Canajoharie, N. Y.**  
 INTERIOR VIEW OF FASHIONABLE  
 CUSTOM WORK A SPECIALTY.



**Interior of Mr. EDWARD S. SMITH'S STORE, No. 151 Main St., AMSTERDAM, N. Y.**



**SUBURBAN RESIDENCE OF**  
**HORATIO NELLIS, CANAJOHARIE, N. Y.**  
 Also the House, Apartments, and Work-Shops of J. H. NELLIS; and the Greenhouse, Seed and Flower Gardens, Poultry  
 House and Yards of A. C. NELLIS.







rimbered. Much of this timber John A. Ehle, who erected a storehouse, sawmill and dry dock below Canajoharie village, on the canal at its completion, sawed up and took to tide-water in boats of his own construction; thus, for several years, giving employment to a large number of men. In 1826, and for some years after, Dr. Sherman lived in the stone house appertaining to the mill property, during which time John Lieber was successfully operating the grist mill and distillery adjoining. The property changed owners a number of times, coming, in 1828, into the possession of Harvey St. John, who, with Nicholas G. Van Alstine as a partner, for several years manufactured flour for the New York market, working up most of the wheat raised in this and several adjoining towns. Mr. St. John, however, failed, and after being in a good many hands, the mills were burned down January 8, 1849, and eight days later the miller's house met the same fate. Neither of the structures was rebuilt.

### THE HISTORY OF TRADE.

Small stores were established in the different German settlements soon after they were planted, but nothing is known of them, except the little that tradition has handed down. They contained small stocks of such goods as their white neighbors must, of necessity, have, and certain kinds which their traffic with the Indians called for; the latter consisting of fire-arms, knives, hatchets, ammunition, trinkets, brass and copper kettles, scarlet cloth, rum and tobacco. These, with a few other articles, were bartered for furs to great advantage. There were, probably, traders in the town of Canajoharie before the Revolution, but it is now impossible to name any. The first after the war was William Beekman, who located near Van Alstine's ferry, a mile east of Canajoharie village, in 1788, as it is thought, when he was twenty-one years of age. In a few years he removed to Sharon, and became the pioneer merchant of that town. He was a man of fair ability, and on the organization of Schoharie county, in 1795, he was appointed the first judge of the Common Pleas Bench, a position which he held for nearly 40 years. He died November 26, 1745, aged seventy-eight years. He was succeeded in trade in Canajoharie by Barent Roseboom & Brothers, John and Abram. At length Philip Van Alstine became the sole partner of Barent Roseboom in trade, the firm occupying a store on the east side of the Canajoharie creek, and within the present village, which then contained scarcely a dozen houses.

The Kane Brothers, seven in number, came into Canajoharie very soon after the advent of Beekman, probably about 1790, and at first established themselves in trade in the old stone dwelling of Philip Van Alstine, which, erected about the middle of the last century, is still standing. Tradition says that General Washington was in this building on his visit to the frontier in 1782. The new firm was known as John Kane & Brothers; whether all of them were interested is unknown. They were a family of smart young men, and when they located there was no store of any note in the valley westward of them, so that for a time much of the trade of the Herkimer settlements centered here. The names of the Kane brothers were John, Elias, Charles, Elisha, Oliver, James and Archibald. Only John, James and Archibald were known in the business. Ere long they erected a stone dwelling with an arched roof, one mile east of Canajoharie village, where had been established "Martin Van Alstine's Ferry," at or before the organization of Tryon county—it was in operation in 1776. At this place James and Archibald Kane continued to trade, until about the year 1805. It is believed no firm in the valley ever before became so widely known. In 1799 their purchases of potash and wheat amounted to \$120,000. On leaving the place, the brothers separated widely, John going to New York, Elias to Albany, whither he was subsequently followed by James; Elisha to Philadelphia, Oliver to Rhode Island, Charles to Glen's Falls, and Archibald to Hayti, where he married a sister of the black ruler and where, after a few years, he died. The Kane dwelling, which came to be called the "round top," having a modern hip in the roof, is still standing. Its roof, when erected, was covered with sheet lead. It is to be hoped that this relic of the past may be suffered to remain. A little canal which led from the Kane store to the river is still visible, though nearly filled up and lined with willows.

The war of the Revolution, as all wars do, inaugurated a dissolute period of drinking, gambling and horse-racing which lasted for years, and was at its height in the time of the Kanes. Their house became a rendezvous for card players, and a quarrel over stakes occurred on one occasion, resulting

in a duel, April 18, 1801, in a small pine grove on the hill west of the Kane dwelling, in which Archibald Kane was wounded in the right arm by Barent Roseboom. Dr. Webster, father of Peter G. Webster, Esq., was Kane's surgeon, and charged him 10s.—\$1.25—for each of his half dozen visits but one, for which the charge was 8s.; the doctor lived four miles from his patient, and the moderateness of his charges is said to have been characteristic of the man.

### MARRIAGE FEES AND METHODS.

Col. John Roof, after the death of his first wife, married the widow of Rev. Philip Pick, or Peek, as usually written; and for the performance of the ceremony he gave Rev. John I. Wack seven dollars. Soon after Capt. Abram Wemple married a daughter of John Loucks, and gave as his marriage fee ten dollars. Just after these nuptials Henry Frey Cox married a daughter of Henry Nazro, and gave the same clergyman fifteen dollars, a liberal fee for those times in the country. In speaking of his unusual success, Dominie Wack was heard to say soon after that he wished his parishioners would keep on doing like that, and he wouldn't care if they came every day. At this period William Lane married a daughter of Peter Walrath, of Bowman's Creek. He also called into requisition the services of Mr. Wack, and when the knot was tied, asked the dominie what he usually got for the ceremony. "That," replied the good man, "depends upon how much a man thinks of his wife;" he added, "the legal fee is one dollar." Mr. Lane is said to have given him a dollar.

Among the early incidents related is the following account of a marriage in which Squire Bowman officiated. While working in his hay field a couple came to his house on horseback to be married. The party were sent to the hay field, where they found the squire upon a load of hay. Wishing to dispatch the business with as little trouble as possible, he requested the parties to join hands. He then said, "Hans, you dake dis voman to be your vife?" "Ya," replied the expectant groom. "Lisbet, you dake dis Hans to be your husband?" "Ya, ich will." "Den I make you one vlesh und one peepe. Now vat man has put togedder, let not Got put asunder."

### THE FIRST SCHOOLS.

An Indian school was taught at the Canajoharie castle by an Indian named Philip Jonathan, as early as 1764; but the first school in the present town stood on Seeber's Lane, on the north line of the Goertner farm, a mile and a half southwest of Canajoharie village, and the district was styled "No. 1 in and for the town of Canajoharie" when the common school system was adopted.

### MINOR VILLAGES OF THE TOWN.

BOWMAN'S CREEK was about forty years the local name of a district in the southern part of the town, four or five miles in extent, through which in an easterly direction courses the Canajoharie creek, the stream being called Bowman's creek at this locality, after Jacob Bowman, an early settler, who about 1760 bought a large tract about its head-waters. This for a number of years was quite a business part of the town, and its first post office was named Bowman's Creek. A number of Mr. Bowman's numerous descendants reside in the neighborhood.

BURL is the name which this post office took about 1830, and a little hamlet has since been known by that name. Its first remembered settlers, who went there about the beginning of this century, were John Bowman, Benjamin Button, an eccentric and ingenious blacksmith, with the strength of a giant and the courage of a mastiff; Hon. Peter Walrath, Benoni Bullock, a close-communication Baptist preacher; Michael Hickey, Frederick Weller, Audolph Walrath, Richard Horning, Cornelius Flint, James Smith, Noah Dodge, a justice of the peace; James Adair, Daniel McDonald, Asa Kimball, whose place was afterward known as the Milligan farm; Adam Brown, and his son Peter, who was a merchant; Doctor Conklin, who died by falling into a kettle of boiling potash; Wm. Bartlett, a tanner, and John Seeber, Esq., who was one of the earliest inn-keepers. He is believed to have sold out to Peter Brown and the latter to Henry Garlock, who was succeeded by his brother John Garlock, who at one time was running a grist mill and a distillery, enabling him to supply his table and his bar.







The post office is believed to have been kept at Garlock's when its name was changed to Buel, in honor of Jesse Buel of Albany, then a prominent agriculturist of the State. Near this place a deaf and dumb asylum was established in 1823, which for a time had some success, but whose pupils at the end of a dozen years were removed to New York.

AMES, so called in honor of Fisher Ames, is a hamlet with a post office, in the same valley, between two and three miles east of Buel, and was at one period quite a business place. A post office was erected not long after the name of Buel was given to the Bowman's Creek office.

The first settler in the town of Canajoharie as now defined is believed to have been a man named Taylor, who cleared off some thirty-five acres half a mile south of the village of Ames, planted apple trees and built a small house of logs, with a roof of bark. When the locality began to be settled, he, having no title, had to leave his clearing. Where he came from and where he went to is unknown. He had a son called Harry Taylor, who is remembered by aged people now living as having wandered about bareheaded, though generally having two or three hats hanging to a bundle which he carried. He would spend the day beside some stream, fishing for horned dace, and at night beg a lodging on a kitchen floor and a bite of food after the family had eaten. When asked why he carried hats but wore none he would say he had lost his head, which in one sense seemed true enough, and was waiting for one to grow on.

Early in 1796 a Free Will Baptist church organization was removed to Ames (where some of the members lived, including the minister, Elder George Elliott from a point several miles west, where it was established in 1794. The following were the original members : Rufus Morris, Wm. Hubbs, Jesse Benjamin, Philip Bonsteci, Ray Gullis, Nathan Richmond, Peter Frederick, Samuel Baley, Stephen Smith, Ephraim Elmer, Jonathan Elliott, Rufus Elliott, Jonah Phelps, Henry Rowland, Joseph Elliott, Jacob Elliott, Job Wood, John Thomas, Thomas Tallman, Benjamin Treadway, Stephen Howard, David Warner, Matthew Nealey, Isaac Elliott, Hendrick Pemberton, John Hodge jr., Alexander Hubbs, Gideon Elliott, Gerard Hubbs, Jonathan Parks, Stephen Griffith, Samuel Allen, James Marvin, John Baley, Richard Kimball, Jonathan White, Wm. Griffith, Abiram Skee, Jonathan Wheton, Elisha Daniels, Oliver Bartholomew, Reuben Hodge, Clemens Griffith, John Hodge, Sen., Daniel Marvin, John Bishop, John Jackson, Azariah Peck, Solomon Scipie, Orlando Mack, Simeon Pemberton, James Marvin, jun., Samuel Hubbs, Isaac Van Alstine and 54 females, wives, sisters and daughters of the above. Among the number, as a relic of Puritanism, is the name of "Thankful Lord." Their first meeting-house was erected a mile east of where the village of Ames is situated. The society has had a successful continuance, never being without a pastor. A new church was built in 1832 at Ames, and the society organized under the statute as the "Ames Free Baptist Church," by Jeremiah R. Slark, John Bennett, Luther Taylor, Simon D. Kittle, Willard R. Wheeler, and Lawrence Beach, as trustees.

The following is a list of its pastors : George Elliott, A. Nichols, Thomas Tallman, E. Eastman, David R. McElfresh, O. F. Moulton, Philip W. Lake, G. P. Ramsey, R. Dick, Wm. H. Waldrose, A. Bullock, J. M. Crandall, and S. F. Mathews.

Prominent among the early citizens here were Dr. Simeon Marcy, Jos. Jessup, his brother-in-law; Rufus and Charles Morris, brothers, the latter being the father of Commodore Charles Morris, of the war of 1812; Judge Phineas Randall, father of the late Governor Alexander Randall, of Wisconsin; Ira Beach, an inn-keeper; Frederick Mills, William and Squire Hills, brothers; Abial Bingham, Seth Wetmore, the first Sheriff of Montgomery county elected by the people under the Revised Statutes; three brothers, Abram, Isaac and Jacob Hodge; Gen. John Keyes, father of the eccentric Zach. Keyes, long a tavern keeper in Sharon; Ebenezer Hibbard, sen., who, with Keyes, on locating, bought a thousand acres of land; John Russel, George Mills, who had a large tannery; two or three Whites, one of them Asahel, a hatter, who sold out to Asahel Hawley, the latter afterward removing to Canajoharie; and another Abijah, who was the first surveyor in the town; one Benton, who owned a grist mill on the creek; Ebenezer Tillotson, Jabin Welch, a spinning-wheel maker; Charles Powell, Reuben Hodge, Kice Beach, a silversmith; John Schuyler, Lebbeus Kimball, Billings Hodge, Guy Darrow, Joseph Wood, James Marvin, Daniel Latimer, Elder George Elliott and Jonah Phelps. Joel White was the first white child born at Ames. Russel and Mills were the first merchants at Ames, beginning business about 1800.

Mrs. Electa Bryars, who was found at her loom weaving as lively as a

middle aged lady, says that in her mother's time the neighbors would live six weeks in succession without bread, subsisting on potatoes, butter and salt. Barns were so scarce that grain had to be hauled many miles to be threshed; hence farmers put off the job until they had finished sowing their winter grain, living without breadstuffs rather than lose the time necessary for threshing. Mrs. Bryars was married in petticoat and short gown, and Mr. Bryars in linen pantaloons; neither wore shoes or stockings.

Phelps Button, of Ames, says his grandfather, Jonah Phelps, cleared the place where Button lives, and that he used to carry his grist on his back two miles and a half to Sharon Springs. He made the first payment \$10 on his place by burning potash. Mr. Button's great-grandfather, Benjamin Button, was in the war of the Revolution five years, and died, aged eighty-eight. Being granted a furlough of three days while in the army he went home, walking seventy miles between sunrise and sunset, staid one day and returned to his regiment the next.

John Van Epps, grandfather of R. L. Wessels of Ames, was in the Revolutionary war. He was taken prisoner by the Indians and held by them for three years. When captured he was on his way to a neighbor's with some money which his father owed the latter. He had time to hide the money at the foot of a certain gate-post, where, on his return, he looked for it, to find only the pocketbook. He then enlisted as a captain. George Harring, the grandfather of Mr. Wessels, once incurred the hatred of an Indian at Fort Plain by throwing mud in his face. The insulted savage was afterward caught trying to shoot Harring, was driven off and never seen again. Most of the pioneer settlers at Buel and Ames were New England men, but the order of their coming to this town has not been preserved. About 1797, a grist-mill, a saw-mill and a wheelwright's shop were set in operation. A pottery and nail factory followed, while as yet there was no communication with other settlements, except a trail to Canajoharie.

SPROUT BROOK is the name of a small village with a post-office a mile to the westward of Buel, near which place Justus Van Deusen has an establishment for the manufacture of woollen yarn.

MAPLETOWN, a hamlet three or four miles southeast of Canajoharie village, is a place of some interest. Here as early as 1791, Jacob Ehle and James Knox, his brother-in-law, located, paying for their lands \$2.62 1/2 per acre. Mr. Ehle built his house on the old Indian trail from Canajoharie to New Dorlach; and in clearing near his dwelling he left all the promising hard maple trees, which sugar-bush, gave the place its name. Mr. Knox was for years an efficient supervisor of the town, and for a long time a popular justice of the peace; so conscientious was he, and so little did he covet the fees of the office, that he made it a rule to notify defendants before issuing a summons; hence his legal business did not enrich him. During the war of 1812, there were thirteen justices in the town, made such by the council of appointment, and eleven constables chosen by the people; it is not to be presumed that any of them depended on the avails of their offices for a livelihood. Mr. Knox's oldest son, the late General John Jay Knox, of Augusta, Oneida county, was one of the best and most widely known men in central New York. His brother William remained upon the homestead and died there, while his brothers Herman and James went to Illinois, and there made their mark. Other pioneer settlers at Mapletown were John St. John, Philander Barnes, Wessel Cornue, John Sweetman, a tanner and shoemaker; John Pennings and Elisha Payton. A Reformed church was built at this place near the beginning of the present century and Domine Toll, if not its first pastor, was one of the earliest.

MARKSHVILLE is a hamlet near the center of the town. Here the first extensive saw-mill in the town was built at an early day by one of the Seeberts. Stephen and Henry Garlock subsequently bought the property and operated the mill successfully for several years. At this place one Joe Carley died the horse and ox shoeing for a large circle of country, being near the main route to Cherry Valley. Carley was alive after the war of 1812, and about the shipplaster period. Some sheep having been stolen from Mr. Goertner, a wealthy farmer in the vicinity, the thief was traced to a dwelling near by, where bones and horns were found under the floor. Shortly after manuscript shipplasters appeared purporting to be issued by "the Muttonville Bank," signed by "Joe Carley, President," and "payable in good merchantable mutton." Hence the name of Muttonville, by which the little hamlet is still sometimes called. George Wall, an apprentice of Carley, bought him out and carried on the blacksmith business until his death, when he was succeeded by his son

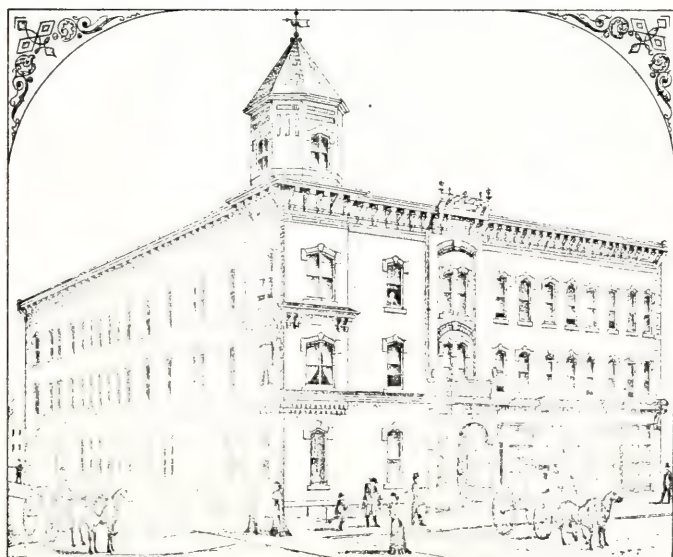








Res. of H. A. & W. A. VAN DEUSEN, near Sprout Brook Montgomery Co. N. Y.



N. ELLIS' HOUSE, CANAJOHARIE, N. Y., A. NELLIS & CO., PROP.







## THE VILLAGE OF CANAJOHARIE.

It has already been mentioned that in the closing years of the last century Canajoharie consisted of less than a dozen houses. It is impossible to say when the first settlement upon its site was made, or to sketch the exact condition of the village at all stages of its growth, from its small beginnings to its incorporation April 30, 1829, and thence to a thriving town of about two thousand inhabitants. Its progress is best traced under the principal divisions of a community's development—religious, educational, business, etc.

### CHURCH HISTORY.

The first village church, a pretty edifice with a steeple, was built by men of different denominations, in 1818. When the canal was opened, it ran so near this building as to leave barely room for the tow-path. Rev. George B. Miller, a Lutheran, was the first settled preacher. He had many difficulties to contend with, among them that of having to be his own chorister. In this musical capacity he had to compete with the bugles played on the "line" and "packet" boats, just before the church windows, in the summer of 1826, the first year of thorough canalling. These instruments were even sounded before the open windows in prayer time. This annoyance was only broken up by an appeal to the State authorities. Mr. Miller died at the Hartwick Seminary, of which he was long principal. His ministrations at the union church continued for nine years from its erection.

### THE REFORMED CHURCH.

On the 13th of January, 1827, Rev. Douw Van O'Linda, Gerrit A. Lansing, Jacob Hees, John Cooper, John M. Wemple, Jacob Gray and Henry Loucks met at the house of Mr. Lansing, a little red wooden building, a few hundred feet east of the present Reformed Church, for the purpose of taking into consideration the subject of organizing a Protestant Dutch Church in this place." Messrs. Lansing and Loucks, Silas Stilwell and John Cornue were elected elders. The church thus organized was under the pastoral care of the Rev. Mr. Van O'Linda until 1831, by which time considerable progress had been made; though it was not until 1830 that the society had a settled pastor—Rev. Ransford Wells, under whose administration it increased largely in membership. His successor, Rev. Richard D. Van Kleek, served the church but a year and a-half, leaving in the autumn of 1835. At this time an ineffectual effort was made to raise funds for building a church edifice, the society having thus far used the union church. Rev. Samuel Robertson followed Mr. Van Kleek, and from his departure in April, 1839, services were not held for more than two years. About the end of the year 1841, a union Sunday-school of this society and the Methodists across the river they had as yet no organization in Canajoharie was formed, which met in the little red school house then standing about where F. L. Allen's house now is, and was superintended by Pythagoras Wetmore, a veteran of the war of 1812, who is still living. In 1841, the present stone church of the society was built, the dedication occurring March 10, 1842. Rev. E. P. Dunning, a young Congregational clergyman of New Haven, was called to the pastorate, whose duties he performed very successfully for three years. His successor was Rev. James McFarlane, during whose ministry here, which closed in 1848, deacons were first chosen. The next pastor, Rev. John DeWitt, held the position but a year, when he was succeeded by Rev. Nathan F. Chapman, who came in 1850 and remained until 1854. Rev.

E. S. Hammond was pastor during the next two years. Rev. Alonzo Welton then supplied the pulpit for a year, when Rev. Benjamin F. Romaine entered upon a five years' pastorate, during which the church was repaired, the galleries removed, the pulpit taken from the south to the north end, and the pews correspondingly reversed. The next pastor was Rev. B. Van Zandt, D.D., who ministered from 1862 to 1869, when the present pastor succeeded him.

### ST. JOHN'S GERMAN LUTHERAN.

St. John's German Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1835 under Rev. John Eisenlohr as pastor, the membership including C. Scharff, C. Sauerland, Henry Otto, F. Jones, Henry Lieber and F. Miller. Charles Aebeling was superintendent of the Sunday school. In 1836 the place of meeting was in the academy building. A frame church was built in 1848, and in 1871 a stone one, which was consecrated in March, 1872. The present pastor is Rev. J. A. Hoffman. The Sunday school numbers one hundred and fifty scholars, under the superintendency of H. Herk.

### ENGLISH LUTHERAN.

This church was organized in 1839, by Rev. (since Doctor) Wm. N. Scholl, and in that year or the next, the union church building was bought by the society. It was dedicated in February, 1841, the sermon being preached by Dr. Lintner, of Schoharie, who gave the first sermon in the same building twenty three years before. Mr. Scholl was pastor of the new church until 1850. Its first trustees were Herman I. Ehle, Daniel Yerdon, Joseph White, George Goertner, jr., Jacob Anthony, D. W. Erwin, Livingston Spraker, James Wagner and J. W. Netterville. Rev. F. W. Brauns was pastor during most of 1852, and was succeeded in January, 1853, by Rev. Reuben Dederick, whose ministry covered a period of five years. Next came the Rev. Mr. Hersh, after whose one year pastorate the Rev. Mr. Whipple labored for the church seven years, leaving the field in 1866. His successor was the Rev. Mr. Luckenback, whose stay was less than two years; then for about the same time the church was without a pastor. In the mean time the old building was torn down and the present stone edifice on Church street was built, together with a chapel, at a cost of \$15,000. The new building was dedicated August 10, 1870, and Dr. Lintner, who had delivered the first dedication sermon, fifteen years before, again preached. The present pastor, Rev. L. D. Wells, was installed Dec. 28, 1870. The membership of the church is 115.

### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL.

The Protestant Episcopal Church in Canajoharie was organized under the auspices of Rev. I. Leander Townsend, rector at Cherry Valley, early in 1852. The first wardens were John E. Young and Amos A. Bradley, and the first vestrymen, George Yost, David W. Erwin, Sumner S. Ely, Samuel G. Wilkins, Abraham Seeber, John I. Brandon, Chester S. Brumby and Joseph White. These gentlemen, together with Wm. McMiller, Andrew Gilchrist, Daniel S. Read, Morgan L. Harris, Delevan Corey, Truman M. Richards, Peter D. Betticher, John I. Roof, Daniel G. Laddell, George Smith, Ralph R. Lathrop, and Charles Miller, signed the request for the organization of an Episcopal church at Canajoharie. At the suggestion of Rev. Mr. Townsend, the name of St. Polycarp was given to the







parish. This was changed three or four years since to "The Good Shepherd." Meetings were held at first in the Lutheran, and afterward in the other village churches, or in the academy. The present church building was erected at an expense of \$9,000, furnished almost entirely by one person, who holds the title to the edifice, which has not yet been consecrated. It seats about two hundred and fifty persons. Occasional preaching services were held until March 1854 when Rev. Joseph W. McIlwain began an engagement of six months. From his removal occasional services were held by Rev. Mr. Dowdney and Rev. Mr. Howard until 1873, when Rev. Mr. Widdemeer of Amsterdam began holding semi-monthly meetings, which have since been continued by his successors, Rev. Messrs. Poole, Lusk, Schuyler and Van Dyne.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC.

Sts. Peter and Paul's Roman Catholic Church edifice was built in 1862, at a cost of about \$5,000, and dedicated in April, 1863, by Father Daly, of Utica. The society was organized immediately after, with a membership of about seventy families. The first pastor, Rev. Father Clark, was followed in 1865 by Rev. John J. Brennan, who was succeeded by Rev. John P. Harrigan, in 1858. He remained until 1875, when the present pastor, Rev. Charles Zucker, took charge of the congregation, which now includes about one hundred families.

#### CANAJOHARIE'S JOURNALISTIC HISTORY.

Canajoharie's first newspaper was the *Telegraph*, published in 1825 and 1826, by Henry Hoogkirk.

The *Canajoharie Sentinel* followed in 1827, with Samuel Caldwell as editor.

The *Canajoharie Republican* was published in 1827 and the following year. It was edited at the outset by Henry Bloomer, and subsequently by John McVean and D. F. Sacia.

The first of these gentlemen in 1831 started *The Montgomery Argus*, of which he retained the management for about two years, when it passed into the hands of S. M. S. Grant, who conducted it until 1836.

Andrew H. Calhoun published *The Canajoharie Investigator*, from 1833 to 1836.

The *Mohawk Valley Gazette* was published by W. H. Riggs, from 1847 to 1849, and *The Montgomery Union* by W. S. Hawley, from 1850 to 1853.

In 1837, Levi S. Backus, a deaf mute, started the *Radii*. He continued its publication until November, 1840, in which month the office was burned out. When Mr. Backus renewed his journalistic labors in the February following, it was at Fort Plain. The *Canajoharie Radii* was revived in the spring of 1858, and at the opening of the year 1863 came under the management of Mr. James Arkell, the sack manufacturer of almost world-wide reputation. In the spring of the same year Mr. L. F. Allen purchased a share of the paper. It was at this time enlarged and called the *Canajoharie Radii and Tax-Payers Journal*, a name now familiar to so many readers. On the first of January, 1866, Mr. Arkell sold his interest in the *Radii* to Angell Matthews, and he in May 1868 to Mr. Allen, who thus became sole proprietor. Later in the same year, however, Mr. Alvin J. Plank, of Fort Plain, bought a share of the concern, and Messrs. Allen and Plank compose the present firm of L. F. Allen & Co.

Mr. Allen, who was born in Schenectady, learned the art of printing at the office of the *Reflector* in that city, and afterward practiced it in Albany before assuming the management of the *Radii*. The historian Simms is an occasional contributor, and Mr. Arkell and Mr. Charles C. Barnes write regularly for the paper, which is in a highly prosperous condition. It is the only local journal taken to any extent in the rich old village in which it is located, as well as in Palatine Bridge and Stone Arabia on the north, and Ames, Marshville, Rural Grove and Spraker's Basin on the south and east; while its circulation in the adjoining counties of Fulton, Schoharie, Otsego and Herkimer is considerable, and it has a scattered subscription list of about three hundred in the western States. It thus stands on a secure basis, and is steadily increasing its circulation, which has more than doubled since Mr. Allen entered the concern.

#### THE CANAJOHARIE ACADEMY.

It is very creditable to the citizens of the village, that in its infancy they

established an academy, which was in successful operation before the canal was completed. The building was erected about 1824, and the institution incorporated by the Regents of the University about 1826. The first principal was Rev. Geo. B. Miller, who, previous to the creation of the academy, taught a select school in the old Roof stone tavern building. In 1826 or 1827 Samuel Caldwell was principal of the school; about which time he edited a village newspaper, afterward conducted by Henry Hoogkirk, a practical printer. Caldwell, who was a lawyer of some ability, removed to Buffalo, where he died. Among the early managers of the academy we find, as late as 1832, the Rev. Mr. Canning, a Congregational clergyman from Massachusetts, assisted by two sons. The eldest of these, Ebenezer S. B. Canning, for a time held a position in the navy, which he finally left, and was just beginning to make his mark as a journalist in Buffalo, when he fell a victim to the cholera, in its second visitation. After the Cannings a Mr. Parker was for some years principal of the academy, and with him, about 1834, was the accomplished preceptress, Mrs. Allen, now Mrs. Geo. G. Johnson, of Palatine Bridge. Henry Loucks, Esq., of Palatine Bridge, was for many years a most efficient trustee of the institution. The academy bell was a novel one, being a bar of cast steel, in triangular form. As the village church had no bell, that of the academy was used on the Sabbath to call the worshipers together. A similar bell was then in use on the Lutheran stone church in Palatine, and another on the court-house at Johnstown. The original wooden building of the academy still stands near the old site, having been moved to give place to the present structure. The institution, which has a large library, and chemical and philosophical apparatus, is now the academic department of the village free school.

#### FIRES IN CANAJOHARIE.

This place has been peculiarly unfortunate in its experience of fires. Three times has it specially suffered, in 1840, 1849, and the spring of 1877, the flames in each case sweeping over almost the same ground, namely, all the business blocks on both sides of Church street, from Main street to the canal. The last great fire occurred April 30th, and destroyed nearly one-half of the business part of the village, including property worth over a quarter of a million dollars, and insured for a little more than one-third of that amount. In place of the burned buildings have arisen massive and handsome brick structures, which, it is hoped, will not prove so easy a prey to the devouring element.

#### CANAJOHARIE'S FIRST BUSINESS MEN.

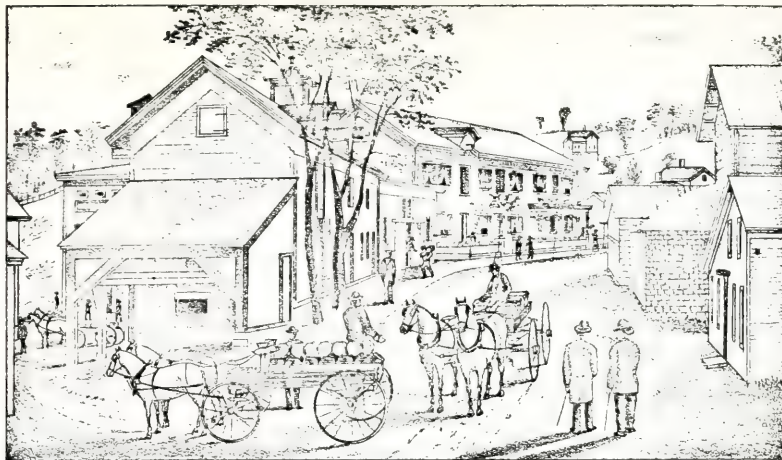
About 1805, Henry Nazro began to trade within the present limits of Canajoharie village. At the end of a few years he removed to Troy and was succeeded by Abram Wemple, a good business man, who for a time commanded a company of cavalry. He was a tall, handsome and resolute officer, and died greatly lamented, about 1815. When he began trading, his father was with him. Their place of business was "the yellow building" vacated by Barent Roseboom, which occupied nearly the site of the dwelling subsequently built by the late Thomas B. Mitchell; but having built a store across the creek he took possession of it, and Joseph Failing began trading in the vacated building, where he also kept a tavern. His brother Warner joined him in trade, but soon sold out to John Usher. In 1817, this store took fire from ashes stored under the stairs and burned down, entailing a heavy loss on Failing and Usher. The former still being indebted to Warner Failing, turned over to him all his property, even to a silver watch, setting an example of integrity not always imitated in the present generation. The old Abram Wemple store was occupied in 1826 by the somewhat eccentric Richard Bortle, without a mention of whom the village record of that period would be incomplete. In this building "Dick Bortle," as familiarly known, fixed up at his opening a lot of bottles of colored fluids so as to make a very noticeable liquor show, and here he kept a saloon. He drew an easy fiddle bow, spun an inimitable yarn, and could gracefully entertain any guest from a beggar to a prince. He came from Schoharie county, and did not live long in Canajoharie.

James B. Alton, who had previously kept a store and public house at Ames, traded for a time at Canajoharie, after the death of Wemple, and during the construction of the canal, but he failed before its completion in 1825. In 1821, Herman I. Ehle began to trade here, and in 1824 erected

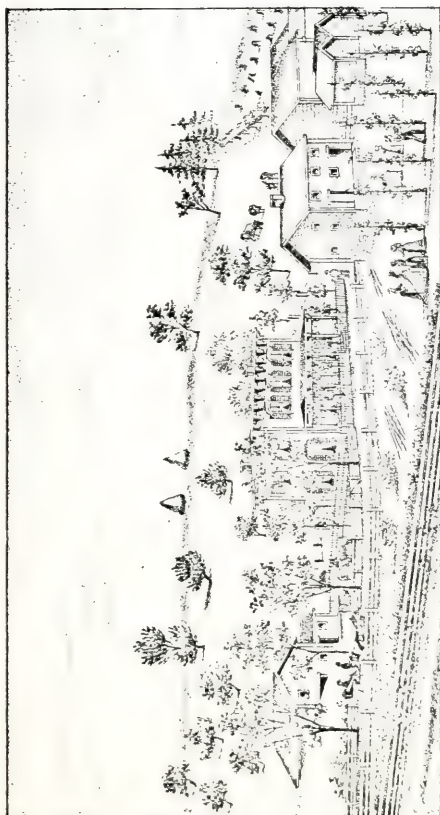




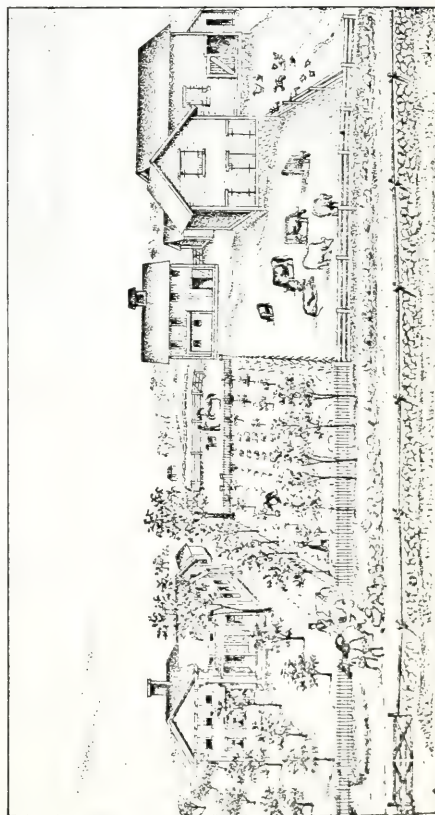




BREWERY OF L. BIERBAUER, MILL ST. CANAJOHARIE, N. Y.



HOUSE & GROUNDS OF MR. BENJAMIN BAUDER, MINDEN, MONTGOMERY Co., N. Y.



HOUSE & GROUNDS OF MR. JOSIAH LIPE, MINDEN, MONTGOMERY Co., N. Y.







his store on the canal. Henry Lieber established himself as a merchant in 1822 or 1823, and in connection with his mills did a lucrative business. He built several canal boats to facilitate his own traffic, and one, the "Prince Orange," was the first of the class called lake boats constructed in this part of the State. It was built in 1826, and was launched near the site of the brewery which Mr. Lieber built in 1827. This building, which was of brick, and known latterly as a malt house, was destroyed by the great fire of the year 1877. One of the industries of this period, removed to Canajoharie from Palatine Bridge, was a furnace for plow and other castings, in which Mr. Ehle was a partner, the firm being Gilson, Johnson & Ehle. Mr. Ehle, with whom the historian J. R. Simms was for two years a clerk, and afterward a partner, was for a number of years known as one of the best dry goods dealers in central New York. Edward H. Winans was in trade here in 1826, and John Taylor as a partner of Ehle moved in in 1827.

The first remembered physician at Canajoharie was Dr. Jonathan Eights, who removed to Albany prior to 1820. He was succeeded by John Atwater, and Leblouis Doty, and to the craft was added, as early as 1825, Walter L. Bean.

To represent the legal profession, the village had in its earliest days Roger Dougherty, and Alfred, father of Roscoe Conkling, and a little later, Nicholas Van Alstine, a native of the locality. The two former were succeeded by David Eacker, afterward First Judge of the county Common Pleas Bench, and David F. Sacia. Van Alstine early became, as did James B. Alton, an acting justice of the peace. A number of legal practitioners came in soon after, among whom was Charles McVean, one of the first Congressmen from Montgomery county, and afterward surrogate of the county of New York.

#### THE ORIGINAL INNS.

John Roof kept an inn at Canajoharie as early as 1777, and this was the first of which there is any knowledge, although it is reasonable to suppose that "mine host" was there before Roof's coming. In the summer of 1779 Gen. James Clinton and a body of Sullivan's troops, destined to invade the Indian villages of western New York, were at this place several weeks, waiting for supplies and the arrival of bateaux building at Schenectady and elsewhere. During that time they opened a road through Springfield to the head of Otsego Lake, along which the boats were drawn on wagons. Tradition says that Gen. Clinton boarded with Roof at this time, and it is not unlikely that many of his officers were quartered with Roof and Philip Van Alstine. While Clinton's men were here, two spies, Lieut. Henry Hare and Sergt. Wm. Newberry, were captured in Florida, tried here and hung. General Clinton is said to have spent the day with Domine Gros, at Fort Plain, to avoid the importunity of the friends of the condemned. A deserter named Titus was shot about the same time. The body of Hare was given to his friends, but Newberry and Titus were buried on the flats, and the bones of one of them were unearthed in digging the canal some forty years after their burial. Washington is said to have stopped, when in this quarter, at Roof's house, which was of stone, rubble work 22x38 feet, and a story and a half high, with gable end to the public square. The accommodations were rather meagre, but sauerkraut, Dutch cheese, bread and maple sugar abounded.

The modern house erected in front of the old stone edifice bought of Henry Schremling by John Roof, and kept as a tavern by him, and his son after him, which is called the "Stage House," and has a coach and four pictured on its front, was kept in 1826 by Reuben Peake, and a few years later by Elisha Kane Roof, who, about 1833, was succeeded by George B. Murray. When Murray left, Morgan L. Harris, who had married a daughter of E. K. Roof, kept the house for about another decade. The stages ran to Cherry Valley, and originally had two horses, instead of four; but in 1844 four horse stages, carrying mail and passengers, began running to Cherry Valley and Cooperstown, leaving the Eldridge House daily; this line was kept up for about twenty years.

#### BUSINESS MEN OF TO-DAY.

Arkell & Smith's paper and cotton flour sack manufactory is not only one of the most important establishments in the village, but the largest of its kind in the world. The business was established in 1850, and gives

employment to a large number of operatives. The works are run by water. They occupy two fronts on Mill street; the main building has over thirty thousand feet of floor, and the cotton warehouse, machine shops, etc., have, in addition, a front of nearly three hundred feet in length on the opposite side of the street. The machines producing sacks have a consuming capacity of over six tons of paper per day. Sacks are pasted, cut off, one end softened for tying, a thumb hole put in one end, bottoms folded and pasted down, a card printed on and are counted by the same machinery at the rate of over seventy thousand per day. Six large drum cylinder presses, running at high speed, are used in the printing department. The paper mills are at Troy, N. Y., and use nearly six hundred horse power of water, being the largest two manilla mills in the United States. The firm have a branch house in Chicago, and agencies in St. Louis and San Francisco, and ship their goods to every part of the United States and to foreign countries.

The Spraker National Bank, chartered in 1853, was the first bank in Canajoharie under a State charter, and is still in successful operation. James Spraker has always been its president. It was organized as a national bank in 1865; capital \$100,000.

The Canajoharie Bank was organized as a State bank in 1855, and as a national bank ten years later. A. N. Van Alstine was the first president, and P. Moyer the first cashier; C. G. Barnes and A. G. Richmond hold those offices at present. The capital of the bank is \$25,000.

The Phoenix Block, of which an illustration appears on another page, is a fine, large fire-proof building, erected in the summer of 1877, over the ruins of a frame structure, formerly the Masonic Hall building, and at the time of the disastrous fire of April 30, 1877, owned by Hodge & Stafford. The present building is of brick, the front being composed of "Croton pressed brick," with iron cornice and trimmings outside, and metal roof, and is, taken altogether, one of the best looking and most substantial blocks in the village.

The south half of this building is owned and occupied by Sticht & Shubert, as a boot and shoe store, below; while the second story is rented of them by the Canajoharie Reform Club, as a club room; and the third story by Professor Dobson for his dancing school.

The firm of Sticht & Shubert is composed of Christopher Sticht and Frank Shubert, both of German nativity, but long residents of America. Mr. Sticht, the senior member of the firm, came to America from Germany in 1854, and began work at shoe making for his brother, John M. Sticht, on this site. In 1861, he purchased of his brother a half interest in the business. In 1865, Frank Shubert, who came from Germany in 1851, purchased of John M. Sticht the remaining half interest, making the firm of Sticht & Shubert, which has ever since successfully traded here. In the fall of 1877, after this building was nearly completed, the firm of Sticht & Shubert purchased of Hodge & Stafford the south half of it, as now occupied by them. The Stichts had occupied the same store and been in the same business up to the 30th of April, 1877, the date of the fire.

Mr. Sticht enlisted at the first call for troops in 1861, with the three months men, and faithfully served out his time. Mr. Shubert also, at the call of his country in August, 1861, enlisted as a private in Co. E, 43d Regiment N. Y. S. V., and served with honor as sergeant until April, 1865, when for bravery and devotion he was given a lieutenant's commission, which he proudly brought home with him at the close of the war.

For honesty and fair dealing this firm has built up an enviable reputation, as they make a specialty of first-class work.

The present drug and medicine firm of Hodge & Stafford was founded in the year 1856, by Horace Bush and Dr. John H. Stafford, father of one of the present proprietors, and occupied the corner store in the old Concert Hall building, erected by James T. Easton. After about ten years the interest of Mr. Bush was purchased by A. M. Hodge, who had been a clerk in the store from its commencement. Shortly after Dr. Stafford transferred his interest in the business to his son Charles T. The new firm, within a short time, purchased the block. In the memorable fire of Apr. 30, 1877, the entire block from Canal to Main streets was consumed. Within five months, on the site of the old building, but embracing in depth forty feet additional, the new and substantial three story brick block above described, and elsewhere illustrated, was erected, which is now occupied in part by the firm.

The present store as to size, convenience and general finish, is claimed to be superior to any in the county, and certainly indicates that the business under the present management is prosperous and successful.







Among the principal business men are John Finehout & Son, who opened a grocery and crockery store in 1860. G. F. Hiller located here in the grocery business in 1870.

W. G. Winsman, boot and shoe dealer, began business in 1862, succeeding his father, who commenced the trade in 1834.

Louis Bierbauer began brewing ale and lager beer in 1856, and is still engaged in it, being located in Mill street.

In the hide, leather and wool business may be mentioned James Halligan, the only dealer in that line, who began in 1859.

Peter Sloan, dentist, was the only one in the village when he opened his office in 1861.

William Hatter, who settled here in 1848, began the business of a clothier and merchant tailor in 1851, and still continues it.

The cut stone and lime business is carried on by Charles Shaper, who, beginning in 1856, has built up a thriving trade. There are four others in the same line.

Philip Betts located here in 1861, and opened a meat market, which he still keeps.

S. A. Field has kept a livery stable since 1857.

E. Roberts has been a machinist in the village since 1852.

E. L. Yates built the Yates malt house in 1863. It was managed by Wemple and Read until 1869, when Mr. Yates took charge of the business. This is the only establishment of the kind now in the village, one having been burned down in the fire of 1877.

L. B. Clark & Son have a large planing mill, run by steam, and an elevator and feed mill.

An apiary is carried on by J. H. Nellis, who is an importer and breeder of Italian bees, manufacturer of artificial honey comb, and general dealer in apian supplies.

A. C. Nellis, as a florist and seedsman, furnishes plants, seeds, bulbs, etc., of every description.

#### MASONIC LODGE AND CHAPTER.

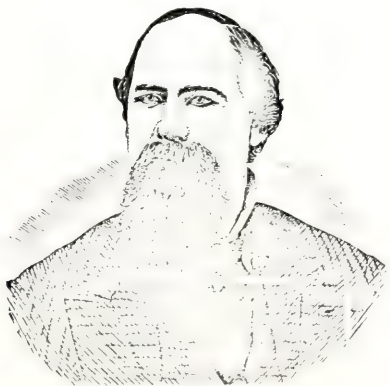
Hamilton Lodge, No. 79, F. & A. M., has an elegant hall in the village of Canajoharie. Its charter dates back to 1806, when it was No. 10 in the list of lodges. Dr. Joshua Webster was the first master.

A chapter of Royal Arch masons also have an interest in the hall and its furniture.

St. Paul's Lodge, F. & A. M., was organized at Buel, a year or two earlier than Hamilton Lodge, with which it was afterward united.

#### HARVEY DUNKEL.

The subject of this sketch is of German descent, his great-grandfather, Peter Dunkel, having emigrated, with his family of four sons, from Zweibrücken on the Rhine, and settled at Freysbush, in the town of Canajoharie, about the year 1765. His grandfather, John Garret Dunkel, who, upon his arrival here, was only six years of age, also had four sons, viz. George, Peter, John, and Daniel. His father, John Dunkel, jr., who is still living, was born in Canajoharie in May, 1797, and, in turn, was blessed with four sons and two daughters, to wit: William J., Peter J., Moses, Harvey, Lucy and Ann Eliza, the latter being the present Mrs. S. W. Beardsley. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Fox, whose grandfather came from Germany, and located in the same vicinity as early as 1770. Both his grandfathers and great-uncles naturally espoused the cause of liberty, and took an active part in the Revolutionary struggles. His paternal grandsire lost his right eye in an engagement at Sharon Hill, and was also present at the surrender of Burgoyne; at Saratoga, in October, 1777, and he and his brothers took part in the battle of Oriskany. Many Revolutionary relics, once a part of his accoutrements, are still in the possession of the family. Harvey Dunkel was born in the town of Canajoharie, Montgomery county, April 26th, 1837. He received an academic education, studied law at Cherry Valley, Otsego county, with James E. Dewey, Esq., now of Albany, and in the spring of 1859 was admitted to the bar. On October 15th, 1861, he united in marriage with Althea H., daughter of Joshua S. Williams, of Canajoharie. Fannie I., their only child, was born July 25th, 1862. In December, 1858, he located in the village of Canajoharie, where he soon after commenced and still continues the practice of his profession. In November, 1874, he was elected district attorney of Montgomery county for three years, and in the fall of 1877 was again elected, by an increased majority, being the only man re-elected to that office since the organization of the county. As the people's attorney, he has conducted some of the most important criminal cases ever brought before the courts of Montgomery county. In February, 1878, he tried two murder cases of great interest, in the short space of five days, which resulted in the conviction of both criminals; and for the able and impartial manner in which these cases were prepared, presented and prosecuted, he received the unqualified commendation of the bar, the encomiums of the press, and the plaudits of the public generally. Although three generations removed from his native German ancestry, he speaks the language of his forefathers with ease and fluency. He is also possessed of rare musical talent, and has a high reputation as a singer. His genial disposition and social and sympathetic nature have won him hosts of true friends in all classes of society, while his intellectual attainments, professional ability, sound judgment, love of justice and uncompromising integrity, command the respect of all with whom he comes in contact.

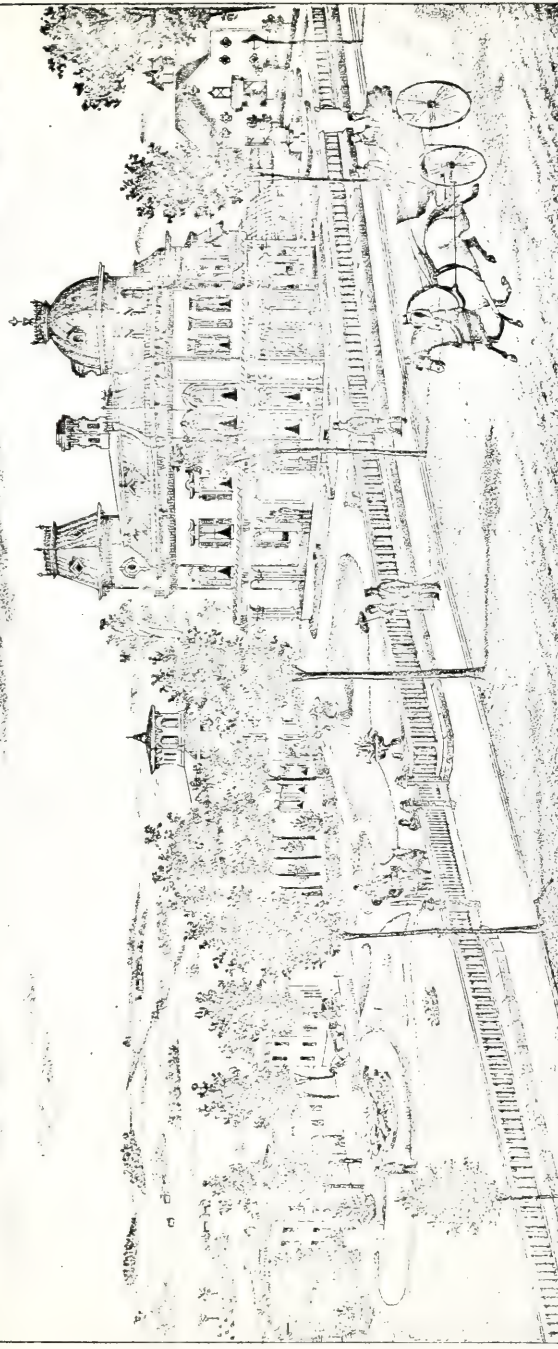


HARVEY DUNKEL.

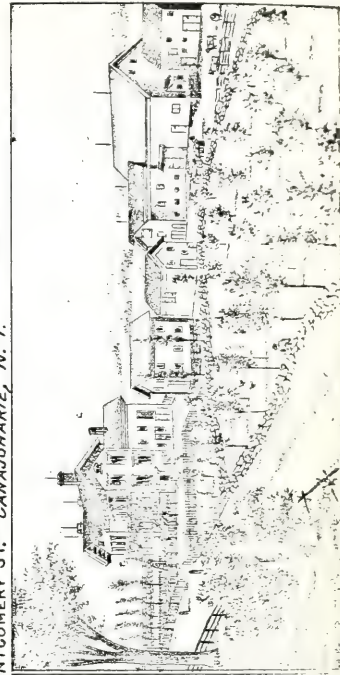
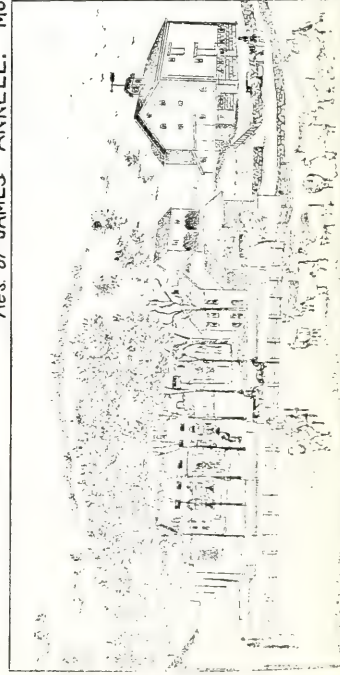








Res. of JAMES ARKELL. MONTGOMERY ST. CANAJOHARIE, N. Y.



Res. of JACOB SNELL. 7 N. Y. ST. CANAJOHARIE, N. Y.







## THE TOWN OF CHARLESTON.

The town of Charleston, the third in point of age in the county, was formed from the original town of Mohawk on the 12th day of March, 1793. The early history of the town of Glen, given in another part of this volume, is in part the early history of this town, from the fact that during the year 1823 Charleston was reduced to less than one-half of its former proportions by the creation of the towns of Root and Glen; the former having been organized January 27, and the latter April 10. The list of the first officers of the town and much other interesting historical matter are lost, owing to the fact that in the year 1867 Schuyler Gordon, who was the town clerk, kept the records in his store at Oak Ridge, and in the autumn of that year the store was burned and the town records were consumed in the flames.

Among the early settlers in the town was John E. Van Epps, who located at the site of the present village of Fultonville, in the town of Glen. From his nephew, Charles, who came about the same time, the town received its name.

Charleston, the only town in Montgomery county which does not border on the Mohawk river, is about five miles distant from it, the nearest point being where the town line strikes the Schoharie creek. The latter forms its eastern boundary, and is the line of separation between it and the town of Florida, and also in part the dividing line between Montgomery and Schoenectady counties. The surface is generally a rolling upland, descending abruptly to the beds of the small streams which flow in every direction; the principal one, Mill brook, flowing east and uniting with the Schoharie about two miles north of the village of Burtonville. In the eastern part of the town the land bordering upon the Schoharie consists chiefly of bluffs, varying in height from 50 to 100 feet.

When the first white settlers came into this section, the adaptability of the water of the Schoharie for milling purposes was at once seen, and numerous mills were erected along its course.

### CHARLESTON'S PIONEERS.

Among the early settlers prior to the war of the Revolution, were: Thomas Machin, Capt. John Stanton, Robert Winchell, Adin Brownley, Henry Mapes, David Kimball, Nathan Kimball, Ezekiel Tracy, Nathan Tracy, Abner Throop, John Eddy and Abiah Beaman; and these were followed later by Judah Burton, Abram Davis, John Butler, Charles Earing, Benjamin Beard, John Reimer, John Brand, John Hamilton, Isaac Conover, Peter Fero, Edward Montanye, Henry Shibly, John Schuyler, Garret I. Lansing, Alexander Hubbs, George Teeple, John Cochley, John Hoag, Elijah Herrick, Abram Guile, Ephraim Burtch, William Jamison, Joshua Tubbs, Christian Overbaugh, Sylvanus Willoughby, James Sutphen, Benjamin K. Kneeland, Elias Cady, Francis Hoag, Nathaniel Bowditch, Ira H. Corbin, James Jermain, Henry G. Staley, David Hamilton, James Pettesy, Peleg Pettesy, Cornelius Wiser, Sergeant Heath, Daniel Bryant, Clark Randall, Thomas Leak, Michael Winter, Jacob Weed, Jacob Smith, Erhan Eaton, Stephen Borden, Ezra Gordon, Richard Davis, Moses Pierson, Richard Clute, William Fero and John Onderkirk.

This town witnessed much of the distress suffered by the dwellers on the frontier during the Revolution, from the fact that the raiding parties of British, Indians and Tories usually chose the Schoharie valley as their route from the valley of the Susquehanna to that of the Mohawk. The road leading directly north from Oak Ridge was the old Indian road, and on one occasion, during one of the hurried marches from the Susquehanna to the Mohawk, the British and Indians were pursued by a party of Americans, and, a short distance north of the house of late occupied by

Noah Davis, built a barricade of their baggage-wagons, and for some time resisted the advance of the Americans, but were finally forced to retreat, burning the barricade as they left.

It was also on this road that the famous "stone-heap" was situated. There is a tradition that, long prior to the Revolutionary war, a white man was murdered at this spot, and the edict was issued that every Indian, in passing the spot, should throw a stone upon it. Who issued the command, and when it was issued, are questions whose answers are lost in the dim distance of time. The fact remains that every Indian who passed the spot did cast a stone upon it. One authority says: "Somewhere between Schoharie creek and Caughnawaga commenced an Indian road or foot-path which led to Schoharie. Near this road \* \* \* has been seen, from time immemorial, a large pile of stones, which has given the name 'Stone-heap Patent' to the tract on which it occurs, as may be seen from ancient deeds." Rev. Gideon Hawley, in the narrative of his tour through the Mohawk country, by Schoharie creek, in 1753, makes the following allusion to the stone-heap: "We came to a resting-place and breathed our horses, and slaked our thirst at the stream, when we perceived our Indian looking for a stone, which, having found, he cast to a heap which for ages had been accumulating by passengers like him who was our guide. We inquired why he observed that rite. He answered that his father practiced it and enjoined it on him. But he did not like to talk on the subject. \* \* \* This custom or rite is an acknowledgment of an invisible being. We may style him the unknown god whom this people worship. This heap is his altar. The stone that is collected is the oblation of the traveler, which, if offered with a good mind, may be as acceptable as a consecrated animal. But perhaps these heaps of stones may be erected to a local deity, which most probably is the case." On this, Ruttenber remarks: "The custom referred to had nothing of worship in it. \* \* \* The stone-heaps were always by the side of a trail or regularly traveled path, and usually at or near a stream of water. The Indians paused to refresh themselves, and, by throwing a stone or a stick to a certain place, indicated to other travellers that a friend had passed."

It was the custom of many of the early settlers, especially those who came from adjoining counties, to come to their new possessions in the spring and fell the trees, and in the fall burn them, and return to their homes to spend the winter months. After two or three years they would have sufficient space cleared to cultivate, and would then bring their families and build their log-houses.

The first woman in the vicinity of Charleston Four Corners was Elizabeth Caw. She occupied a log-house, with blankets hung in the doorways and windows to keep out the night air.

### CENTERS OF BUSINESS AND POPULATION.

BURTONVILLE.—Shortly after the close of the Revolutionary war, a tract of land, in the south-east end corner of the town, one mile square, was granted to Judah Burton and others. The date of the first settlement at this point is not definitely known, but it was probably very shortly after the close of the war, if not a year or two previous to that date, from the fact that Judah Burton in the year 1785, erected the first saw and grist-mill in the town. This building stood about half a mile below the location of the present mill at Burtonville, and was built by Felix Holt. A brisk business was carried on here, as it was for many years the only mill in town. The building remained until the year 1814, when a heavy freshet carried away the dam, and the business was abandoned at that point. In the same year







however, a mill was erected at the site of Burtonville, by Jonathan, Ebenezer and Abram Mudge, which remained until the year 1850. In that year, Judah Burton, the son of the original settler, built the fine structure at present occupied by J. W. & N. H. Meriness. Burton, after building the mill, carried on the business until 1854, when he sold out to Smith Colyer, who continued it for two years, and was then succeeded by Charles M. Sitterley, who sold out in the year 1876 to the present firm. J. W. Meriness came to the town in 1854, and was employed in the mill when it was in the hands of Colyer. He has been here in the business since that time, with the exception of four or five years.

In 1810, Joseph Blanchard erected a carding machine and fulling mill, where he carried on business for a number of years. In 1844, A. G. Randall commenced the business of manufacturing woolen goods at Burtonville, and four years thereafter built the mill now occupied by himself and his son, who are now doing a first class trade. In connection with the business of manufacturing woolens, they make grape, honey, and packing boxes, and also have a patent right for manufacturing spring beds.

In 1812, a nail factory was erected here, but the business was carried on only for a short time.

In 1817, a tannery was erected at this point by Benjamin Davis. He was succeeded in 1826 by Benjamin Palmer, who continued the business until 1863, when the tannery was abandoned.

The first blacksmith shop in the village of Burtonville was put up in 1812, by John Walker, although one had been built previous thereto, about a quarter of a mile outside of the village limits.

The first hotel at this point was established shortly after the commencement of the present century, by Captain Abram Mudge, and in connection with this business he kept a general store for the accommodation of the resident farmers. From him the settlement took its first name, Mudge Hollow, but when the post-office was established here, the more attractive name of Burtonville was conferred upon it.

In addition to these business enterprises, there are at Burtonville at the present time, a hotel, two stores, a saw-mill, a wagon shop, a harness shop, and two blacksmith shops. A sash and blind factory was formerly among the industries of the place, but was abandoned in 1862.

The first hotel at CHARLESTON FOUR CORNERS was kept by Philip Young, who began the business about the year 1810. Young also kept a blacksmith shop in connection with the hotel, and in this shop Isaac S. Frost, now of Canajoharie, established a store. Shortly after this Young built a hotel on the site of the one occupied by John H. Smith, but soon sold out to Captain Carl. The hotel thereafter frequently changed hands, among those who succeeded Carl being David Gordon, John and Andrew Frank, Edward Potter, Philip Rockefeller, Conrad Felters, William Hazard, and John H. Smith, the house at present being under the efficient management of the latter. Mr. Smith, although he has not the facilities for accommodating a large number of guests at one time, has the happy faculty of making every one who visits him feel very much at home.

Isaac S. Frost, who established the first store at Charleston Four Corners, was succeeded by Jesse Eaton. Eaton then took in a partner named Lovell, the firm name being Lovell & Eaton. Jas. Frost was the next occupant of the store, and he was succeeded by Charles McInstry. The establishment was carried on as a union store, and afterward James Ford kept it for a year. After Ford, Wm. Maxwell carried on the business for eight or nine years, and was succeeded by Judson McDuffee. McDuffee built up a large trade, and did a thriving business until the year 1876, when the store was burned down. A store was afterwards opened by H. S. Simmonds in the lower part of an old wagon shop.

There have been a host of blacksmiths at the Four Corners since Philip Young first swung the sledge. Alonzo M. Scott, "the village blacksmith" at the present time, is a native of the town of Root, and was born in the year 1842. He came to Charleston in 1857, and went to farming at the Four Corners, but two years ago abandoned the plow for the forge. Mr. Scott was a member of the 13th Heavy Artillery during the rebellion, and served until the close of the war.

The other branches of business carried on at the Four Corners, are a cheese factory, a wagon shop, and an undertaking establishment. Although it does not show on the surface, there is quite an active business prosecuted at this point.

The first hotel at CHARLESTON, or, as it is more commonly known, RIDER'S CORNERS, was opened shortly after the close of the last century. It is not known definitely who was the first proprietor, but among the first was Wm.

Shaw, who was followed by a man named Wolverton. The hotel then passed successively into the hands of Elisha Wilcox, Richard Carley, Rowland Rider, Joseph Steel, Priest Rider, John A. Perkins, Daniel Schuyler, Geo. Fero, John A. Perkins, Wm. J. Rider, and the present owner and occupant, C. D. Hall. Formerly quite an extensive trade was carried on at this point. At one time about 25 years ago, there were two stores, a hotel, a millinery establishment, a blacksmith shop, two shoe shops, and a tannery. The tannery was established before the commencement of the present century by a man named Pierson, who was succeeded by his son, and the latter by Jacob Van Dusen. Jacob died and left the business to his son Joseph, who carried it on until about two years ago, when he closed it up. The store at this place was given up about eight years ago. Jacob Montany was the last store keeper, and the business was formerly conducted in the building now owned by Mrs. Rebecca Rider.

At OAK RIDGE a store has been established for a number of years. The present merchant, Wasson C. Barlow, has by strict attention to business, and his courteous bearing toward his customers, established a large trade. Mr. Barlow is a native of the town, and is well known for many miles around. He served his country in the civil war, having enlisted in the 13th Heavy Artillery in December, 1863.

Formerly the farmers of Charleston devoted their lands to dairying purposes, but the high prices obtainable for hay for several years past induced many of them to sell off their cows and devote their attention to the raising of hay. Two years ago, after his store had been burned, Judson McDuffee went into the hay business. He purchases the hay from the farmers and ships it to buyers in New York and other large cities. Mr. McDuffee handles from four to five thousand tons of hay annually. He was born in the town in 1846, and has always lived in it. His father, William, owns three farms in the town at the present time, comprising, in all, 290 acres.

#### BRIDGES OVER THE SCHOHARIE.

Previous to the year 1790 the only way of crossing the Schoharie creek was by fording it, and during seasons of high water communication between one shore and the other was necessarily interrupted. In that year the first bridge across the creek was erected at Burtonville. It was an ordinary wooden structure, and remained until the year 1814. In that year, while John Eaton and a boy named Raymond Barlow were crossing the bridge in a wagon, it gave way. Eaton had been warned of the dangerous condition of the bridge previous to driving upon it, but replied that he would risk it. When about in the middle of the bridge the accident occurred, and Eaton was caught by the timbers, forced under the water and drowned. Barlow escaped uninjured, and is now living in the town. It was not until the year 1820 that another bridge supplied the place of the one thus destroyed. It was a simple wooden truss bridge, and remained until the year 1841, when it was carried off by a freshet. Two years thereafter a fine substantial iron bridge was erected, and part of it is still standing; but in the year 1869, the western part, from the island to Burtonville, was carried away, and in 1870 the bridge assumed the form it now wears.

#### SCHOOL HOUSES AND TEACHERS.

The first school house in the town was located at the present site of School No. 8, and was built about the year 1800. Among the earliest teachers in the town was Andrew Biggam, the father of Dr. Biggam at Rider's Corners. The first school house in District No. 3 was built about the year 1805; and about the year 1808 the first school house in District No. 1 was erected. In the year 1810 the first school house in the eastern part of the town was built, about a mile and a-half north of the village of Burtonville. It was twenty feet square, and the roof came to a point over the centre of the building. The present building was erected in 1842. Squire D. C. Chase, the present teacher of the school, began teaching here in 1840, in the old building, and taught until the year 1855. He then ceased for ten years. In 1865 he commenced again, and taught eight years; since which time he has been teaching during the winter term only. Squire Chase also holds the offices of justice of the peace and postmaster, and at his fine residence in the village of Burtonville he has three acres of land which he devotes to the purpose of raising grapes, pears and other fruit.







## THE SUCCESSION OF PHYSICIANS.

Previous to the commencement of the present century, Dr. Lathrop and Dr. Babbitt were the only practicing physicians in the town. Their district, however, covered a much larger field than the doctors of the present day find, as these two practitioners had patients throughout all that section embraced in the present towns of Charleston, Glen, Root, and Florida. It is true there were other doctors practicing here, but these two were the only resident physicians. About the commencement of the present century Dr. Wm. Smith began practicing in the town. He was living near Davis' Corners at the time, and when he was riding through the woods would cut a poplar switch for a riding whip, and when he arrived at home plant it. The row of poplar trees at this point is composed of Dr. Smith's old riding whips. Among those who in the earlier history of this town took their saddle bags and traveled about, restoring the sick and wounded to health and strength, was Dr. Alexander Sheldon. He came to the town about the year 1804, and shortly afterward erected the dwelling house occupied by him until his death, and which is now owned and occupied by Mrs. Rider. Dr. Sheldon had a large practice in Charleston, Glen and Root for about forty years.

Dr. Wm. Carlisle began practicing medicine in the town about the year 1823, and about seven years afterward Dr. Henry Belding moved here from the town of Florida.

In the year 1835 Dr. Burton opened an office here, but after a few years removed to the village of Fultonville.

About this time, or shortly after, Dr. Vine A. Allen, and Dr. Heath were located here, but neither remained longer than a year or two.

Among the present physicians of the town is Dr. W. H. Biggam, who began practicing at Rider's Corners, about the year 1842. Dr. Biggam is a hale, hearty looking man, 63 years of age, and is probably the best known man in the town. A skillful physician, and a kind, genial neighbor, he has by patient attention to business gained a name and a success he well deserves.

Dr. J. J. Miller, whose "Cottage Home" at Charleston Four Corners is well known to residents of the town, was born in Tompkins county, in 1835. During the early years of the war he was with the army, in the employ of the Christian Commission. He was at that time a minister of the Gospel, but eight or ten years after he took up the practice of medicine, and has been engaged in it ever since until the fall of 1877, when he started on a lecturing tour throughout the country. He has been a resident of Charleston for fourteen years.

Among the other physicians at present practicing in town are Dr. Henry Shibley, Dr. Palmer and Dr. Lumis.

## THE CHURCHES OF CHARLESTON.

## THE BAPTIST CHURCH AT RIDER'S CORNERS.

This is the oldest church in the town, and one of the oldest in this section. It was organized in 1793. The first building was erected on the site of the present structure. It was a frame edifice, and remained until the year 1833, when it was torn down and the present building erected in its place, much of the timber in the old church being used in the construction of the new one. Rev. Elijah Herrick was the first minister, and he was succeeded by his son Calvin. The present pastor is Rev. Alexander Mackey, and the membership numbers about 80.

## THE "CHRISTIAN" CHURCH OF CHARLESTON FOUR CORNERS.

This society was organized by an association of Free Will Baptists, on the 9th of December, 1813, with thirteen signers of the church roll. James Wilson was the first pastor. The society was without a church edifice until the year 1819, when a building was erected about a mile west of Oak Ridge, and was used freely by all denominations. Previous to this time the church meetings had been held in the school house. In 1822 Elder John Ross, then 28 years of age, was called to preside over the church, and for half a century this faithful man of God filled his important office. The present church edifice was erected in the summer of 1834. In the fall of 1872 Elder Ross resigned the pastorate, and Rev. Hezekiah Leonardson was called to occupy the place. He remained for two years, when the present pastor,

Rev. James Wright succeeded him. There are at present on the church roll the names of 165 members.

## BURTONVILLE CHURCHES.

The Methodist Church at Burtonville was organized in the year 1857. The membership is in the neighborhood of 100. The present pastor is the Rev. Mr. Browne.

The "Christian" Church of Burtonville was organized December 23d, 1865, and at that time there were eighteen names on the church roll. The membership at present is about 60.

## POST OFFICES AND POSTMASTERS.

The first post office in the town was established at Charleston (Rider's Corners), previous to the year 1807. In that year, which is as far back as the record extends, Levi Pettibone was appointed postmaster, his appointment bearing date October 1st. Since that time the names of the different postmasters and the dates of their appointment have been as follows: John Guernsey, January 1st, 1809. Adam Smith, January 10th, 1814. Moses Nash, October 1st, 1816. Adam Smith, June 3d, 1818. Benjamin Sheldon, November 2d, 1822. Peter S. Wyckook, December 18th, 1823. Wm. Carlisle, March 14th, 1827. Henry H. Belding, February 20th, 1834. Darius J. Hewett, March 19th, 1836. Thompson Burton, November 26th, 1836. Wm. H. Biggam, August 12th, 1845. Elisha H. Brumley, July 27th, 1849. Wm. H. Biggam, June 18th, 1853. Daniel W. Schuyler, March 29th, 1855. Wm. H. Biggam, November 3d, 1855. Charles H. Van Dusen, December 4th, 1862. Wm. H. Biggam, October 30th, 1867. Cornelius D. Hall, January 2d, 1873.

When the post-office was first established at Burtonville, it was named "Eaton's Corners," and Ebenezer Knibloe was, on April 13th, 1825, appointed the first postmaster. David Eaton was his successor, October 27th, 1828, and he was followed by Geo. E. Cady, May 23d, 1831. Isaac Brownell was the successor of Cady, his appointment bearing date October 20, 1837, and at this time the name of the office was changed to Burtonville. The postmasters and the dates of their appointment from that time to the present have been as follows: Judah Burton, May 18th, 1841. Stephen Hoag, August 12th, 1845. David M. Scott, October 15th, 1845. J. D. Bowman, February 5th, 1850. David M. Scott, July 6th, 1853. J. Rockwell, August 6th, 1857. David M. Scott, February 19th, 1858; and De Witt C. Chase, April 19th, 1861.

The post-office at Charleston Four Corners was established, and Isaac S. Frost appointed postmaster, March 5th, 1828. His successors have been as follows: Jesse N. Eaton, May 12th 1832. Isaac S. Frost, November 5th, 1833. Judson McDuffee, May 21st, 1874. Horace S. Simmens, May 22d, 1876.

## THE CLARKE LANDS.

In giving the history of the town of Charleston, it becomes necessary to speak of the great drawback to the advancement of the town in wealth and population, and the reason which in great part prevents it from taking a position equal with or in advance of other towns in the county. Naturally, the town of Charleston is as well adapted to the purposes of dairying or raising grain as any other in the county, if not better. As the traveller, however, passes through the town, over roads which, for the most part, are kept in much better order than those in adjoining towns, he sees in many places, notably in the central, northern and western portions, traces of destruction and devastation, which at first he would find difficult of explanation. He sees charred ruins and blackened chimneys where once happy families were accustomed to gather at the fireside. He sees fences thrown down, and the fine fields formerly enclosed by them laid waste and fast retrograding into their original state. If he should ask an explanation of these signs of desolation, the answer would be given that these farms are on "Clarke's lands."

The circumstances attending the acquisition of these possessions by the Clarke family, and the legal phases of the matter, have been discussed in the chapter on lands, and need not be here detailed. The raising of rents at the extinction of the original leases, which limited the rent to a shilling per acre, inaugurated a state of warfare between the proprietor and the







occupants, with the unhappy results above described. The tenants who are driven off by the increased rents, which they either cannot or will not pay, have no disposition to leave to the landlord the houses and barns which they or their fathers built; rather than do so they apply the torch to the homestead they have been forced to leave. For five years or more this work of destruction has gone on, and in the mean time the reputation of the town has suffered and its interests have languished.

#### SOME OF CHARLESTON'S THRIFTY FARMERS

**JACOB M. BAIRD** has resided on the farm occupied by him for nine years. He was born in the town in 1822. His father, Benjamin Baird, was a native of New Jersey, and moved to the town of Charleston in 1794, with his father. He resided here until 1867, when he moved to Port Jackson, where he died four years ago. In 1846 he was a member of the State Legislature. His son Jacob now carries on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres.

**JAMES P. BUTLER** was born on the farm now occupied by him, March 26, 1811. He was married to Miss Mary Bell, December 15, 1831, and has now five children living, one of whom, Benjamin F., served in the navy for nineteen months during the rebellion, and was then taken sick and sent to a hospital. Mr. Butler has a fine farm of fifty acres, mostly under cultivation.

**NELSON OVERBAUGH** came into possession of the farm now occupied by him in 1850, purchasing it from Allen Overbaugh, who had received it from his father Christian, in 1847. Christian had owned it for forty years. The farm consists of 207 acres, located along Schoharie creek, the house being situated within twenty-five feet of the stream, which has frequently overflowed the grounds, and on one occasion covered the lower floor of the house with water to the depth of eight inches.

**FRANCIS HOAG** has lived on his place for thirty-five years. His father, Francis, moved into the town from Dutchess county about the commencement of the present century. At first he had 100 acres, but kept adding to his original purchase until his possessions amounted to 600 acres. He died in 1854. Francis, jr., was married in 1840, to Miss Nancy M. Gordon. He has two children, a son, Frank J., who is located in Toledo, and a daughter, who is living at home with her parents.

**D. J. BOWDISH** bought the farm now occupied by him in 1857, and has lived on it since that time. He has fifty acres in all, but four or five of which are under cultivation. His son, John M., is a fine specimen of the true farmer, and has several fine swarms of bees, which he makes a special feature of his business.

**NATHANIEL BOWDISH** moved from Dutchess county to the town of Charleston in 1806, and cleared his farm. Mr. Thomas W. Bowdish, his son, has always lived upon the place, and at the death of his father in 1853, he came into full possession. The farm consists of 98 acres, about 20 of which are wood land. Mr. Bowdish has a grandson named Doras E. Cass now living with him.

**HENRY G. STALEY** settled on the farm now occupied by his nephew, Eugene W. Staley, in 1803. He cleared the farm and lived on it up to the time of his death in 1837, when the property fell to his brothers George and Jacob. George bought Jacob's share, and in 1852 Eugene W. and Loduski Staley, the son and daughter of Jacob, bought the farm from George. It contains 127 acres, 100 of which are under cultivation. Eugene and his sisters Loduski and Josephine now occupy the farm. Their father Jacob is living in Marquette county, Michigan, where he owns a farm of two hundred acres.

**HOSEA DAVIS** was born on the farm now occupied by him, September 16, 1811. He was the youngest of fourteen children, twelve of whom grew to maturity. His father, Richard, was born in Milford, Fairfield county, Connecticut, and moved to Montgomery county in 1797. Hosea was married in 1832 to Miss Phæbe Wands, and has seven children, three of whom are living at home. The brick house now occupied by Mr. Davis was built in the year 1850, and the bricks of which it is composed were manufactured on the premises.

**Moses PIERSON** came to Charleston in 1797 or 1798, and took up 150 acres on the Stone-hedge Patent. His son, William N., was born on the farm in 1821, and came into possession in 1863, upon the death of his father. He has two children, a son and a daughter.

**GARRET L. LANSING** came from Cohoes about 1794, and took up 200 acres

on Corry's Patent. Garret G., his son, who succeeded him, has 240 acres, mostly under cultivation. His home is now on the newer part of the farm, where he has built a very neat and pretty house; but such is the force of old associations and habits, that Mr. Lansing spends most of his time on the old homestead.

#### REV. JOHN ROSS.

The biography of Elder John Ross, of Charleston Four Corners, is the record of a remarkably long and useful life. He was born in the town of Galway, Saratoga county, October 7, 1794. His early years were spent on the farms owned by his father at different times in that town and several other towns of the same county. His education, so far as it was obtained in schools, was confined to those of the neighborhoods in which he lived. The first which he attended—he being then a small boy—was one taught by a master named Spencer, some two miles from his home in the town of Charlton. The county had not then been districted for educational purposes, and school houses were built and schools assembled wherever they seemed to be demanded. While Elder Ross was still a boy, his father removed to Cooperstown, Otsego county, but shortly returned to Saratoga county, locating in the town of Ballston or Ballstown, as it was then spelled, where our subject grew up to manhood.

He was living here in 1813, when the neighborhood was favored with a great revival of religion. Young Ross was among the converts, and in September of that year united with a church of the Christian denomination, which had just been organized at the "Burnt Hills" neighborhood in Ballston. He was at this time enrolled among the militia of Saratoga county. When they were summoned to the field in the war then being waged with Great Britain, many of them prayed the Government to have them excused; but Ross, fired with patriotic enthusiasm, promptly went forward with Captain Gordon's company of Col. Rogers' regiment, showing his interest by furnishing his own knapsack, which was made of tow-cloth and painted. Part of the regiment to which he belonged was sent to the northern frontier, but his company was ordered to Brooklyn to aid in the defense of the metropolis, which was threatened by the British, and where a number of American ships were blockaded. This company was employed in the construction of Fort Greene. They leveled a corn field for their parade ground, and for barracks occupied a deserted ropewalk. They were repeatedly called out in anticipation of an attack, but participated in no actual engagement. When young Ross had been in the service nearly three months he was disabled by typhus fever, and was honorably discharged. As soon as he could leave the barracks he embarked for home on a North River sloop, which consumed five days in the voyage to Albany. After a tiresome land journey of twenty-eight miles he reached home, where, under the tender care an invalid gets only at home, he entirely recovered.

The young soldier left the field of arms to enter upon a nobler warfare, whose weapons are not carnal, but spiritual. The converts in the revival of 1813 were encouraged to take part in the conference meetings of the church, and Mr. Ross's participation in these services showed gifts and devotion that seemed already to mark him for the sacred office which he subsequently exercised for such an extraordinary length of time. He himself was led to believe it his duty to enter the ministry, and not long after his conversion began holding meetings in his neighborhood. He was regularly ordained March 7, 1819, at a school-house on the old "court house hill."

Seeing a chance for ministerial usefulness in Montgomery county, Elder Ross in 1822 removed to a point some two miles east of his present residence, where a small church had been built at an expense of not more than \$300, chiefly borne by one man. This building was used by whatever denominations wished to worship in it, but principally by the Christians. The ministrations of Elder Ross were by no means confined to this point, but he preached to congregations over a wide extent of country, from Florida on the east to Cherry Valley on the west. In spite of the abundance of his clerical labors he had no stated salary, but was obliged to support himself in part by secular work, among other things teaching quite a large school in which there were seven or eight children of one family.

In 1851 Elder Ross bought seven and three-fourths acres of land, of which his present house was built in that year, he himself doing part of the work, and his equally industrious wife making the carpets before the rooms were ready for them. Wise provision was made for the beauty of the place









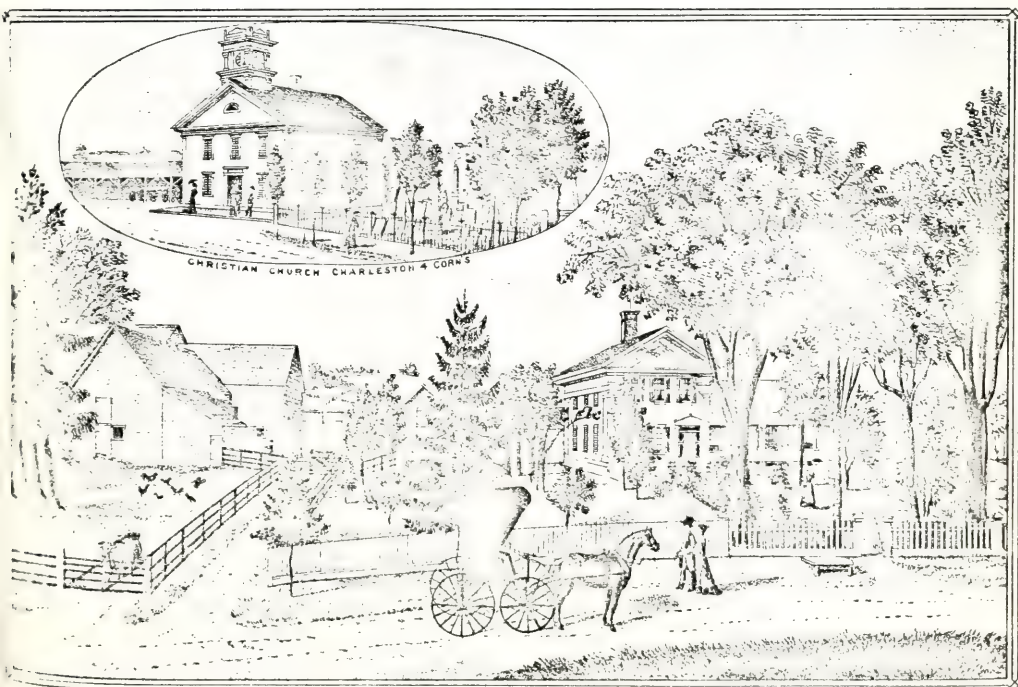
ELDER J. ROSS.



MRS. J. ROSS.



CHRISTIAN CHURCH CHARLESTON 4 CORNERS



Res. of ELDER JOHN ROSS, Charleston Four Corners, Montgomery Co N.Y.







by the planting of the now large and handsome trees before the house, to be seen in the accompanying engraving, which Elder Ross brought as saplings on his back from a neighboring swamp. Soon after the original purchase, he bought a small lot containing the beautiful grove to the west of his barn, and subsequently fifty acres more in the same direction. From the farm thus made up he has sold one acre for an addition to the cemetery adjoining his church, which is represented in the illustration on another page.

This church was built in 1834, though Elder Ross had been the pastor of a congregation here since his removal to this county. This pastorate he held for the extraordinary period of fifty years, when in 1872 he felt obliged by advancing age to resign it. This was reluctantly permitted by his people, with the condition that he should supply the pulpit until the choice of his successor. This he did, and also officiated from the removal of the latter until the arrival of the present pastor, a period of over six months. It would certainly be difficult, if not impossible, to match this record of more than half a century of ministerial labor by one man for one congregation. The value and acceptability of the pastor's services which are implied in it, need hardly be pointed out. It would be impossible to estimate in words or figures the fruits of these fifty years of pastoral work. As one item it may be mentioned that thirteen young men from among Elder Ross's parishioners have gone forth to preach the gospel of which he was so long a minister. The Christian church at Rural Grove has been largely recruited from this one since its organization in 1854, seventy-seven members from Charleston Four Corners joining it in 1865, as it was nearer their homes. Up to that time Elder Ross had pastoral charge at both places. As this faithful soldier of his country and the cross took up arms

in his youth to defend the nation from foreign invaders, so in his age he raised his voice against its destruction by domestic traitors. He took a firm stand in favor of the war for the Union, holding meetings in his church in favor of the cause. On the 7th day of October, 1877, he celebrated his 83d birthday by preaching in the evening to a large congregation.

Elder Ross was married Sept. 16, 1819, to Miss Lovina Ames, of Ballston, Saratoga county, where he was then living. Their son and only child, born June 25, 1821, went to Hamilton, Ohio, in 1843, where he was for some time engaged in teaching. He intended devoting his life to the ministry, and was a licentiate when the hopes of the church and his many personal friends were blasted by his untimely death in February, 1849, owing to a relapse after an attack of the measles from which it was thought he had recovered. He was a young man of high character and great promise. A cortege of eight hundred persons followed his remains to the grave.

The golden wedding of Elder and Mrs. Ross gave opportunity for those who, with their parents, had enjoyed his ministrations and her cheering and helpful presence among them to show their appreciation. This was done by a large and most interesting social gathering, at which feeling letters from distant friends were read, and valuable gifts presented to the loved and honored servants of God, who have done so much good in the neighborhood and made so many friends. They are nearing the close of their useful lives with intelligence unimpaired and a good measure of health and strength. Elder Ross still takes the necessary care of his livestock, and with his good wife receives the visitor with cheerful hospitality; the venerable couple are spending in comfort and honor, and with the best wishes of a wide circle of friends and acquaintances, the rest they have so well earned.







## THE TOWN OF FLORIDA.

This town, the most south-easterly of Montgomery county, is bounded northerly and easterly by the Mohawk river, southerly by the line of Schenectady county, and westerly by the Schoharie creek. It contains about 29,436 acres of land, and but few of these are unillable. It is the second town of the county in point of area—Root only being larger. It has a variety of soils, and possesses some of the richest lands of the county. It contains the highest table lands—Bean Hill—in the county; the same range is also called Shellstone. The town, while pleasantly undulating, has no savage bluffs nor barren ledges to mar its surface. The Mohawk river, with its varying band of rich flats, forms its entire northern bound; while its western is the famed Schoharie creek, a stream of quite respectable volume, affording numerous water privileges, several of which are fairly utilized and others waiting to be occupied. The stream takes its rise among the spurs of the Catskill range in Greene county; it traverses the whole length of Schoharie and southern part of Montgomery counties, till it debouches into the Mohawk river at Fort Hunter. It is a passionate giant, often, at spring-flood or sudden freshets, sweeping down a mighty volume, fiercely scorning its ordinary channel. It is crossed at Fort Hunter by a fine aqueduct of fourteen stone arches, bearing a wooden trunk for the channel of the Erie canal. A slight dam of the creek at this point makes it also, by means of a portion of the old canal, a valuable feeder for the present Erie canal. The town is also traversed by the Chuctenunda, a small but pretty stream that flows from a body of water called Maria's Pond; itself connected with a more secluded lakelet known as Featherstonehaugh's Lake, which is popularly supposed in places to be fathomless. Maria's Pond is about one by three miles in area, and furnishes a valuable water power, never yet fully employed. The Chuctenunda, after a course of about fifteen miles, empties into the Mohawk river at Port Jackson. A smaller and inconstant stream also falls into the river nearly opposite Cranesville. A quiet little mirror, known as Young's Lake, nestles in a dell on the margin of the Schoharie creek.

The town is mainly agricultural, and is well adapted to a varied range of products, well able to keep pace with varying markets. Wheat was formerly its staple and largely remunerative crop. Then barley became the monopolist, to be succeeded by oats and other cereals. A good deal of fine fruit is also yearly produced for market, and home consumption. Apples, pears and plums find a congenial home, while smaller fruits are not neglected. Most of the alluvial flats of the river and Schoharie creek are devoted to broom corn; a considerable amount of cheese is annually produced by several factories, which stands well in market, and which constitutes no mean item in the town's exchequer.

### THE LOWER MOHAWK CASTLE.

Within the borders of this town, at the confluence of the Schoharie with the Mohawk, was located the lower Mohawk castle, a centre for the tribal gatherings, discussions and decisions, and later attaining eminence as historic ground. The Mohocs, or Mohawks as the name is now written, are commonly regarded by historians as among the most powerful and intelligent of our savage aborigines; of good stature, and athletic frames, naturally warlike and brave, they possessed in large measure all the qualities making up the savage's highest type of a man. The tribe held extensive hunting grounds, which they jealously guarded, and were not over particular in the matter of encroachment upon the territory of weaker neighbors. This lower castle, called by them Tiononderoga, written also Dyondarogon, became early an important centre, radiating its influence for

peace or war upon savage and civilized life over a wide extent. Wentworth Greenhalgh, describing the Mohawk villages in 1677, says of this one: "Tionondogue is double stockadoed around; has four ports, four foot wide apiece; contains abt 30 houses; is situated on a hill a bow shot from y<sup>e</sup> River." This Indian village was destroyed by the French in 1667, and again 1693; the inhabitants in each case escaping and returning to the spot.

### MISSIONS AMONG THE MOHAWKS.

As early as 1642, certain French Jesuits undertook missionary work among the Mohawks, but their efforts did not result in their obtaining any permanent foothold among the swarthy natives. The Rev. Isaac Jogues, the first intrepid missionary of this society, fell a martyr to his zeal and devotion, as has been elsewhere related. Not daunted by his fate, through the following years there were found courageous men to take their lives in their hands for their Master's sake—François Joseph Ercolano, in 1644, Simon Le Moyne, 1655-7; Jacques Fremin, 1667-72; Jean Pierron, 1667-8; François Boniface, 1668-73; François Valliant De Gueslis, 1674; and Jacques De Lamberville, 1675-8.

Doubtless the prominence of this village as an Indian stronghold and centre of influence had weight in directing thither, also, English missionary zeal, and the pious anxiety of her Majesty Queen Anne to exert her divine prerogative as defender and propagator of the faith. An Episcopal society in England was incorporated by royal charter from King William III., June 16, 1701, known as the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts." It had as one of its objects the conversion of the Indians, and attracted the careful attention of "Good Queen Anne" from the first of her reign. In 1702, or 1703, the Rev. Mr. Talbot came as a missionary to the Mohawks. He was the first clergyman of the English Church in these parts. His stay was short, and he was succeeded by the Rev. Thoroughgood Moore, who arrived in New York in 1704, and proceeded thence to Albany to act as a missionary to the Indians. Owing to the influence of the fur traders, or some others, he was unsuccessful and returned to New York.

Rev. Thomas Barclay was chaplain to the fort at Albany in 1708, and acted also as missionary to the Mohawks until November, 1712, when the Rev. William Andrews was sent out by the society as a successor to Mr. Moore. By order of the Queen, a fort was built for his security in the discharge of his duty, and as a protection for the Mohawks against the French. It was called Fort Hunter after the governor of the colony, and had a garrison of twenty men. The liberality of the Queen also caused the erection and endowment of a chapel and manse. The manse is still standing in sturdy strength. It is a two-story stone building, about 25 by 35 feet, and is, perhaps, the oldest structure in the Mohawk valley, west of Schenectady. A glebe of 300 acres was also attached to it. There is yet many undimmed eyes that might have seen the chapel destroyed in 1820. Mr. David Cady, of Amsterdam, speaks of having heard with interest his grandmother, long a dweller near it, describe her attending Christmas services in that church; its quaint arrangement and appointments; and the wondrous dignity of an old colored man, in a sort of livid of scarlet coat, etc., who was the chief official, pew-opener and organ-blower. It is matter of great regret that this church, so vivid a memento of the past, was not spared, as it might well have been by a slight and unimportant divergence of the line of the Erie Canal, which was cut directly through its site. It had a bell, which now does service daily in the academy at







Johnstown village. The entrance to the chapel was on the north side. The pulpit stood at the west end, and was provided with a sounding board. Directly opposite were two pews with elevated floors; one of which, with a wooden canopy, in later times was Sir William Johnson's; the other was for the minister's family. The rest of the congregation had movable benches for seats.

This chapel contained a veritable organ, the very Christopher Columbus of its kind; in all probability the first instrument of music of such dignity in all the wilderness west of Albany. It was over fifty years earlier than the erection of the Episcopal Church at Johnstown, which had an organ brought from England, of very respectable size and great sweetness of tone, which continued in use up to the destruction of the church by fire in 1836.

Queen Anne in 1712 sent as furniture for the chapel a communion table cloth, two damask napkins, a "carpet for the communion table," an altar cloth, a pulpit cloth, a large tasseled cushion for the pulpit, and a small one for the desk; a Holland surplice, a large Bible, two Common Prayer Books, one of them for the clerk; a Book of Homilies, a large silver salver, two large silver flaggons, a "Silver dish," a silver chalice, four paintings of her Majesty's arms on canvas, one for the chapel and three for the different Mohawk castles; twelve large octavo Bibles, very finely bound, for the use of the chapels among the Mohawks and Onondagas, with two painted tables containing the Lord's Prayer, Creed and Ten Commandments, "at more than 20 guineas expense." To which the society having charge of the mission added a table of their seal finely painted in proper colors, to be fixed likewise in the chapel of the Mohawks; all of which safely arrived with Mr. Andrews in the fall. On the 15th of Nov. 1712, Rev. Wm. Andrews was officially received at Albany by the Commissioners of Indian Affairs and the Mohawk sachems. The commissioners promised to procure "men, sleds, and horses for conveying the goods of the Rev. Wm. Andrews to the Mohawks country." Mr. Andrews was no more successful than his predecessors, and in 1719 abandoned his mission.

The Reformed Dutch Church at Albany had sent its ministers occasionally to instruct the Indians in the Christian faith, the Rev. Godefridus Dellius being the first, who was succeeded by the Rev. Johannis Lydius. A petition to "his Excellency, Edward Lord Viscount Cornbury, her Maj's. Cap'n Gen'l and Gov'r in Chief, &c., &c.," dated Albany, Dec. 30, 1703, signed Johannis Lydius, asks for an order on the Collector or Receiver General for £60, "one year's salary in ye service as aforesaid, which is expired November 1st, 1703." Mr. Lydius continued his missionary labors until his death, March 1, 1710. His successor, representing the same church, was the Rev. Petrus Van Driesen, who was still with the mission in 1722.

The most cordial relations existed between the ministers of the Reformed Dutch and Episcopal churches in their Indian mission work. After the Rev. Wm. Andrews had abandoned his mission, the Church of England had no resident missionary among the Mohawks until the Rev. Henry Barclay came in 1735, being appointed catechist to the Indians at Fort Hunter. His stay with them was made very uncomfortable by the French war and the attitude of his neighbors. He had no interpreter, and but a poor support, and his life was frequently in danger. In 1745 he was obliged to leave Fort Hunter, and in 1746 was appointed rector of Trinity Church, New York, where he died.

Lieutenant Governor Clarke, in 1736, directed the attention of the Assembly to the dilapidated condition of the military works at Fort Hunter, and suggested that a new fort be built at the carrying place between the Mohawk river and Wood creek, afterwards the site of Fort Stanwix, and the garrison transferred from Fort Hunter to this new position. The carrying out of this project was not acceptable to the Mohawks, for in 1739 they demanded that the defences of Fort Hunter be rebuilt and a garrison continued there, under a threat that they would leave their own country and remove to Canada. The post had become an important one to them. The historian Colden says: "An officer of the regular troops told me that while he was commandant of Fort Hunter, the Mohawks on one of these occasions [a war dance] told him that they expected the usual military honors as they passed the garrison. The men presented their pieces as the Indians passed, and the drum beat a march; and with less respect the officer said they would have been dissatisfied. The Indians passed in single row, one after the other, with great gravity and profound silence, and every one of them, as he passed the officer, took his gun from his shoulder, and fired into the ground near the officer's foot. They marched in this

manner three or four miles from their castle. The women, on these occasions, follow them with their old clothes, and they send back by them their linen in which they marched from the castle."

Sir Wm. Johnson, writing to Lieutenant-Governor De Lancey, under date of "Mount Johnson, 6 June, 1755," speaks as follows:

"I returned last night from the Congohery Indian Castle, having first been at the Mohock Castle. At both Settlements I have fixt on Places to build them Forts. At the hither Castle I propose it to be nearly on a Line with Fort Hunter, to take in the Church as a Bastion & to have a communication Pallisado between the two Forts, which will be a small expence & in case of an Attack may be of great Service by mutually assisting each other, and if it drove to the necessity of quitting the One they may still maintain the other."

Eleven days later Johnson writes De Lancey:

"I have last Night with much Difficulty agreed with three Men, to build the two Forts at the Mohawk Castles; As wood fitt for that Purpose is very scarce thereabouts, I could hardly get them to undertake the work for yt. Sum."

Rev. John Ogilvie was Dr. Barclay's successor in this mission. He commenced his work in March, 1749, and succeeded Dr. Barclay also at Trinity Church, New York, after the latter's death in 1764. An effort was next made to introduce converted Indians as missionaries and school teachers, to reclaim the natives from their savage life. In August, 1769, there was an Indian school in operation at Fort Hunter, and a list of the scholars may be found in the Documentary History of New York.

Sir Wm. Johnson, writing to Lord Hillsborough from Johnson Hall, August 14, 1770, says: "The Mohocks have had Missionaries of the Church of England amongst them from the Reign of Queen Anne till within these few years, they are now without any, & from the scarcity of Clergymen or some other cause, the Society cannot procure them on the Salary which their small funds have limited them to, whilst at the same time the Ind<sup>s</sup>. find that their Brothers in Canada &c., who were our Enemies, are regularly supplied, & are lately appointed in Nova Scotia at the Expence of Government as tis said, I therefore cannot help at the Intreaty of the Ind<sup>s</sup>. humbly recommend<sup>d</sup> to his Majestys consideration the afford<sup>d</sup> some allowances for the Mohock Mission which has always been under the immediate protection of the Crown, declaring it as my belief that if any farther provision could be made to employ others in so good a work it would increase their reverence for the Crown, and their attachment to the British Interest."

Pursuant to this appeal, the last missionary to the Mohawks was appointed, namely, the Rev. John Stuart, who arrived at Fort Hunter Dec. 2, 1770. He prepared, with the assistance of the celebrated Joseph Brant, a Mohawk translation of the Gospel of St. Mark. At the breaking out of the Revolution he made himself obnoxious to the yeomanry of the Mohawk valley by his relations to the Johnson family and the Indians, and his uncompromising loyalty to the crown. It is said his house was attacked and plundered, his church turned into a tavern, and, in ridicule and contempt, a barrel of rum placed on the reading desk. Mr. Stuart was thus necessitated to remove, and in June, 1778, was reported to be in Schenectady.

At the opening of the Revolution Fort Hunter was in a state of dilapidation. The remains of its walls were then pulled down and a palisade thrown about the chapel, which was also defended by block houses mounting cannon. A garrison was stationed here toward the close of the war.

## OTHER EARLY CHURCHES.

Next to Queen Anne's Chapel, so historic, the first house of worship in Warrensburgh appears to have been a log church standing near what is known as Snook's Corners. All trace of it is now gone. Faithful itinerant ministers occasionally held services in barns and dwellings. At one such service a lad of eight or ten years was to receive the ordinance of baptism, but when the time for the rite arrived the frightened and truant candidate had to be pursued among the rafters of the barn, where he had sought refuge. In the log church Rev. James Dempster officiated some time; no record of his ministry can now be found. He left a character for sterling piety, coupled with civility and no little eccentricity.

In 1769 a German named Lawrence Shuler, originally from Warrensburgh, but for some years a resident of Catskill, located upon a fertile farm of three hundred acres, now one mile east of Minaville. He reared







a family of sixteen children. "A man distinguished for good sense, tempered by a spirit of piety and benevolence, and diffusing an influence of goodness and liberality through his family circle as well as in the neighborhood. The first Reformed Dutch church in the town was erected upon his lands, as was also the neighborhood school-house, he contributing liberally towards the erection and support of both." To this church the Rev. Thomas Romeyn, of Caughnawaga, was called to minister in 1784, and he served it acceptably some years. This church continued in use until 1808, when another was erected at the "street," one mile west, and only occasionally was service held in the old church thereafter, until the frame was sold and removed from its site. The burial ground around had become populous, and it now contains many ancient head-stones, with quaint inscriptions.

#### ORIGINAL OWNERSHIP OF THE SOIL.

Maps illustrating this topic will be found on the page with the outline map of Montgomery and Fulton counties. In 1703 the land about Fort Hunter and extending across the Schoharie creek was granted to John Peterson Maibee. This was the first grant in Tryon county.

October 16th, 1753, Walter Butler purchased from the Indians a tract of 86,000 acres, which began on the south side of the Mohawk river, "at the land in possession of one David Cavill, and running thence along said river to the flats or lowlands of Tienonderogo; thence around said flats to Tienonderogo creek; thence along said creek to Schoharie; thence along said Schoharie as they run southerly and easterly; thence to the bounds of Schenectady, and around other patented lands to beginning." This was divided into six tracts, one of which was transferred to Charles Williams and others, August 29th, 1735, and comprised the principal portion of what is now the town of Florida. It began at a certain marked tree standing "on the east side of Schoharie river, opposite the dwelling house of Wm. Bowne, and running thence north, 40° 30' east, 277 chains, to Mohawk's river; then down the stream, as it runs, to a certain place on the south bank of said river, which is 461 chains, measured on a straight line, distant from the end of the line running north, 40° 30' east; then south, 62° 30' west, 612 chains, to Schoharie river; then down said river, as it runs, to the place where said 14,000 acres began; excepting out of said tract the lands formerly granted to Henry Huff and the lands called the village lands." All trees 24 inches in diameter and upwards, at 12 inches from the ground, were to be reserved for masts for the Royal Navy. The parties taking possession of this tract were to pay the yearly rent of 2 shillings, 6 pence for each 100 acres at the Custom House in New York, and agreed to settle and cultivate at least 3 acres out of every 50 within the next three years.

This was the tract afterward owned by Sir Peter Warren, and known as Warrensbush, probably purchased by him in 1737; as a petition to be allowed to purchase 6,000 acres of land is filed by him in the Secretary of State's office, dated May 5th, 1737. This land remained in the Warren family for nearly sixty years. Peter Warren was born in Ireland in 1704, and was trained to the nautical profession. In 1727 he was appointed to the command of the "Grafton," and, after a brilliant career, was made admiral in 1747. During part of this time he lived in New York, where he built the house No. 1 Broadway, afterwards known as the Washington Hotel, and married Susannah, eldest sister of Hon. James Delancy.

After the death of Sir Peter Warren, Warrensbush, as he had named it, was divided into three parts: one part was conveyed to Charles Fitzroy, otherwise called Lord Southampton, a grandson of Gov. Cosby, and Ann, his wife; one part to the Earl of Abingdon, and the third to Henry Gage and Susannah, his wife. Fitzroy conveyed his part to Col. MacGregor, a merchant of the city of New York, May 29, 1795, who had a survey made July 6, 1795 by Lawrence Vrooman, and he to Leonard Gansvoort of Albany, April 8, 1796. The Earl of Abingdon and Henry and Susannah Gage conveyed their two shares to John Watts, of New York, who was formerly their attorney, and was also a brother-in-law to Sir Peter Warren, they having married sisters, daughters of James Delancy. David Cady was agent for John Watts in Warrensbush.

The same year (1735) that Charles Williams received his grant of 14,000 acres, patents were given to Edward and Phyllis Harrison, Anne Wilnot, Maynard and Elizabeth Guerin, Henry Cosby and Wm. Cosby, jr., which comprised, with those before mentioned, all the land of the town of Florida.

In the spring of 1738, Wm. Johnson, then a young man 23 years of age, was sent by his uncle, Sir Peter Warren, to take charge of and form settlements upon the tract he Warren had lately purchased. He first located on the south bank of the Mohawk, on what is now known as the Blood farm, about a mile below the village of Fort Jackson. Here he opened a little country store, his uncle furnishing the money to the amount of £200. Goods were purchased in New York, and included everything that would sell well on the frontier, not forgetting rum. Johnson's customers were both whites and Indians, and the trade in furs was considerable. Sir Peter attended to the shipping of them to England. The means of both at this time were limited, and Sir Peter saw the advantage to be gained by settling his lands as rapidly as possible. In a letter to young Johnson, from Boston, dated Nov. 20, 1738, commencing, "Dear Billy," he recommends planting a large orchard in the following spring, and girdling trees for clearing. "In doing which," he says, "I would be regular and do it in square fields, leaving hedge rows at each side, which will keep the land warm, be very beautiful, and subject you to no more expense than doing it in a slovenly, irregular manner." In 1742 Johnson began to make preparations to move to the north side of the river, which coming to his uncle's knowledge, quite displeased him, as he supposed his own lands would be neglected. However, the young trader did move, and in 1744 built the stone house in the town of Amsterdam known as Fort Johnson.

The first settlements in the town of Florida are supposed to have been made by Germans from Schoharie, in the reign of Queen Anne.

#### RECORDS OF OLD MOHAWK.

The clerk's office of the town of Florida has an ancient looking, parchment-bound volume of somewhat coarsish paper, upon each leaf of which is a large watermark representing in a circle a sitting figure holding in the left hand a lance and in the right a plant, the circle surmounted by the regal crown. The first record in this book is of a town meeting, held in and for the town of Mohawk, on the first Tuesday in April, 1788, about a month after the town was formed. The entries are quaint and the verbiage and spelling often quite original. "Opened the poll," says the record, "and adjourned to the church. After reading the laws, proceeded to choose town officers." At this election were chosen a supervisor, two collectors, five assessors, five constables, three overseers of the poor, eight fence-viewers, four pound-keepers and eleven path-masters. The next election was "ordered at the house of John Visscher, town clerk, Fort Hunter." Thirty-one path-masters were this year elected. It was "concluded by majority of votes in the town of Mohawk, that hogs shall be confined in pastures." Then follow the oaths of officials.

That of the supervisors might well be commended for use in these later days: "I do solemnly and sincerely promise and swear, that I will in all things, to the best of my knowledge and ability, faithfully and impartially execute and perform the trust reposed in me as Supervisor of the Town of Mohawk; that I will not pass any account or any article thereof where-with I shall think the said county is not chargeable, nor will I disallow any account or article thereof where-with I think the said county is justly chargeable." The town clerk and overseer of the poor took similar oaths. Minute descriptions of marks upon horses, cattle, sheep and hogs, are numerous in the records, as "horses branded on the left thigh, letters C. D. The mark of cattle, sheep and hogs, a square crop of left ear, and a slit in the right;" "a crop of the left air, and a squar hoel in the wrist."

We find here the undertaking of a certain person by way of public auction "to maintain one of the poor of Mohawk town, for the term of one year," the consideration being in this case "the sum of eight pounds nineteen shilling;" and in another, "eleven pounds fourteen shilling." This last named party was the next year undertaken for the sum of "nine pounds, seventeen shillings and sixpence."

Notice is given for holding an "Election for the Mohawk Town, 27th April, 1790, of one Representative to the Congress of the United States from the counties of Montgomery and Ontario, and that part of the county of Albany which lies at the west side of Hudson river; three senators for the western district of the State of New York, and six members to represent the county of Montgomery in the House of Assembly."

September 19, 1790, the commissioners of highways ordered the sum of ten pounds to be raised by tax for the expense of three-inch plank "for the use of the bridges on public highways in said town, to wit, the Tugh-







tenando bridge, and the high bridge at the upper side of Mr. Elliot's." The varied spelling of the names of the "twin sisters" creeks, running through the towns of Amsterdam and Florida—"Outenunda," "Tintenunda," "Tughtenando," "Chuctenunda"—will have been noticed, and is easily traced to the difficulty of fixing the guttural Indian tones in our less flexible orthography.

In the year 1791, we find a list of licenses and permits given, thirty-three in number, amounting to £64 10s. The entry quite innocently omits to say for what such permits were given. Perhaps tradition may help us to conjecture. In 1787, we find entered, *in extenso*: "Received June 4th, 1787, of Mr. Paschal N. Smith, thirty-three pounds in full for the commutation of quit rent on two thousand acres of land in a patent granted the 12th of November, 1737, to James De Lancy, Paschal Nelson, Jacob Glen, and others, the aforesaid two thousand acres being the original patentee right of Paschal Nelson, and lays on Auneskill near the Mohawk river, formerly Albany county, now Montgomery county." Signed, Peter Curtienus, R. Q. R.

Other entries of similar character testify to the early anxiety to get rid of the vexatious ground rents. But the lease system was well entrenched, and the owners knew well their value; only slowly and gradually was the right to the soil obtained. A lease, dated "20th Feb, 1789," represents the lessee as obtaining from "the Right Honorable the Earl of Abingdon, of the Kingdom of Great Britain, for the consideration of five shillings, lot sixty-five in a map of Warrensburgh, made by John R. Blecker, 1766, containing one hundred acres, yielding and paying the yearly rent of one pepper corn if demanded." It bears the signature of Willoughby, Earl of Abingdon, and is sealed with wax, with the impress apparently of an intaglio ring. The paper has the regal water mark.

Here also may be cited a quit-claim of certain leaseholds of which we have spoken: "Whereas, John Watts of the city of New York, and Jane, his wife, did purchase from the Earl of Abingdon, of Great Britain, and from Henry Gage and Susanna, his wife, and others their trustees, two tracts or parcels of land situated at a place called Warrensburgh, in the town of Mohawk, county of Montgomery, State of New York, formerly part of the estate of Sir Peter Warren, and being two-thirds which, on a partition thereof, fell to and were severally conveyed to the said Earl of Abingdon, and to said Henry and Susanna Gage; and whereas, since such purchase, said John Watts hath sold and conveyed sundry lots thereof to David Cady, Nathan Stanton, Ezra Murray, Phillip and Peter Frederick, William and Peter Youngs, George and Jacob Stables, John Van Derveer, Peter and Jacob Houck, Elisha Cady, George, Christian and Peter Service, Roelleiffe Covenhoven, Asa Waterman, John Quackenboss, Ephraim Brockway, Lewis Phillip, Phillip Doty, and sundry others, with covenants on the part of said John Watts to convey the same in full to them on payment of certain sums in the said demises mentioned. And, whereas, it was intended, and it is just and reasonable, that the said several persons and their heirs and assigns, to whom such conveyances have been already made, should hold the same free, clear and discharged of dower, or claim of dower of said Jane Watts in the same: Now, in consideration of the premises, and to carry the same into effect, and also for and in consideration of the sum of ten shillings, with which the said Jane doth acknowledge herself satisfied and paid, she the said Jane, by and with the consent of her said husband, signified by his being a party hereto, hath remised, released, and forever quit-claimed unto the said David Cady, and the several others above named, the said lands and premises, free and clear of all dower and claim of dower of her, said Jane Watts, of and in the same."

"Signed and sealed this thirteenth day of November, in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three." Both signatures have wax seals, showing very clearly the Watts' crest, with its motto: "*Forti non deficit telum*." It would seem probable this quitclaim may cover a large part of the two-thirds of the original estate of Sir Peter Warren, the estate which brought his nephew, afterwards Sir William Johnson, to become a resident here. A daughter of this John Watts became the wife of Sir John Johnson, the Baronet's only son.

In 1792, as the poll list shows, path-masters had increased to the number of fifty-four, and as we might expect, the office of commissioner of highways becomes a most important one, and many entries and pages attest the action of such commissioners in the laying out new and establishing existing highways. Advancing civilization demanded better routes of transit than Indian trail, or narrow bridle path. It would be utterly impossible now to trace any of these highway by the land marks given. What

was then clear, is now vague and indefinite; thus, under date of May 7, 1788:

"Be it remembered that we, the Commissioners of the Mohawk district and county of Montgomery, have laid out a common road from two rods below the block house, now in possession of Barent Hansen, along down the banks of Schoharie creek, down along the Mohawk River, until it comes to the convenient place to ford the river to John Putman's, and allow three swing gates in that distance." Oct. 15, 1787, the commissioners, having viewed and found it necessary, laid out a road, "beginning at Richard Van Veghten's fence at a small birch tree marked; from thence by marked trees to the lane between William Vintons on to Nicholas Spore, and thence along said lane to a large hemlock tree marked; from thence by marked trees to John Van Wormer's pasture, and along the creek to the outside of the pasture; from thence by marked trees to the old road marked out; thence along said road to the road come by Martin Bovee," and so ordered it to be recorded. Very quaint, very simple are many of these descriptions, often "as near the creek, or the side of the hill, as the make of the land will admit of." Generally four rods, but sometimes three and even two rods are permitted as the width of roads, to enable the settler "to get out to mill and to market." We quote but one more of these records, that of a "Public road four rods wide, beginning on Albert Frank's land on the new public road, from thence on the south side of a Red Oak Saplin, marked with a cross and S S, thence near a westerly course on the north side of the Baptist Meeting, with a straight course forward on the north side of Albert Frank's house to black cherry Saplin marked H, on the south side of said tree from thence a westerly course to hickory Saplin, on south side of said Saplin marked H, from thence forward a westerly to a beach Saplin on the north side marked H, thence forward until it strikes the division line of Andrew Franks and Peter Hycks, thence on said division line to a hemlock tree marked H, on the south side of said tree on Andrew Frank's land over the height of ground, until it intersects the public road."

#### THE EARLIEST FLORIDA RECORDS.

Florida was formed from Mohawk, March 12, 1793. The first annual town meeting was held at the house of Ezra Murray, on the first Tuesday in April, 1794, when the following officers were elected for the year: David Cady, supervisor; Stephen Reynolds, town clerk; George Servoss, William Phillips and David Beverly, assessors; Lawrence Shuler and Bernard Marten, overseers of the poor; David Cady, John T. Visscher and Benjamin Van Vleck, commissioners of highways; Christian Servoss, Collector; John Cady, and Caleb P. Brown, constables.

The orderly condition that had become the routine of Mohawk was so well understood, that little change was necessitated in the management of town affairs. Among other regulations enacted at the first town meeting, was the provision, "that if any person, between the 15th of May and the 15th of June in any year, shall kill any crow or blackbird, within the limits of the Town, and shall produce the heads thereof to the supervisor, he shall be entitled to receive from the supervisor the sum of one shilling for each crow, and four pence for every blackbird, to be proved, if disputed, by the oath of the person applying for the same."

At the same meeting it was "enacted that the supervisor of this Town pay unto Ezra Murray the sum of one pound five shillings, as a reward for the use of his house this day." The next meeting was voted to be held at the dwelling of Elen Chase. Next year the crow and blackbird bounty was repealed. Four pounds were ordered erected, and localities assigned; each was to be forty feet square, with "five posts on a side, three feet in the ground." The next place of meeting was voted on, and oftentimes they seem to have been private dwellings, in various localities. In 1799 is entered, "Amount of school money allotted for the Town of Florida is 326 dollars, 28 cents."

Following a very solemn oath, signed by the commissioners of excise, "that we will not on any account, or pretence whatsoever, grant any license to any person within said town, for the purpose of keeping an Inn or Tavern, but only in such cases as appear to us to be absolutely necessary for the benefit of travellers," we have the names of three persons certified as "of good moral character, and of sufficient ability to keep an Inn or Tavern," to whom such licenses were issued.

In our venerable record we find, April 2, 1811, the enactment, "that no cattle, horses, or sheep be allowed to haunt taverns, grist mills or other







public places to the damage of any owner of any wagon or sleigh that may stand waiting at such place, after the first day of Nov., until the first day of April following; and such cattle, horses or sheep intruding on such place to the detriment or damage of any customer or person at such place in waiting, shall be liable to be impounded, and the owner of such cattle or creature to pay the owner or occupant of such public stand the sum of twenty cents, and the further sum of eighty cents to the pound keeper." In 1812, "hogs, shots or pigs, are forbidden to run at large under penalty of fifty cents;" a still later ordinance forbids, under penalty of ten dollars, any owner or occupant of land "to suffer or permit any stalk or plant of the Canada thistle to grow and blossom upon their lands," and it further directs overseers of the highways "to cause any plant of the Canada thistle growing in the highway to be cut down at least once in the months of June, July and August, under a like penalty." From this time the brief records of the town become yearly more terse and definite. The grooves that custom forms become worn, and are easier kept. On through the pages appear names of those whose lives honored themselves, and were a blessing to their day.

In turning these yellow and olden leaves, in scanning the records of hands so long folded, in conning these lists of names, one goes out into a new, though so old a world. Other times are lived, other scenes are passing; the long past is the real, the present has for the moment vanished. Names here so oft recurring are known no more in all the region. Large families have dwindled and wasted, and no representative of name or race can now be found. Pages could be easily filled with worthy names of those who here had homes, those whose brawny arms helped to level forests, and bring into productiveness and beauty the primitive wilderness. The Shulers, Overhaugs, Servissies, Ruffs, Pettengills, Cadys, Jacksons, Staleys, Schuylers, Reynoldses, Hills, Bents, Smiths, Stantons, Vanderveers, Hales, Voorheeses, De La Maters, Johnsons, Greens, Ellises, Herricks, De Grafs, Choletts, Murrays, Covenhovens, Earls, Claytons, Quackenbosses, Snooks, Gordons, Mudges, Youngs—many of these lived brave, noble lives, and left spotless names as an inheritance for their children.

#### OLD TIMES IN FLORIDA.

With the opening of the nineteenth century, we seem to come a long step toward the present. It seems a great mile-stone in history, dividing a fading past from the fresher present. The long, doubtful struggle with England had resulted in a dearly bought, dearly prized peace, with its beautiful victories. Local tradition has not yet lost the memory of the suffering that followed the infamous raid of Brant and Butler through this neighborhood in 1680; and still treasures tales of hair-breadth escapes, of families that found darksome homes in the cellars of their burned dwellings, of the fearful hushing of children lest their voices should betray the places of concealment, of the hiding of plate and valuables, tea kettles freighted with spoons being hid in such haste as to defy future unearthing. Such hallowing as the carnival of Indian warfare could give has Florida to boast. But at last "the land had rest." The red man, once sovereign lord, had disappeared; the powerful Johnson family was exiled, its homes sequestered, and in other hands. Sturdy toil and earnest labor won their due return, and thrift and competency were everywhere attested by hospitable homes and well stored barns. Albany was the main market for the products of the town; wheat forming the most considerable item. School houses and churches now dotted the landscape, and busy grist and saw mills perched on many streams. The Dutch language was much spoken, but many Connecticut and New England settlers never acquired it, and theirs became the most common tongue.

Not alone have the "blazed," or marked, trees and saplings, which indicated the lines of roads or farm boundaries, long since decayed, but "block house" and log cabin have also disappeared, and it may be doubted if five specimens of these early homes can now be found within the bounds of Florida. Yet still there live who can remember the old-fashioned houses. Says Mr. David Cady to whom, with Mr. J. Cady Brown, we are indebted for the larger part of our history of Florida: "We have seen the type, and warned ourselves at the great hospitable fire-place, with crane, pot-hooks and trammels, occupying nearly the side of the room; while outer doors were so opposed that a horse might draw in the huge log by one entrance, leaving by the other. Strange, too, to our childish eyes were the curious chimnies of tree limbs encrusted with mor-

tar. Then the wide fire-place was universal; the huge brick oven indispensable. Stoves were not, though an occasional Franklin was possessed. The turkey was oft cooked suspended before the crackling fire; the corn cake baked in the low, coal-covered bake kettle; the potatoes roasted beneath the ashes, and apples upon a ledge of bricks; nuts and cider were in store in every house. As refinement progressed, and wealth advanced, from the fireside wall extended a square cornice, perhaps six feet deep by ten feet wide, from which depended a brave valance of gay printed chintz, or snowy linen, perchance decked with mazy net-work and tasseled fringe, wrought by the cunning hand of the mistress or her daughter. These, too, have we seen. Possibly the household thrift of the last century was not greater than that of the present time, but its field of exertion was vastly different. The hum of the great and the buzz of the little spinning wheel were heard in every home. By the great wheels the fleecy rolls of wool, often hand-carded, were turned into the firm yarns that by the motions of deft fingers grew into warm stockings and mittens, or by the stout and clumsy loom became gay coverlet of scarlet, or blue and white, or the graver "press cloth" for garb of women and children, or the butter-nut or brown or black home-spun of men's wear. The little wheel mainly drew from twirling distaff the thread that should make the "fine twined linen," the glory and pride of mistress or maid, who could show her handiwork in piles of sheets, table-cloths and garments. Upon these, too, was often lavished garniture of curious needlework, hemstitch and herring-bone and lace-stitch. Plaid linseys and linen wear were, too, fields for taste to disport in, while the patient and careful toil must not go unchronicled that from the wrecks of old and worn out clothes, produced wondrous resurrection in the "hit-or-miss," or striped rag carpet, an accessory of so much comfort, so great endurance, and often so great beauty. Horseback was the most common style of traveling. The well-sweep or bubbling spring supplied the clear cold water. Such was the *then*, we know the *now*. In modes of life, in dress and equipage, in social and political habits, in locomotion, in comforts, in commerce, one needs not to draw the contrast; more wide and striking it scarce could be."

#### APPRENTICESHIP AND SLAVERY.

While, as we have seen, in its earliest days the town recognized and cared for those whom we "have always with us," the poor, by "undertaking" them at public auction, it was not unmindful of the orphaned or helpless waif. We think deserving of place this "Indenture maid this 25th day of Oct., 1791, between Albert Covenhoven and Jacob Enders, overseers of the town of Mohawk, and Amos Clark, of the town and county aforesaid," which, "witnesseth that the said overseers of the poor, by and with the consent and allowance of William Harper and John J. Visscher, Esq., two of the justices of the peace for the town aforesaid, have put, placed, and bound, Peter Hart, aged one year and eight months, apprentice to the said Amos Clark, for the term of nineteen years and four months, to commence on this date, which time expires in the year 1810 of these presents, during of all week time and term the said Peter Hart his said master and mistress well and faithfully shall serve, in all such lawful business as the said apprentice shall be put into, according to the best of his powers, wit and ability; his secrets shall keep; his command lawfully and honestly everywhere he gladly shall do; he shall do no hurt or damage to his said master nor mistress nor consent to be done by others, but to the best of his power shall hinder the same, or faithfully give notice to his master thereof; he shall not waite the goods of his said master or lend them to any person without his consent. He shall not frequent ale houses or play houses, or to play at cards or other unlawful games. Fornication he shall not commit, matrimony he shall not contract, neither shall he absent himself day nor night from his master's service, but in all things as a faithful servant and apprentice, shall demean himself towards his said master and all his during the term aforesaid.

"And said Amos Clark, for his part, covenanteth, promisseth and agreeth that he, the said Amos Clark, the said apprentice will teach or cause him to be taught, the art, skill and trade of husbandry which he now useth, in the best manner he may or can teach or cause to be taught, and informed as much as thereto belongeth, and he said Amos Clark knoweth, and shall teach and instruct or cause to be instructed the said apprentice, well and sufficiently to read and write, and also shall find for the apprentice sufficient apparel, meat, drink, washing and lodging, and other things necessary for

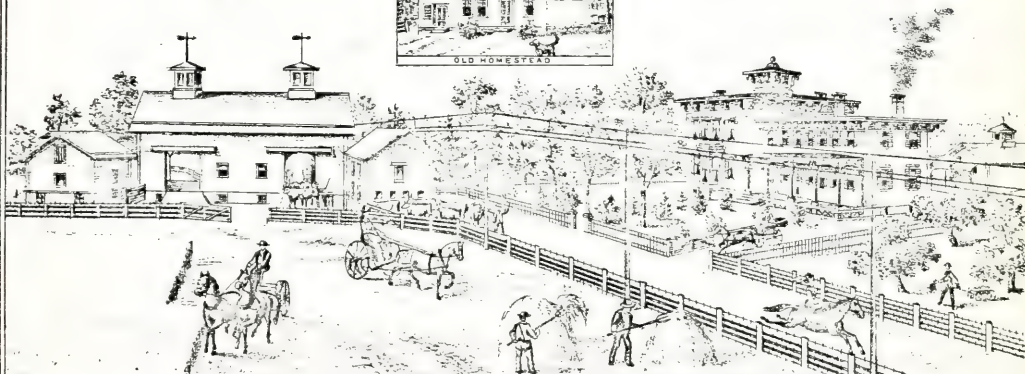




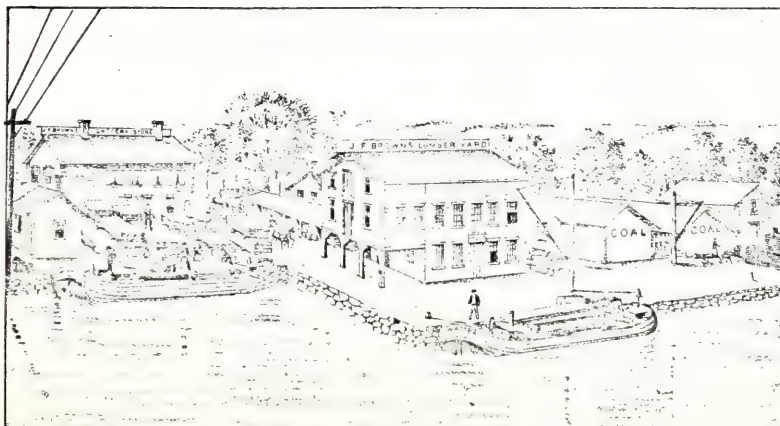




RES. OF JOHN H. SWOBE, WEST PERTH, FULTON CO., N. Y.



FARM RESIDENCE OF MESSRS NELSON & HIRAM REESE, FLORIDA, N. Y.



LUMBER & COAL YARD OF MR. J. F. BROWN, PORT JACKSON, FLORIDA, N. Y.







such an apprentice during the term aforesaid, and at the expiration of said term, shall give unto the said apprentice one good new suit of wearing apparel, both linen and wollen compleat, over and above his now wearing apparel. In witness whereof, the parties aforesaid to these present indentures their hands and seals interchangeably have set, the day and year first above written."

A quite similar indenture "doth put, place and bind, Hanna Fedel, aged four years and eight months, an apprentice to William Harper and Margaret his wife, to dwell with them or the survivors of them for the term of thirteen years and four months from the date of these presents."

Perhaps no more appropriate place can offer than this connection for insertion of a copy of an instrument happily now no more to be written, a covenant for the sale of so much human sinew and bone, so much of the sweat and toil, so much of the immortal soul as human bonds could convey. No picture of the period would be complete that should be unshaded by this blot, or fail to notice the horrible inconsistency of such a love of freedom as had lately imperilled all, and consecrated life and goods, to win and maintain a liberty free from petty encroachment, while yet a race was held in domestic thrall, and life-long servitude.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Samuel De Reimer, of the town of Mohawk, county of Montgomery, State of New York, for and in consideration of the sum of fifty pounds, current money of the State aforesaid, to me in hand paid at or before the encasing and delivery of these presents, by David Cady, Esq., the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, have bargained and sold, and by these presents do bargain and sell unto the said David Cady, a certain negro wench called Cate, being of the age of twenty-four years (or thereabouts), now being in the possession of said David, to have and to hold the said negro wench hereby bargained and sold to him the said David, his executors and administrators and assigns, against me the said Samuel, my executors, administrators and assigns, and against all and every other person and persons whatsoever, shall will warrant and defend by these presents, and I do further say, that the said negro wench is (to the best of my knowledge,) honest and sober. In witness whereof, I herunto put my hand and seal, this twenty-third day of August, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one.

SAMUEL DE REIMER."

"JOHN WATTS, }  
JOHN SCHUYLER, } Witnesses."

No doubt that then, as in later times, it was said, "They can't take care of themselves. They are happier with their masters." Yet when in 1824 the act of emancipation took effect, they gladly went from under the yoke, to establish homes of their own, and none but the hopelessly infirm or aged sought to remain with their late owners.

#### SETTLERS ALONG THE SCHOHARIE.

Among the pioneer settlers on the east bank of Schoharie creek were Martinus Cline and Francis Saltz, who, about the middle of the last century, leased two farms in Warren's Patent, now the Henry C. Pettingill and William Voorhees places, opposite Mill Point. It is said that when they arrived on the ground they flipped a penny for the choice of places, and Saltz, winning the toss, took the southernmost or Voorhees farm. His oldest daughter married Philip Frederick, and they settled on the creek at the place since called Buchanan's Mills, where Frederick cleared a farm and built a house and mill. Here in a few years quite a settlement sprang up.

Another of the pioneers who settled on the creek within the present town of Florida was Peter Young. He came from New Jersey, and camped near Garret Van Derwerker's place. Learning from some Indians, while hunting one day, that a white family who had made a clearing over by the creek had become discouraged and abandoned it, he took possession of the farm, the next day erecting a mill. The place was in St. Peter Witte's domain, and Young paid 3s. red. rent for ten years, and afterward 2s. The estate has remained in possession of the Young family from that day to this, the present owner being Miss Anna Young. Peter Young had three sons, the oldest of whom, George, married a daughter of Saltz and moved across the creek; William married a Gardiner and settled in Florida. Peter, jr., married Margaret Serviss, and kept the homestead.

During the Revolutionary war this was the retreat of the non-combatants in the neighborhood when threatened by the savage enemy. They formed a camp back of the lake on the farm, sheltered by a semi-circle of high, steep

hills. Mrs. Young, whose relatives were Tories, and who was in no fear of them or the Indians, cooked and carried food to the refugees. Another hiding place was on the high point of land on the bank of the creek. At one time there was a large company of women and children encamped here, as Indians had been seen up the stream. It was in the autumn and quite cold, and they had risked building a fire. One morning the watchman spied a company of men approaching over the hills to the east of the camp. They were supposed to be the enemy, and a panic was created. Some fled to the lakeside camp; others tried to put out the fire, which would betray their position, but they had no water, and the more they raked it, the more it smoked. They were soon delightfully relieved by the arrival of the party, who proved to be their soldier friends, home on a furlough.

After the war, Mrs. Young's Tory brothers, John and Suffle Serviss, came from Canada to pay her a visit. Mr. Young was at the barn threshing, and happening to come to the house was met at the door by his wife, who told him of the arrival of her brothers. He stepped in, took down his old musket, and turning to John Serviss, said, "I am going to the barn to thresh; in an hour I shall come back, and if I find you here I will shoot you down." The Tory naturally made a prompt farewell to his sister and set out for Canada. The suffering and loss of life and treasure among the frontier patriots at the hands of their Tory neighbors could not be forgotten.

Mrs. Young was a great nurse, and returning one night from a visit across the creek in that capacity, saw the only ghost she ever met. Having paddled her canoe to the homeward side of the stream, she was making her way through a cornfield to the house, when an apparition tall and pale loomed up before her. After staring at it in alarm for a moment, she resolved to pass around it through the corn, but as she attempted to do so, the old white horse put himself also in motion and she recovered from her fright.

There is a grave-yard on the Young homestead, which is the resting place of several generations of the family, and probably the oldest burial ground in the town. There is a maple tree on the estate from which five generations have made sugar.

About a mile south of the Young farm settled Abraham Van Horne. He was sheriff at the beginning of the Revolution. His wife, whose maiden name was Hannah Holf, was always generous and helpful to the neighbors when in need or trouble, and was, of course, a favorite among them. A plot was once formed by the Tories to kill the sheriff, who was a leading patriot. The assassins gathered round his house by night, proposing to shoot him through a window as he lay asleep; but fearing they could not do so without killing his wife, they postponed the deed. The plot was revealed; a block house was built in the neighborhood to protect the patriots. Sheriff Van Horne after the war removed to Herkimer county. His oldest son, Cornelius, kept the place. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Young, and their children still own the property.

Still further south there were a few settlers, who were troubled by losing their cattle. At length a hunter found them all herded in a clearing across the creek, belonging to a widow, who had stolen not only the cows, but other property of her neighbors. The latter were so enraged by the discovery that they went over and shot the woman, and recovered their property. Sheriff Van Horne and his next-door neighbor, Jacob Bunn, on hearing of the affair, saddled their horses, and fording the creek, buried the victim of lynch-law, flooring the grave and covering the body with bark before shoveling in the earth. In crossing the creek on the return, Bunn, who was "a gross fat man," slipped from his horse in the deep water, and was only rescued by seizing the tail of the animal, when drew him ashore. He was reserved for a still more dangerous adventure. He one time, on a tour of inspection, mounted to the upper scaffold used by workmen who were building a barn for him and had it nearly done. The staging was not built for men of his figure and gave way, the bulky proprietor gaining a momentum which carried him through two scaffolds below it and landed him in the mud, not much hurt.

This farm was afterward bought by Daniel Van Horne, who lives on it with his grand-children. A place below this, at the falls, was purchased shortly after the Revolution by David Pruyn. He soon traded with Peter Young for a farm in Charleston, now the Peter Van Horne place, and Young sold his new acquisition to William Gordon, who built a grist mill at the falls. It was kept up for many years, but was abandoned in consequence of the destruction of the bridge at that point, which diverted business elsewhere.







This was a great fishing place for the Indians, who reserved it in their negotiations with the whites. In the spring, when the suckers came up the stream to deposit their eggs, great quantities were caught here by the fishermen, who were on hand day and night. The current was so swift that the fish could pass up only near the shore. A sort of pound was built out from the bank, enclosed, except for a space at the lower end, into which the fish flocked and were taken out with a net. Hooks and lines were also used. The construction of the dam at Fort Hunter prevented the fish from ascending the stream, and spoiled the fishing ground.

The Frederick mills were leased, with eight acres of land, to Thomas Tallman and James Persons, who built a grist mill, a carding machine, an oil mill, and a blacksmith shop, with a trip hammer. They did a thriving business, until they were entirely burned out in 1806. They rebuilt, but soon sold out to Wareham Scott, he to Lyndes Jones, he to Samuel Jackson, and the last to John J. Wells, an active, enterprising man, who built a saw mill in 1828, and afterward a plaster mill, a distillery, and several houses. The dams which he built for the use of his mills were repeatedly swept away by freshets, and finally the distillery, plaster mill and a large barn were destroyed by the same agency. Mr. Wells was nearly bankrupted by his loss, and a store owned by him was sold out to his creditors at high prices: in the stock were two beaver fur caps, and the men who got them used to boast of wearing forty dollar caps. Wells sold the rest of his property here in 1861 to Charles Fieldhauer, who beside running the mills, manufactured brooms. The whole establishment was burned out in 1863, and the ground sold to a Mr. Veeder, who built grist and saw-mills, which he sold to Mr. H. Buchanan, the present owner.

Very early in this century, Henry, son of Peter Voorhees, built a store at the Florida end of the bridge then spanning the Schoharie at Mill Point. In 1816 the building was taken down and removed to Minaville.

#### PIONEER SCHOOL HOUSES.

The first frame school house in the northern part of Florida was built in 1806, at Belding's Corners, on the site of the present school house of District No. 3. The Methodists of the neighborhood contributed toward its erection, in order that they might use it also as a meeting-house. John Van Derveer, Daniel Herrick and Squire John Green, were the building committee. Bartholomew Belding, in whose barn religious meetings had been held, took an active part in behalf of the church in the construction of the new edifice. The only survivors among the first pupils who studied in this building are Garret Van Derveer, of Florida, and John Herrick, who now lives in Otsego county. Two of their school mates have recently died—Isaac De Graff and his sister, Mrs. Jennie Barkhoff.

The first school-house in the southwestern part of the town was a log one, built about 1785, on what is now George Serviss' farm. The first teacher was a man named Wright.

The first frame school house in this region was built on the site of the present No. 9.

#### LEADING MEN IN FLORIDA'S HISTORY.

We ought not to forbear mention of the worthies whose good deeds and upright lives have come down to us as examples of the good and true, for

"—When a good man dies,

For years beyond our ken,

The light he leaves behind him lies

Upon the paths of men."

David Cady, a young surveyor from Stonington, Conn. probably about 1780, found his way to this part of Mohawk district, as already stated. He became agent for Watts, who subsequently purchased the Earl of Abingdon's lands, and relations of intimacy and confidence subsisted between the two until death interrupted them. David Cady married Ann, daughter of Lawrence Shuler, in 1784. Thenceforward he resided in Florida, until his death in 1818. He became a leading man in the town as merchant and farmer, honorably secured a large property, filled for a long time the offices of district justice, supervisor, and county judge, was a member of the Legislature, and held a commission as captain of militia under Gov. George Clinton, 1792. The house built by Judge Cady was regarded as quite a wonder. The carpenter's wife came to see it when done, and when the mistress remarked that their furniture had not yet

arrived from Albany, exclaimed, "O dear, if I had such a house I would not care if I had not any furniture!"

The famous jurist, Daniel Cady, was in his youth for some time an inmate of this house. To that same house came also a young Englishman, who had been a commercial traveler in his early home, and here embarked in a small way at first, in the line he knew the best, winning by industry and intelligence daily a larger sphere. Samuel Jackson, for this was his name, became a successful merchant, a wealthy capitalist and a large landowner, and won a respected place for the qualities he evinced, and that led him to so large success. He filled acceptably various town offices and was member of the Legislature, and Presidential elector. He maintained an elegant home in the town of his adoption through a very long life, and his ashes now repose in the Minaville cemetery. Mr. Jackson and Mr. Cady became partners in mercantile affairs, bought and shipped wheat to New York, receiving generous returns for their ventures. Mr. Jackson married and settled in the near vicinity, and built a fine residence, that yet wears bravely its years. He brought the first piano into the town, for the use of his family. Mrs. Jackson, a woman of energy, tact and judgment, "looked well to the ways of her household." She had a great fondness for flowers, and rare plants, and was most successful in their culture. For years her garden was a thing of beauty, and she transferred to it many a neglected wild flower that developed in new and greater beauty under her care. Her husband gratified this passion by seeds and plants from distant localities. A package of nameless seeds thus sent, she planted in boxes in her house, and cared for the tender seedlings all winter, and from those seeds came the first locusts in the town, and doubtless the stock of all the later progeny. Her wilderness of roses, and gay beds of gorgeous colors, attracted passers by to stop and admire. She survived her husband several years, and now lies beside him.

Doctor John De La Mater, born and reared in this town, became a physician of eminence. For many years he was an able professor in his calling, at Fairfield, and at Cleveland, Ohio. He died there, a "beloved physician" for his amiable disposition, gentle manners and goodness of heart.

George Smith occupied a prominent place in the social and political annals of the town. He filled usefully and ably several town offices, and was a courteous and successful merchant. He gave the name of Minaville to the little hamlet of his residence. He married two daughters of Judge Cady, and built a residence, at the time of its erection regarded the finest in the county—a dwelling whose carvings and enrichments constitute it a good evidence of his fine taste and generous views. Mr. Smith was a man of natural polish, always the gentleman as well as an intelligent business man. He subsequently purchased and improved Fort Johnson, and dwelt there until his death.

Doctor Stephen Reynolds resided at Minaville, and was a man of general information, an ardent agriculturist, even publishing some small works upon the subject, and by his thrift and acumen amassed a handsome property. He was the father of Mr. Marcus T. Reynolds, the distinguished lawyer, who reached a foremost rank in his profession, and obtained a large practice at Amsterdam, and at Albany, where he died, ripe in years.

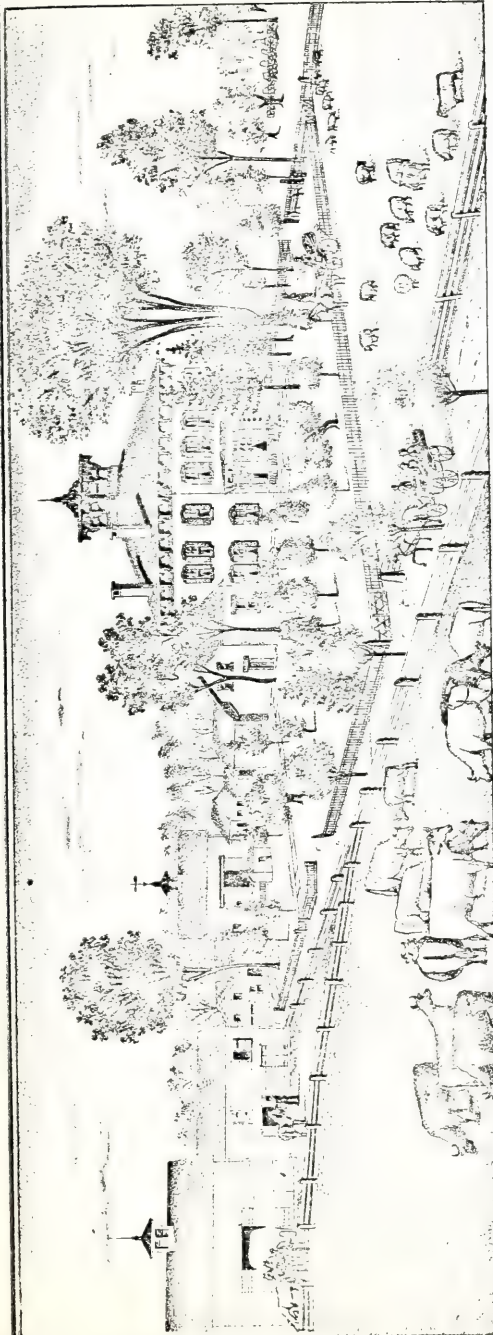
Born and reared in this town, Samuel Voorhees and John Watts Cady were school-mates together at the old stone manse at Fort Hunter, were fitted for college, entered and graduated at Union. Doctor Voorhees studied medicine with Doctor Reynolds, married his daughter and settled early at Amsterdam, where he resided until his death, full of years. He was always happy to tell his boyhood pranks and live over again his earlier years. John Watts Cady, after his graduation, entered the office of Daniel Cady, at Johnstown, and was afterwards his partner for some years, always his esteemed friend and associate through life. He received honorable evidence of popular favor, being elected supervisor, justice, member of the Legislature, and representative in Congress. He resided always at Johnstown until his death, scarcely past his prime, in 1854, a genial, generous man, always regarded of strictest integrity, of liberal views, and unblemished honor.

To this namesake Mr. John Watts presented a large Bible, London, 1753. Upon the cover are the Watts coat of arms, and the inscriptions: "New York, 20th July, 1790. Presented to the congregation in Warrenburgh, of which Rev. Mr. James Dempster is now minister." "1814. Presented to John Watts Cady, of Johnstown, by his friend John Watts, New York." It is in excellent preservation, and an interesting relic of past years. Mr. Watts, besides the Bible, presented to Mr. Dempster's congre-

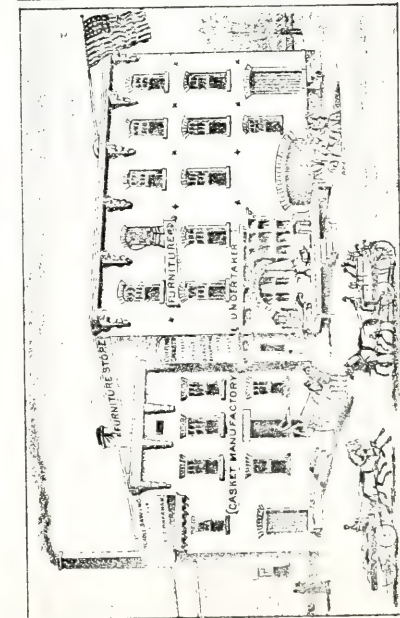




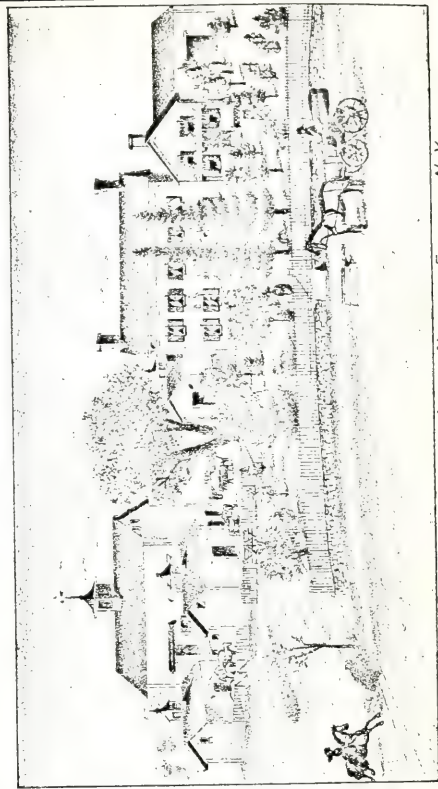




RESIDENCE & GROUNDS OF MR. ALBERT C. PHILLIPS, FLORIDA N. Y.



FURNITURE & CABINET FACTORY OF MR. CHAS. TIMMERMAN.  
AMSTERDAM, N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF MR. JACOB HOUGH, FLORIDA, N. Y.







gation a piece of land, which is still known as the Dempster lot.

The Hon. Platt Potter, now Judge of the Supreme Court, passed his first professional years in Florida, and was the bosom companion of a kindred circle. He removed to Schenectady, where he still resides. Henry P. Voorhes, Tunis Hubbard, Cornelius Phillips and John Barlow were men worthy of note; and Col. Peter Young, an intelligent and upright man, spent a well-lived life in this town. His home was a secluded one, in a dell near the Schoharie creek and a small sheet of water bearing the name of "Young's Lake." The farm is still in possession of members of the family, and boasts of a monster maple tree, that has been tapped yearly over a century, and still yields generously its sweets. Col. Young was esteemed in the community for his probity and christian character. He held various town offices, and also represented his district as member of Assembly. He raised a large family, and died in the home he so long occupied.

Rev. Nicholas Hill, originally from Schenectady, was long a resident of the town, and made a lasting impress upon his time. At the early age of ten years he became a drummer in the army, and so served until the close of the Revolutionary war, when he took up his life's work. A man of vigorous mind, of executive force and determined zeal, he became a Methodist preacher of wide note. He preached in dwellings and barns, and reared churches, and beat the *revellie* that aroused many a hardened sinner. He owned a fine farm, and reared a large family upon it; but he never forgot his higher calling, and for a half century or more never feared to declare "the whole counsel of God," and to invite the thirsting to the "river of the waters of life." He was the father of Mr. Nicholas Hill, jr., who reached eminence as a lawyer, residing in Albany, and well known by his voluminous and able law reports.

This town was the native place of one of the most eminent ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Rev. John Dempster, D. D. He was born about 1793, entered the ministry at the age of twenty-two, and was appointed presiding elder at thirty-five. He won a great name and exerted a powerful influence by the stirring eloquence with which he preached among the pioneer posts of Methodism in Central New York and elsewhere. At the age of forty-two he went as a missionary to Buenos Ayres. His father, Rev. James Dempster, the Scotch Presbyterian clergyman elsewhere mentioned, was educated at Edinburgh University, but his son's education was neglected until after his conversion, in his eighteenth year. From that time forward he studied with extreme diligence in all the opportunities he could snatch from his arduous ministerial labors. He thus overcame his early disadvantages, and his rank is with the scholarly men of the church. Returning from South America, he spent the last twenty years of his life in founding and in professorships at several theological institutions of his church, including one at Concord, N. H., and was acting as president of Garret Biblical Institute, at Evanston, Ill., when he died, in 1863.

Entering the store of his brother-in-law, George Smith, at twelve, Jay Cady early gave evidence of more than ordinary capabilities. Absent for a time from the town, he returned in 1826, and for many years held a leading place in its affairs. A merchant of sagacity, a wise counsellor, public spirited and far seeing, he exerted his influence always for good. He removed to Schenectady, as president of the Schenectady Bank, holding the position until his death in 1874. He accumulated a large fortune, which he used generously. The needy never appealed to him in vain.

#### VILLAGES OF THE TOWN.

Four post offices supply the mail facilities of the town. PORT JACKSON, the largest of the villages, lies upon the canal and river opposite Amsterdam, and affords pleasant homes for many persons doing business at that place, besides other inhabitants, numbering in all about 500.

It has one church, Reformed, built in 1850, in good repair, and well attended. A commodious public school-house, coal yards, grocery stores, and mechanics' shops, supply well the wants of its people and vicinity. A spacious dry dock affords good facilities for repairs of canal boats, and the freight interests of the canal form no inconsiderable item in the business of the place, large quantities of coal, iron, flaxseed, linseed oil cake, machinery, grains, and heavy merchandise, being received here in transit.

Prominent among the enterprising residents of the business portion of

the town of Florida, are the members of the firm of Van Buren & Putman, who located in Port Jackson, in 1861, succeeding Van Antwerp and Van Buren in the flour, feed and grain business. They now do an annual business of \$125,000.

J. A. Eldrett has an extensive manufactory of carriages and sleighs at the same place, and J. W. Perkins a superior foundry and machine shop. Lewis Phillips is engaged in the grocery business, as well as attending to his farm on the river.

W. H. Moore, through his well kept hostelry, attends to the wants of the traveling public.

Chauncey Munsell is an educator of the tastes of the people, in the erection of model dwelling houses for their comfort and convenience.

Port Jackson stands on land which, at the time of the construction of the Erie Canal along here, was owned by Ephraim Brockway and Lewis Phillips. There were then only three houses at this point, which was spoken of by the people of the neighborhood as "down to the ferry," the ferry being then in operation. Soon after the canal was opened, John Stilwell erected a brick store building now occupied by Van Buren & Putman as a feed store, in which he for several years carried on a large trade. He also did an extensive business in lumber. A few years later George Warwick started an opposition store. The only stores in this region in the first years of this century, were one carried on by a man named De Forest, just below the Blood farm; another on Yankee Hill, kept by one Hall, on the place now owned by John Dean, and a third on the property now owned by N. J. Becker. Ephraim Brockway, above named, kept a tavern on the place belonging to J. J. Gray, at Port Jackson. There were others on Lewis Phillips' farm and at Yankee Hill, the last kept by Hallet Greenman, and standing on the farm now owned by J. Walrath.

SCOTCHBUSH POST-OFFICE, perhaps better known as Powder Spring, is a small hamlet of private dwellings, with a school-house and some shops, on the eastern border of the town, near a powder spring of considerable local notoriety and resort. Its waters have been analyzed, and are deemed efficacious in rheumatism and cutaneous diseases. The spring is nicely curled and pavilioned. The flow, though not copious, is constant, and cattle seek the milky stream with avidity. A hotel and bath-houses have been projected here, but not constructed.

MINAVILLE, nearest the geographical centre of the town, received its name in 1818, replacing the not very distinctive title "The Street," or its less elegant form of "Yankee Street," by which it was long known. It was early and for many years quite a centre of country trade. It is prettily situated in a wide, verdant bowl, whose southern rim is the Shellstone and Bean Hill ranges, and its northern horizon a lower line of ridges, forming a woody fringe. Through it flows the winding Chuctenunda. The quiet air of thrift and comfort that rests upon the place is not unattractive, and one could find here a pleasant home if seeking seclusion, "the world forgetting, by the world forgot." Two churches, stores, a hotel, school-house, a cheese-factory and several shops are comprised in the village. The Reformed church was built in 1808. The residence now occupied by Gen. E. A. Brown was erected in 1811, and was then famous as the finest private residence in the county of Montgomery.

Dr. Z. H. Barney, of Minaville, is a native of Vermont. He graduated at Castleton College in that State, and began the practice of medicine in Saratoga county, N. Y., whence he removed to Port Jackson in 1826, and two years later to Minaville, where he has since followed his profession. He is seventy-eight years of age, and probably the oldest practicing physician in the county.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Minaville was organized about 1815, and the present building erected. The men chiefly instrumental in founding this church were Rev. Nicholas Hill, Samuel R. Griffith, Henry Pettongill, Benjamin Herrick, William Thayer and Marcus P. Rowland. Among the preachers here have been Revs. Henry Stead, Henry L. Starks, Stebbins, Joseph Connor, Ripley, Warner, J. W. Devendorf, Clark, Joseph Cope, Witherell, Jarvis, Duvall, Townsend and J. Hull, the latter now in charge.

Soon after the organization of the society a great revival occurred, under the labors of the Rev. Mr. Starks, which added largely to the originally small membership of the church. It was again reduced, however, by the formation of the Methodist societies at Port Hunter and elsewhere, and there are now only about fifty members. Jacob Earnest, one of the stewards, has held the position some forty years. A parsonage was built about







the year 1840, and the total value of the church property is estimated at from \$3,500 to \$4,000.

At a place formerly called MUDGE HOLLOW, on Chuctenunda creek, about a mile and a half from its mouth, there were, about the beginning of this century, two grist-mills and a tannery, the mills owned by one Rowland and Mudge & McDonald, and the tannery by Bethuel Dean. These buildings, together with a saw-mill at the same place, have passed away. On the site of the latter, which was owned by Andrew Frank, now stands the Serviss saw-mill. Haslett & Curtis were hatters in the Hollow in the time of its prosperity.

### PRESENT CHURCHES.

#### UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF FLORIDA.

This is popularly known as the Scotch Church. Its founders were Scotch people who settled here toward the close of the Revolutionary war. The church is known to have been in existence in 1798, and was probably organized at least ten years earlier, though the year is not positively known. The following were the first members: John Adair, John Milmine, John McKelvie, John McKie, Alexander Murray, John Lyle, Wm. Lander, Daniel Munson, John McGloch, John Smellie, Alexander Kenzie, Andrew Crawford, James Murray and Daniel Morrison.

The first house of worship was built in 1800, on a plot of ground which belonged to the farm of Mr. Derrick Van Vechten, in the eastern corner of the town. The present house was erected on the same site in 1846. The first interment in the burying ground attached, was made in 1802. The church lot was given by Mr. Van Vechten in consideration of five shillings and a pew in perpetuity.

Probably one of the first preachers to this society was Rev. James Dempster, elsewhere spoken of. Dr. John Blanks was pastor for 1802 till 1816; the Rev. Mr. Donaldson from 1817 to 1820; Rev. Peter Campbell from 1823 to 1833; Rev. George M. Hall from 1839 to 1862; Rev. R. D. Williamson from 1862 to 1870. The present pastor, Rev. R. Rogers, took charge in 1871.

The present membership is about 150. The Sunday school was organized in 1850. The scholars at present number about 90.

#### THE FORT HUNTER METHODIST CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal society of Fort Hunter was organized by the Rev. Mr. Parks in 1856. Meetings were at first held in the school house south of the present church. Mr. Parks was followed by Rev. Messrs. A. G. Devendorf, Elliott, Craig, Rose, Bell, Clark, Cope, Withersell, Duvall, Townsend, Wood and Hall.

The present church was built in 1860, and dedicated in January, 1861, during the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Craig. The trustees at that time were: John L. Voorhees, Cornelius Wemple, John W. Briggs, Spencer Voorhees, Giles Ohlen, Nicholas Neukirk, John McGraw, Nelson Reese, and H. A. Devendorf. The church is a wooden building, 35 by 45 feet, and cost \$1,450. The lot of half an acre cost \$50.

#### FLORIDA FARMS AND FARMERS.

WILLIAM McCUMPHIA in 1857 located on, and has since owned, one hundred and ten acres of land, known as the Belding farm.

L. PHILLIPS owns a farm of some three hundred acres, which Lewis Phillips settled on about 1770. It was afterward owned by Philip, John and David Phillips.

The farm of A. C. PHILLIPS was in the possession of three generations of the family before him. It was originally settled and owned by Cornelius Phillips, who was killed at Oriskany. His son, William, was the next proprietor, and handed down the estate to his son, Cornelius, on whose death, in 1865, it fell to his son, the present owner.

The farm now owned by HIRAM HUBBS was first occupied by Jacob Vanderveer after the Revolution, and next by his son, Asher. Cornelius and John Hubbs then owned the place until the present proprietor came into possession. A family burial ground on the farm contains the remains of the former generations of the family.

R. M. HARTLEY's farm was something of a business centre about a century ago, there being a grist mill, potash works, a small store, etc., at this point, no traces of which remain.

L. CONOVER is the third of the name who have owned the farm on which he now lives. The first was Ruloff Conover, from New Jersey, who purchased it, about 1790, from one Phillips, and occupied it until his death in 1823. It then passed into the hands of his son, Cornelius, who died in 1865, leaving the property to the present owner.

RICHARD DAVIS is the proprietor of a farm owned by one Kline during the Revolution, afterward by Benjamin Pettingill, and then by C. Bent, until it came into the possession of Clark Davis about 1835. From him it passed, in 1865, to his son, who has since owned and occupied it.

J. Q. JOHNSON owns a farm, part of which was the old Johnson homestead, the buildings on which stood south of the present ones, and on the opposite side of the creek. Andrew Johnson located here about 1790, and remained until his death in 1806. William and Daniel Schuyler bought out his heirs and kept the place until 1828, when Jacob, a son of Andrew Johnson, purchased it. He lived in the old house until 1832, when he bought the adjoining property, on which he lived until his death in 1874. The estate then fell to the present owner. His house was built by Dr. Stephen Reynolds in 1804, and is thus one of the oldest in the town. The ground for the Chuctenunda Cemetery was bought off this farm in 1860.

DANIEL SCHUYLER's farm was owned by William Schuyler about the time of the Revolution. It fell to Jacob Schuyler in 1789, and on his death in 1806, to his son, Daniel, from whom it descended to the present owner in 1862.

A. SERVISS is the great-grandson of the original owner of his farm, which was also the property of his grandfather, Christopher, and his father, Lawrence Serviss. The present owner inherited the property in 1848, and has since occupied it.

J. H. STALEY's farm was taken up by one Bunn. It was afterward owned by John Staley until 1862, when it came into the hands of the present proprietor.

The place owned by JAMES CASEY was settled soon after the Revolution by Robert Casey, and remained in his hands until his death in 1841, when it fell to the present owner, who has made it his home from that time.

The farm of W. A. MILMINE was bought from Anne Wilmot's patent by Gerrit Van Sente, jr., of Albany. He deeded it to John Strate, who first settled on the place, which he occupied until 1802. He then sold it to John Milmine, whose descendants have since held the property. John Milmine's son Alexander inherited the farm in 1828, and owned it until 1854, when the present owner came into possession.

An instance of long tenure of an estate in the same family, not very rare in this old county, is seen in the case of the farm now owned by J. H. VAN VECHTEN. It was cleared by his great grandfather, Hubertus Van Vechten, who took possession of the land about 1770. His son Derrick was his successor in the ownership of the place, and handed it down to his son David. From him the present owner bought part of the estate about 1846, and inherited the remainder in 1872. In the family cemetery on the farm the remains of the original owner and his wife have lain about a hundred years.

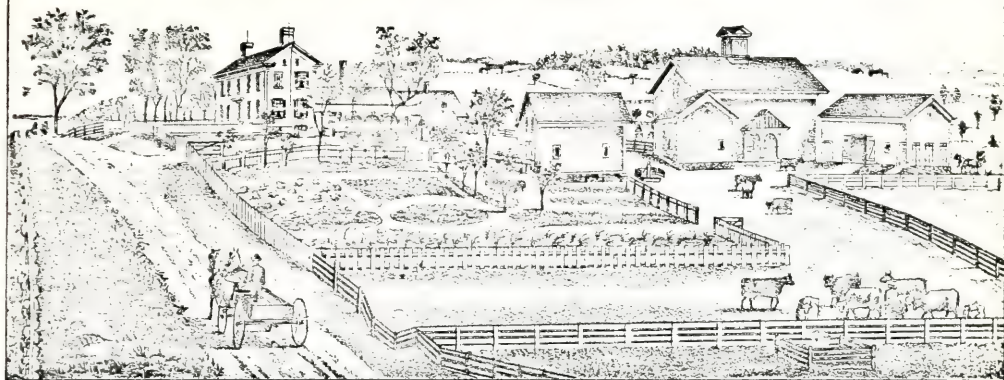
A similar case is that of the KEACHEE farm, which was first occupied by Andrew Keachie, before the Revolution, and on his death in 1825 fell to his son John, who, after cultivating it for thirty-eight years, left it to his three sons, two of whom, F. and A. Keachie, still occupy it.

J. KELLEY's place is another that has been cultivated from before the Revolution, when it was owned by William Stewart. After the war it was the property successively of Wm. Bigham, his son John, and John Kelly, before it came into the hands of the present owner in 1840.





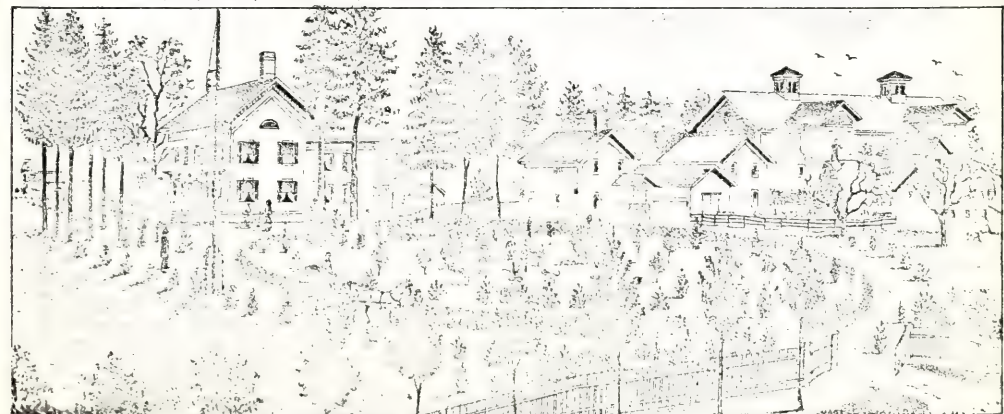




*RES. OF JOHN D. SCHUYLER. TOWN OF GLEN, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.*



*RES. OF FLETCHER VAN WIE TOWN OF ROOT MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.*



*RES. OF LEWIS VAN EPPS. FULTONVILLE, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.*







## THE TOWN OF GLEN.

The town of Glen was formed from the town of Charleston, on the 10th day of April, 1823. On the first Tuesday in the month, the town organization was formally completed by the election of the following board of officers: William Putman, supervisor; Ebenezer Green, clerk; James Voorhees, Thomas Van Derveer, and Jacob F. Starin, assessors; Jacob F. Lansing and Henry M. Gardiner, commissioners of highways; Elijah Mount and Christian Enders, overseers of the poor; John C. Van Alstine and Howland Fish, commissioners of schools; Cornelius C. Van Horne, inspector of schools; Abraham Aumack, collector; John C. Smith, William L. Hollady and Elnett Sloan, constables. The name of Glen was chosen in honor of Jacob Saunders Glen, one of the principal residents, who had a land grant of ten thousand acres, comprising a considerable part of the town, and was also the proprietor of a large store, now occupied by J. V. S. Edwards, within the present village of Glen. Mr. Edwards is also the occupant of the old homestead which was erected by Mr. Glen, in the year 1818. The surface of the town is hilly, but the soil, a clayey loam, is very productive. Formerly the attention of the farmers was largely devoted to the raising of cattle for dairy purposes, and numerous cheese factories throughout the town attest the extent to which this industry was carried. Latterly, however, on account of the high price obtainable for hay, the farmers have sold their cows, and the business of the cheese factories has shown a marked falling off.

Aurie's creek, which flows into the Mohawk, and Irish creek, a tributary of the Schoharie, are the principal streams of the town. Numerous attempts have been made to obtain iron, but these efforts have not been attended with any marked success. A chalybeate spring, a mile east of Glen village, is about the only natural curiosity to be found in the town. One other, however, should be mentioned, namely, the steep bank upon the west side of the Schoharie creek, a little below Mill Point. This bluff retains the name by which it was called by the Indians—*Ca-daugh-ri-ty*, or "perpendicular wall." The hill of which this is one face ends all round in similar steep banks, and is about fifty feet high, with a diamond-shaped area of some three acres. It is level on the top, and presents a very singular appearance as seen from the hills to the south-east. It is visible for many miles along the bank of the Schoharie.

The spring above mentioned furnishes a small but steady stream in all seasons and weathers, flavored with iron and sulphur. A succession of bubbles of gas rises with the water from the earth. The water is cool and refreshing. Animals are very fond of it, and at the settlement of the county, the resort of deer to this spot made the vicinity a famous hunting ground. The water is considered to have medicinal value in cutaneous diseases. Man and beast, however heated, may drink it freely without harm.

### FORTUNES OF THE PIONEERS.

In 1722 and 1725, Lieutenant John Scott and his son took patents for the lands between Aurie's creek and the Yates and Fondaline, near where Fultonville stands. Aurie's creek was so named by the Dutch, with whom Aaron is Aurie, after an old Indian warrior named Aaron, who lived many years in a hut standing on the flats on the east side of the creek. The adjoining village of Aurieville was named from the stream. Early in the last century, three brothers named Quackenboss emigrated from Holland to the colony of New York. One of them remained at New York city; the other two went to Albany, and one of them, named Peter, removed to Scott's patent shortly after it was located. He settled near Aurie's creek, on the

site of the Leslie Voorhees place of recent years. Mr. Quackenboss had several children grown up when he arrived in this country, and David, his elder son, after a courtship on the John Alden plan, married Miss Ann Scott, a daughter of the Lieutenant, who commanded Fort Hunter, and also settled on Scott's patent. A young officer under the command of Lieutenant Scott, had requested Quackenboss, then in the employ of his superior, to speak a good word for him to Miss Ann, which he readily promised to do. The fact of his own partiality for the maiden, however, came out more strongly in his interview with her than the suit of her military admirer. She was all the better pleased, for she preferred the agent to the principal. Learning this, he proposed, and was accepted, and in due time the twain were made one. Their son John, born about the year 1725, was, it is believed, the first white child born on the south side of the Mohawk, between Fort Hunter and the neighborhood of Canajoharie.

About the year 1740, a colony of sixteen Irish families was planted, under the patronage of Wm. Johnson, afterward baronet, on lands now owned by Henry Shelp, a few miles south-west of Fort Hunter, once a part of Corry's patent.

Several years after, when they had built huts and cleared some land, a disturbance arose between the Indians of New York and those of Canada, and the immigrants, fearing trouble, broke up their settlement and returned to Ireland.

Previous to the Revolution, Richard Hoff and Marcus Hand had erected dwellings and cleared land on the west side of the Schoharie, about four miles from Fort Hunter. During the war these houses were plundered and burned by the Indians. The family of Hoff made good their escape, and Hand was absent in Florida.

John Ostrom settled in the town in the latter part of the Revolution. His son Stephen, who still lives on the original homestead, was a colonel in the State militia in his younger days. Matthias Mount came into the town at the same time with John Ostrom, from the State of New Jersey. At this time the country was all new, and they were obliged to cut their way through the woods.

Isaac Conover was born in 1759. He served through the Revolution, with four of his brothers, having moved into the town of Glen two years previous to the breaking out of the war. Cornelius Conover, the father, built a block house when he first settled, to protect himself from the Indians. His barns, filled with grain, were burnt during the Revolution, by a tory named Van Zuyler. Abraham, son of Isaac Conover, is still living on the farm, where his father died in 1846. Seth Conover, another of Glen's pioneers, came from New Jersey and settled in the town about the year 1785. John Hyner, sr., who was born about the year 1789, should also be numbered among the pioneers.

Andrew Frank, another early resident of the town, was born in the year 1776. His death occurred in 1843. Adam Frank was one of the Revolutionary patriots, and in the party who killed George Cuck in the spring of 1780, in the house of John Van Zuyler, the tory mentioned above, and who lived just south of the house occupied, within thirty years, by Maj. James Winne. Cuck himself was a notorious tory, born in the neighborhood, who had fought with the British during the war, and was at the time lurking in the neighborhood to carry off the scalps of two prominent patriots, Capt. Jacob Gardiner and Lieut. Abraham D. Quackenboss, which he knew would sell at a high price to the British patrons of the traffic. A daughter of Van Zuyler having revealed to her husband the presence of Cuck at her father's house, a dozen patriots, under the lead of Lieut. Quackenboss, proceeded as soon as possible to the place, and







forcing an entrance, demanded the scalper. Van Zuyler denied that he was in the house, but on searching it he was discovered, and undertaking to defend himself was shot dead. Van Zuyler was taken prisoner and thrown into the Johnstown jail, having been briefly suspended by the neck near the present village of Fultonville, on his way thither. Adam Frank's son, Frederick, was born in 1793, and was a soldier in the war of 1812.

J. R. Van Evera was one of the early settlers in Glen, and helped clear up the country. His son, Peter, born in the town in 1803, has been supervisor four terms.

John Van Derwerker came from New Jersey and settled in the town in the year 1798, and served during the war of 1812. His father served his country in the war of the Revolution.

John Edwards settled in the town about eighty years ago. He came from Columbia county, and was eighty-six years old at the time of his death. Henry Silmsr was born in the town of Johnstown in the year 1795. His son, Michael, now a resident of Fultonville, was born in the year 1818. John Vedder, born in Glen in 1787, was commissioner of highways for twenty years. John O. Vedder, his son, was also born in the town, and has resided in it all his life. He has been supervisor for two years and highway commissioner for a number of years.

Peter M. Vrooman settled in the town of Glen in 1837, coming from Schoharie county. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. Gilbert, a son of Peter, came into Glen with his father, and still lives on the old homestead. The barn on Gilbert Vrooman's place was the second barn built after the Revolution, for several miles along the valley.

John H. Voorhees settled in the town about the year 1789. Jacob Schuyler, born in 1791 in New Jersey, moved to the town of Florida when very young, and while still a young man came into Glen. He contributed much to the building up of the churches. Another who took interest in the churches and schools of the town was David Wood, who was born in the town of Root in the year 1804; moved into Glen in 1833, and started a hotel at Auriesville. He managed this tavern for forty years, and was justice of the peace for thirty years. Jacob Pruyn, who moved into the town in the year 1833, was supervisor for one term. Victor C. Putman and his son, Abraham V., were also early settlers.

Christian Enders, mentioned as one of the first overseers of the poor, brought the first piano into the town, for the use of his daughter, who went to New York to take lessons.

#### THE DEVELOPMENT OF BUSINESS CENTRES.

A few years before the Revolutionary war Abraham D. Quackenboss built a brick store on his farm, about two miles below the site of Fultonville. Here, until the breaking out of the war, he carried on a large trade with the Indians and the settlers in the vicinity. The brick were made on the premises, the soil in that locality being particularly adapted to the purpose. This store was the trading post for the Indian tribes in the vicinity, and Quackenboss made many warm friends among the red-skins by his straightforward dealings with them. When the war broke out, the Indians tried to persuade the trader to go with them to Canada, but he refused to do so. They then made a solemn agreement that neither he nor any of his property should be harmed by them. During one of the incursions of the British and Indians they halted at the store, and helped themselves to the contents, but did not destroy any property, and left the building unharmed. A man named Harrington, who was formerly in the employ of Quackenboss, remained behind and fired the store. When he informed the Indians, in a spirit of bravado, of what he had done, they were so incensed at what they considered a violation of their compact, that they determined to kill him—and, in fact, one enthusiast did bury his tomahawk in Harrington's shoulder—but milder counsels prevailed, and he was permitted to live.

After the close of the war a store was opened by John Rossa in the residence of Quackenboss. This was the only store in the town until John Smith established one at the site of Glen village in 1797. Shortly after this, or about the commencement of the present century, Robert Dunbar kept a store at Auriesville. Before the canal was built Jeremiah Smith established a store here, where he carried on an extensive trade, and had, in connection with this business, a distillery and an ashery; he was also an extensive purchaser of grain and produce. John C. Van Alstine traded at the same place from 1814 to 1855. Auriesville was the first

point at which any collection of houses worthy of the name of a village in the town of Glen was formed.

Aurie's creek, in the eastern part of the town, affords excellent water-power for milling purposes, and the early settlers were quick to take advantage of it. The first saw and grist mill in the town was erected on this creek by Peter Quackenboss, shortly after the close of the Revolution. It stood about a quarter of a mile from Auriesville, and remains of the old race-way can still be seen. This was the point to which farmers, from many miles around, brought their grain, as it was convenient to Auriesville. At this point there are now two hotels, one store, a blacksmith shop, and a school-house. The population of the village numbers about 200.

The next settlement made was Log Town, so called from the fact that all the houses were built of logs. At present only a blacksmith shop remains of the business formerly carried on there.

The village of Glen, the next point at which business life centered, was called, in its earlier days, Voorheesville, from the fact that Peter Voorhees owned a large store at the place. The first merchant at this point, however, was John Smith, who began business about the year 1797. At present the village contains two churches, a Reformed Dutch the first church in the town, and one known as the True Reformed, a secession from the Dutch church; two hotels, the principal one, the Cottage Hotel, owned and occupied by John E. Hubbs; two stores, the post-office being established at the principal one, kept by J. V. S. Edwards; the cigar manufactory of Hubbs, Putman & Keigher; the steam saw and grist-mill of Putman & Talmadge; the tannery of Joseph Noxon; the wagon-shop and blacksmithing establishment of Isaac Talmadge, and a cheese-factory. Glen, although it is situated four miles from the canal, and further still from the railroad, is a very thriving place.

The first Reformed Dutch church of Glen was organized in the year 1795. On February 5th of that year the building of a church edifice was begun, but it was not fully completed until the year 1814, although services were held in the building before that time. Edward Jenks was the first pastor, and Peter Vrooman was one of the deacons for many years. When the project of building the church was first undertaken, it was proposed to erect it in the settlement of Log Town, and logs were cut for the purpose, but it was afterward determined to locate the church at Glen. This building was used for religious purposes until the year 1842, when it was purchased by J. V. S. Edwards, and by him removed to his farm and converted into a store-house. A new church edifice was erected on the old site, which remained until the year 1876, when it was destroyed by fire. In the same year the building at present in use was erected.

MILL POINT, on Schoharie creek, was another collection of houses, and necessarily a business centre in early times. A German of some means, named Francis Saltz, having settled on the east bank of the creek, about the middle of the last century, joined with one "Boss" Putman in purchasing the Shucksburg patent of twelve hundred acres, across the creek in the present town of Glen. Saltz took the half of the patent farthest up stream, from which he sold the site of Mill Point to a son-in-law named McCready; the next farm back of this to another son-in-law, George Young; a third farm to his grandson, Francis Frederick, and a fourth to Michael Marlett, who married Peggy Frederick. The two hundred acres remaining Saltz offered to deed to Peter Crush, if the latter would marry his youngest daughter, a cripple, unable to walk. Crush accepted the offer, and having built a house on the tract, carried his wife to it on his back. They spent their days on the place, and left it to their only son, Francis.

It was Francis Saltz who is said to have got a mill-stone from Sir William Johnson for a song. One of his sons-in-law, named Philip Frederick, proposed to build a mill on his place, since called Buchanan's Mills, in Florida, there being none nearer than the one at Fort Johnson. Mr. Johnson, having a mill-stone not in use, Saltz bought it on two years' credit. When he repaired at the end of that time to Fort Johnson to make the payment, he was urged to sing for the entertainment of "some grand company there visiting." Saltz, though a famous singer, was diffident about performing before such a select audience, and only consented on condition that his creditor would forgive him the debt he came to pay. Johnson said he would do so if the singing suited him. Several songs were sung without producing the desired effect on the creditor, and Saltz, concluding he was not to get off so easily after all, produced his wallet, singing:

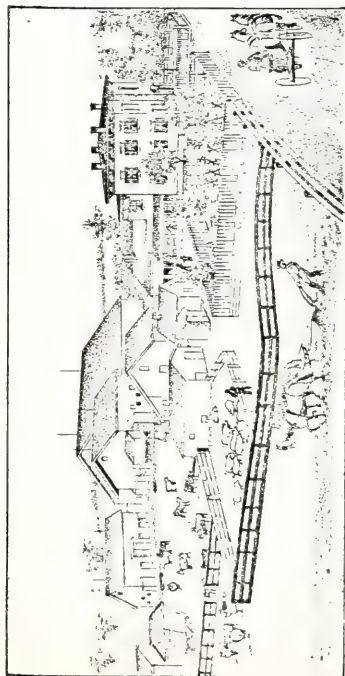
"Money bag, money bag, you must come out;

The man he will be paid!"

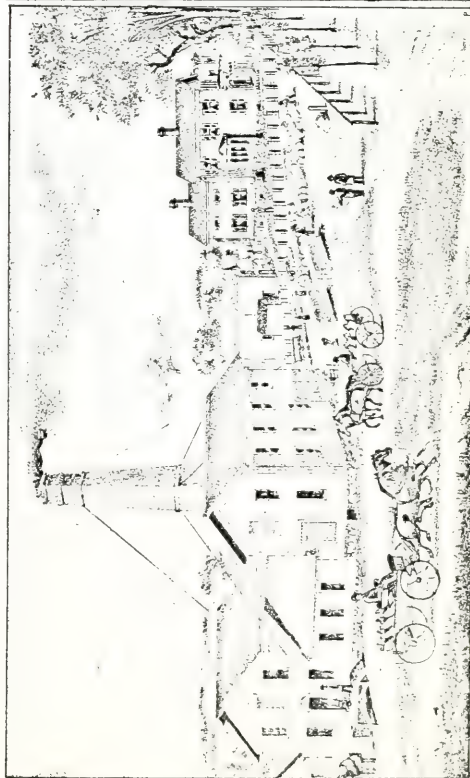




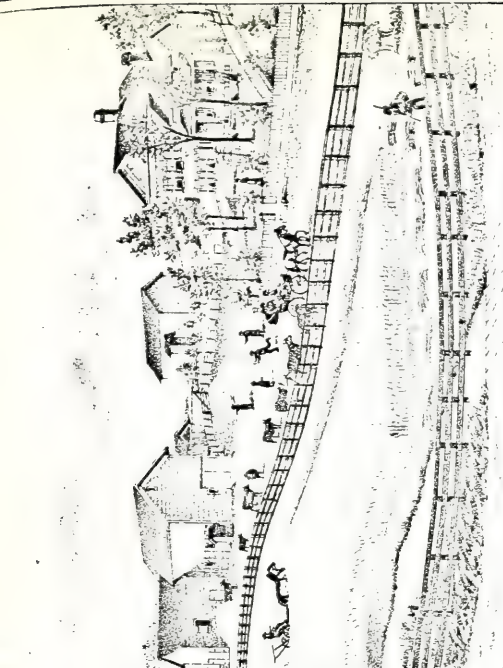




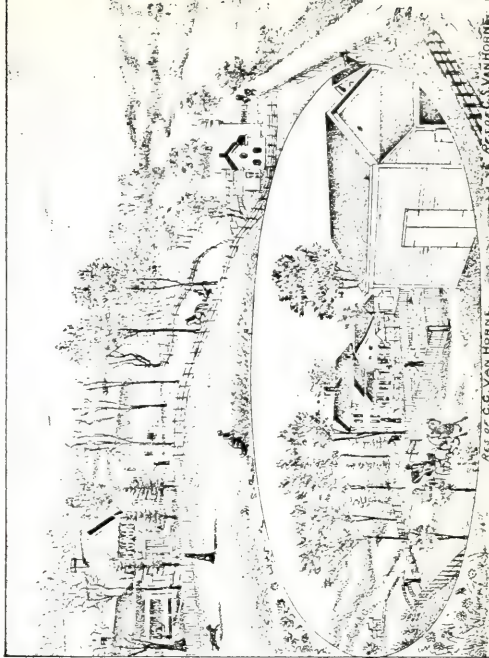
RES. OF REUBEN FAILING, TOWN OF MINDEN,  
MONTGOMERY CO. N.Y.



GLEN STEAM, GRIST AND SAW MILLS,  
PUTMAN AND TALLMADGE PROPS.  
RES. OF W<sup>M</sup> H. TALLMADGE.



RES. OF JOHN P. VAN EVERA, TOWN OF ROOT,  
MONTGOMERY CO. N.Y.

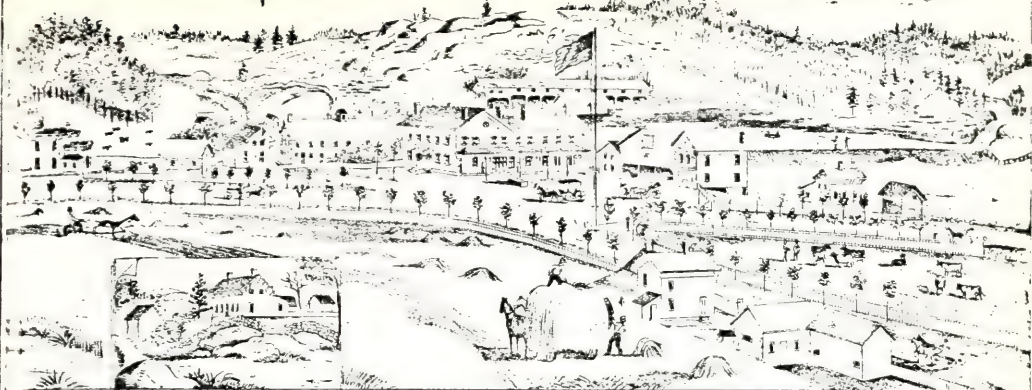


RES. OF SCHUYLER VAN HORNE, NEAR MILL POINT, TOWN OF GLEN, MONTGOMERY CO. N.Y.  
RES. OF C. C. VAN HORNE





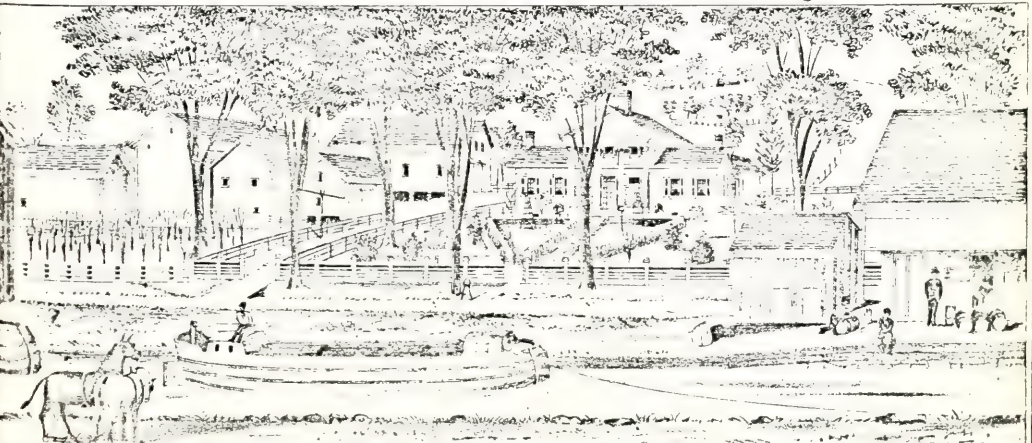




RESIDENCE, MILL, TENANT HOUSES etc. of **JOSEPH KECK**, Kecks Centre, Fulton Co., N.Y.



MAPLE SHADE Res. of **H. T. E. BROWER** Town of Mohawk, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



Res. of **VICTOR A. PUTMAN**, Auriesville, Glen Tp. CANAL STORE, WAREHOUSE etc. Montgomery Co., N. Y.







Guests and host, at this, joined in a burst of laughter; the latter expressed himself suited and the German took his money back with him.

There was a family named Coss among Saltz's neighbors, and both the parents falling sick and dying, he took their children to his house for care. When one of them had become a young lady of eighteen, Saltz, then a widower of ninety, fell in love with and married her. All the neighborhood was invited to the wedding, and it was a gay time in the old Dutch fashion. The sequel was hardly as gay to the aged bridegroom, for his youthful bride ran away in a year with a hired man, incidentally taking the old man's money, which was in silver and kept in a hair trunk ornamented with fancy nails. This trunk is now owned and used by C. C. Van Horne, aged eighty-four, who is a great grandson of Saltz; and it is as nice as when the second Mrs. Saltz skipped away with the hired man and the silver. It is not related that the old man pined for his graceless companion; but during the few remaining years of his life, he would sometimes sit down and count over his silver money, doubtless thinking bitterly of that which was spirited out of the hair trunk. These last years he spent with his grand-daughter, Mrs. Cornelius Van Horne. At his death, she, according to the custom of the day, baked for all his friends—some two hundred—who were expected to attend the funeral, but the creek was so high that only the pall bearers, in two canoes, crossed it; they buried the aged man on his old homestead, of which he had never obtained any title.

The homestead of Cornelius or "Boss" Putman, who united with Saltz in the purchase of the Shucksburg patent, was near the hill on the bank of the Schoharie, whose steep front toward the creek is called "Cadaughrity." Of his five sons, Francis, John, Victor, Henry and Peter, the last kept the homestead. He was a boy at the time of Johnson's descent on the valley in the spring of 1780, and was staying over night with a son of Barney Hansen, at the latter's house near Tribes Hill, in the present town of Mohawk. The lad was not harmed, but his clothes were carried off by the Indians who sacked the house. He followed up the marauders, and found his clothes, which they had thrown away at various points along the road to Col. Visscher's. The latter's house had been fired by the savages, who had butchered the inmates, but the flames had made small progress, and were extinguished by young Putman with a tub of sour milk which he found in the house. In the autumn of that year, Johnson, accompanied by Brant, made his second foray upon this part of the Mohawk valley. Coming from Schoharie over Oak Ridge, Brant's Indians, after burning the houses of Marcus Hand and Richard Hoff, west of Mill Point, proceeded to Cornelius Putman's. His family had fled across the creek and he, on the approach of the enemy, after letting out his hogs, concealed himself near enough to his buildings to see the enemy plunder the house, bee hives, and hens' nests, and after feeding on eggs and honey, set fire to the buildings and stacks and depart, one of the Indians having laid himself with tobacco from the barn. The only destructible property that remained was a stack of peas, a hog'shead of wheat, which had been hid in a shanty in the woods, against such an emergency, and the hogs, which Mr. Putman had the forethought to turn loose. With these the family began life anew, building a log house, which was ready for occupancy before winter. Peter Putman left this place to his adopted son, Putman Van Buren, and he to his son Martin, who still owns it. Mr. Putman built a large brick house for his adopted son, and made many other improvements on the estate, but himself always lived in his old house, and in winter drove his white-faced sorrel horse before a paneled box-cutter, with a back about a foot higher than the owner's head, as he sat against it, he being a short man. He was a thrifty business man and accumulated a good property.

The farm next below that now owned by Mr. Abram Van Horne was for a long time owned by Barney Van Buren, son, who now lives on the place with his sons Barney and Daniel, and whose 60th birthday was celebrated Jan. 16, 1878, his wife being then 87. The next farm below Van Buren's was settled by Harmanus Mabee before the Revolution, and at the time of Johnson and Brant's incursion, was in the possession of his son Peter H. The buildings were burned by the barbarians, and seven fat hogs were killed and left in the pen. The Mabees lands are now owned by the grand-children of Peter H., having always been in the family.

Cornelius Van Horne came from New Jersey, and after working a while for Philip Frederick, married his daughter, Eve, and took up the farm on the Glen side of the falls in the Schoharie, clearing the land and building on it. This farm was the northeast corner lot of Corry's patent. He and his brother, Henry, were patriot soldiers in the Revolution. They fought at Oriskany, and Cornelius was one of eight who carried Peter Conover

from the battlefield, where he had a leg shot off; four of them carried him for a time, when they were relieved by the others.

During the Revolutionary war, Sylvanus Wilcox settled the farm next to Van Horne's, directly above the falls. He came from Connecticut. After his death, his claim as a tenant of Clark and Corry was sold, and the family scattered. A daughter, named Betsey, became a missionary to the Dakota Indians, and has lived among them over fifty years, having married a Baptist minister of the name of Merrill. They have had great success in civilizing and christianizing these savages. The Cornelius Van Horne farm is now leased by C. C. Van Horne, a son of Cornelius, who has always lived here.

The first settlers here had to take their grain to Albany for milling, and at one time it took thirty skipples 22 1-2 bushels of wheat to buy a bushel of salt, as that was a commodity the settlers must have. Getting it at this extortionate rate, they naturally made the most of it; when they salted their butter the brine was saved for seasoning other victuals.

There was no physician in those days, and Mrs. Matthew Van Horne officiated as nurse and good Samaritan in general to the neighborhood. Mounting a horse behind the messenger who came to ask her services, she rode away through the wilderness to the relief of the distressed; or if a wagon was used, it was a heavy affair with no tongue, so that on reaching the brow of any considerable hill it was necessary to take a large pole in tow to prevent the vehicle running away with the team. A quantity of poles were kept at such spots, the team which drew one down a hill for its protection having to snake it back on the return. This precaution was only taken on the higher hills, as it was counted a poor horse that could not keep out of the way of the wagon on a low one.

One Sabbath during the war, the Van Horne family went to Fort Hunter to meeting, leaving the house in possession of a negro girl named Gin, whom Cornelius had bought. She took the opportunity to reach for the sugar-bowl, which the prudent Eve, knowing the servant's proclivities, kept on the top of a high cupboard. Gin not only brought down the sugar, but everything else about the cupboard, smashing all the dishes, which she disposed of by sinking them in the creek. On the return of the family she created a great excitement by reporting that the Indians had been there, carried off the dishes, and upset the cupboard. The cause of the misfortune, however, soon came out. The Van Hornes kept sheep, and Eve must always wash them; which she did sitting in a canoe and manipulating the wool, the "men folks" wading in with the sheep, and holding them as often as the washerwoman was ready for one.

Abram Rulifson came from New Jersey after the Revolution, and bought the McCready farm at Mill Point, on which he built a mill, which he afterward sold to Simon and Peter Mabee. They enlarged the mill, and dug a new ditch through the "blue bank," at the place where the ditch still runs. About the year 1800, a bridge was built over Schoharie at Mill Point, below the blue bank and opposite Voorhees' lane; it had log abutments, cribbed together. It was swept away after standing four years, and in 1805 another was built farther up stream. This was so low that at high water driftwood lodged against it, and carried it off six years after its construction. In 1812, one was built on better principles, still higher on the stream. About the opening of this century, Samuel, Henry and Jacob Van Dorn kept a store at Mill Point. They sold out to Cornelius Hoff; and John Hand, who traded here until 1820, when the bridge was partly torn away by high water and ice. The Mabee brothers added to their grist mill a saw mill, a fulling mill and a woolen factory, all of which Joel Faulkner subsequently bought for \$10,000. In 1822, Peter Martin established a ferry opposite the John Voorhees residence, and David V. and Frederick Rulifson kept a store here; but the ferry boat was swept away by a flood and ice, and the store was given up. One was then kept for a time near the mills.

The Faulkner mills and outbuildings were burned down in 1857. The saw-mill and grist-mill were rebuilt, but were destroyed by fire in the spring of 1861, together with some adjoining buildings. They were once more rebuilt, in improved style, only to be burned down again, two years later. In 1864 a store was established by J. S. Faulkner, who has kept it to the present time. A cider-mill started by David Faulkner in 1870 created an extensive market for apples, but it escaped the flames only three years. A bridge has been built over Irish creek, at its mouth, giving the farmers of the south-eastern part of Glen and the eastern part of Charleston, a more direct road to Ariessville, where 40,000 tons of hay, besides the surplus grain of this region, were shipped in the autumn of 1877. Garret Putman







once built a grist and saw-mill on Irish creek, back of the Faulkner farm, but it lacked water power most of the year, and was abandoned. Simon Veeley built a tannery and shoe shop on land leased of Putman, but gave it up, and Jacob Hoff obtained possession of the concern.

#### ACCIDENTS AND DISASTERS ON SCHOHARIE CREEK.

At an early day a bridge was built across the creek at the falls, the timbers supporting it being let into the slate rock. A few years after, at a time of high water, a large tree came rushing tip-foremost down the stream, and part of its branches passing above the floor of the bridge, the structure was torn from its fastenings and swept away.

About 1834, John J. Wells established a ferry at Buchanan's mills. One year, during the spring floods, four men went out in the scow that served as a ferry boat to catch drift wood that was floating down. The rope across the stream, with which the boat was connected by a pulley, gave way at its eastern end, and being hastily made fast to the scow, the latter drifted across to within three rods of the Glen shore. Before it could be drawn to the bank, a floating tree struck it, and breaking the rope, set the craft adrift in the furious current. The crew took to the water, two swimming ashore, and the others reaching land by the aid of planks, though one of them had a narrow escape. Two years later the rope broke one dark night when Peter Williams was on board with a loaded sleigh. He detached the team and drove them overboard, and then struck out for land, which he succeeded in reaching. A search with lanterns was made for the team, and the horses were found on the Florida side, one dead, but drawn to shore by the other, the harness having held them together.

Wells owned some mills and other buildings, among them a large barn, with a foundation wall twelve feet high, on the bank of the creek. The spring freshet one year undermined the wall; the great barn rolled over into the creek and went sailing away, conveyed by a company of hogs and hens on cakes of ice. Mr. Wells' distillery and plaster-mill were also ruined.

In the spring of 1822, when the ice was very thick and frozen tightly around the supports of the Mill Point bridge, there came a sudden thaw and rain, and the neighbors, hearing that the ice had started up at the falls, gathered at the bridge to witness its fate. While they were watching anxiously from the western bank, a stranger in a sleigh drove on to the bridge at the Florida end. The crowd shouted to warn him of his danger, but, misunderstanding their cries, he only drove slowly and carefully. Seeing that he persisted in crossing, a young man named Alexander Voorhees ran over the bridge, and, leaping into the sleigh, plied the whip. This brave and energetic action barely saved the traveler, for the bridge was in motion as the sleigh left it, and it soon went to pieces.

Oct. 4, 1868, a flood broke over the bank at Mill Point, and swept across the flats to the mills, carrying away fences and saw-logs, and doing considerable other damage. The same thing occurred April 19, 1869, when the old ferry-house was left surrounded by water, and Charles Strever and family, who occupied it, were confined to the second story all day. Strever, however, consoled himself with the contents of a cider barrel which had floated out of the cellar of Nelson Overbaugh, a mile above the falls, and drifted within his reach; and is said to have been rather tipsy when taken off with his family at night in a large broom-wagon, which was with great difficulty got to the house. The flood left a number of fish in the cellar from which it took the cider.

On the 7th of June, 1874, a terrific whirlwind laid most of Mill Point in ruins. It started on the flats east of Henry Mabey's house, and took a southeasterly direction through Martin Van Buren's woods, twisting the tops off the trees; then, crossing the creek and a field, it cut a swath about ten rods wide through Henry C. Pettengill's heavy pine woods. From this point it recrossed the creek exactly over Mill Point, unroofing the mill, and completely wrecking an adjoining shed and horse barn filled with broom-corn. Five horses in the barn strangely escaped unharmed. The saw-mill, and a large dry-house filled with broom-corn, were also entirely ruined, the latter being twisted flat to the earth; a broom shop, James Faulkner's dwelling and three others, his store and blacksmith shop, every building of David Faulkner, and two houses of Henry Soady, were unroofed, and every tree was twisted off where the full force of the tornado was felt. Pieces of slate from the roof of the mill flew so swiftly as to cut through the siding of buildings, and stick fast in trees. As the

whirlwind for a third time crossed the creek, it took clothing and hats well over into Florida, and mowed down trees on the bank of the creek. Crossing the creek between William Voorhees' and Daniel Blood's, it came to the woods of Daniel McClumpha. Here it seemed to rise, taking only the tops of the trees, and so passed away. In a few minutes it had traversed a path a mile in length, with Mill Point for its centre. A torrent of rain accompanied it, seriously damaging the unroofed buildings and their contents.

Strange as it may seem, not a creature was hurt. The catastrophe occurred on a Sunday afternoon, when the inhabitants of Mill Point had repaired to the school house, half a mile distant, to hear a sermon by the Rev. Mr. Mitchell. He was a guest at one of the wrecked houses, and climbing from the ruins went to the school-house to fill his appointment. The services proceeded as far as the sermon, but the minister having begun that with an announcement of what had happened, found it impossible to hold his audience, the people being too anxious to learn the shape of their property. The meeting was dismissed, and those who had attended betook themselves to the scene of ruin. Mill Point was completely covered with trees and lumber. The people were busy for a week in securing their exposed property. By their enterprise and perseverance, however, they restored the waste places so rapidly that the next year found Mill Point as prosperous as ever.

In olden times a dangerous dugway skirted the so-called "blue bank," near Mill Point. It was a narrow track, and having for a time no railing, was the scene of several perilous accidents in which, however, no loss of life occurred. One of them, at least, had a humorous phase. Jacob Van Horne undertook to drive by this point with Mrs. Cornelius Van Horne and another lady in his wagon. One of the horses took to kicking, and both of them, with the vehicle, went off the bank. The driver and the younger lady managed to jump out, but Mrs. Van Horne, as well as the horses, brought up in a bed of soft blue clay at the foot of the declivity. Her eyes and mouth were filled with the mud, and she was motionless and silent. One of the men who came to the rescue remarked that she was dead, and they had better leave her and attend to the living woman, who was hurt and screaming with pain and fright. The old lady's ears were still open, it seems, and hearing this obituary remark, she spit out a mouthful of clay and shouted, "I ain't dead yet!" She was not, indeed, but lived to startle a worthy laborer, named Snyder, who was employed at setting posts for a railing to protect this very spot. He had just finished a toilsome job on a large white oak post as Mrs. Van Horne came up the hill, unobserved by him; and leaning his spade on it, stepped back a little, took off his hat, wiped his sweaty forehead, and said aloud, "There! that's good enough for the devil, and what's good enough for him, is good enough for any one!" "Why, Mr. Snyder?" inquired the old lady. "Hello!" said the workman, as he jumped round; "I didn't see you. How you scared me!" The solidity of Snyder's work was shown in connection with a breakdown which happened at this point some time after. The team getting loose from the wagon, backed over the verge, one each side of the big white oak post, and the neck-yoke catching on that, the horses were suspended until the men, despairing of getting them back, cut them loose and let them slide to the bottom, where they landed without serious injury.

About seventy years ago a whirlwind started near the Hoff farm, west of Mill Point, and swept down the east side of the valley, opposite the buildings now owned by Abram Van Horne, felling a swath of timber ten rods wide on his farm, rising above the woods; however, before it reached the Schoharie. The fallen timber belonged to Peter Putman, and he allowed the poor people of the neighborhood to carry it off for firewood, with which it furnished them for years. The land thus cleared lay waste until 1877, when the first crop was raised on it by Mr. Van Horne.

In January, 1828, William Newkirk, with his daughter, her cousins Nancy Newkirk and Maria Marlet, and a Mr. Chase, attempted to drive across the Schoharie on the new opposite the Putman homestead, on the way from Fultonville to the Newkirk place, on the east bank of the creek. The vehicle and the whole party was drowned. The bodies of the three girls were found the next day, and were buried in one grave. The corpse of Mr. Chase was recovered a week after, but it was two months before that of Mr. Newkirk was found near Van Don's mills.

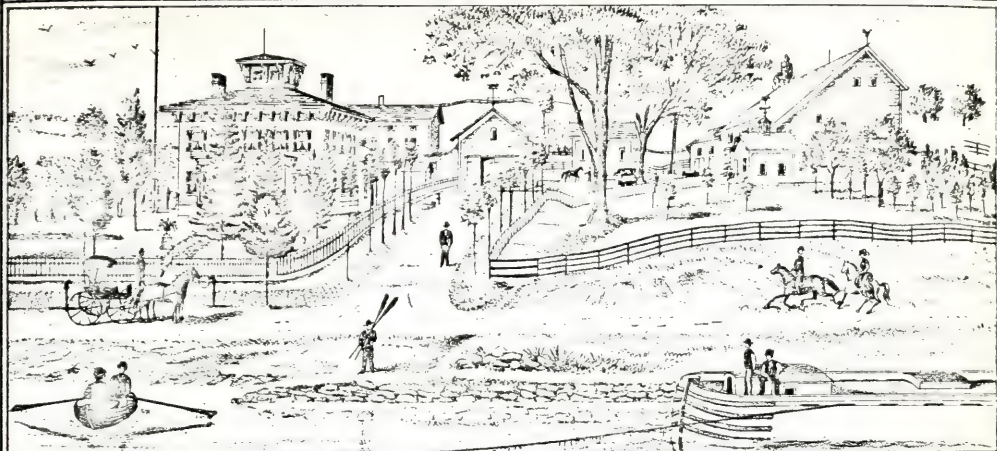
#### THE EARLIER AND LATER HOTELS.

The full history of the hotels which have arisen, declined and fallen in the town of Glen, would of itself fill a volume.

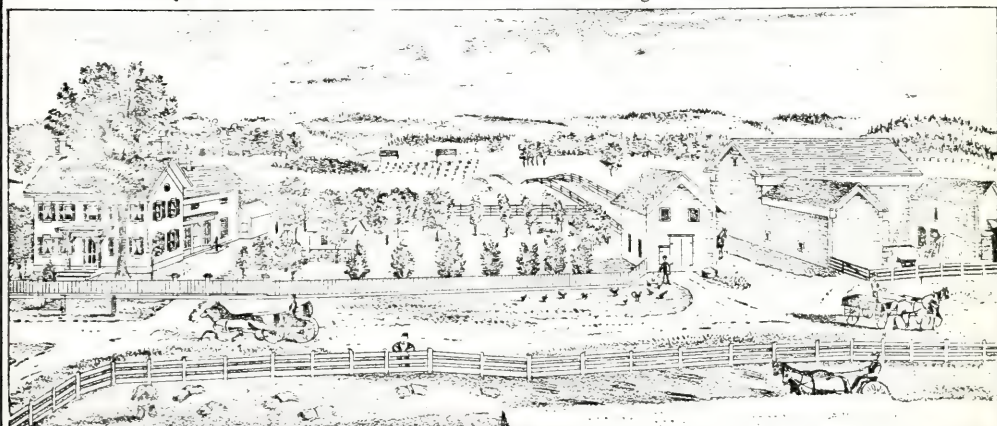




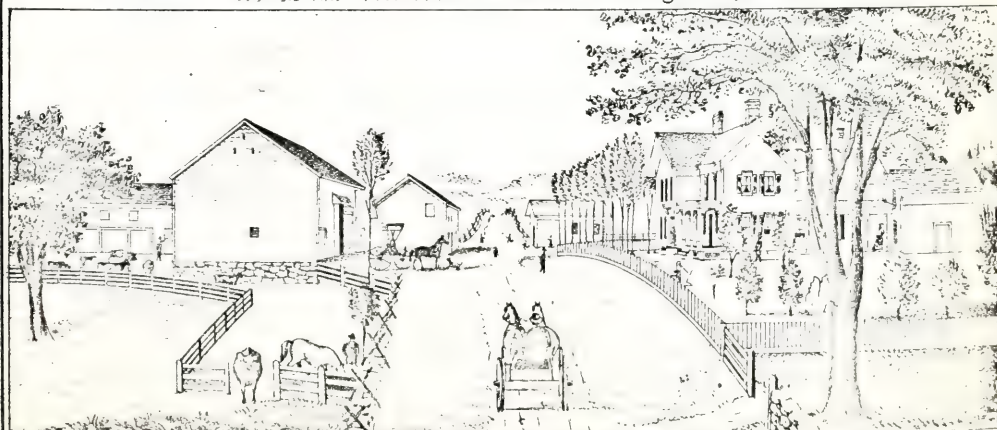




Res. of **JACOB H. STARIN**, Fultonville, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



Res. of **RICHARD WINNE**, Town of Glen, Montgomery Co., N. Y.

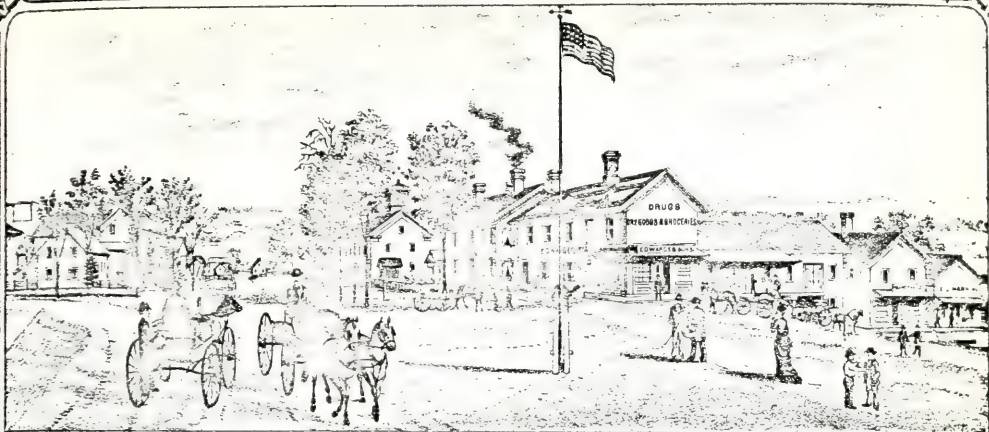


Res. of **DAVID FRANK**, Franks Corners, Town of Mayfield, Fulton Co., N. Y.





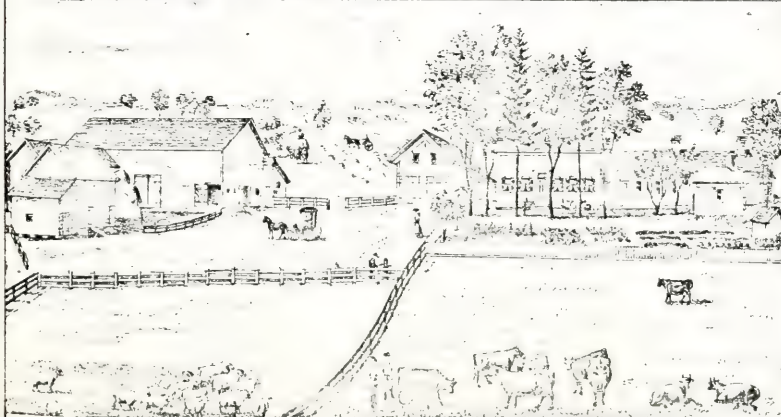




Res, Store etc. of J.V.S. EDWARDS & SONS, Glen, N.Y.



Res. of HIRAM LIGHTHALL, Town of Ephratah Fulton Co, N.Y.



Res. of PETER VAN EVERA, Town of Glen, Montgomery Co. N.Y.



Peter Van Evera  
RANDALL, N.Y.







One of the first taverns was kept by Wm. Quackenboss, at Auriesville, about the year 1797, but John Starin established one at Fultonville shortly after the Revolution. About 1795, the post road from Albany terminated here, and Starin's son Myndert carried the mail weekly from his father's tavern to Johnstown, horse-back or on foot. The public house kept by Starin was destroyed about ten years ago. It was situated upon the south bank of the river, a short distance east of the present location of the bridge. Another of the early landlords was Van Name Van Epps, who rented the building owned by Peter C. Yates, and kept a tavern for several years. This building is still standing on the south side of the Mohawk, almost directly north from the steam saw-mill. John Starin was succeeded by his son Myndert Starin. When the Erie Canal was in process of construction, almost every house near the line of the work was a "tavern." Most of these extemporized hotels only existed while the canal was building, although some of them were kept up thereafter, and did quite a thriving trade with travelers on the canal. Among others which came into being about this time, was one of which Richard Hughesen was the proprietor. The building, a small frame structure painted red, is still standing.

Peter Fonda kept a tavern about a quarter of a mile below that of John Starin, and John Gardinier one as much further down the river, while Rynier Gardinier kept one at the same distance still further east. Several other small places of entertainment for man and beast were established along the south bank of the canal from 1825 to 1828, but those mentioned above were among the principal ones.

From this time on until the year 1868 the only hotels at Fultonville were those established along the bank of the canal for the accommodation of the boatmen. In that year John A. Perkins came from Charleston, and established a public house in a frame building on the site of the hotel now occupied by him. He remained here until the spring of 1875, when he sold out to William Lowry, who kept the place until the fall of 1876, when the hotel was destroyed by fire. After the old building had been burned, Mr. Perkins built the present brick edifice.

The Starin House was erected by the present owner, H. J. Donaldson, in 1875. The hotel forms part of the Donaldson Block, the most showy building in the village. The landlord is J. E. Marsden, and the hotel is handsomely fitted up in every part.

The Cottage Hotel at Glen, conducted by John E. Hubbs, has been established for a long time, and always has a full complement of guests.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school in the town was kept in the house of Abraham D. Quackenboss. It was opened immediately after the close of the Revolutionary war, and was taught by John Hazard. This, at that time, was the only school for many miles around. About the commencement of the present century, however, school districts were established, and school-houses built about six miles apart. One of the first school-houses built in the town was the "Sand Hill" school-house; it was situated on the hill, a short distance northeast of the residence of Mr. B. Gardinier. The next one above on the line of the canal was at Stone Ridge. The citizens of the town of Glen may congratulate themselves on having the nearest looking school-houses to be seen in the county.

The High School at Fultonville is under the able charge of Mr. J. K. Anderson, assisted by Miss Kate Jones and Miss Helen Brown.

One of the school-houses of old stood on the border of Garrett Putman's farm on the "river road," near Mill Point. Here old Master McCready reigned supreme for many years with a toughened birch whip. About 1820, a new school-house was built at this point, over which Kinsel B. Young presided for several years. He kept order by the whip, and was very severe when he had been drinking; this characteristic finally caused his removal. Master Hudson then got the school. He was a more judicious manager; seldom using the whip. He would, however, make the refractory pupil stand on one foot, or hold out an armful of books; and for severe punishment he had a way of standing a long bench up at an angle, with one end in the shuttle-hole overhead, and making the unhappy pupil climb it. If the youngster slipped back, he came in violent contact with the vibrating palm of the pedagogue. It was vain for the luckless pupil to try to escape at the upper end of the bench, for it too nearly filled the shuttle to leave any exit there. The performance must have been huge fun for all the school but one; but for that one it was a "cruel and unusual punishment," which probably ceased with the retirement of its

inventor. That educator having a sore toe one winter, moved a bunk-bed into the school-room, and had the children bring his meals by turns. After Master Hudson came Master Bentley, an excellent teacher and highly esteemed. Then Emily Loomis taught three years acceptably, and of late nearly every year has found a new teacher. In 1858, a new school-house was built, being made large enough to accommodate religious meetings and Sabbath-school.

#### POST OFFICES.

The first post office in the town of Glen was established at Glen village, and Cornelius H. Putman appointed postmaster, May 19th, 1823. His successors, and the dates of their appointment, are as follows: Jacob Burton, May 30th, 1828; Harmon P. Maybee, April 6th, 1833; William A. Kelley, April 15th, 1834; John Hanchet, January 19th, 1835; Adam Smith, September 17th, 1849; Alonzo Putman, March 4th, 1856; William H. Steinberg, May 16th, 1857; Phillip Pruyn, August 24th, 1857; John Visser, April 18th, 1862; John V. S. Edwards, January 8th, 1863; Joseph Noxon, November 12th, 1873; Tunis Van Derveer, December 4th, 1873; and Edward Edwards, March 31st, 1874.

The post office at Auriesville was established, and Allen H. Jackson appointed postmaster, January 26th, 1824. Since that time postmasters have been appointed as follows: John Hand, May 31st, 1827; John Van Alstine, March 22d, 1831; William Irving, November 20th, 1852; David Wood, August 12th, 1856; William Irving, March 26th, 1862; and John N. Putman, May 5th, 1876.

The first postmaster at Fultonville was William M. Gardinier, and the office was established December 12th, 1832. The office has since then been filled as follows: Cornelius Gardinier, August 2d, 1841; William Shuler, August 15th, 1843; John H. Starin, June 15th, 1849; William Shuler, July 14th, 1853; and Giles H. Mount, May 16th, 1861.

The post office at Mill Point was established, and James J. Faulkner appointed postmaster, February 13th, 1874, and he has held the office ever since.

#### THE OLD STOCKBRIDGE CHIEF.

The sad fate of the aboriginal race on American soil is typified by that of the aged Indian, Elijah Pie, who, after being in his time one of the lords of the land, died about 1840 at the county poor-house. He was once chief of the formidable Stockbridge tribe, but was too favorably inclined toward the whites to please his warriors, and a younger and more ambitious and warlike aspirant supplanted him. He thereupon removed to the Mohawk valley, where his mother was brought up and was buried. "Me want be near mother's grave," said he, and leaving his Massachusetts home and his tribe about 1825, he erected his wigwam on the farm owned by Abram V. Putman, about a mile southeast of Auriesville. There, for some fourteen years, he spent a solitary life, supporting himself by making baskets, brooms, and other Indian wares, which he exchanged with the neighbors for the necessities of life; for he was an honest man and would not be beholden to any man, while he could care for himself. At length, however, he was disabled by rheumatism, and taken to the county-house for proper care. "Me die soon," he said. "Indian no live long with white man." His words were prophetic; he did not long survive his humiliation, and he had spoken as truly of the fate of his race as of his own.

#### PERSONAL SKETCH.

PETER VAN EVERA, a son of John B. Van Evera, was born in the town of Canajoharie, at Mapletown, March 23d, 1803. He was educated in a common school, and at the age of twelve, became a clerk in John Taylor and Co.'s store at Mapletown, where the trading in the town was then about all done. The town meetings were also held there. At seventeen, Mr. Van Evera began teaching school, and after teaching three years, returned to his paternal homestead, and helped his father on the farm. February 17th, 1825, he married Nancy Leonardson. March 15th, 1826, he rented a farm in the town of Glen, on which he remained as tenant twelve years. He subsequently purchased it, and has resided on the farm ever since. He made farming his sole business until the year 1867, since which time he has lived retired on the old homestead. He is now the owner of 1,400 acres of land, over 800 acres being in the towns of Root and Glen, the remainder lying out of the county. He was elected supervisor for the years 1849, 1850, 1851 and 1853. This aged couple have had five sons and five daughters. Mr. Van Evera possesses a large amount of native shrewdness and a clear perception of human nature, which has contributed towards his success in life.







## FULTONVILLE.

The village of Fultonville, situated upon the Mohawk river and the Erie Canal, and separated by the former from the county seat, Fonda, on the line of the New York Central Railroad, was so named in honor of Robert Fulton. Its site was known as Van Epps' Swamp during the Revolution. It is the youngest village in the town, but already, because of the facilities for shipping and receiving goods afforded by the canal and its proximity to Fonda, has far outstripped its older rivals.

The business history of Fultonville begins with the establishment, by John Starin, about 1810, of a store just west of his tavern, on the river bank. The building was burned in 1834. Three years after the opening of Starin's store, the first river bridge at this point was built, its southern end being at the terminus of Washington street. Joseph, a son of John Starin, was treasurer of the bridge company. He, in partnership with Abram Hall, for a number of years kept the store built by John Starin, and then sold out to Thomas Robinson, a son-in-law of the latter. The Starin homestead, at the corner of Washington and River streets, was built by Joseph Starin about the year 1815. John Starin's property south of the river included the part of what is now Fultonville, bounded on the west by Washington street, on the south by Montgomery street, on the east by the property of A. J. Yates, and on the north by the river.

Myndert, son of John Starin, having carried on a large and successful business at Johnstown, and later at Sammonsville, joined, in 1822, with Thomas Robinson in buying a large tract of land, including the site of Fultonville. Here Starin and Robinson laid the foundation of the present village by building a store, a flour-mill, a distillery, a paper-mill, an ashery, a saw-mill, a blacksmith shop and nail factory, an establishment for carding, spinning, weaving and cloth-dressing, etc. A plaster-mill was also put up and streets laid out, and when the canal was completed it found a full-fledged village ready to take advantage of it.

In the autumn of 1825, the year in which the artificial river connecting the great lakes with the Hudson was opened to commerce, Henry P. Voorhees began the mercantile business upon the south bank of the canal, just east of the bridge, in the village of Fultonville. His store was opened in an old farm-house, but in the next year Mr. Voorhees, to meet the prospective demands of business, erected the store and store-house lately occupied by Peter Van Antwerp. He erected a shed for wagons on the corner where the Donaldson Block now stands. This shed was afterward raised and converted into a store, and later still was transformed into a dwelling-house and moved to the northwest corner of the Voorhees place, where it has been occupied by Dr. Sweatman. Soon this country place became a central point of active business, rendered attractive by the advantages of canal navigation. Several new business houses sprung into existence, though some of them endured but for a short time; and while those that survived secured a fair measure of patronage, the Voorhees establishment continued to transact an ever-increasing business. For many years this was a ready market for the agricultural products of all the region lying south, while the lumbermen of the northern forests found here an available depot at which to dispose of their lumber. At this point, also, were received and forwarded to the immense tanneries north, large quantities of hides and leather; it was at this point, too, that large quantities of deer-skins were received and forwarded to Gloversville, where they were manufactured into gloves and mittens, and then returned to this place, whence they were shipped to all parts of the State. Every enterprise for many years prospered, but Henry P. Voorhees was always in the van.

Mr. Voorhees was born near the settlement known as "Log Town," about the year 1794, his father, Peter Voorhees, being a successful merchant doing business in Voorheesville, now known as Glen village. When eleven

years old, and having had but nine months' schooling, "Harry," as he was called, entered his father's store as a clerk. After a few years his father removed to Lysander, N. Y., and Harry went with his uncle, John H. Voorhees, who established a country store in Florida, on the road leading from Mill Point to Minaville, about one mile from Schoharie creek. Young Voorhees remained here, it is supposed, until he established himself in business at Minaville, then known as Yankee Street, about the year 1815. He then kept a tavern and store, and also combined with these two branches the business of a potashery. About this time he married Jane, a daughter of Ruloff Conover, of that neighborhood, by whom he had three daughters. Two of his early clerks were John Stilwell and Garret Post. The duties of the first are said to have required his services as hostler, bartender, potash-boiler and clerk behind the counter, and so well did he perform his several duties, that Mr. Voorhees established him as a partner in a branch of his business at Amsterdam.

It is related that at one time, when the project of widening the canal was under discussion in the Legislature, Vrooman Berry, then a member from this district, suggested that such an undertaking was impracticable, as it would involve the destruction of Voorhees' store at Fultonville. In 1827 Mr. Voorhees erected the brick mansion latterly owned and occupied by Charles Donaldson, though it is still known among the residents of the village as the Voorhees mansion. Here Mr. Voorhees lived until the year 1856, when advancing age compelled him to retire from business life, and he then removed to New Castle, Delaware, where he died at an advanced age. His wife and children are also dead.

Mr. Voorhees was succeeded in business by Messrs. Mears and May Intyre, who were followed in turn by A. J. Abel & Co., Abel Brothers, Abel & Morrison, and the present firm of J. H. Morrison & Co.

The Voorhees residence was purchased by William Enders Ecker, and remained in his possession until the year 1873. The old brass knocker which was formerly on the front door, and which bears the date "1827," is now in possession of Mr. Ecker.

Among others who embarked in business life at Fultonville in its earlier days were Clark & Post, Devoe & Martin, Thomas Robinson, McArthur & McKinley, Plantz & Argersinger, Crumwell & Fink, Frisby & McConkey, Scott Campbell, S. F. Underwood, Shuler & Wilcox, Blood & Conyne, D. D. Starin, J. H. Starin, L. V. Peek & Co., and Chapman & Fonda. Peter Fonda and Henry Starin also kept canal stores at the old lock in the lower part of the village; but these two stores, when the canal was enlarged and the lock removed, were both carried on by Freeman & Farmer.

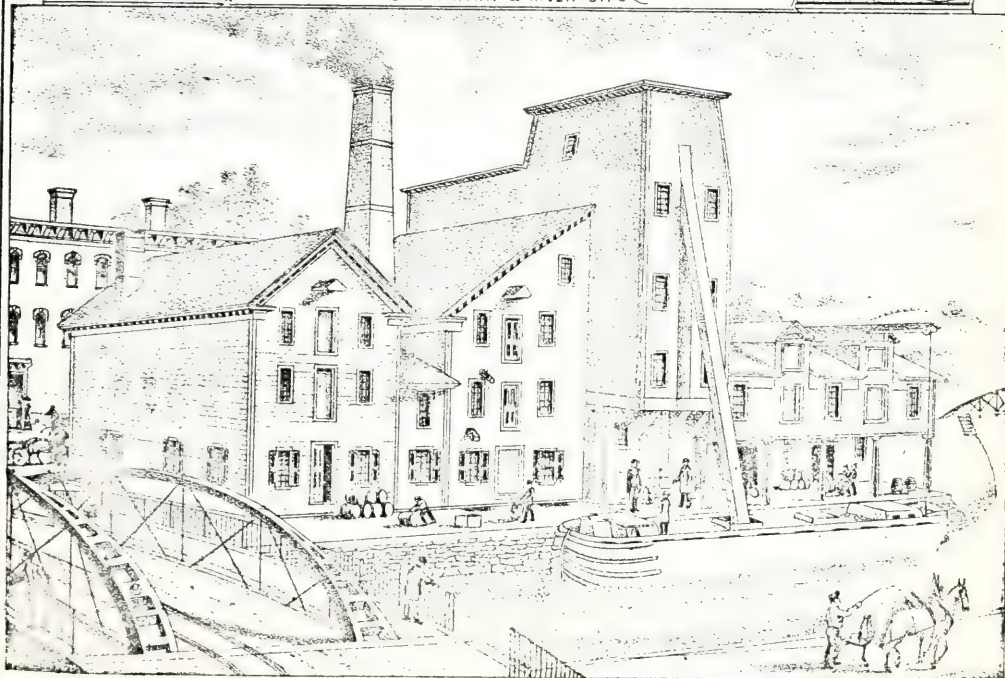
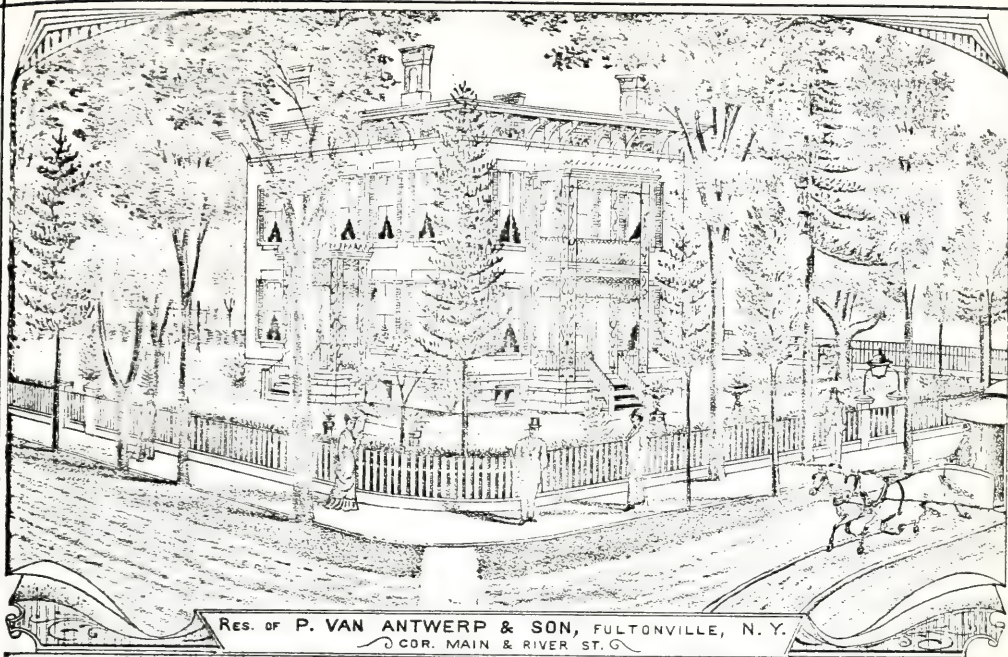
Among the earlier physicians who practiced in the town was Dr. Alexander Sheldon. He was Speaker of the Assembly for several sessions. Drs. Lathrop, Van Est and William Smith were also among the earlier practitioners. Dr. Thompson Burton came to the village of Fultonville about the year 1846. He was born in Charleston, and practiced several years in that town before coming to Glen. Dr. W. F. Sweatman came to Fultonville, from Schoharie county, in the year 1874, and now has an extensive and increasing practice. Dr. Leonard Proctor followed his profession in the town about 1840. Dr. James Davis, Dr. Richard Davis and Dr. Kelley were also located in the town about the same time. Among others may be mentioned Drs. Parson and Leach.

Isaac Hall Tiffany, Esq., was born at Keene, N. H., and died at Fultonville, Feb. 23, 1859, aged 80 years. While quite young he graduated at Dartmouth College, and read law with Aaron Burr in his palmy days. He was long a successful practitioner of law in Schoharie county, and also one of its judges. He was a gentleman of polished manners, social and companionable, who desired to be useful rather than conspicuous. He was







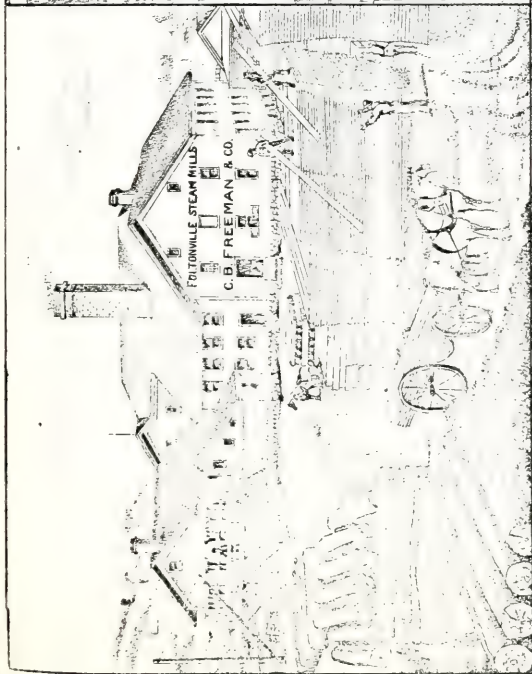


ELEVATOR & MILLS, FULTONVILLE, N.Y. P. VAN ANTWERP & SON, PROP.

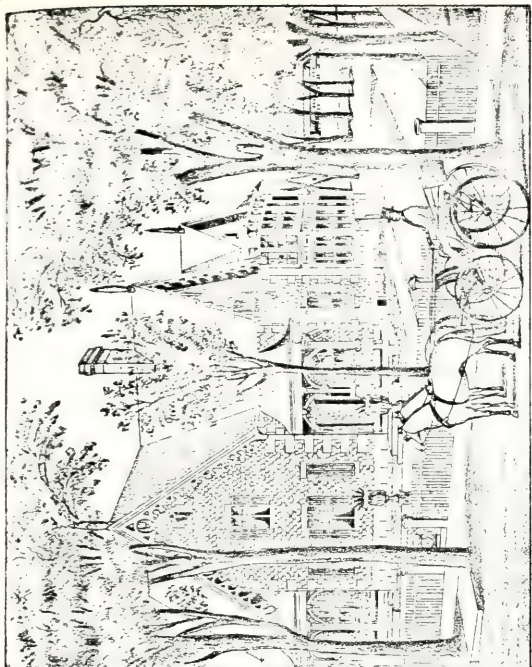




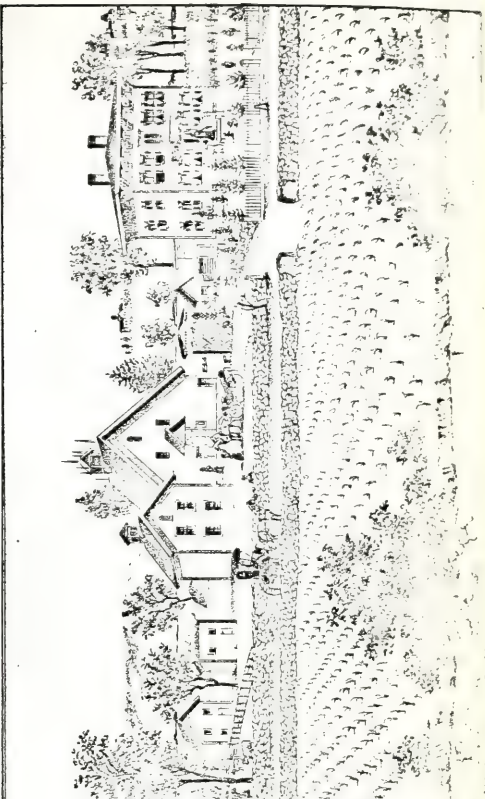
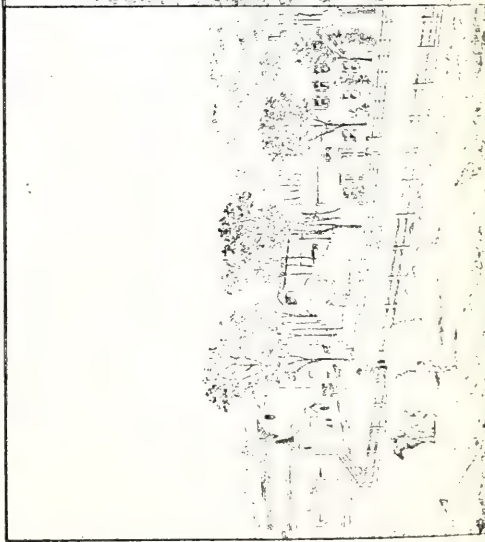




FULTONVILLE STEAM MILLS, C.B. FREEMAN & Co. Prop's.



Res of C.B. FREEMAN, FULTONVILLE, N. Y.









fond of music and the sciences, especially of astronomy, a profound scholar, and a constant advocate of improvement in the school-room and the workshop. He was quite at home in all intelligent society, where, gifted with a retentive memory, fine conversational powers, and a large fund of anecdotal lore, he was ever a welcome guest. He was remarkably temperate in his habits, eschewing the use of tobacco and alcohol. The last twenty years of his life he resided at Fultonville, where he was a much respected and esteemed citizen.

The village of Fultonville was organized Aug. 9, 1848, by the election of the following board of trustees: Howland Fish, president; Andrew J. Yates, Wm. B. Wemple, Thomas R. Horton and Delancey D. Starin. At that time the population of the village was 630. In 1875 the population had increased to 1220.

The village at present contains two churches, a Reformed and a Methodist Episcopal; one new-paper office, *The Montgomery County Republican*; two hotels, the Perkins House and the Starin House, in addition to several others along the tow-path, for the accommodation of the boatmen; a steam flouring-mill, two steam saw-mills, a steam sash-and-blind factory, a furnace and machine shop, and eleven stores. There is also an extensive retail business carried on, this being the distributing point for a large section of country. The present trustees of the village are Charles H. Quackenbush, president; John W. Wilson and Horace B. Freeman.

In our record of the business of the town of Glen we would not forget to mention the hay business, in which John E. Hubbs, of Glen village, and Victor A. Putman, of Auriessville, are engaged.

#### FULTONVILLE CHURCHES.

##### REFORMED.

The Reformed (Protestant Dutch) Church of Fultonville was organized November 24, 1836, by a delegation of eight members from the church at Caughnawaga. Immediately after the organization the membership was largely increased by additions from other churches in the vicinity. Steps were taken to secure a church edifice, and in November, 1839, a neat wooden building was erected on ground donated by the Putman family. Rev. David Dyer was the first minister, and was succeeded by Rev. J. M. Van Buren. During the ministry of Mr. Van Buren, the church edifice, together with its contents, was destroyed by fire. No immediate steps were taken toward securing a new building; services were held regularly in the school-house. In 1852 Mr. Van Buren resigned, and the society was without a building or pastor. In 1856, the present church was erected, and in May, 1857, Rev. Dr. Wells, of Schoharie county, became the pastor; he remained for eleven years. Rev. H. S. Teller next officiated for a year, and on September 20, 1869, the present pastor, Rev. J. L. Kip, jr., of Livingston, N. Y., was called. The church now has under its care one hundred and five families, one hundred and thirty-six communicants and two Sabbath-schools, with one hundred and twenty-five scholars.

##### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

The Methodist church of Fultonville was built in the year 1854. On the 31st day of January in that year, the organization of the society was effected, and in the following spring the work of building the church was begun. The first pastor was N. G. Spaulding. The number of members was twelve, and Peter Wiles was the builder of the church. The list of ministers who have officiated from time to time is quite lengthy. Among them were the following: J. W. Carhart, Homer Eaton, F. Waldner, A. J. Dievendorf, H. D. Kimball, John Pegge, Eri Baker, D. Cronk, Harmon Chase, P. P. Harover, J. P. Huller, and the pastor now in charge,

Rev. F. P. Youlen. Homer Eaton is the presiding elder. The list of members now includes sixty-six names. The building now used by the society is the original structure.

#### THE PRESS.

The press of Montgomery county has always been regarded as numbering in its circle some of the brightest and best papers published in the State. Among this galaxy the *Montgomery County Republican* ranks with the first. This paper was started at Fultonville, in May 1840, as a weekly, under the title of the *Montgomery County Whig*, by Flavius J. Mills. Within a year it was rented to Benjamin F. Pinkham, who retained the control until March, 1841, when the present editor and proprietor, Mr. Thomas R. Horton, became editor and publisher. Mr. Horton was only nineteen years of age, but the successful career of the paper from that time to the present, shows conclusively that the expectations of the original stockholders when they persuaded young Horton to assume control were well founded. The paper continued as the *Whig* until 1857, when the name was changed to the *Montgomery County Republican*.

The progress of the *Republican* has been attended with ever increasing success. Mr. Horton has, with the exception of two years from the first of August, 1862, during which he left the newspaper field for the more dangerous one of war, leaving the editorship to his brother, (J. W. Horton,) maintained control of the paper since first assuming charge, and it is to his efforts that the popularity and success of the *Republican* are due.

The *Mohawk Valley American* was the title of a weekly paper published in Fultonville in the year 1856. In that year Mr. C. B. Freeman, as editor and publisher, issued the first number, and the new organ was greeted with a fair measure of success. Its publication was continued until the year 1864, when Mr. Freeman purchased *The Fonda Sentinel* and united the two under the name of *The Mohawk Valley Democrat*, publishing the new paper from the old office of the *Sentinel*.

#### CEMETERIES.

In the year 1848 a public meeting of the citizens of Fultonville was called, to take some action in reference to the purchase of property for the use of a public cemetery. A subscription paper was circulated, and in the Autumn of that year a sufficient sum had been realized to purchase the needed ground from Garret Yates. The committee who made the purchase were Henry P. Voorhies, Cornelius Gardinier, Evert Yates, Joseph Miller, and Howland Fish. The property was laid out in plots, which were sold at auction. Additions have been twice made to the original purchase, and Hon. J. H. Starin, who has already done so much for his native village, has a tract as large as that now owned by the cemetery association which he proposes donating to the association, and laying out beautifully. Probably within a year or two these improvements will have been accomplished.

"Maple Avenue Cemetery" is located on the hill about half a mile east from the main part of Fultonville. It was at first laid out by Barney Gardinier as a private enterprise, but in the year 1873 the Maple Avenue Cemetery Association was formed and the grounds passed into its control. The cemetery occupies a prominent site; the walks and drives are in fine condition, and the grounds are beautified by a great variety of ornamental trees and shrubs.

With the erection of the first church the Reformed at Glen village, three acres of ground were set apart for the purpose of a cemetery. In this plot there are many old graves, the dates on the stones being past deciphering. One of the oldest on which the date can be read is that of one Woolston, and bears the date 1791. A curious feature in the plot is a wooden slab bearing the date 1813, which is still in an excellent state of preservation.







## JOHN H. STARIN.

BY WASHINGTON FROTHINGHAM

For one hundred and fifty years the name of Starin, or Staring, as it was formerly written, has been identified with the history of the Mohawk valley. Nicholas Starin was one of the pioneers of the latter, and emigrated hither in 1720.

The original family consisted of eight persons, and included Nicholas and Catharine, his wife, and also their children, severally named Frederick, Valentine, Adam, Tunis, Joseph and Catharine. Their first settlement was near the present village of Fonda, but soon afterward several of the sons removed to German Flats. They were a well-nerved and stout-hearted yeomanry, who were equally prepared to battle with the armed foe, or with the inevitable difficulties of frontier life.

John Starin, grandson of Nicholas, was born in 1750, near the present site of Fultonville, and was old enough when the French and Indian war began, to share its perils. The Revolution found him ready to enlist in the service of his country, but he was not alone in this patriotic duty, for in the same war Nicholas, Jacob, George, Henry, Valentine, Philip, John and Adam Starin, nine in number, are recorded as soldiers under the American flag. No other family in this State, and indeed in the whole Union, has ever manifested so great a degree of devotion to the national arms. Their sufferings were often severe, and the following instance may be mentioned:

In the summer of 1778 Brant ravaged the Mohawk valley, and at Andruston, a small settlement six miles south east of German Flats, great havoc was made. The crops were destroyed, the buildings burned and the stock driven off. A number of the inhabitants were murdered and two of the Starin family were carried captive to Canada, leaving their families to inevitable exposure and distress.

When peace was declared the Starins all became active members of the community, and some of them were called to important service. On the organization of Herkimer county in 1791, Henry Starin was appointed first judge. Among other notable features in this connection it may be mentioned that he presided at the first term of court held within the present limits of Oneida county, which occurred in Whites town, January 3, 1794. John Starin, another of the nine, soon after the close of hostilities, opened a store and an inn on the south bank of the Mohawk, the spot being near the present bridge. The first bridge, when destroyed by the ice in 1865, had at that time stood a half century, and Joseph Starin, son of John, was one of its builders. These incidents illustrate the general enterprise of the family, which for more than a century has held a prominent rank in the advance of the age.

Myndert Starin, son of John, was born in 1787 in what is now the village of Fultonville. In his youth he served as mail carrier, making a horse-back route to and from Johnstown, and as the circuit court was often held at his father's public house he became early acquainted with the business of the day. He was a man of intelligence and decision, and had a strong love of country. Hence, when the draft was made for the war of 1812, though he was then suffering illness, he waived his privilege of exemption and stood by the result of the draft. He was at this time a captain in the infantry, having been commissioned by Governor Tompkins. When the war closed Myndert Starin opened business successfully in Johnstown, but three years afterward, (1819) he made Sammons ville the scene of his operations. These included the building of a hotel, an ashery, distillery, flour-mill, mechanical shops and a saw-mill.

In 1822 he was led by various circumstances to begin a new establishment near his old home on the south side of the Mohawk, being in this enterprise united with the late Thomas Robinson. They purchased a large tract which includes the present site of Fultonville, and their plan embraced twelve varied forms of industry. Among these were mills for

sawing lumber, grinding grain, making paper, spinning wool and dressing cloth, to which were to be added a nail factory, a distillery and an ashery. As the Erie Canal was then in process of construction, the establishment of Starin & Robinson included a dry-dock and boat yard, with other facilities connected with inland commerce. The new village was laid out and was then formally named after the founder of steam navigation. Fultonville owes its existence principally to the enterprise of Myndert Starin. He married, March 22, 1816, Miss Rachel Sammons, whose father, Major Thomas Sammons, had won distinction in the Revolution. Major Sammons was elected to Congress in 1802 and 1804, 1808 and 1810, a degree of public service which indicates the position he occupied in this important district. Myndert Starin died in 1845, being then in his fifty-eighth year, and leaving eight children to the care of a widow. The latter was endowed with those powers which are necessary to rearing a family, and her influence and example have consecrated her memory. She was a christian, and impressed upon her children lessons worthy of such a character, as the best preparation for the battle of life. Mrs. Starin went to her rest September 6, 1855, but she still lives in all the power of maternal influence.

John H. Starin, whose character and services demand a more extended reference than we are able here to present, is the son of the last mentioned pair, and was born August 27, 1825. His early days were passed in Fultonville, and after attending district school, he had a brief course under the Lancaster system, at Esperance. He also attended the King's-boro academy, which in the hands of the late professor Sprague had won a high reputation. In 1842, being then seventeen, he began the study of medicine at Albany, under care of Dr. C. C. Yates, but soon afterward returned to Fultonville and became drug clerk for his brother Delancy, who was then carrying on a general country trade. When the firm of Starin & Freeman was formed, he took charge of the drug department, which he soon afterward in 1847 purchased, and thenceforth conducted the business in his own name. He had just reached full age, and since then he has never been in any other service than his own or that of his country. He was made postmaster by the Fillmore administration, and this, with a successful drug trade, may for a time have satisfied his ambition.

New York, however, soon attracted him by its vast facilities, and in 1856, being then thirty-one, he conveyed his business to the metropolis, but still retained his original residence. Commodore Starin's early associations, indeed, have always held their mastery, and he has never desired to be any other than a citizen of old Montgomery. On establishing himself in New York his industry and energy reached what then was considered a very satisfactory success, and he was invited to a partnership in a first-class house, which he declined. A new field was even then opening before him, and one which was more congenial to an administrative mind. This was the freighting business. He had frequently been of service to railway managers to a degree which indicated his peculiar abilities, and this soon led to a closer connection. He had won the confidence of the chief freighters of the metropolis, and on the opening of the rebellion he was found to be specially adapted to an important duty. This was the transportation of ordnance, military stores, and general commissary supplies, throughout the cities of Brooklyn and New York. It was accomplished by him at a reduction of from one-third to one-half former cost, and with a rapidity and precision which knew no failure. New York had become, to a large degree, the centre of military supplies, whose transportation increased until it was in itself an immense specialty. The system, however, was skillfully organized, and this insured its remarkable success.

When the war closed, John H. Starin's reputation as a freight operator led to a contract with one of the most important railroads, which placed its









*Geo. A. Harris*

Engraved by J. H. Smith







# HON. J. H. STARIN'S FARM.

The farm of Hon. John H. Starin is one of the principal attractions which Fultonville offers to the visitor. It embraces several hundred acres upon a commanding elevation on the south side of the Mohawk river, and is distant less than a mile from the railroad depot at Fonda. A finer location for a stock farm it would be difficult to find. Mr. Starin has just completed a very substantial looking brick residence at the crown of the hill, which by its situation presents a very imposing appearance from the valley below. This building, although in its exterior not as showy as many modern houses, is fitted up in regard to its interior arrangements in the most thorough and complete manner. The former residence of the family is situated further back from the brow of the hill, and near by it is an extensive hot-house, filled to overflowing with the choicest and rarest of plants. In the rear are extensive nurseries, containing all varieties of fruit and ornamental shade trees.

One of the most attractive features of Mr. Starin's place, which, as the use of the walks and drives is freely given to the public, serves the purposes of a common park, is the magnificent deer paddock, which embraces about ten acres, enclosed by a picket fence eleven feet high, within which are confined deer, antelope, ibex, and Rocky Mountain elk. Bordering this park is a deep ravine, through which runs a dashing, sparkling brook, which has been checked in its course and made to serve as the abiding place of numberless trout, where the spotted beauties can be plainly discerned whisking about in the clear water.

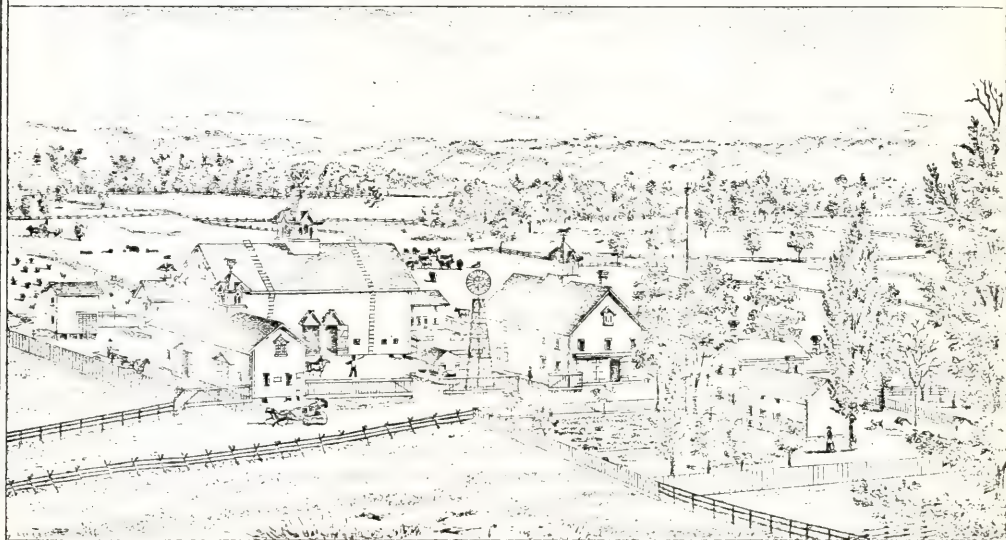
A short distance from the mansion are the carriage houses and barns, encircled by streams of running water: the stables having stalls sixteen

feet square, and containing every appliance for the comfort and convenience of the four-footed boarders. Mr. Starin has at great expense laid pipes from springs in the hills, furnishing all the buildings with a constant supply of clear cold spring water. He has also laid mains down to the village, thus giving to the residents of Fultonville, free of cost, an excellent water supply. A three-quarter mile track, with straight sides and graded curved ends, is laid out upon the farm, bordered with evergreens and maples, while the space thus enclosed is devoted to the cultivation of all manner of vegetables. Upon this track during the season, frequent trials of speed take place between the many noble specimens of horse-flesh to be found in Mr. Starin's stables. The fields abound with varieties of thorough-bred stock, alderney's, short horns, blooded sheep, etc.

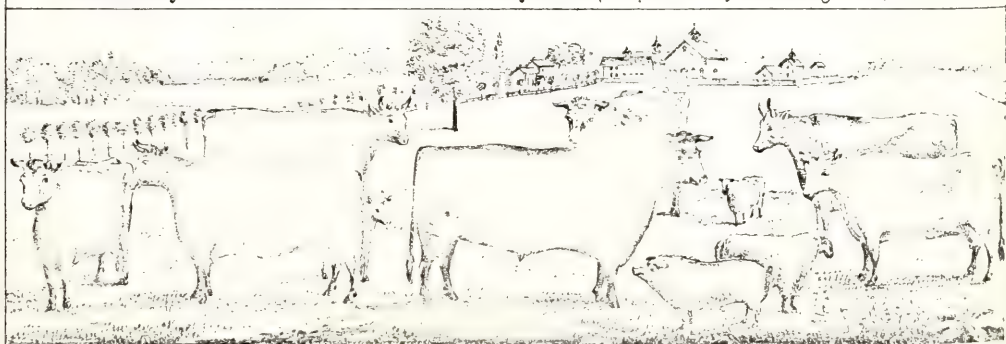
The curiosity of the farm is an American buffalo of ponderous proportions, while we must not fail to mention Oxford roth, the model bull of the county.

The camera obscura, which crowns a slight eminence a short distance from the mansion, is one of the most attractive features of the place, affording, as it does, a most delightful manner of viewing the country for miles in every direction. The view of the valley below, with trains and canal-boats moving to and fro, is a picture worthy of a more extended notice than can be given it here.

Mr. Starin employs a large number of men upon his place in different capacities, thus keeping his money in circulation in his own town, and directly benefiting his own townspeople.



Stock Farm of JOHN H. STARIN, Located 2 Miles from Prospect Hill, Town of Glen Montgomery Co., N. Y.



VENUS  
BLOOM OF MANLIUS

FIGGETS OXFORD 10TH

AUGUSTA  
DAISY

Stock Farm of JOHN H. STARIN, Located 2 Miles from Prospect Hill







id eve  
pacious  
sotic as

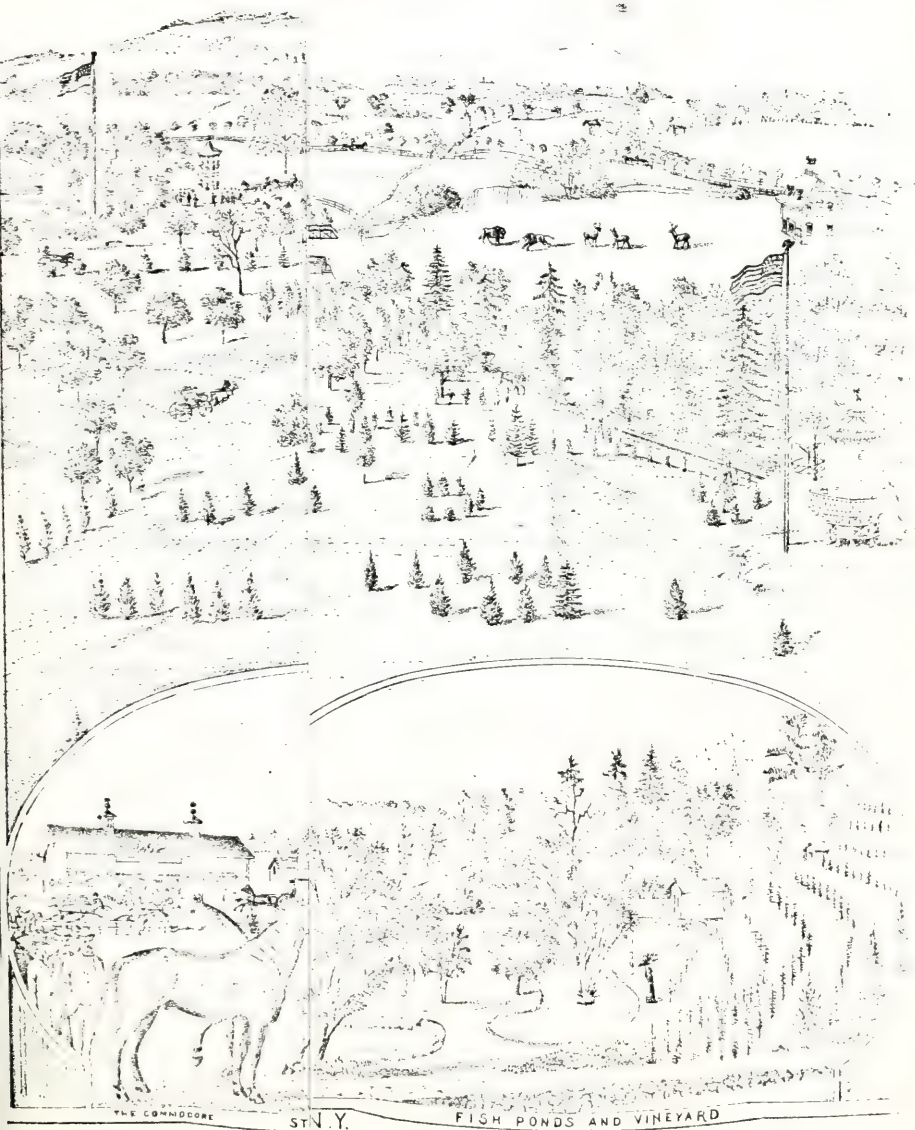
ment, a  
lohawk  
cluding  
minate  
rtesian  
tonville  
xpense.  
its, has

patron  
whom  
tiffica-  
autiful  
by the  
tion, as

privac  
sole, of  
distin-  
hat he  
nee of  
which  
h their  
ie Mrs.  
in, still

r took  
ise, in

This  
teamer  
public  
s came  
ere re-  
phers  
Rocky  
nadel-  
i then  
avern,  
up the  
cruise  
yplete-  
bsence  
tarn's  
riends



THE COMEDORE

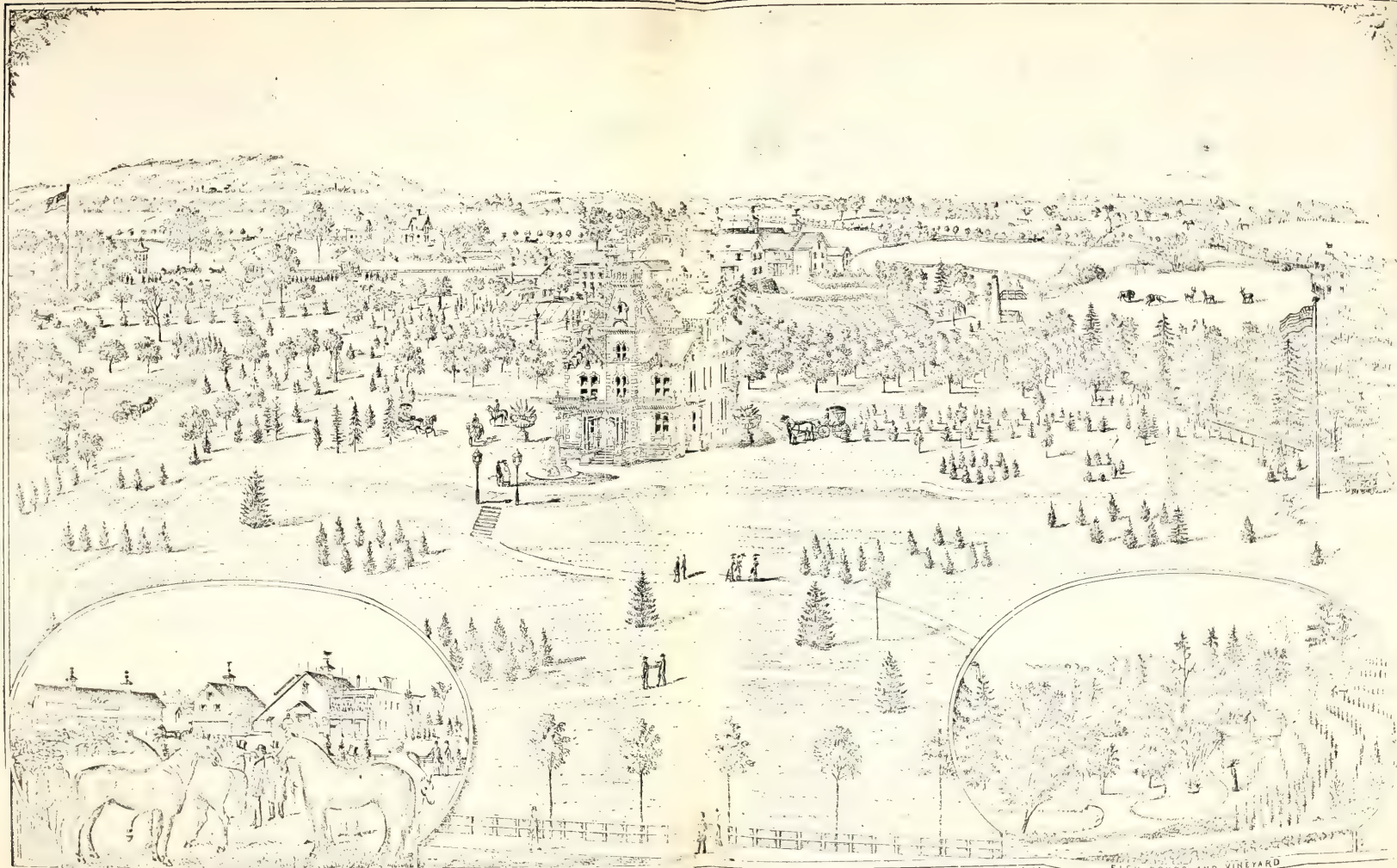
ST. N. Y.

FISH PONDS AND VINEYARD









THE COMPOUND

STABLES & TRACK

BAISON HALL

PROSPECT HILL<sup>N</sup> Nurseries and Stock Farm & Res of JOHN H. STARIN, FULTONVILLE, N. Y.

FISH PONDS AND VINEYARD







id eve-  
parious  
sotic as

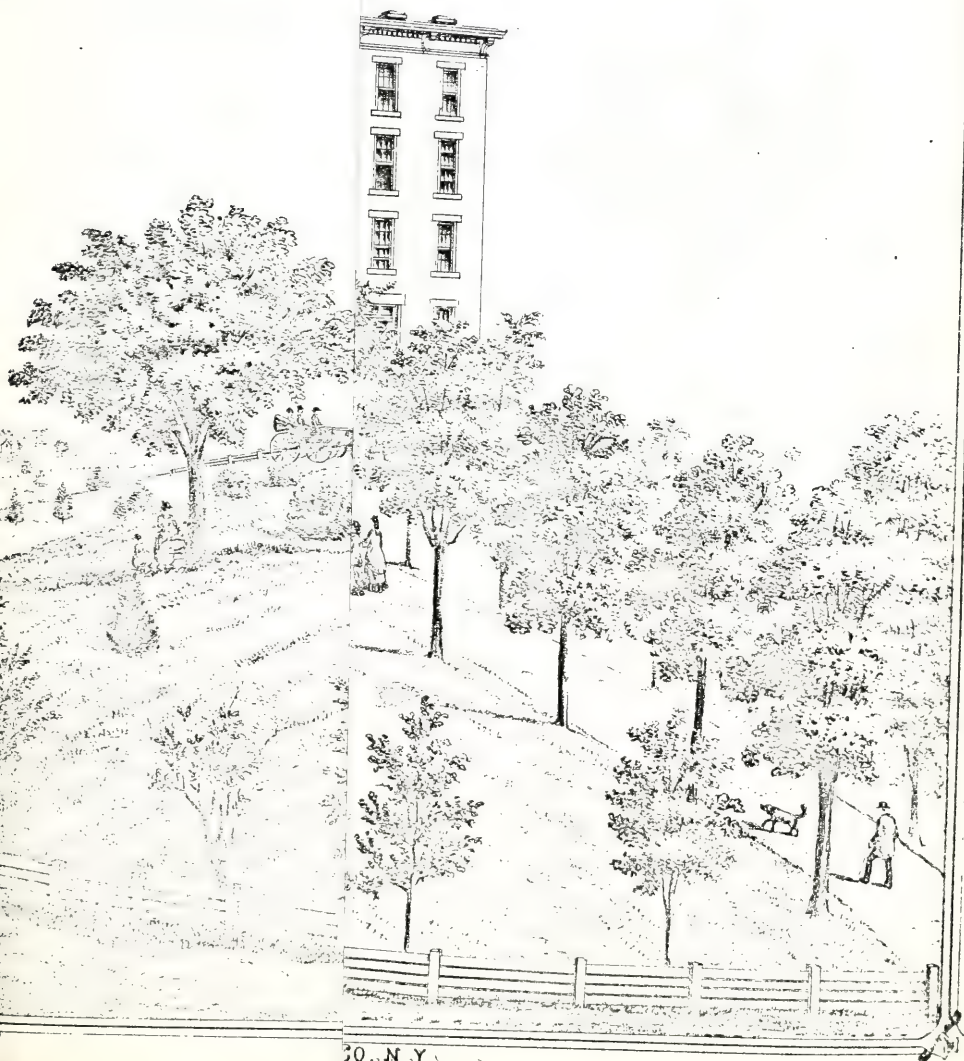
nent, a  
Iohawk  
cluding  
minate  
rtesian  
tonville  
xpense,  
ils, has

patron  
whom  
ratifica-  
cautiful  
by the  
gton, as

privacy  
sole, of  
disting-  
hat he  
nce of  
which  
h their  
ie Mrs.  
in, still

r took  
rise, in

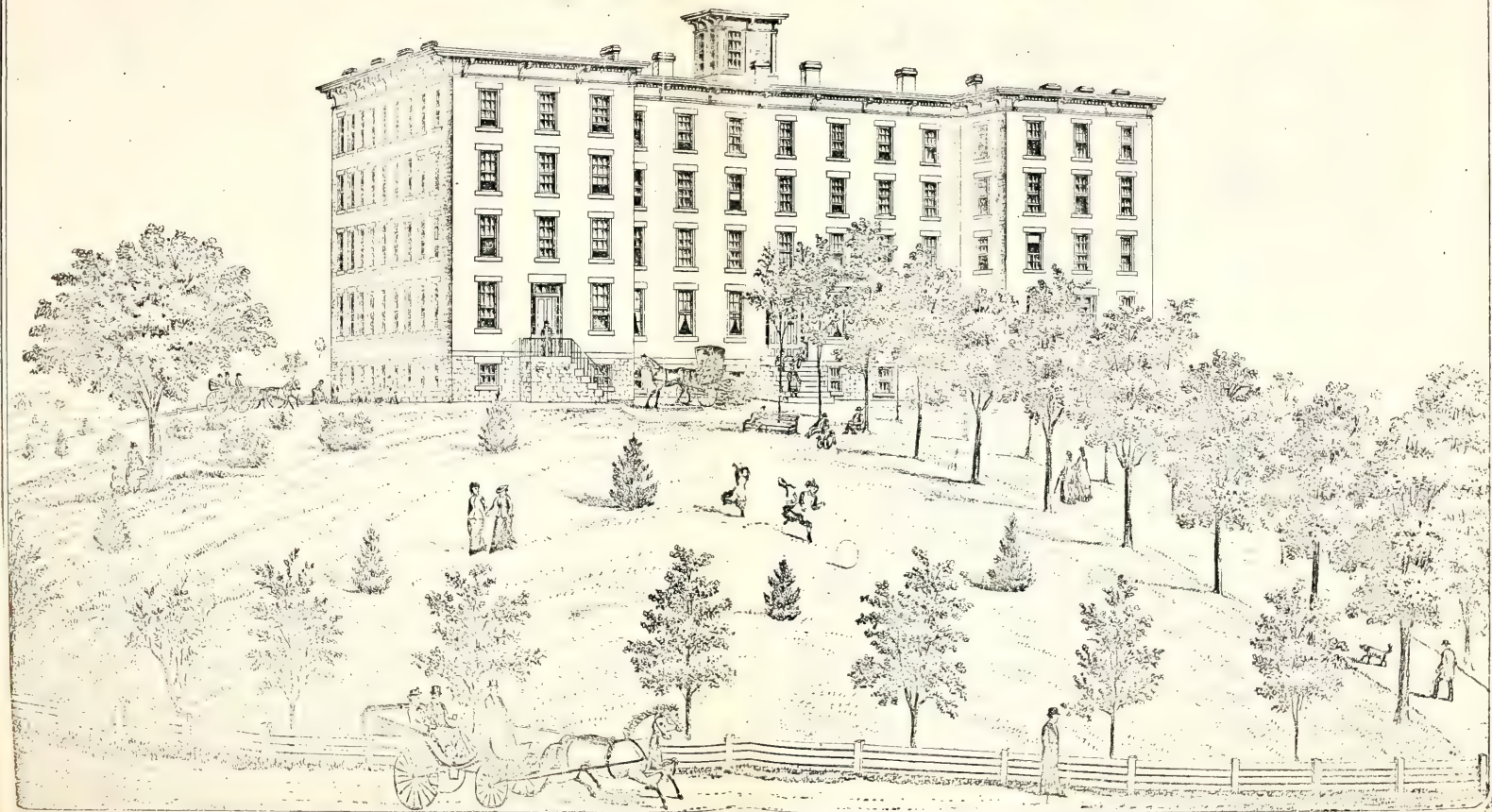
This  
teamer  
public  
s came  
ere re-  
officers  
Rocky  
nadel-  
d then  
avern,  
ip the  
cruise  
plete-  
bsence  
arin's  
friends











FORT PLAIN SEMINARY AND COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, FORT PLAIN, MONTGOMERY CO., N.Y.







business in his hands. His facilities for loading and unloading their trains were such that the work was done at a reduction on previous cost, and hence the experiment proved mutually satisfactory. Economy, security and dispatch were insured on the one hand, while on the other an extraordinary power of calculation, and corresponding executive skill, rendered even such low rates profitable. The example of the New Jersey Central was followed by other leading roads, until the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western, and the Central-Hudson, sought each a similar arrangement, and as a result the heaviest part of the freight of New York is now moved by the operations of one controlling intellect.

The latter was at the same time turned to harbor navigation, and this led to the purchase of the steamer Blackbird. Thus was begun a marine interest which has gradually become the most extensive in the waters of the metropolis. Such a distinction soon found its proper expression in that title by which the public now recognize the owner, "Commodore Starin." A grand fleet plies in the harbor and Sound, each of which bears his special signal, and the latter has become the best known of all such marine insignia. This fleet comprises fifteen steam tugs employed in towing other vessels; also two immense propellers, which are adapted to the freight business on the Sound. To these are to be added several powerful side-wheel steamers, including the Castleton, the Pomona, the Thomas Hunt, the Ontario, the H. M. Wells, and the D. R. Martin, and also those elegant steamboats, the Blackbird, the Collyer, and the John H. Starin. The propellers, lighters, barges, and canal boats included in this property reach the number of one hundred and seventy-six, and the force of hands on the pay-roll often numbers fifteen hundred men. The amount of freight moved by this force is one hundred and fifty thousand tons per day—all of which is done with a degree of safety and despatch never before attained. A ship-yard has been established for construction and repair, and here all the operatives and implements of each detail may be found in active service.

Two lines of Staten Island ferry, and a steamboat line to New Haven, are among the most recent additions to the list of Commodore Starin's enterprises. His general office is 123 and 125 Broad street, and these have telegraphic connections with the branch offices, four in number, each located at an important wharf. All these operations are conducted by means of that system which has gradually reached a degree of perfection such as has never previously been known in the history of navigation.

Commodore Starin has been often brought before the public as a leading agriculturist, and hence it may be said that his home estate at Fultonville embraces six hundred acres of excellent land, all under improvement. Its natural beauty adds much to its general attraction, and this has been admirably assisted by art. The specialty of rare and valuable horses and cattle holds prominence. Among the former are some of the finest Hambletonian breed, while the enormous Norman stallion, Baron Hausman, represents what America so long has needed—the heaviest and strongest draught horse. Among the cattle herds one may behold choice specimens of the Alderney, Durham, Devon, Ayrshire, Kerry, and other valuable breeds. In addition to these, a park, containing buffalo, elk, and other rare and interesting animals, may be mentioned as a curious feature. The trout ponds

are also places of much interest, while the various breeds of fowls, and even the swine, have their admirers. The floral department includes a spacious conservatory, under care of an expert florist, and abounding in exotic as well as native varieties.

The Commodore has added, as a suitable finish to this establishment, a stately mansion, which enjoys a varied and delightful view of the Mohawk Valley. All the improvements of the age have been introduced, including hydraulic and also gas works, and the latter are arranged so as to illuminate the entire adjacent grounds. Near the palatial structure is an artesian well, in addition to which there is a reservoir which supplies Fultonville with water, the pipes having been laid down at the Commodore's expense. Upon the whole this establishment, when considered in all its details, has no equal in the Union.

A powerful motive in so vast an outlay is that pleasure which a patron of the working class finds in giving employment to deserving men, to whom this is often the best form of charity; in addition to this is the gratification of that varied taste which delights in the development of the beautiful as well as the useful. Commodore Starin was elected to Congress by the Twentieth district in the canvass of 1876, and is known at Washington, as elsewhere, as a man of deeds rather than of words.

Turning to domestic life, it may be said, without invading the privacy due to family affairs, that the Commodore married Miss Laura Poole, of Fultonville, sister of Maj. DeWitt Poole of the regular army, and of distinguished service in the late rebellion. It need hardly be added that he found in this companion one who could rise with him to eminence of wealth without losing that simplicity and sincerity of character which marks true womanhood. Two sons are now engaged in business with their father; and of two daughters, it may be said that one has become Mrs. James D. Spraker of New York, while the other, Miss Carrie Starin, still adorns the home circle.

The most striking illustration of a grand hospitality which ever took place on the American continent was found in the Centennial cruise, in which Commodore Starin entertained a large circle of his friends. This occurred in September, 1876, being the first use to which the steamer John H. Starin was devoted. The latter, when elegantly fitted for public service, was ordered to Albany, where a large portion of the guests came aboard; thence she sailed for New York, where other guests were received, making a complement of a hundred and twenty-five, besides officers and crew. The excursion included a visit to Newport, Providence, Rocky Point, New Bedford, Martha's Vineyard, and thence a voyage to Philadelphia, where two days were devoted to the Centennial. The vessel then was headed for New York, whence a trip was made to Hell Gate cavern, and also to Coney Island. After this came the return voyage up the Hudson, stopping at West Point, and then making for Albany. The cruise was remarkably successful in the condition of the weather, the completeness of its appointments, the enjoyment of its guests, and the utter absence of anything which could mar its general delight. Commodore Starin's entire family was aboard, and the reunion thus afforded with old friends gave the excursion its highest tone of happiness.







## THE TOWN OF MINDEN.

This town was organized from the westerly part of Canajoharie, March 2, 1798. Tradition says it was named Minden at the suggestion of some early settlers, who came from a place of the same name in Germany. The township, which is one of remarkable fertility, is about nine miles in length on the Mohawk, with an average breadth of eight miles southerly. The early permanent settlers were Germans, the first of whom came from Schoharie. They settled mainly in that part of the town called, from their nativity, Dutchtown, and across the river in Palatine; the former community gradually extending, by accessions from Germany between the years 1723 and 1760, along the river the whole length of what in 1772 became known as the Canajoharie district, and which in 1788 became a township, bordering upon the river some twenty miles, its western border embracing the former home of Gen. Herkimer. Evidences of Indian occupancy are literally found all over this town, in the rude stone implements lost in war and the chase, but the sites of their wigwags can never be known except as the plow reveals the evidence of their existence.

### THE FRENCH WAR PERIOD.

In this town since its settlement first begun, have been enacted interesting and tragic scenes sufficient, if chronicled, to fill a volume. Here, among others, transpired in what was called the old French war—which resulted in establishing English supremacy in the Canadas—the following cruel incident: Near the commencement of this war, which began in 1755, John Markell, who had married Anna Timmerman, daughter of a pioneer settler of St. Johnsville, took up his residence in the westerly part of the town. Predatory incursions were often made during the war by small parties of Canadian Indians, and especially was this the case in 1757, in which year it is believed the tragedy occurred. Markell and his wife left home one day, she with an infant child in her arms. They had not proceeded far when suddenly they saw a hostile party of about a dozen warriors approaching in their path, and only a few rods distant. Markell at once divined that they were Canadian foes, knew their own escape was impossible, and said excitedly to his wife, who was walking directly behind him—“Anna, *unsere solltet aus!*” Anna our time is up! These, his last words, were truly prophetic, for in the next instant one of the party leveled his gun, a bullet from which passed through Markell’s body into that of his wife. They both fell to the ground, and she, the child falling from her arms, lay upon her face and feigned death. Markell was at once tomahawked and scalped, and as an Indian was about to secure his wife’s scalp, she heard one of his comrades say what she construed to be—“Better knock her on the head!” “No,” was the reply, “squaw’s dead now!” He drew the knife around the crown, placed his knees against her shoulders, seized the scalp with his teeth, and quick as thought it was torn from her head. One of the party snatched up the crying infant, then only a few months old, and dashed out its brains against a tree. The enemy did not linger long nor strip the dead, and it was well they did not; as it is probable Mrs. Markell could not much longer have successfully enacted the role of death. It is hardly possible to imagine the agony of this brave woman, who was entirely conscious the whole time her foes were present, and allowed her scalp to be torn off without the apparent movement of a muscle. Is there a woman in Minden who could do to-day? Mrs. Markell found friends, was cared for and recovered, but carried the bullet in her body to the grave. Not very long after her misfortunes, probably in the next season, she married Christian Getman, of Ephrata, where she lived the remainder of a long and very useful life, and where she died in

April, 1821, at the age, as believed, of 85 years; which would place her birth about the year 1736, and her terrible misfortunes when she was at the age of twenty-one years. She is now 1877 remembered by four or five of her aged descendants and relatives, from whom these facts were learned, as a remarkably industrious, interesting and exemplary old lady. The loss of her scalp was partially concealed by the manner in which she combed her hair. She had six children by her second marriage, viz: Peter, Christian, Jacob, Adam, Catharine and Anna. Peter Getman, her oldest son, was a pensioner after the war for services rendered his country in the Revolution.

Although here and there a block house was erected on our frontiers in the last French war, it is believed there was none in this town; but it is not unlikely that several private dwellings were strengthened and made ready for defence. There was a chain of defences, however, at greater or less distances apart, from Schenectady to Fort Stanwix, now Rome; and prominent among them were Fort Johnson, the residence of Sir William Johnson, near Amsterdam; Fort Hunter, at the Lower Mohawk Castle; Fort Canajoharie, at the Upper Castle; Fort Kouri, in the German Flats settlement; and Fort Schuyler, on the present site of Utica, then above the white settlements of the valley.

### EARLY MILLS AND MILLING.

Tradition does not tell us when the first mill was erected in Minden, but it is believed one was built on the Otsquago as early as 1740 or 1750. We may suppose that for a time after the pioneer whites settled in this town, they adopted the Indian mode of pounding their grain for use; until Fox erected his mill on the Garoga, in the western part of Palatine, to which, crossing the river in boats, they took their small grists for a time. Fox, who came from Schoharie, also built one of the first saw mills in the county, which for a period supplied lumber for some distance from it. Isaac Paris is said to have built a grist mill in 1770, and to have sold it ten years later to D. Driesbach, a bugler in Burgoyne’s army, who was taken prisoner and remained in this country, and who was the father of the renowned lion tamer, Herr Driesbach. The latter, born at Fort Plain, died December 5, 1877, aged 70, on a farm owned by him in Ohio.

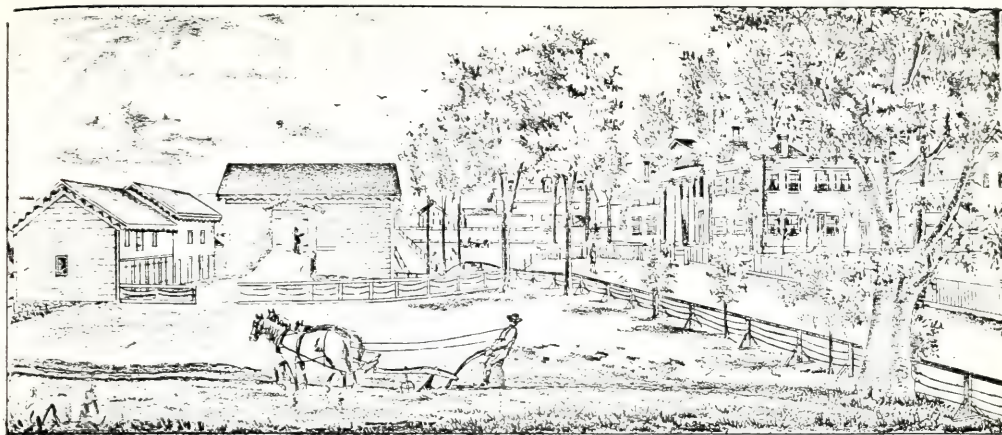
### MINDEN’S CHURCH HISTORY.

The first Reformed Dutch Church of Canajoharie now in the town of Minden was erected in 1750, on what has long been known as Sand Hill, a little distance above the Abel place on the Dutchtown road. Of this church, Rev. A. Rosenrantz was the pastor for the first eight years. The edifice, a wooden structure, stood in a slightly place on the westerly side of the road, and was burnt by the enemy at their invasion under Brant, in 1780. The preaching in this church was in the German language. At the time of its destruction Domine Gros was its pastor, and from that time to the close of the war he preached in a barn that stood on the William Lipe farm, in the ravine through which the road ran from the river to the military post known as Fort Plain. This old barn was torn down and a new one erected on its site about the year 1859. An old dwelling standing a few rods below it, which was erected more than a hundred years ago, gave place in the summer of 1875 to a substantial brick edifice. Thus, one after another, are the old landmarks removed. These buildings, with several others, were so near the fort, that the enemy never ventured to

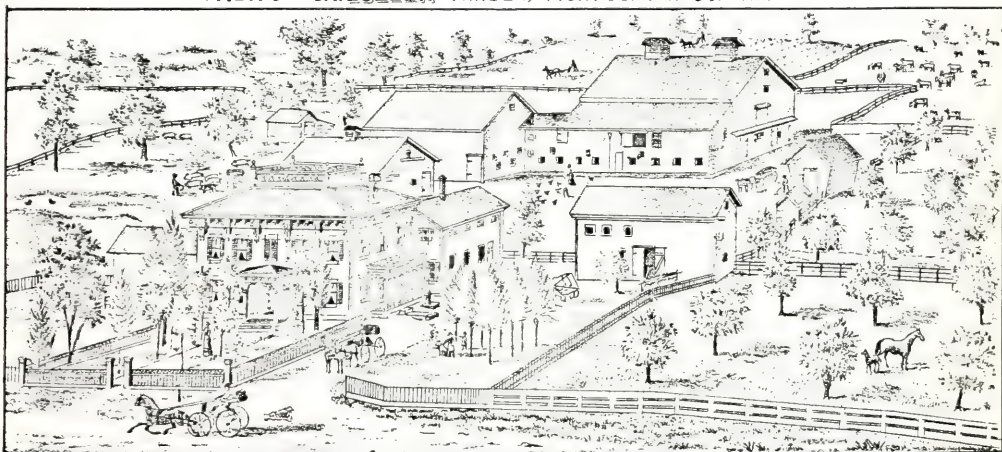








RES. OF J. I. ZOLLER MINDEN, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.



RES. OF WILLIAM ZIMMERMAN. TOWN OF MINDEN, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.

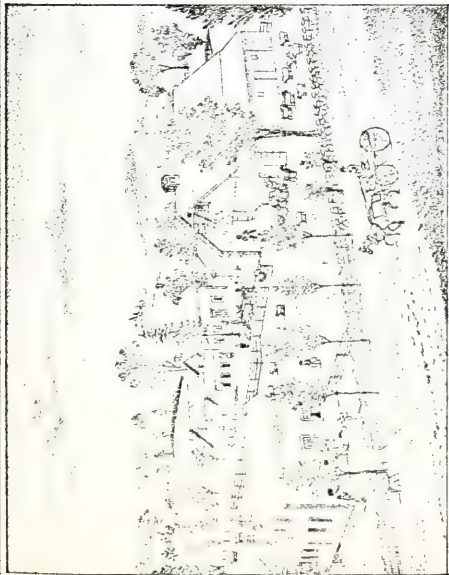


RES. OF JOHN E. LIPE. TOWN OF MINDEN, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.

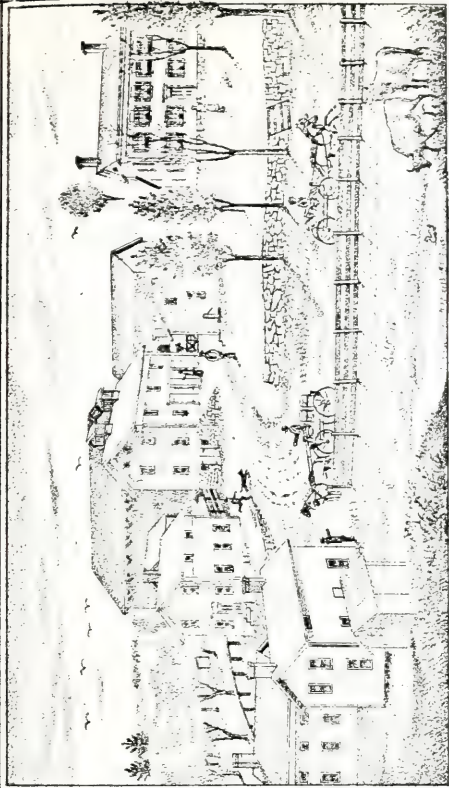




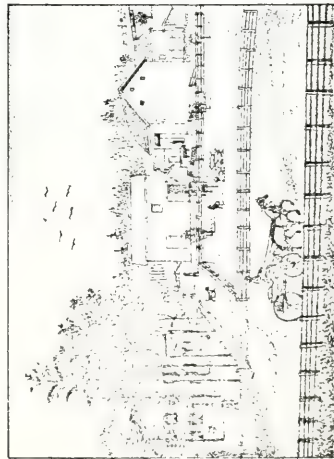




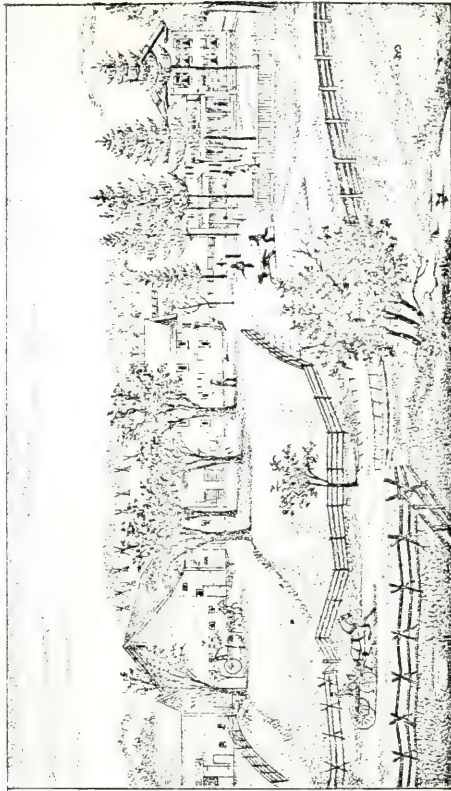
RES. OF JEDIDIAH ROBERTS, MAYFIELD, FULTON CO., N.Y.



RES. OF SOLOMON ZOLLER, TOWN OF MINDEN, MONTGOMERY CO., N.Y.



RES. OF H. D. F. VEEDER, MOHAWK,  
MONTGOMERY CO., N.Y.



RES. OF NICHOLAS YOUNG, TOWN OF MINDEN, MONTGOMERY CO., N. Y.







moled or destroy them. One of the latter was an old house which gave place to the beautiful mansion of Mrs. Harvey E. Williams, about a dozen years ago.

A new church edifice, erected on the site of the old one at the close of the war, was also constructed of wood, and was a large and well proportioned building, with a small half-round pulpit, having a short uncushioned bench for its seat, that would accommodate only one sinner; while over the minister's head was a dangerous looking sounding-board. The church had a gallery upon three sides, and was graced with a steeple without a bell. It was built by contract by Peter March for one thousand pounds—\$2,500. A lightning-rod on the building having become broken, the lightning struck it and went through, doing considerable damage. Gen. Washington died December 14, 1799, and his death, a marked event, was solemnly observed at this church, as at many others throughout the land. We then had no telegraph to herald such tidings, and days were required to spread them abroad. Funeral ceremonies took place here in the latter part of December, and although the weather was cold, there was little snow on the ground, and the gathering of the people was immense. The church was beautifully festooned with evergreens and crape, and was literally packed with an interested audience, as was learned twenty years ago from John Arndt, who was present as a boy at the time. Rev. Isaac Labaugh is said to have officiated on the occasion, and his discourse was afterwards published. Led in a procession was a caparisoned horse, with holsters upon the saddle, to which was also attached a pair of boots, indicating the loss of a soldier. Where the procession formed is unknown, probably at the public house of Nicholas Dygert, then situated just beyond the Christian Bellingham place, westward of the church. This was, perhaps, the most important and imposing observance of Washington's death witnessed in the Mohawk valley, and not a few were there assembled who saw that distinguished hero in his visit to this locality in the summer of 1782, seventeen years before, when his excursion extended to Cherry Valley and the foot of Otsego Lake, the site of Cooperstown.

In the thirty-eight years succeeding Mr. Rosecrantz's ministry, the preachers included Rev. Ludwig Luppe, Rev. Mr. Kennipe and Rev. J. L. Broeffle or Pfeiffer. Of Mr. Kennipe it is written that "he once received a merciless flagellation from a hard man, by the name of Diel, as they rode together on horseback on the river's bank. The minister would not prosecute, but appealed to God; and, strange to say, both men died on the same night." From 1788 to 1796, Rev. A. Christian Diedrich Peck was the pastor. He is described as "a portly man, an amateur equestrian, who has left behind him the reputation of an unsurpassed orator. Great congregations thronged to hear him." He was succeeded, in 1796, by Dr. John Daniel Gros, "a man of considerable learning," who had been professor of moral philosophy in Columbia College. From 1800 to 1803, Rev. Isaac Labaugh supplied the churches of Canajoharie, Stone Arabia and Sharon. His successor was Rev. J. I. Wack, who continued pastor till 1816, and was "probably the last minister of the old Sand Hill church." He was an army chaplain in the war of 1812, and "a man of commanding personal appearance."

John Christopher Wieting, a native of Brandenburg, Germany, while a student in a university at the age of 18, was in 1777 pressed into the British service. He was made a prisoner at Saratoga, resolved to become an American citizen, and settled at Greenbush; from whence he came into the town of Minden, and established one of its earliest schools. He began to preach as a disciple of Martin Luther, about the year 1795. His labors in a few years resulted in establishing two churches, one at the "Squak"—a contraction of Otsego—a settlement near the source of the creek of that name, and the other at Geissenberg, in that neighborhood. These churches were seven or eight miles apart, and the last mentioned was a brick edifice of fair dimensions, having a comely steeple, but no bell in it. This church had a small, high, octagonal pulpit, made to seat one person, with a sounding-board overhead, and had a gallery upon three sides. Instead of a shed, a pine-grove near by sheltered the horses from the summer's sun and the winter's storm. The Otsego church was a wooden structure of respectable size, but without a steeple. The Geissenberg church was dedicated about the year 1806; Rev. Philip Krutz preached the sermon on the occasion. After services began in this church, people from many miles around came here to worship; and one from the vicinity of the upper Lutheran church, now in Stark, is remembered as being very constant in its attendance, making the journey on foot—an example for the modern Christian, who cannot rise early enough on Sunday morning to

get ready to attend church service ten rods from his own dwelling. Rev. Mr. Wieting was a very energetic and popular preacher, and continued to officiate at these churches up to the time of his death, which occurred Feb. 17, 1817, when he was about 58 years of age. These churches seemed to prosper for a time after his decease, but finally fell into disuse, and both have long since been destroyed.

It should be stated, in connection with the Geissenberg church, that its "fore singer," as the chorister was called in those days, was a clever German named Gottlieb Krake, who also came into this country as a Hessian soldier under Gen. Burgoyne. He would read two lines of a hymn, and then sing them—in German, of course—and those who remember his singing say that he dwelt long upon his notes, trilling them as though in an aque fit. His was a very important part of the worship, for it always required considerable time.

The present hamlet of Fordsbush, in the southwest corner of the town, has two churches, Lutheran and Universalist. The latter was organized in 1838. The church was rebuilt and enlarged in 1874, and re-dedicated in December of that year, when the membership was sixty-four. The pastors have included J. D. Hicks, D. C. Tomlinson, T. L. Harris, Adolphus Skinner, J. H. Harter, A. B. Grosh, O. K. Crosby, G. W. Skinner, T. L. Hathaway, Daniel Bellou, C. C. Richardson, H. H. Baker, W. G. Anderson, A. C. Barry, Q. L. Shinn, O. Cone, R. L. Lansing, E. E. Peck, J. W. Lamoine and James H. Ballou. Mr. Lamoine's pastorate of only three months was terminated by his death. The Fordsbush cemetery, "Mount Hope," in which he was buried, is managed by an association organized in May, 1862. It contains about four acres of land, and numerous fine monuments, one of which cost \$1,500.

Freysbush also has two churches, Lutheran and Methodist. The Lutheran church was organized by nine members, at the house of John Duncckel, June 28, 1834, taking the name of "The Evangelical Lutheran Church of Freysbush." Daniel Ottman, Andrew Roof and Wm. Reagles were the first elders. In 1835 the church became connected with the Hartwick Synod. There were then fifty-five members, of whom only two are now living in the neighborhood. In 1837 the Franconia Synod was formed, and this church connected with it. In 1841 a house of worship was erected, 30 feet by 42, at a cost of about \$1,000. It was subsequently remodeled and enlarged, at an expense of \$1,100. A shed for teams, 145 feet long, was built in 1845; and a parsonage and barn, costing \$2,500, in 1868. In 1872 the church property, including an acre and a half of land, was valued by the Synod at \$6,850. The membership of the church is one hundred and seventeen. The Sabbath-school was organized in 1841. W. Reagles was superintendent for the first twenty years. The school has sixty scholars.

Methodist services have been held at Freysbush since 1812, but the place has only been an independent pastoral charge since 1847. Up to that time it was at different periods part of the Otsego, Litchfield, Sharon and Canajoharie circuits, large regions generally in charge of two of the "circuit-riders" preachers jointly. Among those who thus ministered at this post, both as preacher and presiding elder, was Rev. George Gary, who is spoken of in terms of the highest praise by those who remember him. The Freysbush station belonged to the Genesee Conference until 1829; to the Oneida for the next forty years; to the Central New York from 1869 to 1873, and to the Northern New York from that date to the present year. It now belongs to the Troy Conference. It has been successively in the Oneida (1812-28, Chenango (1829-35), Oneida (1836-45), Otsego (1846-68), Herkimer (1869-76), and Albany presiding elder's districts. The church building of the society is the second occupied by them, its predecessor having been the first Methodist church built in the town. Rev. L. E. Marvin is the present pastor.

#### THE REVOLUTIONARY EPOCH.

When the causes which had for years been taking on a threatening shape finally culminated in a belligerent attitude between the colonies and the mother country, the people of Minden, who were now living comfortably, and with schools in every little hamlet, teaching English and German, had become as intelligent as the citizens of any part of the valley, looked with favor upon the action of their Yankee cousins at Boston, and a majority of them were at once in sympathy with their rebellious movements. The love of liberty having brought their fathers to this land to endure every







peril and hardship, their descendants were not disposed willingly to bear anew the iron heel of despotism. Hence, while the minions of loyalty would enforce the oppressive acts of mother England to raise a revenue from the people without a voice in the legislation which exacted it, they raised their voices and were ready, if need be, to raise their arms against those measures. Such a course, however, could not result otherwise than in bringing collision of sentiment into every neighborhood, which, if continued, must soon tend to open and active hostility; and when the clash of arms came at Lexington, the people of the whole country were at once arrayed against and for the crown, and came soon after to be designated as whigs and tories.

The several districts of Tryon county took action in the matter disturbing the country, and chose Committees of Safety to co-operate with each other, and with the State Committee, in adopting and enforcing needed measures for the public welfare. The first meeting of the several district committees of the whole county convened June 2, 1775, when the Canajoharie district was represented by Nicholas Herkimer, Ebenezer Cox, William Seeber, Thomas Henry, John Pickard, John Moore, Samuel Campbell and Samuel Clyde. Herkimer and Cox lived in the present town of Danube; Seeber and Pickard in Minden, Henry in Harpersfield, Moore, Campbell and Clyde in Cherry Valley.

As it became apparent that the whole country must become involved in a general war, preparations were everywhere made for a defence, and in no place were they so much needed as in territory bordering on hostile Indian grounds. The three forts—Plain, Herkimer and Dayton, were all erected in 1776. Early in that season, Col. Dayton was sent to repair Fort Stanwix, and it is not improbable he was consulted about the manner of getting the other three named in readiness for defence; one of which was called after him. Fort Plain was said by the late Lawrence Gros, who was a boy living near when it was erected, to have been so named "because, from the eminence upon which it stood, there was such a plain or prospective view" of the area of level ground around it being comparatively limited. The boss workman in building it, said Mr. Gros, was permitted to name it. Spafford, in his Gazetteer, said this fort was on the bank of the river; whereas it was a quarter of a mile distant, and elevated more than fifty feet above the Mohawk.

Fort Plain was a square inclosure in palisades of perhaps one-third of an acre of ground, with its entrance gate upon its south-easterly side toward the road leading up a ravine to it. It had in its diagonally opposite corners two small block-houses, each so projecting as to command two sides of the inclosure, and both mounting cannon. Only two or three rods from it, on the side hill, was a living spring, where the garrison obtained water. This spring has lately been utilized by the employment of a hydraulic ram. Who commanded this post at first is not known, and probably it was not garrisoned until the spring of 1777. Col. Willett was its commander for several seasons, perhaps not consecutively, still he is believed to have been here constantly in the summers of 1780 and 1781. He occupied the eastern hut of three or four built on the side of the hill below the pickets, perhaps a rod or two from the spring. This was done because the inclosure was found too small to receive a sufficient number of rude tenements for all the exposed families, which resorted here nights for safety, especially when the enemy were known to be prowling about. The village of Fort Plain took its name from this military post.

After the incursions of the enemy under Brant and other savage leaders in 1780, which were the more numerous and vindictive on account of the destruction of their own towns by Sullivan in 1779, rendering so many families houseless, it became necessary to increase the fort accommodations for them, and there was erected the structure afterwards known as the block-house. It was constructed of heavy square timber, octagonal in form, three stories in height, each story projecting a few feet over its base, with loop-holes for musketry. Within it was constructed an immense oven. It had one or more cannon, to be used as signal guns, or in repelling invaders. It stood upon a small knoll, which at the end of a century the farmer's plow has nearly obliterated, perhaps twenty rods south-west from the palisaded inclosure. French's Gazetteer erroneously states that this block-house was erected in the French war, and by a French engineer. Had it been erected twenty years earlier, it would hardly have been done by a Frenchman, as we were at war with France. It was doubtless constructed under the immediate surveillance of Col. Willett, but who designed it is unknown; it is, however, believed to have been the first of its kind on our frontiers. Some writer has connected the

name of Col. Gansevoort with the construction of this unique fortification, but why is unknown. He certainly was not on duty here when it was built, and Col. Willett was, and had the supervision of all the defences in the neighborhood. Another writer has said that, although there was a sort of defence here before that period, the fort proper was not erected until 1778. Capt. Robert McKean, a partisan officer of great merit, from the Cherry Valley settlement, who was severely wounded in the New Dorlach or Sharon battle, in 1780, was, at his request, brought to Fort Plain on a litter, where he survived his wound but a day or two. He was at first interred where other soldiers were, a little distance from the palisaded defence. A farm road has, within the past twenty years, been cut along the brow of the hill, commencing near the site of this military post. Some writer has stated that Capt. McKean died and was buried in Freysbush; this is an error. The late Lawrence Gros, whose father was a Captain, also, in the Sharon battle, asserted that he saw Capt. McKean's remains disinterred, and reburied with military honors on the brow of the hill, in front of the block-house, on its completion; which it is believed was in the spring of 1781.

The fortification called Fort Plank was situated on elevated ground, nearly four miles south-west from Fort Plain, and consisted of a small palisaded inclosure embracing a dwelling, which has for years been known as the late Chauncey House place, and is now owned by Reuben Failing, and occupied by his son Joseph. When fortified it was owned by a family named Plank, on which account it was thus named. This German name is still represented by several respectable families in the town. It is supposed a small block-house made a part of this defence, in which a cannon was mounted, at all times ready to be used as a signal gun. A few soldiers were no doubt on duty here much of the time in the summer season, to protect so far as practicable the farming interest; as was the case at similar defences elsewhere. The significant voice of the Fort Plank cannon many a time brought in quite a number of families, more especially their male members, in a circuit of a few miles. This fort is supposed to have been established in 1777, and well did it answer its purpose.

The single discharge of a cannon at this and all similar defences on our frontier indicated that the foe was abroad and the settler must flee to the fort; but two or three discharges in quick succession told the fugitive quite as plainly that the enemy was already between him and the fort, and that he must find a safe cover elsewhere, from the Indian's tomahawk; and many had such places selected in the forest, where they found temporary refuge.

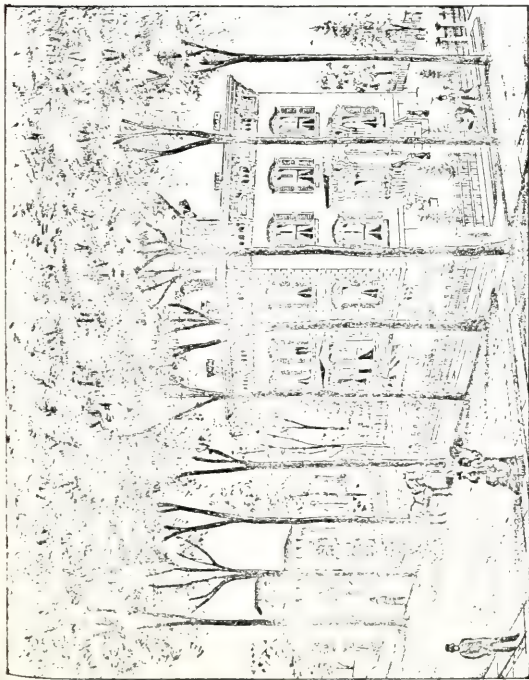
Fort Clyde was a military post situated on the farm of Henry H. Nellis, still owned by his descendants, in Freysbush. It was on elevated ground, affording a fine prospect, and was about three miles south of east from Fort Plain, as the roads then ran, but about two miles by the present highway. It was named after Col. Clyde, of the Cherry Valley settlement, and was not unlike the original Fort Plain, being a palisaded inclosure with block house corners. It had one or two cannon, and is believed to have dated its existence from 1777. The timber for its palisades is said to have all been cut on the Nellis farm. Col. Clyde, tradition says, fitted up this post, and proved a frequent visitant in looking after the welfare of his foster child. This place of refuge is believed to have saved not a few inhabitants from death or captivity; and near it was enacted many a thrilling scene. Here is one of the number: Henry Nellis and his son George H.—known afterwards as General Nellis, to whom the farm descended—on some occasion in the war, fled toward the fort, pursued by Indians, when the latter was tripped by some object and fell, just as an Indian fired upon him. His father called to him to know if he was hurt. Sprung up with the exclamation that he thought he was not, he entered the fort behind his father, when, to his surprise, he found a bullet hole through his hat. The dwelling of John P. Dunkel now stands very nearly upon the site of Fort Clyde. Mr. Dunkel's mother related the following incident of Brant's descent upon this neighborhood in 1780, which we take from a publication issued a few years since:

"Two uncles of Mrs. D., Peter and Franz, were splitting timber for a wagon, about half a mile from the block-house, when suddenly the Indians fired upon them and rushed forward with splitted tomahawks to complete the massacre. Peter was wounded and captured, but Franz, unharmed, started for the fort, which he reached in safety, but fell exhausted at the entrance and was dragged in by the inmates. The women of the fort, by their energetic defence, deceived the attacking party and they withdrew. Peter D. was taken to Canada, where, after a year's captivity, he was re-

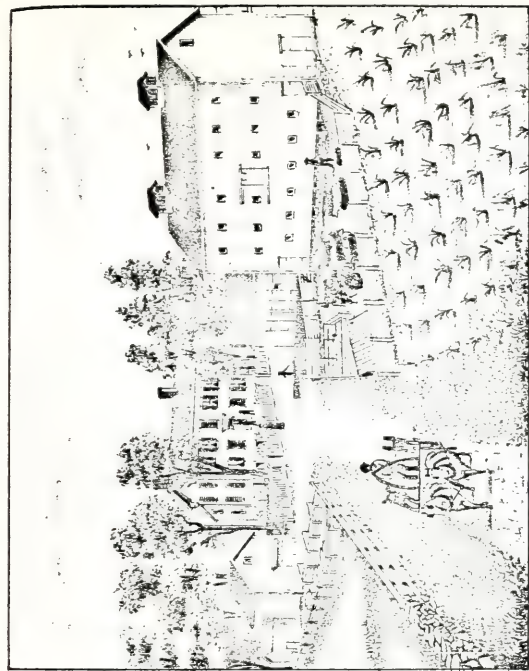




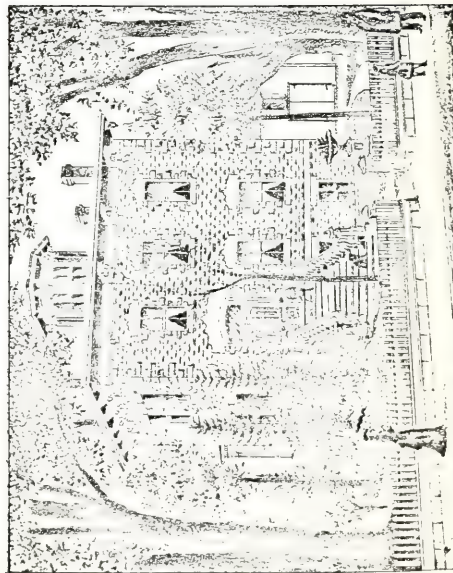




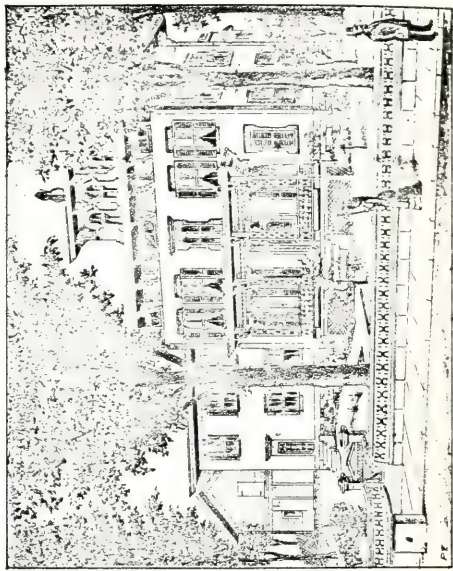
RES. AND GROUNDS OF ALFRED CARY ESQ FORT PLAIN  
MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.



RES. OF ALFRED ARNDT. TOWN OF MINDEN  
MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.



RES. OF DANIEL S MORREL GRAND ST. PAULINE, N. Y.



RES. OF JOHN FINEHOUT FRONT ST. CAMDEN, N. Y.









RES. OF SEWARD CROUSE, MINDENVILLE,  
MONTGOMERY CO., N.Y.



J. R. SIMMS, FORT PLAIN.

JEPHIA ROOT SIMMS, whose likeness is here given, was born in Canterbury, Ct., Dec. 31, 1807. He was the youngest of three children (two sons and a daughter), of Capt. Joseph Simms, who was also a native of the town named, in which he successfully carried on the hatter's trade from 1793 to 1822, when he removed with his family to Plainfield, N. Y., where he died in 1822, aged 68. The subject of this notice had the advantage of a good common school education, with several terms at the Plainfield, Ct., Academy, all prior to the age of 17, and before the removal of the family to New York. In the Spring of 1825, he entered a store near his new home, and the three succeeding years he was a clerk in C-naphane, from whence he went to a clerkship in the Spring of 1829, in Pearl-street, New York. While residing in the city, he was a member of the "Young Men's Mercantile Library Association," improving his leisure time in reading or attending lectures before the association; but ever refrained from the use of tobacco or alcoholic drinks, being exceedingly cautious what company he kept. In the fall of 1832 he returned to Canajoharie, and went into the mercantile business with Herman I. Elio, a former employer and long established business man of the place, who at the end of two or three years failed in his several business relations. After a clerkship for a time in Schoharie, with his hands financially tied, Mr. S. set about collecting the scattered materials for his *History of Schoharie County and Border Wives of New York*, published in 1845. The next year he published a Revolutionary tale entitled the *American Spy*, and in 1850, *The Trappers of New York*. With his marked penchant for the early history of New York, he has had a fondness for geology, and, we may add, science and art have ever interested him, so much so that he collected quite a large private cabinet of curiosities, which he sold several years ago to the State of New York. In the last thirty years he has written much for newspapers, and not a little of the matter has been copied with historical facts. Indeed, a great part of his time has been spent in delving into the moss-covered events of earlier generations in the Mohawk Valley.



RESIDENCE OF MR. JOHN A. WALRATH, FORT PLAIN, MONTGOMERY CO., N. Y.







changed. A Mrs. Plettis was taken at the same time. Her house was near the fort, and while seated under a tree near by, she was surprised by the approach of the Indians and ran, pursued by a single savage. Being closely pursued she endeavored to escape by running around a tree, but the Indian stopped and she ran into his open arms. She was taken to Canada and treated quite well; was assigned to the duty of cook for her captors. She returned at the close of the war, and after the death of her husband, married Peter Dunkel, her fellow captive. When taken prisoner she left a baby six months old, which was overlooked by the Indians."

The following are from the same source:

"The house of Johannes Lipe was saved from plunder and fire by the goodness and courage of his wife. She had been busy carrying her most valuable articles from her house to a place of concealment, and had made several deposits there. The last time she returned, she met at the gate two Indians. Being familiar with their language, she inquired if they knew anything of her two brothers, who were among the Tories that fled to Canada. Fortunately the Indians had seen them, and supposing her to be a Tory, they walked off and the house was saved."

"In one of Brant's incursions into the Mohawk valley, he came down through what is known as Dutch Town, in Minden, and with torch and tomahawk, laid waste the country. After an attack upon Fort Nellis, a block-house near St. Johnsville, they crossed over to Fort Willett, a block-house built by the Lipes, Countrymen and Windeckers, on land now owned by William Timmerman. An old tree near the residence of D. T. Timmerman is pointed out as the spot where the wife of Dr. Frame was killed. Their house was back of Timmerman's and would probably have been passed by unseen, but Mrs. F., hearing the yells of the savages, started for the fort; she was discovered, tomahawked and scalped. At the stone-house of Henry Seebor, on Sand Hill, above Fort Plain, a boy, John A. Lipe, was doing picket duty. When the alarm was given, the women fled to the fort, followed by the men, who were at work in the field. Dinner was already prepared and upon the table ready for the laborers; this the enemy disposed of and then set fire to the house. The woodwork was burned out, and the walls remained until purchased by Mr. Lipe, who rebuilt it. In 1848 it was taken down to make way for the house now occupied by Mr. Adam Lipe."

Col. Samuel Clyde was a brave, cautious and prudent officer during the whole war, giving most of his valuable services to this part of the Mohawk valley, which should ever gratefully cherish his memory. We have elsewhere stated that Gen. Washington, on a tour of observation in the summer of 1782 to the frontier posts of New York, visited Fort Plain, from whence he went to Cherry Valley—no doubt looking in upon Fort Clyde on his way thither. At this time Col. Clyde was in command at Fort Plain. The party came up on the south side of the Mohawk; and it is believed that Gov. George Clinton, and others in the suite, proceeded directly to Fort Plain, while Washington, attended only by a servant, crossed the river at Van Alstine's ferry, below Canajoharie, to proceed to Palatine, and become the welcome guest of Peter W. Wornuth, whose son Martinus, a patriotic young lieutenant, was killed by Brant in 1778, near Cherry Valley. Thus was Washington ever seeking to honor by his presence those who had suffered in the war. Lieut. Wornuth had married Gertrude, daughter of Rudolf Shoemaker, whose wife was a sister of Gen. Herkimer. After Lieut. Wornuth's death the widow married Major John Frey.

While Gen. Washington was at Fort Plain the following incident transpired, as related by the late Judge George C. Clyde, of Cherry Valley, who was a grandson of the Colonel. As Washington—who, on his arrival, was handsomely saluted by the garrison—dismounted, Gov. Clinton introduced commandant Clyde to the generalissimo, observing, as he did so: "This is Col. Clyde, who has devoted most of his time to the service of his country during the war, neglecting his own pecuniary interest for his country's good. He deserves to be rewarded in some manner for his valuable services." "Then," quickly responded the Father of his Country, "you should remember him in your appointments." As the war was then nearing its close, civil positions began to be looked after. The governor did afterwards adopt Washington's hint, by appointing Col. Clyde sheriff of Montgomery county, an office whose duties he honorably discharged for several years; and more than once, in the absence of a favorable crossing, his horse swam the Mohawk with him to attend court at Johnstown.

In the extreme northeast corner of this town dwelt, at the beginning of the war, Johannes Windecker, an honest German, whose house was palisaded at an early period of the struggle, and called Fort Windecker. In his neighborhood dwelt several other patriotic families, who shared in the

benefit of this defence. The inclosure was quite a small one, as learned from a soldier who performed some duty there during the war. It was situated between Fort Herkimer and Fort Plain, nearly eight miles west of north from the latter, upon the river road as now called, and had, with its kindred military posts, its signal gun, probably contained in a small block-house. This place, like similar institutions, in the time of danger had at least one sentinel on duty in "the still night," who at this place was usually posted outside of the pickets. Interesting scenes transpired here, as at all our frontier posts. When Sir John Johnson and Brant—whose trail of a ravage and plunder in October, 1780, extended through the Schoharie and Mohawk valleys—fled before the militia under Van Rensselaer, they crossed the river not far from this fort, seven men and a boy sallying from within, killed an Indian and took nine prisoners, several of whom were so worn out with fatigue as to be willingly captured. They told the inmates of the fort that the whole army was in such a state of lassitude that it was on the point of surrender, when Van Rensselaer fell back to encamp, and gave them a chance to get away.

Fort Willett was a palisaded inclosure on the highest ground in Dutch town, and was situated over four miles from Fort Plain, on land now owned by William Zimmermann. The incursions of the enemy in 1780 necessitated the erection of this stockade, which is understood to have been completed that fall, under the direction of Col. Willett. Quite a number of families, too distant from the other forts named to be benefited by them, found a safe retreat here. This inclosure, which had ample room for huts for all the exposed families, had the usual block-house corners and an alarm gun. As it was isolated from any dwelling, it had a good-sized oven, the ruins of which were visible not many years ago. The timber for its pickets was cut on several adjoining farms, and was drawn together by the owners of them, as was learned over a quarter of a century ago from the late George Countryman, of Fordsbush, who, a lad at the time, drove his father's team to draw part of the material together. The pickets were the trunks of straight trees of different kinds, about a foot through at the butt, and cut long enough to be sunk three or four feet in the ground, and rise above it a dozen or more feet. "On the return of peace," said Countryman, "each family drew home its share of the pickets, to be converted into fences or out-buildings." On the completion of this opportune castle, Col. Willett, with a squad of his men, rode out to see it. He was much pleased with the condition of things, and remarked to the citizens assembled to meet him: "You have a nice little fort here; what do you call it?" "It has no name yet," was the reply; "won't you give it one?" "Well," said the Colonel, "this is one of the nicest little forts on the frontier, and you may call it after me, if you please." The name was greeted with a cheer, and thus was the name of Willett localized in the town of Minden forever. Some years ago David T. Timmerman, with the patriotic motive of fastening the name more definitely upon the locality, endeavored, though unsuccessfully, to get a post-office established in its neighborhood; and more recently the name has been given to a cheese-factory near by.

Commencing westerly, Fort Windecker, Fort Willett, Fort Plank and Fort Clyde were only two or three miles apart, the first three being nearly on a north and south line, curving easterly to embrace the last fort named, and being in something like a half circle around Fort Plain. Thus, in the latter part of the war, the town of Minden had five well established places of defence, which, with the assistance of a few rangers from Fort Plain, enabled the surviving inhabitants to furnish most of the bread for the district.

We can only summarize the experiences of the following participants in the events of the Revolution among the people of this region, or simply mention their names, though the incidents suggest volumes, beside which the average dime novel would be tame and insipid: John Brookman, who was carried captive to Canada by the Indians, and made to run the gauntlet; Castina Bellingier, who was taken by the Indians to Canada when only three years old, where she afterward married and refused to return when found by her father; Frederic Bellingier; Christian, Jacob and Peter Bellingier, who were captured by the Indians, the last two tomahawked and scalped, and Christian held for three years as a slave; Nicholas Casler; John Casler, a baker for the army, who is said to have kneaded dough with his feet; Jacob Conking, mate on the brig Middletown; John Chesley; George Clark; Abram Copeman, a Revolutionary major; George Dievendorff, a captain; John Dievendorff, who escaped from captivity two years after he had been taken by the Indians; Henry Dievendorff, who was shot at Oriskany by an Indian, who was immediately killed by William







Cox; Jacob Dievendorff, a captain, who passed safely through the Revolution; George Davis, who was in the battles with Burgoyne, and at one time, with two other patriots, captured three Tories, whom Davis escorted to Albany; John Dillenbeck, a captain; John Peter Dunckel; George, brother of the last named, who lost an eye by an Indian bullet, and thereafter drew a pension; Maj. John Eisenold, killed at Oriskany; Cornelius Flint; Mrs. Dr. Frame, murdered by the Indians near the present farm of D. T. Timmerman while trying to escape to Fort Nells; Peter Flagg, a soldier under Col. Willett; Henry J. Failing; John Gremps, a fifteen-year-old victim of Oriskany; Peter, his brother, who put out, with a barrel of swill, a fire that had been kindled in his house by the Indians and Tories when they made their raid through Stone Arabia; Christian Hufnail; Peter H. House; Samuel Howe; Rudolph Keller, who was taken to Canada by the Indians, and returned after six months with consumption, from which he died; Peter Lambert, a spy; John Lambert, captured by the Indians at twelve years old, and who on his return two years after was only known to his mother by a scar on one arm, and could not eat food as usually cooked, but would go into the woods and cook for himself; Adam Lipe, wounded during the war; John Lipe; George Lambert, a butcher in the army; Moses Lowell, a patriot soldier; Francis Lighthall; Isaac Miller, who was taken by the Indians, scalped and left for dead, but revived, reached friends and recovered; John Miller, one of the pursuers of Brant; Jacob Mathews; Solomon, John Henry, Jacob and Henry Moyer, soldiers, the last wounded in the shoulder; Nicholas Pace; John Root, who took part at Oriskany, and another of the same name at Johnston; Henry and Peter Sitts, the latter of whom while on a scout had his horse shot down, and, falling under the animal, was captured and kept in Canada during the war; Barbara Schenck, captured by the Indians while pulling flax and taken, thinly dressed and barefoot, to Canada, with her baby and a girl of eleven, where they were cared for by a Tory who recognized them, and whence they returned to the States, except the daughter, who married and removed to New England; Peter Snell; Henry Sanders, whose head was grazed by a bullet at the battle of Oriskany; Peter and John Snyder; Henry Seeber, a paymaster-general in the American army; Henry Timmerman, grandfather of D. T. Timmerman, who was in the block-house at St. Johnsville when it was attacked by Brant, being then but sixteen; Giles Van Vost; Nicholas Van Slyke, a boatman on the Mohawk, who boasted of having killed forty-seven Indians, but was finally killed by them and his body mutilated; Jacob Wagner; Jos. H. Wiles; — Wilkes, grandfather of Matthew Wilkes, a scout, who contracted a fatal disease in the service; — Wermuth, shot dead when Sitts was taken; Henry Waffle; G. Walrath, who was captured by the Indians, but killed his guard and escaped into a swamp, where he covered himself with mud and eluded search; Jacob Walrath; George Yoncker; Adam, John and Nancy Yordon, the latter of whom was taken prisoner to Canada and there married; Christian Young; and Henry Galler, who was killed during the war.

#### EARLY TRADERS IN MINDEN.

The first German settlers came into this town between 1720 and 1725, and probably no local tradesman was found among them for the next twenty or more years; the merchandise they must of necessity have being procured at Schenectady, when not brought to their doors by Indian traders and pack-venders. Their wants, however, were few, and luxuries were unknown among this honest, hospitable, and from necessity, illiterate people; for the reader must know that as yet they had no schools, few books and no newspapers. To every kind of luxurious indulgence they were strangers, and as for envy, they could hardly have known the meaning of the word; for their fashions were not looked for from either Paris or London. They were almost strangers to Asiatic tea and coffee, but they did substitute for the latter beverage roasted peas, sweetened with sugar the forest maple afforded them. They spun and wove their own flax and wool, and made their own clothing principally, bringing into liberal requisition deer skins and other peltries. Native genius, with them as with the Indians, enabled them to bridge over many of the ruts which are found in fashion's pathway. And yet who shall say these people were not happy? for they had neither the care of accruing interest on government bonds to re-invest, nor the fear of a sheriff's attachment on either a baby carriage or a mortgaged piano to keep them awake nights—saying nothing about the bedraggled condition of several yards of trailing silk.

The first store in the town of which we have any positive knowledge, was established near the Sand Hill church, by William Seeber, a German, at the place where for years Adam Lipe has resided. His store was opened about 1750, and he traded here during the French war. He was a major of militia in the Oriskany battle, where he received a wound, of which he died one hundred and twenty-six days after, at his own home. Two of his sons were also in that conflict, Audolph, who was slain there, and Capt Jacob W., who fell with a broken leg, and died shortly after the limb was amputated at Fort Herkimer.

Isaac Paris, a brother-in-law of Washington Irving, was the first merchant in the town after the Revolution. In 1786 he erected a large house, in which he resided and traded for several years, boating his goods up the Mohawk. This building, which was heavily timbered, is still standing in Fort Plain, and has long been known as the Bleecker house. It had four large chimneys, and one of them, in which no fires are made, is the summer residence of great numbers of chimney swallows; their hovering over and entrance to it at night-fall being an interesting spectacle. Mr. Paris was a very fair, as well as a very extensive dealer, and his kindness became proverbial. Says Spafford in his Gazetteer of 1824, speaking of the town of Paris, Oneida county, evidently in the language of a correspondent: "This town was named in honor of a Mr. Paris, at the request of the inhabitants. In 1789, 'the year of scarcity,' which some of us well remember, when the settlements in this quarter were in a feeble, infant state, Isaac Paris, then a merchant at Fort Plain, on the Mohawk, supplied the inhabitants with Virginia corn on a liberal credit, and took of us in payment, ginseng, and anything we could get, supplying our necessities in the kindest manner, for which in gratitude, when the town was erected, we requested to have it named Paris." "Traits of this character," added Spafford, "I love to record." Ginseng, a medicinal root indigenous to this country, at that period entered largely into our foreign exports; indeed, great quantities of it before the Revolution were procured by the Indians, which, with furs, they bartered with early traders.

Conrad Gansevoort was the next Minden merchant. He came from Schenectady, as believed, before 1790; as we suppose him to have been established here in business prior to his marriage, which took place Nov. 12, 1791. He was then married to Elizabeth, a daughter of John Roseboom, Esq., who had previously moved from Schenectady, and settled on the late Abram N. Van Alstine's place, below Canajoharie. Gansevoort erected a dwelling with a store in it on a knoll at the foot of Sand Hill. The building stood on the present farm of Seeber Lipe; and within a few years has been moved further back from the road, and converted into a double dwelling. After nearly twenty years of successful trading, Gansevoort, who was a man much respected in the township, retired from business and returned to Schenectady.

Three Oothout brothers, Garret, Jonas, and Volkert, came from Schenectady near the advent of Gansevoort, some say just before and others just after; and on their arrival they erected a large two-story building some fifty feet long for a store, with a dwelling in its easterly end. It stood on the lower side of the river road, about a mile and a quarter west of the village of Fort Plain, near the present residence of James Polluck; one corner of it being afterwards undermined by the construction of the canal. Of the Oothout firm, it is remembered that Garret, the oldest, and who was a bachelor, was blind, but remarkably shrewd, with a sense of feeling so keen that he could readily distinguish silver coins, so that no one could pass a ten cent piece on him for a shilling, or a pistareen for the quarter of a dollar. For a number of years Gansevoort and the Oothouts had quite a large trade, the latter firm wholesaling to some extent. Both of these firms purchased considerable wheat, as no doubt their neighbor Paris did while in trade, which they sent to Albany, much of it, we conclude, going down the river to Schenectady in their own boats. Jonas Oothout, who lived in the store building, and who married Maria Fox, had two daughters, Lydia and Maria. The latter died young, but the former, who was born in that building in 1801, was married in it in 1823, to Peter J. Wagner, Esq. Her father had died a year or two before. Mrs. Wagner is remembered as a most estimable lady. After her death, Mr. Wagner married Margaret Oothout, daughter of Abram Oothout, whose wife was Garena De Graff. Abram Oothout was a younger brother of the tradesmen, and settled on the farm adjoining their store, and in the now Polluck dwelling, his daughter Margaret was born in 1811. Thus it happened that the cousins whom Mr. Wagner married, chanced to be born in adjoining dwellings.

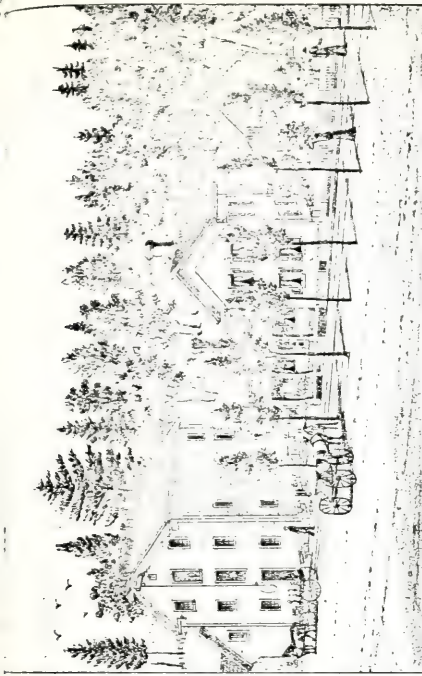








House & Grounds of Mr. REUBEN WALTERS, Minden, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



Res. and Dist Mill of I. M. EVEREST, Garoga, N. Y.



Residence and Grounds of Mr. JOHN G. BAUDER, Minden, Montgomery Co., N. Y.

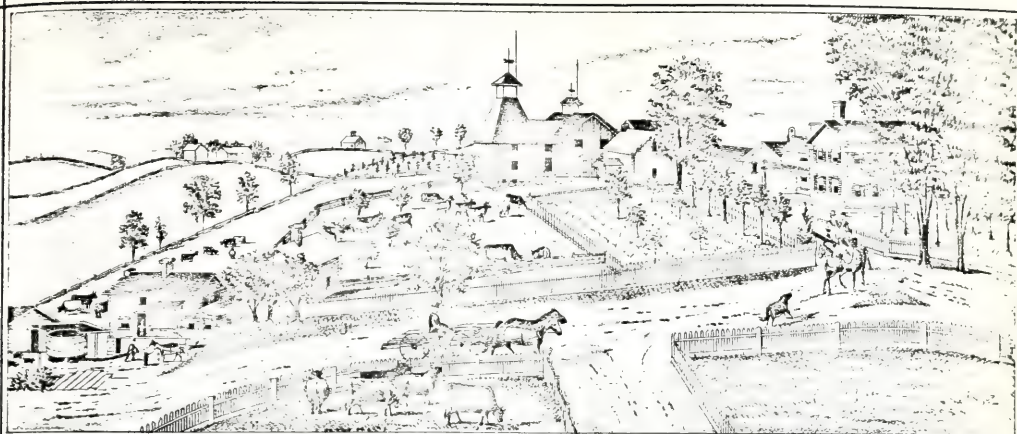


Res. of Mrs. M. A. DENNIS, Rockwood, Town of Ephratah, Fulton Co., N. Y.





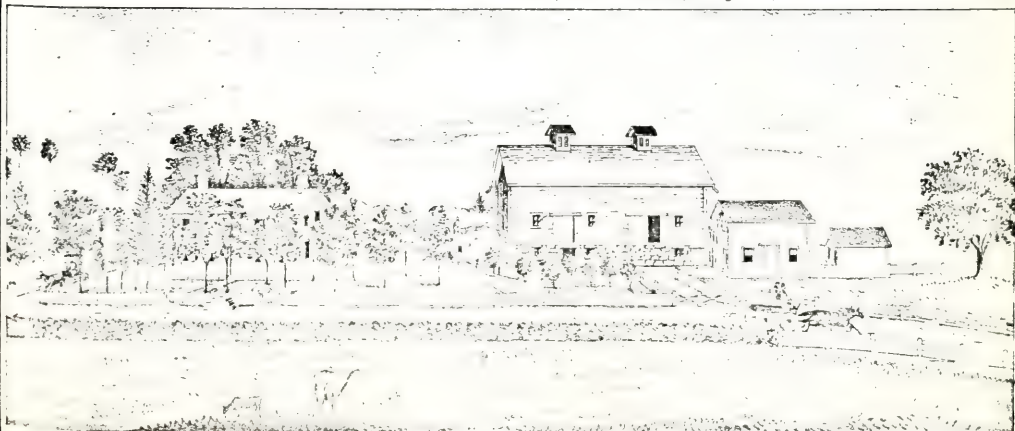




RESIDENCE & GROUNDS of MR. JOSIAH ROOF, Minden, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



HOUSE & GROUNDS of MR. ROBERT HALL, Minden, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



RESIDENCE & GROUNDS of MR. MOSES SMITH, Minden, Montgomery Co., N. Y.







Robert McFarlan is said to have been the next Minden merchant, and to have come into the town from Paulet, Vt., about the year 1798. He was a remarkably smart business man, and established himself in trade on the opposite side of the road, a few rods from the Sand Hill Reformed Dutch Church. He married a daughter of Major Hause, of the neighborhood, which proved a stroke of good policy, since he not only got a good wife, but also the trade of her host of relatives and friends. He is said to have run an ashery near Hallsville, in connection with his business. He at once became an active member of society, filling the position of justice of the peace, as also that of colonel of militia; and he is said to have been not only a fine looking, but a very efficient officer. At a general parade he saw one of his captains a little distance from his men, and said to him, "Captain, go to your post!" Not exactly comprehending the nature of the order, he walked to his company and stated to some of his men in German the colonel's command, which was in English, wondering, as he said, what the latter meant. The reply of his men was, "Go to the head of your company!" As he is still remembered by the aged, perhaps no man was ever more highly esteemed and respected in the community, than was Col. McFarlan. On a marble slab in the old graveyard attached to the Sand Hill church may yet be seen—although it is half down—the following inscription: "In memory of Robert McFarlan, Esq., who departed this life July 14, 1813, in the 40th year of his age."

About the year 1808, Conrad Gansevoort returned to Schenectady, when Henry N. Bleeker, a young man from Albany, who had long been his clerk, succeeded him in trade, doing, as believed, his share of business. At the end of a few years he retired from business, went to Canajoharie, and there married Betsey, a daughter of Philip R. Frey, and grand-daughter of Col. Hendrick Frey. She is said to have been the prettiest of three fine-looking sisters. Bleeker, after his marriage, remained on the Col. Frey farm, where he died at an early age. His widow married, for her second husband, John Cumming, Esq., then of Esperance, N. Y.

David Lipe and Rufus Firman succeeded Bleeker in trade, but how long they were in business we cannot tell, though it is believed it was not very long. They are supposed to have been the last merchants to occupy the Gansevoort store.

A year or two after the death of McFarlan, say about the year 1815, John A. Lipe and Abraham Dievendorff began to trade in the McFarlan building; but, not harmonizing, they soon separated, when Henry Dievendorff joined his brother in trade at that store, and Lipe fitted up a store on the same side of the street, though a little nearer the church, which was occupied by his son Conrad, for whom it was erected, until about the year 1819, when he died. John A. Lipe continued to do business here for some time after his son's death. About the year 1820 the Dievendorff Brothers, Henry and Abram, erected a store near the canal, then being constructed, to which they removed, hoping to be benefited thereby. This building stood near the present premises of William Clark, Esq., and will be remembered by old people as a long, yellow, two-story building, the upper floor being used for a public hall. Preaching was heard in this room, and so were the tones of a violin, for in it was held many a social dance. One such affair was in honor of the marriage of Peter J. Wagner, Esq., in 1823. In connection with their business, the Dievendorffs ran a distillery. They finally failed in trade, and were succeeded by David Dievendorff, a son of Henry, who had long been a clerk for his father and uncle. He was in trade for several years, but his business, like that of his predecessors, finally proved disastrous. About the year 1828, as the business part of the young village was destined to be lower down, the Dievendorff building was removed to the present site of the brick stores of the Dillenbeck Brothers and Walrath & Dunckel.

John R. Dygert and John Roth succeeded the Dievendorff Brothers on Sand Hill, and after a little time Solomon H. Moyer bought out Roth. A few

years later Dygert & Moyer removed to a store erected by Dygert, where Wood, Clark & Co. are now in trade, at the canal bridge. This firm finally failed.

John Warner came into Freysbush as a successful Yankee school-master, and after a while, about 1810, he opened a store. In 1825 he erected the store now occupied by Walrath & Dievendorff, the second dry goods store erected in what is now the village proper, Henry P. Voorhees having built the first the year before on the bank of the creek, in the rear of the Peter G. Webster block, in which is the crockery store of the Lipe Brothers. Boats from the canal could then load and unload merchandise and grain at the Voorhees store.

Robert Hall, one of the earliest settlers of the town of Minden, was born in 1777; moved from Argyle, Washington county, N. Y., about the year 1800, and followed the occupation of a pack-pedlar through the Mohawk valley. He settled about 1810 in the place, now a post office, named, after him, Hallsville. With limited means he, in company with John White and a man named Cooper, built a store and tavern. After a few years Hall purchased the business of his partners, and continued alone. During his residence in this place he had an extensive business, at one time having four stores running in the county, besides a brewery, an ashery and a distillery; he also owned a grist-mill in Herkimer county. General trainings were frequently held at this place, and elections were held at the old tavern. Hall served in the war of 1812 as captain, and was stationed at Sackett's Harbor during the war. He also served one term in the State Legislature, and was one of the chief movers in the establishment of the Fort Plain Bank and one of the heaviest stockholders. During the earlier part of 1800, bands of Mohawk Indians were frequently camped at this place. Hall died December 7, 1841, at Hallsville.

#### WHIPPING POSTS AND STOCKS.

These disciplinary institutions were not only to be seen in nearly or quite every town in New England at the beginning of this century, but also in all the older settlements of New York. They were designed to punish petty thefts, for which from ten to fifty lashes were inflicted, according to the magnitude of the crime and its attending circumstances. Just how many there were in Montgomery county at that period is unknown. They were probably in use at Amsterdam, Caughnawaga, Stone Arabia and Herkimer, and we have successfully traced them to Johnstown, Fort Hunter, Freysbush and the Canajoharie church above Fort Plain. The last two named were long situated on the division of Canajoharie township; one in that town and the other in Minden, until Freysbush was set off to Minden. Tradition has carefully preserved one of the last punishments of this kind inflicted at the Freysbush post, which stood where William Dunckel's cheese factory now stands. Here Jacob Cramer, for stealing a wash of clothing, was sentenced to thirty-nine lashes upon his bare back, which were inflicted by a constable for the then town of Canajoharie, named John Rice. This seemingly barbarous custom has long since become generally obsolete, but there seemed to have been times when immediate punishment for petty offences saved a bill of expense, if it did not actually lessen crime.

#### MINDEN'S CIVIL WAR RECORD.

The town of Minden furnished during the rebellion 518 men, at an expense, beside the county bounty, of \$154,143.67—a significant hint at the expenditure of life and treasure incurred in the suppression of the rebellion, and at the spirit in which the needed sacrifice was met.







## FORT PLAIN.

About the year 1738, George Clarke, Governor of the colony of New York from 1736 to 1743, built in a solitary forest, on the site of A. J. Wagner's dwelling, the first house within the village of Fort Plain. It was a two-story edifice, with a hall passing through the centre and large square rooms on either side. The second floor was reached by a broad stairway, with white oak bannisters and easy steps of the same material. The house had a frontage of nearly forty feet, and its walls were built of a slaty stone taken from the bed of the neighboring creek. It had four chimneys of the same material. The steps to the front door are remembered as having also been of slate, but a limestone step used at one of the doors still serves its purpose. Mr. Wagner's house was built on the cellar of the Clarke mansion, by Col. Robert Crouse. The latter was, for its time, a structure of no mean pretensions. It is said to have been erected by Governor Clarke for two sons of fast proclivities, to remove them from city associations. For a time the family resided here, in a commanding position, having a force of slaves to do their bidding. Tradition says that at the river's bank Governor Clarke had a good landing for his pleasure boats, in which it may be supposed he made an occasional trip to Schenectady, or a visit to some distinguished family along the river, such as the Herkimers, Foxes and Freys, or the Episcopal clergyman at Fort Hunter. Clarke brought to his new home several goats, then a novelty in the region, and on some occasion they strayed away and were lost. They were finally found on the high ground several miles southwest of Fort Plain, which from this circumstance has since been called Geissenberg—goat hill. The Clarke family could not be contented in the wilderness—perhaps Mrs. Clarke did not like the Indian surroundings of her border home; and at the end of a few years they abandoned their romantic situation and returned to New York. The house then acquired the reputation of being haunted, and was allowed to stand empty and decay. Not only did children give it a wide berth in their play, but many a man and woman hastened their steps in passing it, lest they should see or hear something supernatural. In 1807 Dr. Joshua Webster and Jonathan Stickney, enterprising New Englanders, built a tannery across the creek from the material in this old mansion, and its elves and ghouls were ousted.

About the middle of the last century, George Crouse came from Germany, settled on the lot adjoining the Clarke property on the north, and built a log house, which was burned by Brant in 1780. The Clarke farm came into the possession of Isaac Paris, jr., the famous trader, and was sold by him to Geo. Crouse, jr. It is said the place was to be paid for in wheat at eighteen cents per skipple (three pecks) at which rate Crouse was advised to buy it by Col. Willett, who was boarding with him. The next lot north of the elder Crouse's was owned by Peter Young, and the next by Johannes Lipe.

Another neighboring estate was owned by a German named John Abeel, an early Indian trader, which term implied a speculator in goods that were bartered for furs with the Indians. After being thus engaged for a time, not only among the Mohawks, but with all of the Six Nations, he settled just west of Fort Plain, as it is thought, about 1757 or the next year. He married the daughter of an early German settler named Knouts, as recorded in a "book of marriages," at Albany, pursuant to the legal requirements of the time. The famous chief Complanter was the son of Abeel by a Seneca princess. In a historical address at Fort Plain, in 1860, P. G. Webster, Esq., alluded to Abeel's settling in this vicinity; his trading excursions among the Indians; his capture in 1780, near home, by the warriors of Brant and Complanter; and his release by the latter, who afterward visited his parent at Fort Plain and later at Albany, where the

trader recognized him, and would have given him valuable presents, but for the natural objections of his German wife.

Joseph Wagner, who settled in 1805 on a farm occupying a large part of the site of Fort Plain, is regarded as one of the founders of the village. There were but few buildings on the spot prior to his arrival. Among them was a small tavern kept by Isaac Soule, as early as 1804. In 1806 Mr. Wagner put up a small public house, which was kept as such until 1850, when it became a private residence. The building is still standing and is owned by Andrew Dunn. John C. Lipe opened a store in the old tavern building of Isaac Soule about 1808; there was then also a tailor's shop in the building.

The first post office, called the Fort Plain post office, was established in 1816, on Sand Hill, then the business portion of the village. Conrad Lipe was the first postmaster. The place was incorporated in 1828, taking its name from the local fortification.

The earliest physician of the village was Joshua Webster, from Scarborough, Maine, who settled here in 1797. The first established lawyer was Peter J. Wagner, a gentleman of ability, who once represented old Montgomery county in Congress. The first hatter in the place was Wm. A. Haslet, who began business in 1826. Harvey E. Williams opened the first tin and hardware store in 1827. Numerous other professional and business men established themselves in Fort Plain in the five years after the completion of the Erie Canal in 1825.

### THE CHURCHES OF FORT PLAIN.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

The first Methodist class in Fort Plain was formed June 24, 1832, by Rev. Jonas Diefendorf, assistant pastor, Rev. Eleazar Whipple being pastor in charge of what was then known as the Canajoharie circuit, and Rev. George Harmon presiding elder of the district to which it belonged. Thirteen members composed the class, including Solomon Countryman, the leader, and his wife; Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Wendell, and Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Davis. In September, 1835, the class had thirty members, of whom Peter A. Brumfield was leader. After the two clergymen above-named, the following officiated, two at a time, on the Canajoharie circuit, which included Fort Plain, Freysbush, and other places: James Kelsey, Abraham Diefendorf, Milton French, Peter Dedrick, James P. Backus, Isaac Grant, Lewis G. Weaver, Alvin Torrey, Edwin Dennison, John Padham, and Benjamin Diefendorf. The last two had charge of the circuit in 1838 and 1839; and from that time for two years Fort Plain formed a charge with Palatine Bridge under the same pastor, and for the next three years with Canajoharie, after the dedication of a Methodist church there in 1841. In 1844, Fort Plain became a separate charge with a resident pastor. From 1839 to 1852, inclusive, the following clergymen were the pastors for about equal periods: Joseph Eames, Cyrus Meeker, Clark Fuller, Chas. C. Gilbert, Thomas Armitage, Bishop Isbell, Asa F. Fenton, and Hiram Chase. In 1852 Fort Plain was transferred from the Troy to the Oneida Conference, which action was reversed in 1860. From 1852 to the present, the pastors have been: Robert Fox, John P. Newman, J. T. Wright, L. Bowditch, Selah Stocking, Isaac Parks, Homer Eaton, William Bedell, Horstick Hawley, Wm. H. Hughes, T. Dwight Walker, William Ryan and I. C. Fenton.

In early times the Methodist preachers occasionally officiated in the church that formerly stood on Sand Hill, but more frequently in the second





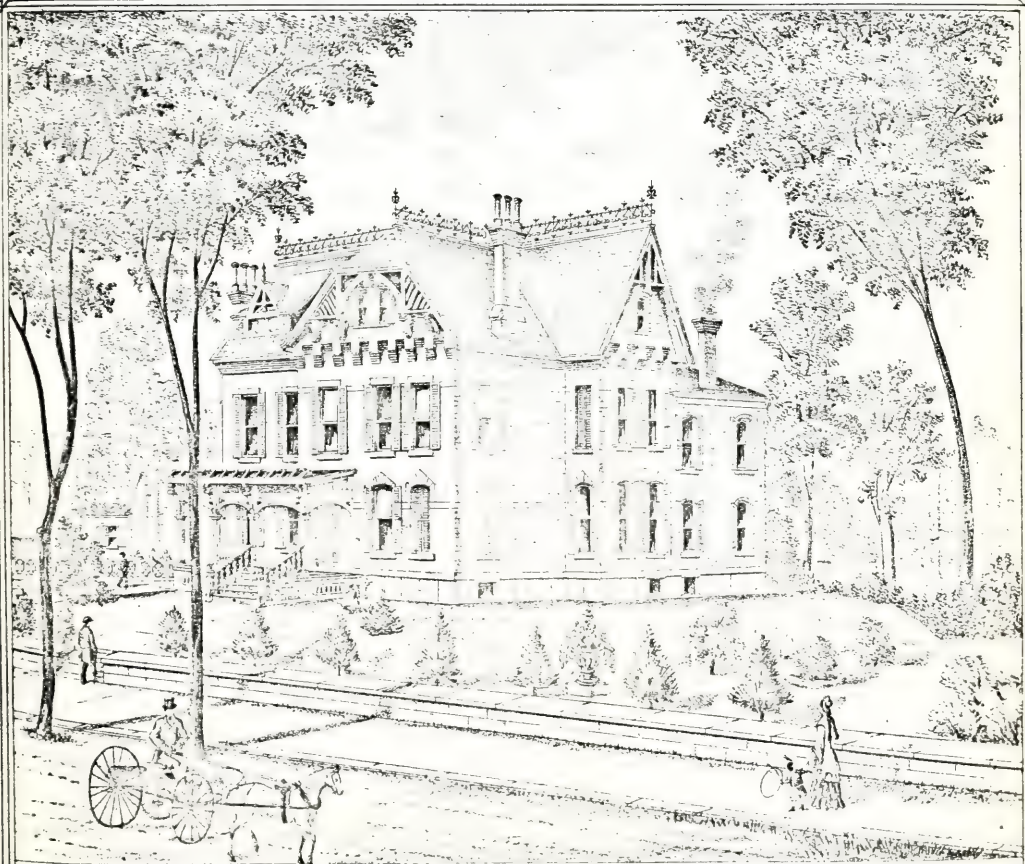




MRS. JOHN A. ZOLLER



JOHN A. ZOLLER

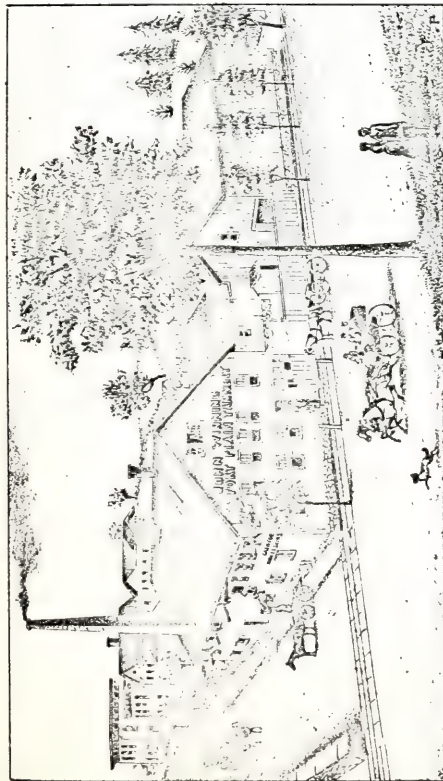


RESIDENCE OF MR. JOHN A. ZOLLER, FORT PLAIN, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.

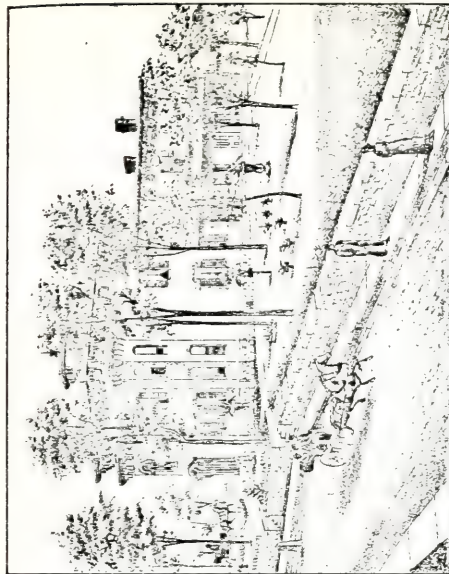




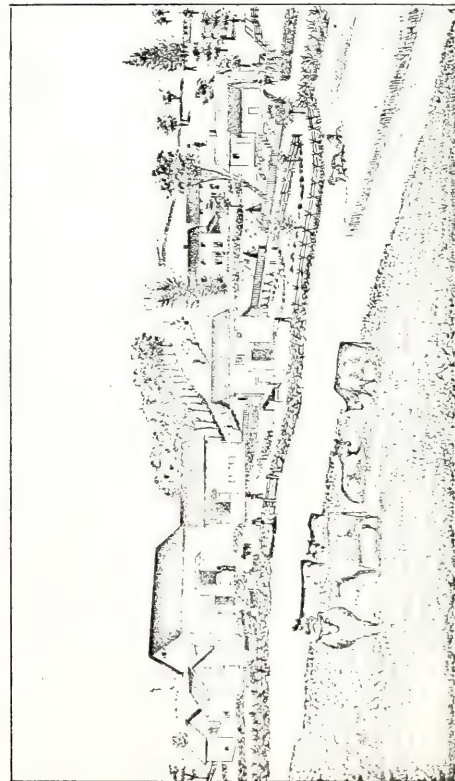




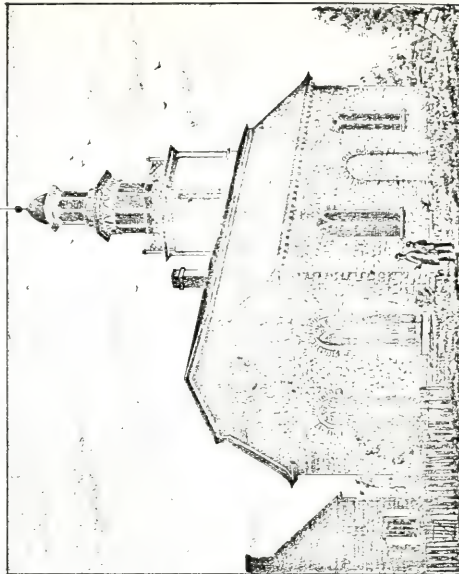
FORT PLAIN TANNERY, MR. JOHN WINNING, PROPRIETOR.  
FORT PLAIN, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.



RES. AND GROUNDS OF MR. WILLIAM CROUSE, PROSPECT ST. FORT PLAIN.  
MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.



RES. OF L. UNDERWOOD, TOWN OF EPHRATA, FULTON CO. N. Y.



PALATINE EVAN LUTHERAN CHURCH  
ERECTED A.D. 1770







story of a building near Mr. William Clark's present residence, and in the same room after the building was moved to a spot a few feet north of the brick building at the corner of Canal and Main streets; then for several years before 1842 in what was until that time the district school-house, which occupied the site of the present one, but stood much nearer the road. The first Methodist church was dedicated Feb. 20, 1845. In 1854 it was enlarged and re-dedicated.

## UNIVERSALIST.

The first Universalist society of Minden, located at Fort Plain, was organized April 6, 1833. Jacob Hand, Daniel Gros, John Lighthall, Henry Cook and Henry S. Moyer were elected trustees, Solomon Sanders clerk, and Jacob Hand treasurer. The church edifice was dedicated December 25 of the same year. With the usual fluctuations attending the growth of a religious body, the society has continued to the present time, under the pastoral teaching of the following clergymen: Job Potter, W. Bullard, Jesse Bushnell, L. C. Browne, H. Belding, H. Lyon, J. D. Hicks, H. B. Soule, A. C. Barry, H. L. Hayward, G. W. Gage, A. B. Grosh, C. E. Hews, H. H. Baker, Adolphus Skinner, D. D., B. L. Bennett, D. Ballou and E. W. Fuller, the present pastor.

The church building has been twice remodeled, once in 1855, and again in 1874, on December 30 of which year it was re-dedicated. It is a very pretty and convenient edifice, having a fine session or Sunday-school room on the ground floor, and an auditorium seating four hundred, with frescoed walls and ceiling. The society has no debt.

The Sunday-school was organized soon after the church, and has now one hundred and forty pupils, and a library of two hundred and fifty volumes. The pastor has generally been the superintendent.

## THE REFORMED CHURCH.

After the village had grown to some size, the Reformed church on Sand Hill, which has been elsewhere treated of, being nearly a mile away, that congregation, in 1834, erected another within the village limits; but scarcely was it completed when, from some defect in carrying a stovepipe through a wall, it took fire one Saturday night and was burned down. Upon its site the next season a brick structure was reared, which was enlarged and repaired in 1872, at an expense of over \$13,000, and now seats about five hundred persons. While the present church was being built, the congregation used the old one on Sand Hill, but on the completion of the new building it was demolished. The following ministers have served as pastors of the Fort Plain Reformed Church: N. Bogardus, 1834-5; Arthur Burris, 1835-6; John Page Pepper, 1836-40; S. Van Vechten, 1841-4; C. G. McLean, 1844-52; M. L. Schenck, 1853-7; J. G. Hall, 1858-64. From 1864 to 1868 the pulpit was supplied by Rev. G. D. Consaul, and by Rev. W. Whittaker, a Presbyterian minister. Rev. Alexander B. Biggs took charge of the church in July, 1870, and remained until April, 1876. Rev. Samuel J. Rogers, the present pastor, immediately succeeded him.

The ecclesiastical relations of this church are with the Classis of Montgomery, and through it with the General Synod of the Reformed Church in America. The society has now one hundred and sixty-seven members, and the Sunday-school over two hundred.

## LUTHERAN.

The first meetings of this body were held in 1842, in private houses, by a visiting clergyman, Rev. G. Saul. The first church building was erected in 1853. The Rev. Mr. Roll was pastor. He has had up to the present twelve successors. The membership of the church is seventy, and of the Sunday-school fifty. The latter opened in 1871, with forty scholars. The present commodious brick church was built in 1874.

## Y. M. C. A.

March 21, 1871, Hugh M. Boice, Alfred D. Cary, B. Frank Dievendoff, Charles C. Edwards, Adam Hix, W. P. Webster and A. H. Williams met at the rooms of the first named, at the Fort Plain depot, and organized as a young men's prayer association; but by the advice of Rev. A. B. Biggs,

they assumed in the following week the name Young Men's Christian Association. They were visited afterward, but not previously, by representatives of the general organization of that name. At the close of the first year the membership numbered seventeen. There are now forty-two "active" and a number of "associate" members. H. M. Boice and A. D. Cary have each been president of the association one year, and W. P. Webster five years, Mr. Boice the first year, and Mr. Cary the second. After meeting for two months at Mr. Boice's room, the association secured rooms in the block next north of the bank, which it held nearly five years, removing May 10, 1876, to the present more commodious quarters, in the Dunn Block. The work of the association has been almost entirely religious. In six years two hundred and sixty-four Monday evening prayer meetings were held, beside praise and "promise" meetings, song services, Sabbath-school sessions, Bible classes, "cottage" meetings, etc., during part of the time, generally on the Sabbath.

## THE PRESS OF FORT PLAIN.

The first newspaper in Montgomery county was started at Fort Plain in 1827, by S. N. S. Grant, under the title of the *Fort Plain Watch Tower*. In 1829 Grant was succeeded by John Calhoun, who made way for a journalist named Platt, in 1830. Platt named the paper *The Fort Plain Sentinel*, and this title it bore during the short remainder of its existence.

*The Fort Plain Gazette* was published from 1834 to 1836, by Henry L. Gross. *The Fort Plain Journal* was started in 1836, by E. W. Gill, who continued its publication until he was succeeded in 1838 by Wm. L. Fish, who managed the concern until the close of the Presidential campaign of 1840. During Mr. Gill's management the paper was edited first by Henry Link, Esq., and afterward by Henry Roseboom. While printed by Mr. Fish, the *Journal* was edited by P. G. Webster, who on May 1, 1839, caused the name of Winfield Scott to be placed at the head of the editorial column as a candidate for the Presidency. This is said to have been the first nomination of that distinguished officer for the chief magistracy. In February, 1841, the *Journal* passed into the hands of Levi S. Backus, a deaf mute, who changed the name of the paper to *The Montgomery Phoenix*. D. F. Young was the editor. Mr. Backus continued the publication until 1854, when he sold out to Wendell and Stansel, who changed the name of the paper to *The Mohawk Valley Register*. In 1855 Stansel sold out to D. S. Kellogg, and he in June 1856, to C. W. Webster, the firm becoming Webster & Wendell. May 12, 1859, Mr. Wendell sold his interest to I. Crounse, who in three weeks parted with it to Chas. Bradbury. In less than a year Mr. Bradbury sold to Angell Mathewson, and the *Register* was published by Webster & Mathewson until July, 1865, when Mr. Webster retired, the circulation of the paper having increased during his connection with it from 600 to 1000. Mr. Mathewson remained in sole proprietorship until 1868, and during his administration provided the office with power-presses and a new stock of type; enlarged the paper and ran its circulation up to 1,500. He sold out to Elliott & Bowen, the former of whom in 1872 sold his interest to Charles Bowen, and in March, 1876, the concern was purchased by Horace L. Greene, who has since managed it.

*The Tocsin* was published a short time by H. Link.

*The Lutheran Herald* was published semi-monthly in 1839, by W. L. Fish, and edited by Rev. J. D. Lawyer.

## THE SEMINARY.

The Fort Plain Seminary and Collegiate Institute was erected in 1853, by a stock company, with a capital of \$12,000, and chartered by the Regents of the University, Oct. 20, of that year. Hon. Peter J. Wagner was president of the first board of trustees. Rev. Alonzo Flack was the lessee, Rev. Joseph E. King the first principal, with Miss Angelina Ensign as preceptress, and thirteen other teachers. The first scholastic year of the institution began Nov. 7, 1853, with 513 students. At its close the first graduating honors of the school were conferred upon Miss Hannah Waddell, of Schenectady. To the regret of all concerned, Prof. King resigned the principalship, to accept a similar position at Fort Edward, N. Y.

Rev. James E. Latimer was unanimously elected to fill the vacancy, Nov. 9, 1854. During his four years' successful management of the school, the position of preceptress was held by Mrs. Latimer, Miss Jennie Latimer and Miss Hannah Waddell successively. Prof. Latimer resigned in the







summer of 1858, to take a professorship in Elmira Female College. The school then came under the control of Prof. W. H. Bannister, who, in his second year, associated with him Rev. Charles W. Bennett, now a Doctor of Divinity, and the excellent and popular Professor of History in Syracuse University. Prof. Bannister, with Miss Louisa Bannister as preceptress, continued in charge until 1861, when he was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin I. Dievendorf. The next two principals were Messrs. Henry A. Merrill and Frank H. Graham.

The period of the civil war was a time of frequent change of administration. In 1873 the present principal, Rev. Abraham Mattice, A.M., with Miss Kate M. Thomas as preceptress, took charge of the school, and it is now in successful operation. It has always been unsectarian, welcoming to its halls students from all denominations throughout the land. Among its scores of graduates are many occupying enviable professional positions.

The location of the Institute is all that can be desired. It is easy of access, on an elevation that admits of perfect drainage and free circulation of air, and that affords a fine view of the surrounding country. It is also blessed with an abundance of excellent water. The Seminary, as may be seen from the engraving, is large and commodious, and well calculated to furnish a pleasant home to pupils of both sexes. Under the inspiration of the motto, "ACCURACY, EARNESTNESS, ENTHUSIASM, VICTORY," much has been attempted and accomplished by this institution towards realizing the highest ideal of a true education, viz., the systematic development of the whole being, physical, mental, moral and spiritual.

Its officers and teachers at present are as follows: Trustees: Hon. William Clark, president; Reuben Elwood, vice president; Morgan Snyder, M. D., Joshua Vedder, Worthington S. Farley, Simon Klock, Josiah Roof, Peter G. Webster, Esq., William Davy, Edwin W. Wood, Simeon Tingle, William Griffith, Robert H. Shearer, David T. Timmerman, Daniel S. Devoe, Alfred Cary, secretary and treasurer.

Teachers: Abraham Mattice, principal, Ancient Languages; James Edmonson, Mathematics and Sciences; Otto F. Ebert, French and German; Kate M. Thomas, preceptress, Geography, Rhetoric, and Elocution; Mrs. Harriet C. Smeallie, principal of primary department, Grammar, Drawing and Oil Painting; Franc Knowlton, Common English; Fannie A. Conkling, Piano, Organ, and Vocalization.

#### PROMINENT BUSINESS ESTABLISHMENTS.

The first banking house in the village was the Fort Plain Bank, organized Dec. 25, 1838, with \$100,000 capital. The first directors were J. Webster, J. Reid, Robert Hall, Nicholas Moyer, P. J. Wagner, Wm. A. Haslett, John I. Dievendorf, Daniel Moyer, J. I. Zoller, Jacob Abeel, J. H. Moyer, Adam A. Nestell, H. Adams, J. Cady and Jacob Sanders. In February, 1839, Joshua Webster was elected president, and Peter F. Bellinger cashier. Mr. Bellinger resigned in a few weeks, and was followed by J. C. Dann, who held the place for five years, when he gave way to L. C. Babcock. Mr. Webster resigned the presidency, Aug. 12, 1848, when J. H. Moyer was chosen president, and Livingston Spraker vice president. In January, 1854, the capital of the bank was increased to \$150,000. Wm. A. Haslett succeeded Mr. Moyer as president, in January, 1859, and J. I. Dievendorf became vice president. Three years later J. S. Shearer was elected cashier, and these were the first officers of the National Fort Plain Bank, when it was formed by a reorganization of the Fort Plain Bank, in May, 1864, and began business in September of that year. Mr. Haslett died in October, 1874, and was succeeded in the presidency by E. W. Wood.

The Fort Plain Spring and Axle Works were established about nine years

ago, and most of the time, until 1876, the business was managed by Clark, Smith & Co. The firm is now Wood, Smith & Co. The factory premises comprise about three acres of land, a short distance from the railroad, bounded in the rear by the canal. The main building is 380 by 50 feet, and a central section of it, 75 feet long, is two stories in height. Two wings in the rear of the main building are each 50 by 75 feet. The best machinery is used, operated by more than one hundred workmen. One thousand tons of bar iron, five hundred tons of steel and one hundred tons of pig iron are annually worked up. From \$1,000 to \$1,200 is paid out weekly to the workmen. For protection against fire there is a powerful steam pump connecting with the canal, capable of throwing five inch-and-a-half streams, for which three hundred and fifty feet of hose are always ready. The boilers can furnish steam for an eighty horse-power engine. The forging and blacksmithing department is equipped with six fires, one vertical and three horizontal trip-hammers, and heavy shears, which easily cut three-inch iron. The best Swedish and English steel is used.

Andrew Dunn was born August 9th, 1831, in Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland, and emigrated to this country, with his parents, in 1841. He lived a short time in Fulton, Columbia and Herkimer counties, working at various occupations. In 1847 he went to Amsterdam, Montgomery county, where he learned the watch and jewelry trade. In 1851 he settled in Fort Plain, where he now resides, and where, before attaining his majority, he commenced the watch and jewelry business, which occupation he still continues. In 1855 he united in marriage with Louisa, youngest daughter of the late Nicholas Gross, of Palatine. He has a family of three children, named respectively, Nellie L., David E. and Andrew G. Through honesty, industry and promptness he has been very successful in trade, and is at present connected with some of the leading business interests of Fort Plain.

There are in the village two newspaper offices, two grist-mills, four dry goods, two hardware, one crockery, three drug, about a dozen grocery and provision, half as many boot and shoe, one paper hangings and two clothing stores; two news rooms, two steam saw-mills, four lumber-yards, a furnace for plow and other castings, several carriage and harness shops, six blacksmith shops, several coal-yards and livery stables, and four hotels.

The population of the village is over two thousand.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

The association managing the beautiful cemetery of Fort Plain was organized March 4, 1864, with the following trustees: Alfred Cary, William Crouse, James H. Congdon, Peter Dievendorf, Theodore B. Farley, Morgan Snyder, James W. Cronkhite, John B. Haslett and Alexander H. Ayres. An executive committee of three has the supervision of the grounds, under a set of by-laws adopted by the association.

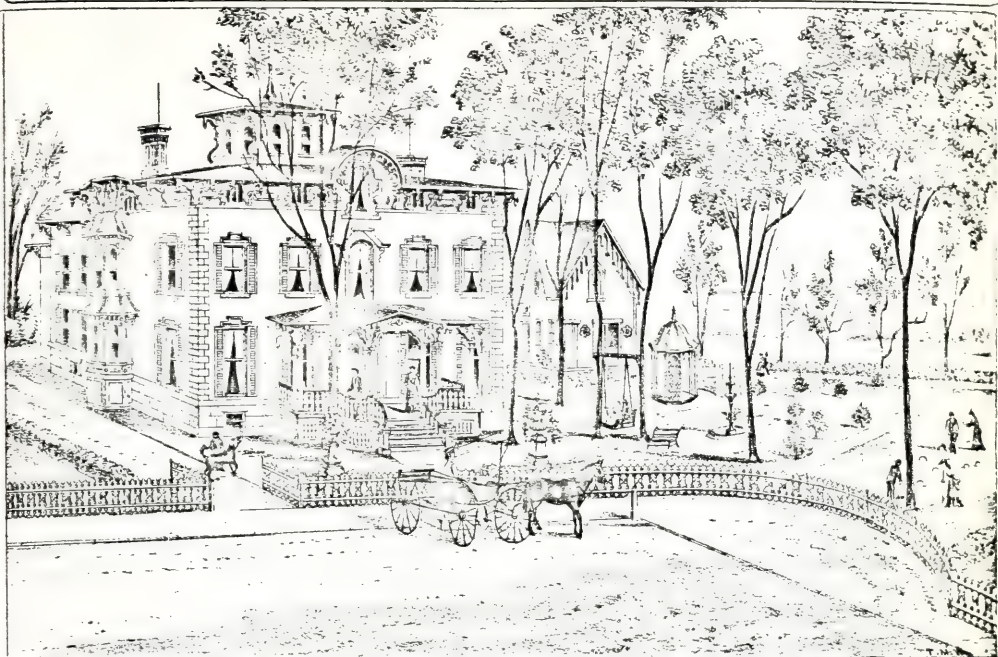
Fort Plain Lodge No. 433 F. and A. M. was organized Aug. 20, 1857, and chartered June 17, 1858. The first officers were: Peter Snyder, Master; George Yost, S. W.; David Hackney, J. W.; F. Dievendorf, Secretary; A. Dievendorf, Treasurer; C. L. Sims, Deacon; L. Hester, Junior Deacon; J. Smith, Tiler. There are one hundred and fifty-seven members.

Battery K of the First Regiment of Artillery was organized at Fort Plain in September, 1861, and known as Fort Plain Battery. It was mustered in at Elmira, Oct. 4, 1861, with Lorenzo Crouse, Captain; Solon W. Stocking, First Lieutenant; and Angell Mathewson, Second Lieutenant. This battery participated in the battles of Harper's Ferry, Cedar Mountain, Beverly Ford, Rappahannock Station, Chantilly, Fredericksburg (first), Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Mine Run, and was in the defenses of Washington from April 1, 1864, until mustered out of service.

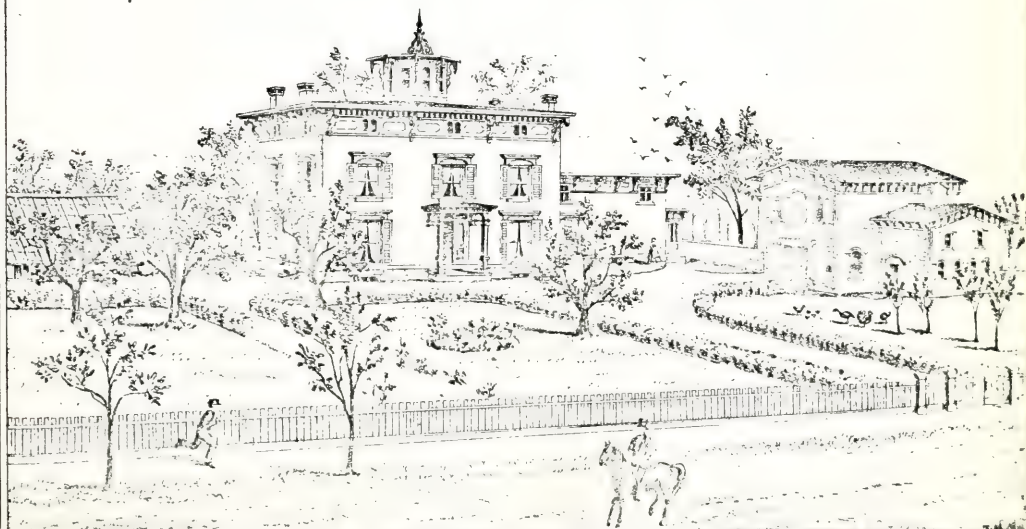








RESIDENCE OF ANDREW DUNN, ESQ., FORT PLAIN, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.

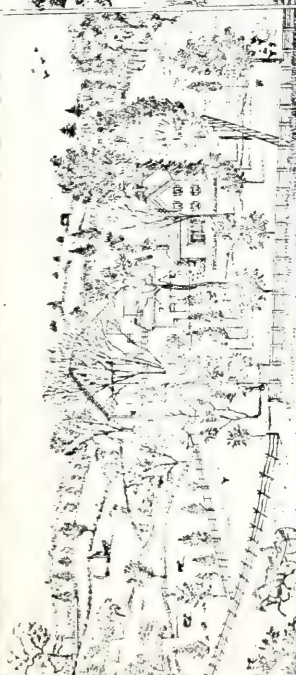


RESIDENCE OF JUDGE GEO. YOST, FORT PLAIN, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.

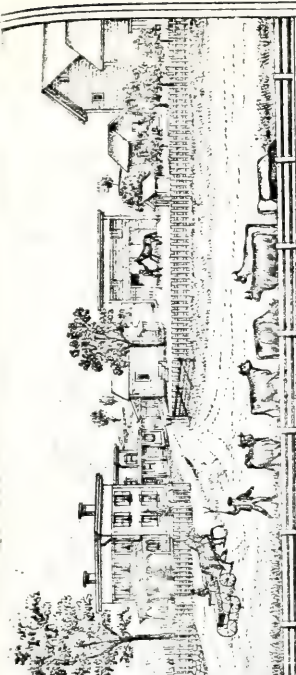




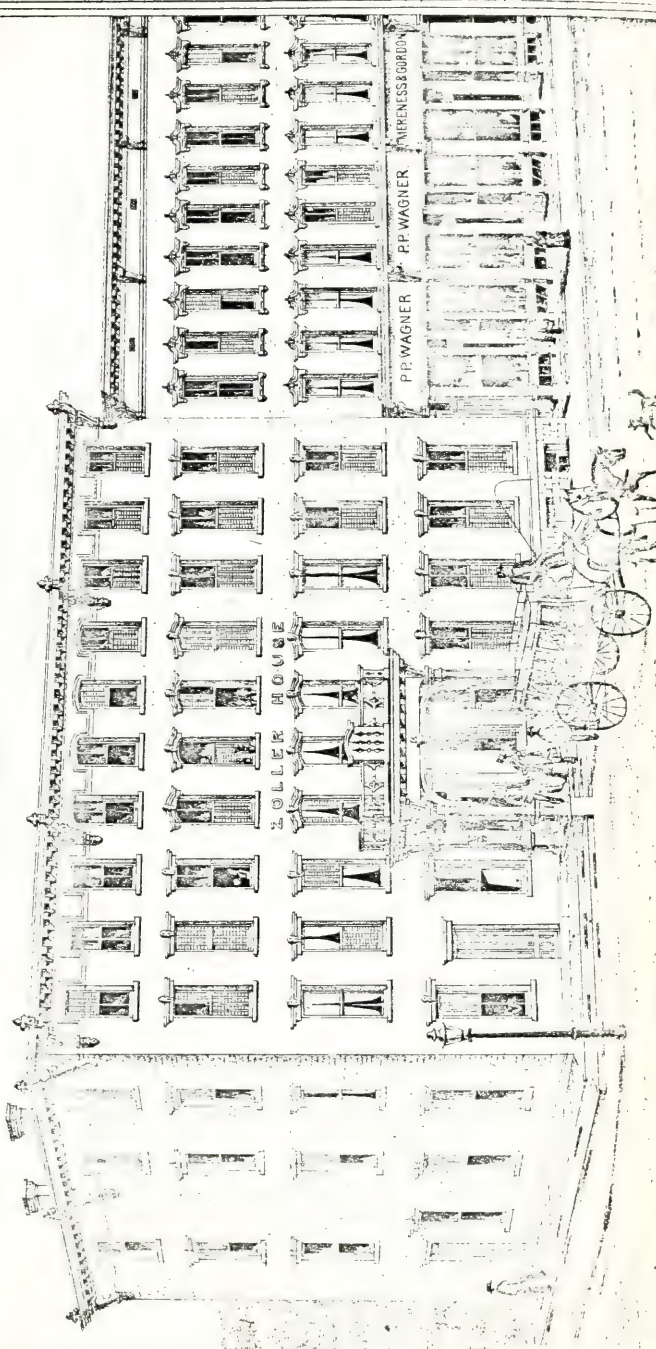




RES OF BENJAMIN GETMAN, TOWN OF EPHRAIM, SETTLED BY FREDRICK GETMAN ABOUT 1740  
SCULPTED BY G. C. GETMAN



RESIDENCE & GROUNDS OF MR. JACOB WILES, HINDEN, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.



ZOLLER HOUSE

P. P. WAGNER  
VERENESS & GORDON

ZOLLER HOUSE FORT PLAIN, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.







## THE TOWN OF MOHAWK.

The small town of Mohawk has perhaps been the scene of more events worthy of historic record than any other in the county. Armies have repeatedly marched over its territory, marking their course with blood and conflagration. This neighborhood was early settled, and all over the present town live the descendants of the pioneers, among whom are represented probably a greater number of families prominent in the Revolution than in any other town of the county. Such events in the history of Mohawk as were connected with general movements through the county have already been narrated, leaving to be given herein the minor occurrences and striking individual experiences with which the annals of the town abound.

Mohawk was formed from the southern part of Johnstown, April 4, 1837. The reader hardly need be cautioned against confounding it with the original town of Mohawk, which was on the south side of the river, and was abolished in 1793. From that time there was no territory called by this name, until it was applied to the present town. Mohawk has an area of 20,222 acres, sloping rapidly and irregularly from the Johnstown line, which is some four hundred feet above the valley, to the river flats. The Mayfield mountain sweeps down through the western border, and forms at the river one of the bold declivities called the Noses. The land is highly productive and well cultivated. Several picturesque streams flow into the Mohawk, or into Cayadutta creek, which is the principal watercourse in the town. The next in size is Danoscara creek, or Dadanaskarie, as it is given in the well spelled and well written parchment title to Hansen's patent, 2,000 acres, executed by Gov. Robert Hunter in 1713. The whole of this patent was included in the present town; almost all of the Caughnawaga (Collins) patent, 2,000 acres, granted Nov. 14, 1714, adjoining it on the west; and of the Alexander patent, lying next west, and consisting of 8,000 acres, granted May 6, 1725. Part of the Stone Arabia patent formed the north-west corner of the town, and portions of Butler's, the Sacandaga and the Chatsandackte Wilson and Abeel patents completed its outlines on the north and east.

### INDIAN OCCUPANCY.

The earliest dwellers, of whom there is any record, on the soil of this town were the clan of Mohawk Indians inhabiting a village called by them Cahaniga, or Gandaougue; by their successors, the Dutch, Kaghnewage, and later Caughnawaga. It stood on the fair-ground of the Montgomery County Agricultural Society, on the eastern edge of the village of Fonda. The Indian name is interpreted "Stone-in-the-water."

It was here that the Jesuit Jogues was held captive and suffered such tortures in 1642, and here that he met martyrdom in 1646. "On a hill apart," wrote Bancroft, "he carved a long cross on a tree, and there, in the solitude, he meditated on the imitation of Christ. Roaming through the stately shades of the Mohawk valley, he wrote the name of Jesus on the bark of the trees, engraved the cross, and entered into possession of those countries in the name of God, often lifting up his voice in solitary chant." "This living martyr," says Parkman, "half clad in shaggy furs, kneeling on the snow among the icicle rocks, and beneath the gloomy pines, bowing in adoration before the emblem of the faith in which was his only consolation and his only hope, is alike a theme for the pen and a subject for the pencil." Unterrified by the fate of Jogues, three other Jesuit missionaries, one of whom was Father Fremin, came to Caughnawaga in 1667, and the noted De Lamberville in 1675. The last named remained three years. Tegahkwaite, the daughter of a chief, was converted through his ministrations, and baptized by the name of Catherine. Being subjected to persecu-

tion among her people, she fled to Canada, where she died in 1680, aged twenty-four. A little before this time the labors of the priests had resulted in the conversion of numbers of the Caughnawagas, who were enticed by them from their homes and kindred to settle on the St. Lawrence. They afterward rendered valuable service to the French as allies and guides in expeditions against the Iroquois. Brodhead gives the following account of their conversion and exodus:

"Bruyas, at Tionnontoguen, or St. Mary's, and Boniface, at Caughnawaga, or St. Peter's, labored among the Mohawks. Although the smallest of the Iroquois villages, Caughnawaga was esteemed by the Jesuits, like ancient Judah by the Israelites, as the greatest of all their stations. Prayer was offered there as constantly 'as in the best regulated families of France.' Yet, while zealous Mohawk converts paraded their chaplets in the Dutch church at Albany, the Jesuit missionaries mistrusted their frequent visits to the 'heretics,' and lamented their 'wretched peace' with the Mahicans, which, by making the paths safe, enabled the Iroquois to get brandy to their hearts' content. The most interesting incident was the departure of a number of Mohawks to the mission at the Prairie de la Madeleine, near Montreal. This settlement had received its first Iroquois accessions from Oneida, whose chief, Garonhiague, or 'La cendre chaude,' became a catechist. While on a visit there, Kryn, or 'the great Mohawk,' had become converted by Fremin, and, on his return to Caughnawaga, so moved the village that forty Mohawks, with their squaws and children, went back with him to the Prairie. Their brethren at Tionnontoguen, 'who were not yet disposed to embrace the faith,' complained to Bruyas of the 'black robes, who seemed to wish to make their country a desert, and ruin their villages.' The health of Boniface, however, soon failed, and he returned to Quebec to die, conducting 'a great party' of converts, and leaving Bruyas alone, in charge of both the Mohawk stations. The intervals of missionary labor were employed by the Iroquois superior in preparing his immortal dictionary of the Indian tongue."

The allusion to the converts' "visits to the 'heretics'" is explained in the following passage from another page of Mr. Brodhead's work:

"Many converts were made, and even the worship of Aireskoue, their great demon, was renounced when Pierron threatened to leave them, after witnessing one of their solemn 'feasts of the dead' at Caughnawaga. So zealous were some of the proselytes that they took pride in displaying their crucifixes at Albany, and in arguing with the 'heretics.' A converted squaw went into the church while Domine Schaats was preaching, and recited her chapel during the whole of divine service."

At Caughnawaga was held in 1659 the first formal council with the Mohawks on their own ground. On the 18th of August, 1669, the village was attacked by the Mahicans, who were repulsed and pursued. It consisted when visited by Wentworth Greenhalgh in 1677 of twenty-four houses. It was destroyed by the forces of Count Frontenac, governor of Canada, in 1693.

No history of this section would be complete without mention of the famous Hendrick or Soi-eng-a-ta-ta, who for many years stood at the head of the Mohawk canton. As he lived some time on the north bank of the river a little below the Nose though generally at the upper castle he may appropriately be referred to here. His father was a Mahican chief, who married a Mohawk princess and united with her people. Hendrick was born about 1680, and was one of the Iroquois chiefs who accompanied Col. Schuyler to England in 1710. He was a man of remarkable energy, sagacity and bravery, representing his people in council with eloquence, and in battle with undaunted courage. His best known speech was made at a







council with the Six Nations held at Albany in 1754. Holding up the chain belt that typified the alliance of the English and the Iroquois, he began by saying: "Brethren, we return you all our grateful acknowledgments for renewing and brightening the covenant chain. This chain belt is of very great importance to our united nations and all our allies; we will therefore take it to Onondaga, where our council fire always burns, and keep it so securely that neither thunder nor lightning shall break it." In regard to the defenceless condition of the frontier to meet French invasion, he spoke sharply and reproachfully, telling the English that it was their own fault that they were not strengthened by conquest, and that the Indians would have taken Crown Point had not their white brethren prevented it. "You burnt your own fort at Saratoga," said the sachem, "and ran away from it, which was a shame and a scandal to you. Look about your country and see: you have no fortifications about you, no, not even to this city. 'Tis but one step from Canada hither, and the French may easily come and turn you out of your doors." Hendrick was always the trusty lieutenant of Sir William Johnson, and fought under him at the battle of Lake George in 1755. On learning of the approach of the French, it was proposed to send out a small party to meet them. Hendrick's opinion being asked, he replied, "If they are to fight, they are too few; if they are to be killed, they are too many." The detachment was ordered forward, however, with the white-haired chief and his warriors at the head. At the opening of the action Hendrick was killed. He had been held in the utmost veneration by his tribe, and his fate was correspondingly lamented.

#### THE MOHAWK PIONEERS.

In July, 1713, a patent was granted to two men named Hansen for two thousand acres of land on the north bank of the Mohawk above Tribes Hill. They soon after settled on the tract, and there is no record of any earlier settlers in the town of Mohawk. A patent for the same amount just west was granted in the next year to John, Edward and Margaret Collins, but they sold to Myndert Wemple, Douw Fonda, and Hendrick A. Vrooman, without, so far as is known, making any settlements. The purchasers, however, settled, and founded some of the famous old families still represented in the town.

Captain Henry Hansen, a son of one of the patentees, was killed and scalped at the time of Johnson's raid in 1780, by an Indian whom he had befriended, and who had expressed great gratitude; his house was burned and the women of the household left homeless. Several of Hansen's neighbors were murdered at the same time. Two others named Bowen are said to have guided the invaders in their attack on the Tribes Hill settlement, being Tories who had gone to Canada with the Johnsons. Their father had settled in the neighborhood shortly after the original Hansens.

One of the early settlers in the town, and in this part of it, was Harnen Visscher, the founder of the Visscher family whose eventful history is elsewhere given. On the Hansen patent, the same tract with the Visschers, and adjoining that place on the north, William H. Brower bought one hundred and fifty acres for \$1 per acre from his father, who was one of the earliest settlers in the town of Palatine. The purchaser did not occupy this place until after the Revolutionary war, through which he served. One of the actions in which he participated was Montgomery's ill-starred attack on Quebec. On the retreat of the Americans from Canada, Brower had charge of one of the cannon as far as Springfield, Mass., where he was taken with the small-pox. At the close of the war he settled on the land he had bought, and built a log house. He was much troubled by wolves, which killed his sheep and even a colt. In course of time he built another house, which is still standing, being used as a tenement, and is represented on another page in a view of the home of his grandson, H. T. E. Brower. The latter has in his possession a Spanish dollar of the date of 1772, which was the first money his grandfather made on the new place. He got it by burning a tree, and taking the ashes to the potash factory which had been established at Johnstown by Sir William Johnson.

Another Revolutionary veteran, once resident in this town, to which he came in 1784, was Ralph Schenck. He took part in the battle of Monmouth, shooting a British trooper who charged on him and riding away with his horse. In his eighty-first year he went to New Jersey, to obtain support for his claim to a pension, which he was enabled to do by accidentally meeting with the captain under whom he served.

One of the original German inhabitants was Michael Stollers, who, on

coming to this country, settled on the farm now occupied by his grandson, John K. Stollers, who was born on the place in 1812.

Henry Coolman, grandfather of Peter Coolman, was another German immigrant, and was also a patriot soldier in the Revolution. At the disastrous Stone Arabia fight, in which Col. Brown was killed, Mr. Coolman shot one of the Indians who pursued the retreating provincials, and his grandson has the musket with which it was done.

Another of the German pioneers was Richard Schuyler, who settled in 1817 on the farm where his son, Thomas, who was born in the town of Florida in 1815, has lived since the former date.

John and Victor Putman were early settlers at Tribes Hill, where the latter died at the age of ninety-seven, a veteran of the Revolution. Their Fisher Putman was born in 1793. Learning the harnessmakers' trade, he went, while a young man, to Sackett's Harbor to sell some of his product. He arrived there in time to be drafted for the defence of the port, then threatened by the British. He died at Tribes Hill in 1870, where he had been postmaster since 1831. He had collected many valuable relics of the Revolutionary period, which were unfortunately lost by the burning of the house the year after his death. His son, G. F. Putman, now a resident of Fonda, has a cannon used on a hill near that place at a gathering in 1776, which celebrated the Declaration of Independence.

#### REVOLUTIONARY EVENTS.

This town was the theatre of many stirring events during the war for independence, but some of them were so connected with movements of a more general character that it has been necessary to mention them in the history of the county at large, while others are inseparably associated with the family histories given herewith.

The affair in which Jacob Sammons received the first wounds in the great struggle in the Mohawk valley, when the Johnson party resisted the raising of a liberty pole at Caughnawaga, has thus been related elsewhere, but the exact scene of the encounter was not there given and may here be pointed out. It was for a long time forgotten and unknown, but has recently been identified by Mrs. Elizabeth Foster, a daughter of Jacob Sammons, and grand-daughter of Johannes Veeder. It was at the latter's mill that the patriot gathering occurred. The building was a heavily-timbered structure, and served during the war as a block-house. It stood on ground now partly covered by the Central Railroad tracks, and about opposite the carriage shop of Wood & Peek. The water that worked it was taken from the creek on its western side, some distance above the bridge, and conveyed in a covered raceway along the base of the hill, partly on the line of the Fonda, Johnstown and Gloversville Railroad, passing under the wagon road where the carriage shop referred to stands, and reappearing in an open flume below. This was, doubtless, the building referred to in the following "order for Flour on Mr. Veeder, block House:"

"FOR HUNTER, Oct 16th 1781

"SIR: Yesterday, when I was at your house, you mentioned that I might have some more Flour, but I neglected to enquire whether it was bolted or not; if it be not, let it be done as soon as possible, to the amount of four barrels if you can spare so much, which I shall send barrels to put it in, or if you can send it in bags, you would much oblige

"Sir, yours,

"THO<sup>S</sup> LINDSAY

"Send me an answer as soon as possible if not the Flour

"MR. VEEDER"

The skirmish that grew out of the pole-raising occurred in the spring of 1775. In the autumn of that year, Frederick Visscher, who had been commissioned colonel by Congress, assembled his regiment for training, near Peggy Wemple's tavern at Caughnawaga. Sir John and Lady John, son, riding through the village, found what was going on, and the Baronet had his carriage driven to the spot. On reaching it, he alighted and inquired of the colonel why he had called the regiment together. Being told that they were gathered for parade and review, he directed them to disperse. The colonel ordered them to keep their ranks, and Sir John, enraged at this contempt for his assumed authority, raised a heavy sword cane to strike him. Visscher grasped the cane, and a struggle ensued, in which the sword was drawn, the colonel holding the scabbard. Johnson threatened to stab him, and was told to act his pleasure. Gaining nothing by this attempt at intimidation, he stepped to his carriage, and procuring







his pistols, demanded the dismissal of the rebel regiment, threatening to shoot the colonel if he did not so order. The latter again told the irate Baronet to act his pleasure. He might have executed his threat had not a young Irishman in Visscher's command sung out: "If ye offer to lift a finger against my master, I'll blow ye through!" The tory, wrathful but helpless, could only mount his carriage and ride away. Incidents like this, occurring before assemblies of citizens and soldiers, taught them to defy the representatives of British power, and nerved them for endurance and achievement not surpassed in the thirteen colonies by an equal population.

Col. Visscher was at Albany in 1777 when a boat load of American soldiers, wounded at Bemis Heights, arrived from Stillwater. With them were the drummer boy Nicholas Stoner, afterward the famous trapper, and Peter Conyne, who lived near Caughnawaga. The latter and Peter Graff, from the same town, were teamsters with Gates' army, but followed Arnold in his impetuous attack on the enemy's camp, in which Conyne was wounded. The colonel being on his way home, took young Stoner with him, and thence to Johnstown. Stoner lived with the Visschers during part of the war, when about fourteen or fifteen.

Among the early settlers of the town was John Butler, who, with his son Walter, the former as colonel and the latter as captain in the British service, won such an infamous notoriety in the guerilla warfare waged against the noncombatants of the Mohawk valley during the Revolution. The Butler house is still standing, being now owned by Mr. Henry Wilson, and is believed to be the oldest building in the town, having been erected, it is thought, about the same time as Johnson Hall and the Caughnawaga church. Its site is a commanding position about a mile northeast of Fonda. Though rather rudely, it is, as might be supposed, very strongly built, being heavily timbered with oak. The walls, instead of being plastered, were ceiled with pine. The chimney bricks were imported. Butler was at the beginning of the war lieutenant-colonel of the battalion of Tryon county militia, of which Jelles Fonda was major. The disreputable character of his military operations during the Revolution made him always unpopular with the British regular officers, but he received from the crown a pension of \$1,000 after the war, and the Indian superintendency, which had been held by Guy Johnson, and to which appointed a salary of \$2,000. He spent his last years in Canada, where he died in 1800.

There was at Tribes Hill, during the Revolution, says G. F. Putman, a family of Indians, including five brothers. They took no active part in the war, but two of them were killed. The survivors, believing that Victor Putman was the slayer, resolved to have revenge on him. Meeting him at an ancient tavern a mile and a half west of Tribes Hill, they challenged him to wrestle, as he was famous at that sport. Fearing treachery, he refused, and they set upon him openly. He fled up stairs and hid behind a large chimney. One of the Indians followed, and while he was searching for Putman in the darkness, the latter escaped by a window. The Indian who had followed him was killed when descending, by one of his brothers, who mistook him for Putman. On the following day, when the two warriors were about burying their dead brother, they seated themselves on a log, in which position they were both shot dead, and all three were buried in one grave.

Foremost among the heroines of the Revolution in this region was the widow Margaret commonly called Peggy Wemple. She was a Fonda, and the patriots of that name had no reason to be ashamed of her. Deprived of her husband, Barney Wemple, in 1771, she was left with unusual cares and responsibilities, which she met with remarkable energy and heroism. She kept an inn beside the creek on the old road to Johnstown, and opposite the site of Geo. F. Mills's house in Fonda, and also managed a grist-mill, with the help of her boy Mina. Having occasion to go to the mill one winter evening during the Revolution, she was a little startled at finding herself confronted by an Indian, but was soon relieved by discovering that it was a dead one, cold and stiff, placed in her way by some mischievous persons to test her nerves.

Like all the patriots of the neighborhood, she suffered by the foray of Sir John Johnson in May, 1780. The Indians captured her boy, and shutting her up in her tavern, set fire to it. Her cries brought help and she was rescued. The boy Mina was released at Johnstown, and allowed to find his way back to Caughnawaga. Mrs. Wemple's house was destroyed, and probably her mill, but undismayed she built again, and in the winter of 1780-1, she ground and bolted 2,700 skipplies 2.025 bushels of wheat at the order of the Tryon county committee, for the use of the colonial soldiers at Forts Ticonderoga, Hunter, Plank, and Stanwix.

## DUTCH CAUGHNAWAGA.

Before the Revolution a Dutch village had succeeded the Indian hamlet of Caughnawaga. It stood chiefly on the site of that part of Fonda east of the street leading to Fultonville, and extended in a rambling way from the hills at the foot of which stood the church and parsonage, down to the river. Douw Fonda, the founder of the branch of the Fonda family so prominent in this neighborhood from his day to the present, may be considered the founder of this village also. The fair ground of the Montgomery County Agricultural Society, covers part of the site of old Caughnawaga, and when the ground was fenced and the race course was laid out and graded, some interesting relics of the old village were discovered. Among them were the remains of persons buried in the ancient graveyard, which were removed to the modern one on the neighboring hills. Some, not interfered with by the necessary excavation and building, were left undisturbed. Several wells, partly filled up, were found on the premises, and traces of the cellars of a number of the old Dutch houses, including that of Douw Fonda. This house is spoken of as "a large stone dwelling with wings," and served as an inn.

Douw Fonda came from Schenectady and settled at this point in the middle of the 18th century. The tombstone of his wife (which, with those of other members of the family, Major Giles Van Horne had removed from the old graveyard on the fair ground: bears the date 1756, and an epitaph in Dutch, and is believed to have been made in Holland. Douw Fonda is thus referred to in a letter from Colonel Glen to Sir William Johnson, dated "Schenectady, 23rd March. 1765:—"

"Sir I have Received your favor last Night. I have this Morning Sent by Charley Breeson in Two Battos seventeen Barrils of Pork and four Do of Flour, for the use of the Indians. I have directed it to be Left at Mr. Dow Fonda at Cognawage as Soon as they Return I shall Send Them again, If you think four Battoo Load will not do I beg Please To let me know and I will Immediately Send you more. I have acquainted Mr. Duncan of the Battos Sent and will let him know when I send the others."

The death of this venerable pioneer at the hand of one of Johnson's savages in 1780, has been mentioned. The details of the butchery have been preserved from oblivion by Mr. Simms, who makes the following statement:

"When the alarm first reached the family, Penelope Grant, a Scotch girl living with him, to whom the old gentleman was much attached, urged him to accompany her to the hill whither the Romeyn family were fleeing; but the old patriot had become childish, and seizing his gun, he exclaimed, 'Penelope, do you stay here with me—I will fight for you to the last drop of blood!' Finding persuasion of no avail, she left him to his fate, which was indeed a lamentable one; for soon the enemy arrived, and he was led out by a Mohawk Indian known as One-armed Peter (he having lost an arm) toward the bank of the river, where he was tomahawked and scalped. As he was led from the house he was observed by John Hansen, a prisoner, to have some kind of a book and a cane in his hand. His murderer had often partaken of his hospitality, having lived for many years in his neighborhood. When afterward reproved for this murder, he replied that as it was the intention of the enemy to kill him, he thought he might as well get the bounty for his scalp as any one else. Mr. Fonda had long been a warm personal friend of Sir William Johnson, and it is said that Sir John much regretted his death and censured the murderer."

\* \* \* With the plunder made at Douw Fonda's, were four male slaves and one female, who were all taken to Canada."

The most prominent of the early members of the Fonda family was Jelles Gelles or Giles, born in 1727, one of the three sons of Douw Fonda, who, with their venerable father, vigorously espoused the cause of the colonies at the opening of the Revolution. He was a very extensive landholder and trader, dealing chiefly with the Indians, but also supplying Forts Schuyler, Stanwix, Niagara and Schlosser, and the post at Oswego. To the savages he sold blankets, ammunition, trinkets and rum; and his purchases consisted of flour, ginseng and potash. Many of his papers are in the possession of his great-grandson, Major Giles H. F. Van Horne. Among these are faded and antique ledgers, displaying in a clear manner his business transactions. Before the Revolution his books showed debts in his favor equal to more than \$10,000 in the Indian currency. In one of them may be found the following debit against Sir William Johnson, as the party responsible for the payment:

"To burying Sacorias [Zachariah], a Mohawk Indian, 1 large blanket.







1 large shirt, 17 lbs. pork, 2 galings of rum, 17 lbs. flower. The sachem spoke to me and said he was very poor, and that it was useful at a funnel of a grown person to have provisions."

This distinguished merchant's trade was carried on at the edge of the flats, a little below Caughnawaga, where he had a large store and residence. At the opening of the Revolution he was building a house, ashery, and other structures, on the river, six miles farther west, which were finished in time to be burned, with nearly all the other buildings on the north bank of the river from the Nose to Tribes Hill, at the time of Sir John Johnson's first descent on the valley. Fonda amassed great wealth by his mercantile operations, and possessed a corresponding influence in the community. His capital was to a considerable extent invested in lands. Part of his large estate is now in the possession of the Van Hornes of Fonda.

Jelles Fonda was a lieutenant under General Johnson in the French war. A picture of him in this connection is afforded by the following report to his superior, which is more amusing to the reader than it could have been to the writer:

"CAMP AT LAKE GEORGE 14 OCT 1755.

"A Report of the Scout under my Command being in number 1 Sergeant and 12 Men—Agreeable to orders Came op first with the party Commanded by Lut: Van Shaick who was on the return back to this Camp and asked the Reason why they returned so soon or why they had not proceeded as an accident had happened to one of their men he said he was sick and unfit to proceed on which I left him and Came up with the party Commanded by Capt: Syms, who was waiting for orders on which I then gave him the orders I Received from gen<sup>l</sup> Johnson Aid De Camp to March forward upon which all Excepting ——— Refused to proceed and then I asked my party to go and take their Blankets and provisions which they Denied Except with their own Officers and I then Called and said all you that are Cowards Come and Ie take y<sup>e</sup> names Down and they Come so thick that I Could see But 10 or 12 Left of the whole party & they mostly Consisting of New Yorkers and then I asked the Commander what he would do or whether he understood me that he was to go forward he said he believed he would Come back and so we returned to this Camp.

"JELLES FONDA."

At the opening of the Revolution, Lieut. Fonda, rejecting attractive offers of service in the British army, promptly took up arms for the Colonial cause, and during the war served as captain and afterward major of militia, having since been commonly spoken of by the latter title. In the autumn of 1779, he was in charge of Fort Paris during the temporary absence of Col. Visscher, who commanded the post. A part of the garrison took this opportunity to mutiny and desert. Ignoring Capt. Fonda's order to remain, they left the fort, when that officer ordered the garrison to fire on them. This was done, and one of the mutineers, named Jacob Valentine, was mortally wounded. Capt. Fonda was court martialled for this affair, but was honorably acquitted.

In the darkest days of the war, when all the men in the valley liable to military service under ordinary circumstances were defending the outposts, and hardly hoping, with all they could do, to keep the savage enemy from their homes, the old men, who in any other state of things would have been spared the toils and alarms of war, were formed into companies to defend the women and children at points where they gathered for safety. One of the companies of exempts performing this highly important service was commanded by Capt. Fonda, himself now over fifty years of age. A record of the number of days each man served at various points in 1778 is still preserved, and is appended:

Chas. H. Van Epps, ensign	3 days with Lieut. Hansen
	3 " " at Bowman's Hill.
	6 days at Caughnawaga.
Crownidge Kinkead	3 " " " "
	3 " " " " " "
	3 " " " " " "
	9 " " " " " "
Henry Boshart	5 days at Johnstown.
	6 " " " " " "
George Shank	6 days 1779 at Johnstown, with Lieut. Hansen.
Cornelius A. Van Alstine	7 days at Johnstown.
	4 " " " " " "
	4 days at Johnstown.
Stephen Manibout	7 " " " " " "
	4 " " " " " "
	3 " " " " " "
John Hall	7 days at Johnstown with Lieut. Hansen.

Richard Collins	7 days at Johnstown.
Matthew Van Dusen	9 days at Johnstown.
	1 " " " " " "
	3 " " " " " "
John Wilson	7 days at Johnstown with Lieut. Hansen
	9 " " " " " "
	4 " " " " " "
Barent B. Wemple	5 days at Johnstown.
	3 " " " " " "
	4 " " " " " "
Hendrick Fluperd	7 " " " " " "
	6 " " " " " "
	4 " " " " " "
Jacob Kits	4 " " " " " "
	5 " " " " " "
	6 " " " " " "
Evert Van Epps	5 days at Johnstown with Lieut. Hansen
Sampson Sammons, ensign	7 " " " " " "
	7 " " " " " "
Adam Rupert	7 days at Johnstown with Lieut. Hansen
	7 " " " " " "
	2 days at Johnstown.
	4 " " " " " "
Cornelius Smith	4 " " " " " "
	4 " " " " " "
	3 " " " " " "

"Hendrick Wampil, 30 days at different times, at sundry places, agreeable to the account."

"Johannes Nare, corporal at three different times, 14 days, Johnstown"

Cornelius Putman, 7 days at Johnstown.

"John McDoual, says he has Bin out att all times."

"Jacob Shew, 13 days at Fort Plank in Jolinger's place."

Jeremiah Crowley, 7 days at Johnstown, with Lieut. Hansen.

John Vechte,

	7 days at Johnstown	With
Conrad Cratsenberg	6 " " "	Lieut. Hansen
	7 " " "	
	3 " " "	Cherry Valley, with Capt. Fonda
John Huber	7 days at Johnstown, with Lieut. Hansen.	
	3 " " "	Cherry Valley, with Capt. Fonda.

Major Fonda, having become wealthy in trade, furnished his house more elegantly than was the rule of the day. It supplied all the richer plunder to the Indians of Johnson's command, when they swept up from Tribes Hill on that May morning which saw such deeds of blood and rapine along this part of the valley. The owner was fortunately absent from home, and his wife and his son Douw had warning in time to escape across the river. The house was fired, and it is said that while it was burning, a music box, connected with a clock in the building, began to play a tune. The savages took the sound for the voice of a spirit, with more reason than the modern spiritists have for so interpreting a monotonous series of raps. Like the latter, the Indians put a favorable construcion upon the ghostly communication. A mirror was the most prized of the booty here obtained, at least the most fought for among the plunderers.

Major Fonda built, after the war, on the high ground in what is now the village of Fonda, the house at present occupied by Mr. Peter La-Sher. He was a judge of old Tryon county, and was a member of the Assembly at the time of his death, which occurred June 23, 1791. His sword is in the hands of one of his great grand-children, Mr. Edward Schenck, of New York city.

Although the old village lay mainly to the eastward of what is now Fonda, there were buildings also on the site of the modern town. The Veeder mill, on the Cayadutta, has been referred to. Alexander White, the last sheriff under the crown, who so hastily vacated his office through the persuasions of a mob at Johnstown, lived on the site of the court-house, and John Fonda occupied the house after White's removal. Adam Fonda also lived near the creek. Jacob Graff came from Hanover about 1760, and settled as a farmer in what is now the village of Fonda. Here Peter Graff was born about 1763. He saw service during the Revolution, being present at the surrender of Burgoyne. He was afterward a farmer and gunsmith. His brother Philip belonged to the rangers mentioned in Stone's Life of Joseph Brant. Cornelius Smith and Johannes Veeder lived a little west of the creek and near the river.







## THE OLD CAUGHNAWAGA CHURCH.



THE OLD CAUGHNAWAGA CHURCH.

The most interesting feature of old Caughnawaga remained up to 1868, namely, the Reformed Dutch church, the first built in the town and one of the first in the valley, it having been erected in 1763. We are enabled by the courtesy of Harper Brothers to present an engraving of the old church, which appeared in Lossing's "Field Book of the Revolution," published by that eminent house. It stood on the western side of the lot on which stands the house of James Lansing Veeder, Esq., which was built about the beginning of this century, and was the parsonage up to 1842, succeeding the original one, which stood further back on the same lot. The church was a massive stone building, about square, with a curb roof. On the north end stood a graceful little open belfry, with a bell-shaped canopy, supported by a circle of posts, and sending up from its apex a slender spire. This structure was added to the building in 1795, and in it was suspended what had been Sir William Johnson's dinner-bell, which weighed over one hundred pounds, and was among the confiscated property of Sir John. Two windows, arched at the top, admitted the light on each side. In the gable toward the road, close to the ridge of the roof, was a little circular opening in the wall, while half way down from this to the tops of the windows, were two oval ones, a trifle larger, inclined toward each other at about the same angle as the sides of the roof opposite them, after the fashion common in the ecclesiastical architecture of the age. The entrance was a double door in the middle of the eastern side, round-arched like the windows, but having the part within the arch closed up, the doors not extending up to the keystone. Over the latter, and just below the eaves, was an oval tablet of stone, bearing, in Dutch, the inscription, "Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us his ways, and we will walk in his paths." The pulpit stood against the western wall, and a gallery ran around the other three. The church was seated with the square pews of the period, excepting a space at the north end where were placed benches for Indians and negroes. The pew at the left in entering is said to have been sometimes occupied by Sir William Johnson, who contributed liberally toward the erection of the building. In 1842 the church and parsonage, with the glebe of thirty acres, were turned over to the pastor, Rev. Jacob D. Fonda, in payment of \$1,300 arrearage of salary. Two years later he sold the property to Rev. Douw Van O'Linda, with the condition that the society might redeem it for \$1,300. The church was old-fashioned by this time, however; the star of population was taking its way westward, toward where the courthouse, the depot, and the great hotel had been built; and the members of the society, who had built a new church in the fashionable quarter, never availed themselves of the privilege of recovering their ancient house of worship. Rev. Mr. Van O'Linda opened an academy in it in the latter part of 1844, with Jacob A. Hardenberg, a Rutgers graduate, as principal; but it was kept up only a year or two, and after it had been given up, the building was used as a dwelling. About 1860, it was bought by Henry Veeder, and in 1868 the old church, which Sir John Johnson's barbarians had spared, "was taken down, the stones being used for ordinary building purposes." "It is said that people wept as they beheld the demolition of this sacred edifice, but as they had nothing better than tears to give, tears could not purchase back the property, and therefore it was gone forever."

Hon. Francis Granger, Gen. Harrison's appointee for Postmaster-General, it is said, used to speak pleasantly of attending service at the old Caughnawaga church. One Sunday found him at Caughnawaga, on a journey to the West, with his private conveyance. It was at a time when people did not usually travel on the Sabbath, and, having the day before him, Mr. Granger started for the church as the hour of meeting drew nigh. He was in time to take observations of the sacred edifice, and the Sabbath-day customs of the Mohawk valley Christians, about all of which there was to the traveler an agreeable novelty. While he was considering the phenomenon of a church with its rear gable as seemed, from the steeple being at the farther end, but no door, toward the road, and speculating on the

purport of the little eyelet-like windows near the roof, loads of the worshippers were coming in from the country. As fast as the women alighted from the sheepskin-bottomed chairs which formed their seats in the wagons, the men, after providing for their teams, repaired to a neighboring bar-room, whither, not to miss any part of the exercises, Mr. Granger followed them. Gravely, as befitting the day, each ordered a drink. Having drained his glass, the thirsty Christian thrust his hand deep in his pocket, and drew forth a long, narrow, leathern wallet, with a string woven in at the neck, rolled up around the coin which it contained. Taking the purse by the bottom, and emptying the cash into his left hand, he selected a sixpence, and, laying it before the landlord, poured back the remainder into the depths of the wallet, folded it carefully up, restored it to his pocket, and returned to the church. Thither Mr. Granger also betook himself. An officious usher took him in charge, and, shutting him up in one of the high-partitioned box-pews which occupied most of the floor, left him to pursue his observations. The most noticeable feature of the odd interior of the building was the pulpit, which was a little, five-sided coop, perched aloft on a slender support, reached by the narrowest of stairways, and canopied by a sounding-board that completely roofed it over. On the wall, on either side of the pulpit, hung a pole several feet in length, suspended by an iron hoop or ring, from which also depended a little bag with a bell at the bottom. In due time the clergyman entered, and, mounting the slender stairway, seated himself in his little domain, which barely contained him. From his fresh and rubicund face, it would almost seem that his parishioners were countenanced by him in the matter of their Sunday morning dram. Here, thought the visitor, observant of his glowing features, was a light of the church, set in a Dutch candlestick, and covered with an umbrella, to prevent any untimely extinguishment. The congregation entered heartily into the singing, and Mr. Granger thought it might be good worship, though sad music. At the proper stage, the ushers, taking down the scoop-nets from beside the pulpit, went fishing expertly among the worshippers for a collection, tinkling the little bells appended, as if to warn them to be ready with their change. There was need of notice, for getting at the coin was the same deliberate operation as at the tavern. There were the diving for the purse, the unrolling and the emptying of the contents; but the observer noted that the burgher's eye scanned his palm for a penny instead of a sixpence. When they had gone the round of the house, the collectors took their turn at the performance, seeming to hear the Head of the Church saying, as of old, "Bring me a penny." The dominie had got well into his sermon, in a commonplace way, before he saw Mr. Granger. Then, at the sight of a well-dressed and intelligent stranger in the house, he perceptibly roused himself, and became really eloquent. At the close of the service he had an interview with the visitor, who assured him, in all sincerity, that he was never more interested in a sermon in his life. Learning that the latter was the son of Hon. Gideon Granger, who was Postmaster-General under Jefferson, the clergyman felt the more honored by his presence and compliments, and invited him to the parsonage. Mr. Granger declined, returned to his lodging, and next morning proceeded to Johnstown, where he wished to see Daniel Cady.

When he was in the Cabinet, Mr. Stephen Sammons, who was personally acquainted with him, made application for the establishment of a post office at an unnamed hamlet, three or four miles northwest of Caughnawaga. The Postmaster-General immediately recognized it as a place where he had sad experience of a corduroy road, on his way to Johnstown, one Monday morning, and where he saw a distillery and a store on the corner, which the applicant assured him were there. "We'll call it Sammonsville," said he, and Sammonsville it is.

The historian Simms was a regular attendant at the old church about 1838, and played a flute in the choir, of which Dr. Stewart (who played the bass viol) was the leader, and Mrs. Stewart also a member.

## ANECDOTES OF CAUGHNAWAGA.

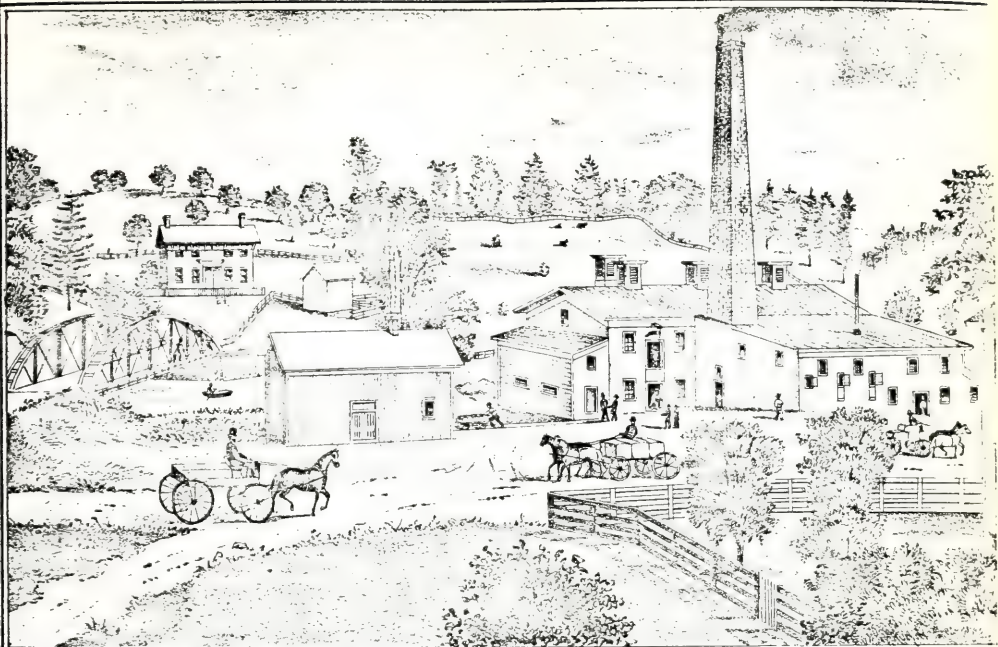
The following anecdote, illustrative of "the good old times" of the Johnsons and earlier Fondas, is given by Mr. Simms as authentic:

"In the employ of Sir William Johnson, a few years before his death, was a Irishman named McCarthy, by reputation the most noted pugilist in western New York. The Baronet offered to pit his fellow-countryman against any man who could be produced for a fist fight. A major [Jellies] Fonda, tired of hearing the challenge, and learning that a very muscular

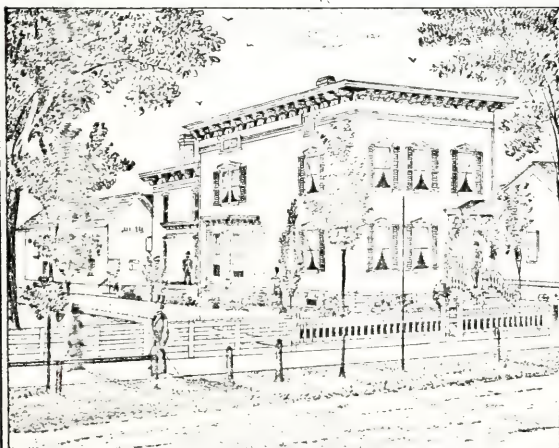








**THOMPSONS & RICHARDS PAPER MILL, FONDA, Montgomery Co. N.Y.**



**Res. of L.R.P. THOMPSON, Prospect St. Fonda, N. Y.**



**Residence of MR. DAVID CADY, Amsterdam, N.Y.**







Dutchman, named John Van Loan, was living near Brakabeen, in the Schoharie valley, made a journey of some forty or fifty miles to secure his professional services, for he, too, was reputed a bully. Van Loan readily agreed to flog the son of Erin for a ten pound note. At the time appointed numbers were assembled at Caughnawaga to witness the contest between the pugilists. After McCarthy had been swaggering about in the crowd for a while, and greatly excited public expectation by his boasting, inducing numbers to bet on his head, his competitor appeared, ready for the contest, clad for the occasion in a shirt and breeches of dressed deer-skin, fitted tight to the person. A ring was formed and the battle commenced. The bully did his best, but it was soon evident that he was not a match for his Dutch adversary, who slipped through his fingers like an eel, and parried his blows with the greatest ease. Completely exhausted, and almost bruised to a jelly, Sir William's gamester was removed, looking, if not expressing, '*Pecavi*.'

We ought not to omit the once widely popular story of "the Yankee pass." The following is Lossing's version of it:

"A peddler (who was of course a Yankee) was arrested for the offense of traveling on the Sabbath, contrary to law, and taken before a Dutch justice near Caughnawaga. The peddler pleaded the urgency of his business. At first the Dutchman was inexorable, but at length, on the payment to him of a small sum, agreed to furnish the Yankee with a written permit to travel on. The justice, not being expert with the pen, requested the peddler to write the "pass." He wrote a draft upon the Kanes (the well known Canajoharie merchants for fifty dollars, which the unsuspecting

Dutchman signed. The draft was presented and duly honored, and the Yankee went on his way rejoicing. A few days afterward the justice was called upon to pay the amount of the draft. The thing was a mystery, and it was a long time before he could comprehend it. All at once light broke in upon the matter, and the victim exclaimed, vehemently, in broken English, 'Eh, yah! I understand it now. Tish mine writin, and dat ish de tain Yankee pass!'"

#### THE SMALLER VILLAGES OF THE TOWN, ETC.

BERRYVILLE is a hamlet on the Cayadutta, about two miles north of west from Fonda. Here is situated the Berryville Paper-mill. The business was begun in 1860 by the firm of L. B. Thompson & Co. Ten years later the present firm of Thompson & Richards was formed. The mill, which is run by both steam and water power, has a capacity of three thousand pounds per day, and manufactures drug, printing and tobacco paper to the value of about \$75,000 annually.

TRIBES HILL is a village of much historic interest on the line between the towns of Mohawk and Amsterdam. It has been treated of in the history of the latter, and need not be further mentioned here.

Near the western border of the town stands the Mohawk cheese factory, incorporated in 1867; capital, \$3,500; capacity, 70,000 lbs per year. The first board of directors consisted of John A. Dockstader, Peter Coolman and M. Van Deusen. Jacob J. Dockstader has succeeded Mr. Coolman, otherwise the board remains as at first.







## FONDA.

The prospect of rapid increase of population and demand for real estate in the Mohawk valley, as a consequence of the construction of the Utica and Schenectady Railroad, led to much speculation in lands and building sites along the line. The village of Fonda dates its principal growth from this time. In 1835, a number of capitalists, including John B. Borst, John L. Graham, James Lorimer Graham, Judge S. W. Jones, Charles McVean at his death surrogate of the county of New York, and James Porter organized the Fonda Land Association. They bought the ground on which the newer and larger part of the village stands, and had it surveyed, laid out and mapped. William C. Young, chief engineer of the new railroad in its construction, and its first superintendent, also interested himself largely in the project. John L. Graham, who was counsel for the Farmers' Loan and Trust Company of New York, obtained from that institution, in behalf of the association, a loan of \$25,000 with which to make purchases and improvements. Among the latter was the building of the Fonda Hotel in 1836. John B. Borst was the man most heavily interested in the whole enterprise, and the titles to the real estate acquired were taken by him for himself and associates. Most of the parties to the investment suffered in the financial distress of 1837, and their embarrassments enabled Mr. Borst to buy out their interests under a foreclosure of the mortgage held by the Farmers' Loan and Trust Company. Among other things he thus became sole proprietor of the hotel.

On the petition of Chester S. Brumley, John S. Haggart and Richard H. Cushney, the Court of Sessions which sat at the Montgomery county court-house, September 30, 1850, consisting of County Judge Belding and Justices F. P. Moulton and Obadiah Davis, granted an order for the incorporation of the village under the name of Fonda, subject to a vote of its citizens, for which provision was made. The vote resulted almost unanimously in favor of the measure. In the spring of 1851, the Legislature passed an act authorizing the village of Fonda to elect officers. Pursuant to this act an election was held May 13, and the following were chosen: Trustees—R. H. Cushney, R. Van Housen, P. H. Fonda, Charles Timmerman and Douw Van O'Linda; assessors—John Everson, William B. Housen and Gilbert S. Van Deusen; collector, Henry W. Staats; clerk, Henry Van O'Linda. The population of the territory incorporated was 875.

Thus the ancient name of Caughnawaga was formally superseded by that of the family which had been so prominent in the annals of the neighborhood for a hundred years, and the old village of the Indians and the Dutch was overshadowed by the flourishing new town growing up on its western border. The present village has been steadily progressing since its incorporation, its population having increased to about thirteen hundred, and all its interests correspondingly developed. Its position on a well equipped trunk railroad gives it ready communication with the world at large, of which it can better avail itself, since it is the stopping-place for most of Fulton county, and thus a very important station, which hardly any trains pass without stopping. Its main street was paved in 1868. Communication with its neighbor across the river is facilitated by the Fonda and Fultonville street railroad, built in 1875, by Nicholas H. Decker, of New York and Johnstown, and of whose \$50,000 capital he is the principal owner. The growth and development of the village, in its various departments, are shown under the appropriate heads below.

### THE CHURCHES

#### ST. CECILIA'S ROMAN CATHOLIC.

The Roman Catholics, as represented by the Jesuit missionaries, whose

privations and sufferings have already been recounted, were, of course, the first christian denomination by whose servants religious exercises were held at this point. The last Jesuit missionary left Caughnawaga two hundred years ago, and from his departure no services of the church which he represented were held here until quite a recent date. Up to December, 1874, the Roman Catholics of Fonda had no house of worship, but assembled, to hear mass, at private houses. The present neat chapel was begun in 1875, and finished, free from debt, in December of the next year. It has a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty, and is built of brick, with cut-stone trimmings. Rev. John F. Lowery, the pastor of St. Patrick's Church, Johnstown, was the builder of this edifice. The altars are of marble, and surrounded by ten pieces of white statuary.

The Sunday-school is attended by forty-five children, and is superintended by Patrick Fitzimmons.

#### THE REFORMED CHURCH.

This venerable society, originally the Reformed Dutch Church of Caughnawaga, is believed to have been organized from five to ten years before the building of its historic house of worship in 1763. For nine years after that event there was no pastor here, services being held, it is supposed, by the minister at Schenectady, which place was the out-post of the denomination in this direction, until the building of the Caughnawaga church. In 1772, Rev. Thomas Romeyn became pastor of this frontier congregation, whose members were scattered among all the settlements west of what is now Amsterdam. He was a college graduate, of nineteen years' ministerial experience. At his accession the roll of the consistory comprised the following well known names: Elders—Peter Coyne, Johannes Kilts, Johannes Veeder, and Frederick Dockstadter. Deacons—Adam Fonda, Louis Clement, Sampson Sammons, and Charles Van Epps. Mr. Romeyn held the pastorate of the church for twenty-two most eventful years, dying at his post in 1794, aged sixty-five. The territory over which he originally had charge was reduced very early in his administration by the organization of the church at Minaville, in the town of Florida, and further, toward the close of his term of service, by the formation of the Stone Arabia church.

Mr. Romeyn was succeeded, in 1795, by Rev. Abraham Van Horne. The consistory, at that date, was composed of Elders John Fonda, Garret Van Vrakelin, Joseph Prentup, and Frederick Starn, and Deacons James Lansing, Abram Vosburgh, Johannes Van Antwerp, and Peter Quackenbush. Domine Van Horne was, like his predecessor, a New Jersey man, and a college graduate, and is spoken of as "a man of great ability and extensive knowledge." During his pastorate occurred the transition from the Dutch to the English, as the language of the church services. Mr. Van Horne officiating in both tongues. He served this church in a pastoral relation thirty-eight years, during which many events, important to the denomination, occurred within his jurisdiction.

The growth of population in the valley is indicated by the formation of four new churches from parts of the district over which his congregation was at first scattered. The fact (which appears from the church records) that the pastor performed here fifteen hundred marriages, and over two thousand three hundred baptisms, has a similar bearing. During part of his ministry at Caughnawaga he owned and managed a farm, which is now owned by Robert Wemple. After retiring from the pastorate in 1833, he continued to live at Caughnawaga until his death, in 1840, at the ripe age of seventy-five. He was buried in the old grave-yard on the flats, which was disturbed by the laying out of the fair ground. During the last two







years of Domine Van Horne's pastorate, Rev. J. S. Ketchum, of the Stone Arabia Church, assisted him by conducting the Sunday afternoon services.

The third pastor was Rev. Robert Quinn, a man of thirty, who had just finished his theological studies, and who began his pastorate by his ordination in the church where he was called to minister. He remained but two years, and on his resignation, Rev. Jacob D. Fonda took pastoral charge of the society in 1835. He held the position seven years, during which two more churches were formed from the original parish. Several revivals occurred in his pastorate, in one of which thirty-one members were added to the church. No pastor was immediately called to succeed Mr. Fonda on his retirement in 1842, but services were held for about two years by Prof. Andrew Yates, D.D., of Union College.

During this time a new church was built, at an expense of about \$3,500, at the southwest corner of Railroad avenue and Centre street, which was dedicated in October, 1843. Rev. Douw Van O'Linda, the first pastor to officiate in the new church, began a fourteen-years pastorate in 1844, his ministry here being ended by his death. During his pastorate the bounds of this charge became about what they are now. "Few surpassed him in those qualities which go to make the acceptable preacher and pastor."

His successor, Rev. Philip Furbeck, settled here in 1859, this being his first charge and the place of his ordination. He resigned in 1862, and the church had no settled pastor for the next three years. During most of this interval, Rev. Washington Frothingham occupied the pulpit. In the spring of 1863, the organization of the church was so far modified as to place the management of its temporal affairs in the hands of nine trustees. The first board, elected March 3, of that year, consisted of John Campbell, jr., Barney J. Martin, Hamilton Schuyler, Geo. F. Mills, Douw A. Fonda, Samuel H. Conklin, John I. Davis, Henry Veeder and Charles Young. In 1865 the church once more had a pastor, in the person of Rev. John C. Boyd, who remained until 1870, when ill health compelled him to resign.

In 1868 the church was removed from its original to its present site, and to a considerable extent rebuilt, at an expense of about \$10,600, \$947 of which was raised by the Ladies' Aid Society. On the completion of the improvements, the building was re-dedicated in August, 1869. In 1872, the word "Caughnawaga" in the title of the church was changed to Fonda. The word "Dutch" had been dropped five years before from the name of the denomination by order of the General Synod.

The present pastor, Rev. Thos. Walker Jones, was installed in November, 1870. Within the first three years of his pastorate, the society secured a parsonage at an expense of \$4,000, and over \$6,500 was expended in the improvement of the church and the purchase of an organ. When these investments had been made, the value of the church property was estimated to be \$30,000. The membership was then about two hundred and fifty. It has now risen to four hundred; over three hundred members have been received into the church by the present pastor. The membership of the Sabbath-school is about the same as that of the church. Jacob Hees is the superintendent. Members of this church assist in carrying on half a dozen union schools in the town, including those at Berryville and Sammonsville.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1842 with a very small membership, which has had an encouraging growth. Belonging to the Fonda rather than the Caughnawaga period, it has not the historic associations of the older churches in the village, but like them is in its present operation a power for good. The society, shortly after its organization—in 1844—provided itself with a house of worship at a cost of \$4,000.

#### ZION PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL.

This congregation was organized November 19, 1864, by Rev. Robert G. Howard. There were then but ten or twelve communicants; there are now about forty. The clergymen who have successively had charge of the station since Mr. Howard, have been Revs. James H. Brown, Hobart Cook, Chas. F. A. Biello, — Poole, Wm. Lusk, Lewis Schuyler and Chas. H. Van Dyne.

Ground was broken for the construction of a church in 1866, but the building was not consecrated until May 26, 1869. It is a neat stone structure, costing some \$6,000 and seating two hundred

#### THE NEWSPAPERS.

Caughnawaga was represented in journalism by *The Mohawk Farmer*, not a long-lived publication. Fonda's first newspaper was *The Fonda Herald*, which was issued by J. K. Reynolds, jr., in 1837.

Next came *The Fonda Sentinel*, which was started in 1845. During part of its existence under that name it was published by Clark & Thayer. In 1864, the *Sentinel* was purchased by Mr. C. B. Freeman, who united with it the *Mohawk Valley American*, which he had been publishing at Fultonville, and formed the *Mohawk Valley Democrat*, which was issued from the former office of the *Sentinel*. The *Democrat* continued under the control of Mr. Freeman until two years since, when it passed into the hands of the present proprietor, Mr. John E. Ashe.

*The American Star*, which had been published six weeks at Canajoharie, was removed to Fonda in May, 1855, and in the next year to Fultonville, where it took the name of the *Mohawk Valley American*, coming into the possession of Mr. C. B. Freeman, whose disposition of it has been noted above.

#### THE COURSE OF TRADE AND INDUSTRY.

The water-power afforded by Cayadutta creek led, at a very early day, to the establishment of grist-mills at this point. One or two have been already mentioned. Another is said to have stood, previous to the Revolution, half a mile above the site of the Cayadutta, or "Upper," mill.

A cotton-mill was carried on for about five years by a company organized in 1811, consisting of John and Simon Veeder, G. Van Deusen, Henry Fonda and Myndert Wemple. The capital was \$5,000. A woolen-mill and carding-machine for custom-work were attached. Simon I. Veeder rented the building, and started a satinette factory in 1825, which he continued till 1830, when he sold to John Booth. The latter operated the establishment until about 1843, when he died, and the property passed into the hands of J. V. A. and J. V. Wemple, by whom the building was used as a threshing-machine manufactory for a short time, the last-named gentleman becoming at length the sole proprietor. In 1866 the property passed into the hands of Geo. F. Mills & Bro.

This firm began business at Fonda in 1849, purchasing what is now known as the Upper Mill, which now has four run of stone, with a capacity of one hundred and fifty barrels per day, and is devoted exclusively to supplying the wholesale trade of the firm. In 1860, being desirous of enlarging their business, the proprietors bought the lower mill, a building 43 by 60 feet, which is now furnished with three run of stone, has a capacity of six hundred bushels per day, and is used for custom-work. The firm also produces and deals largely in plaster and lumber.

The Mohawk River Bank commenced its business career October 13th, 1856, with a capital of \$100,000. Its officers were, Daniel Spraker, president; John Bowdish, vice-president; Earl S. Gillett, cashier; and Horace Van Evert, teller. It became the National Mohawk River Bank June 5th, 1865, with its capital and official management unchanged; and they still remain the same as when it commenced business in 1856. There have been very few changes in the board of directors. The banking house is a nice brick edifice, a few rods from the railroad depot, built in 1856 for the purposes of the bank. This bank has the reputation of being one of the most carefully managed institutions of the kind in this part of the State.

One of the first merchants was Gen. Dodge, who was in business here about 1790. The first drug store was kept by N. Webster about 1842. McIntyre & Briggs now carry on the business on Main street.

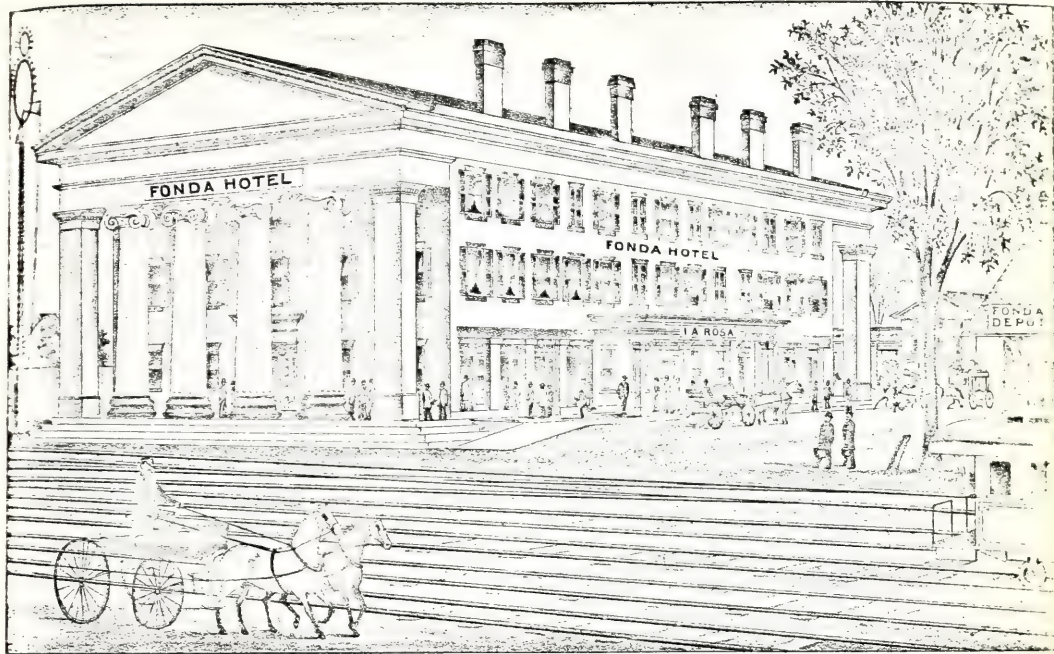
The mercantile business of I. M. Davis is one of long standing. He began in 1844 as a clerk. In the next year he formed a partnership with his father, under the firm name of M. O. Davis & Son. The father retiring in 1849, the son carried on the business alone for a year, when he took a Mr. Teller as junior partner, who remained with him until 1855. Mr. Davis then went into the hardware business, and continued it alone until 1861, from which time he had a partner until 1867. Since then he has carried on a general mercantile business, and is one of the most successful business men of the county. H. L. & J. G. Sizer, Main street, and two or three other establishments are also in the dry goods trade, and there are two clothing stores.

G. F. Putman, of Putman & Son, carriage makers, Main street, was born at Triles Hill in 1823. He came to Fonda in 1840, and has been success-









FONDA HOTEL, FONDA, N. Y.  
— I. A. ROSA PROP. —



RES. OF JOHN I. DAVIS, TOWN OF MOHAWK MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.







ally engaged in his present business ever since. There are two or three other carriage factories and blacksmith shops in the village.

George Jones is a dealer in groceries, oysters and clams. E. B. Cushney is in the same business; both on Main street. There are two other firms in the same line.

Fonda is well provided with hotels. The Fonda Hotel is the most conspicuous building in the village. It is about 125 by 55 feet and three stories high, with an imposing colonnade at either end. It and the courthouse are represented by a wood-cut in Barber & Howe's Historical Collections as they appeared in 1841, with a single railroad track running between them. The Johnson House, three stories high, with thirty-five guests' rooms and with a livery stable attached, was bought and fitted up as a hotel by its present proprietor, D. W. C. Johnson, in 1870. The Cayadutta Hotel, S. Vrooman proprietor, should also be mentioned. These houses are also on Main street. Two or three more might be mentioned. James Fisher and two others keep restaurants. J. S. Feltis is a wholesale dealer in Taylor & Sons' Albany ales; business established in 1852.

Cider and vinegar are manufactured by B. H. Vrooman, who is also an ice dealer, and by Benjamin S. Martin; the business of the latter, wholesale and retail, was established in 1866.

The first insurance office in Fonda was opened in 1862 by A. H. Burtch, who still continues it.

There are two justices of the peace; Peter A. Graff has his office in the courthouse.

P. Colgrove, Main street, is a manufacturer of and dealer in harness, whips, etc.

Henry Siver is the proprietor of the Fonda Marble Works, Main street.

The legal and medical professions have the usual representations in the village.

Among business establishments not above enumerated, are a bakery, a lumber-yard, a flour and feed, two hardware, a furniture, a boot and shoe, and two fruit stores, four paint shops, an express office (American), and a photograph gallery.







## THE SAMMONS FAMILY.

BY WASHINGTON FROTHINGHAM.

In contemplating the history of Montgomery county, one cannot but observe the prominence held by some of its ancient houses, among which mention may be made of the name of Sammons. The pioneer of the family, Sampson Sammons, was born in Greenwich (now a part of the city of New York), December 4, 1722. The family afterward moved to Ulster county, where he married Rachel Schoonmaker, who was four years his junior. In 1769 Sampson Sammons moved to Montgomery (then Tryon county, and no doubt his education and opportunities of mingling with the more cultivated portion of the colony gave him at once a marked distinction.

We learn from Stone's life of Brant that Sampson Sammons was, during the early part of the Revolution, one of the famous Tryon county committee, which controlled the military operations of Central New York. Stone also mentions that he was the first man west of the Hudson river at whom a shot was fired in the Revolutionary struggle. The occasion was the attempt to capture Alexander White, the tory sheriff, which is elsewhere described. Sampson Sammons was at that time in his fifty-third year, and was therefore legally exempt from military duty. The privilege, however, was waived by him and many other patriots, and a company of exempts was formed, of which Jelles Fonda was captain and Sampson Sammons lieutenant. The duty of this force was to serve as a home-guard, in order to protect both age and infancy, and to secure the wives and mothers from the danger of a tory or a savage foe. Incursions of such a character were of frequent occurrence, and whenever the sentinels or scouts gave the alarm of an approaching enemy, the women and children would be compelled to flee from their homes to some place of safety. The latter might be a church, a block-house, or a fort, but at all such places of retreat, the veteran corps of exempts afforded them protection.

Not only the historian Stone, but also Lossing makes reference to the prominent position occupied by Sampson Sammons, and the last mentioned of these writers in his "Field Book" mentions that in 1780 he (Sammons) was taken prisoner by the enemy, together with three of his sons. His property was destroyed, his buildings burned, and his wife and daughters left in extreme distress, being destitute even of the most needful clothing. Such was the character of the border warfare in the valley of the Mohawk.

Both of the above mentioned historians refer to the interview held between Sampson Sammons and Sir John Johnson, and also the speech made by the former, and his release from a prisoner's fate. This took place at Johnstown, but the gratification of release was turned to agony by the sight of two sons marched to Canada to suffer all the hardships of captivity. These sons were Jacob and Frederick, the latter being subjected to severe and atrocious cruelty. He was, indeed, lamed for life by the injuries received while a prisoner.

Jacob Sammons left a narrative of his sufferings, which is of a harrowing character. In this narrative he also alludes to his services in the Oriskany campaign, from which it appears that he fired the last shot in that famous and bloody field. The following extract is given in its original simplicity, and notwithstanding its defects it is a creditable composition for the times:

"I was in What is Called General Herkimer's Battle or Oriskany Battle about four miles from fort Stanwix went in with about 900 men. This time I went as a Volunteer. I suppose as Bloody a battle as has been fought During our Contest the Enemy being greatly Superior to us in number & Commanded by General Sent Ieger, Sir John Johnson and Col Butler. We Fought them from about nine in the morning till 3 in the afternoon. When our people W<sup>e</sup> gone Except a Few with the wounded and we was Fixing a Blanket on two sticks to carry him off which was all

the way we Could Contrive and left some on the field of Battle that was not dead as we had not men to carry them all. I saw 3 Indians Come to us & it appeared they took us for their people. I & two others shot them all & it happened that I Fired the last gun. General Harkimer died of his wound after he got home. We lost many of the (best) men in the County our Provision being all taking by the Enemy. As we went home I saw a man with his Throat cut laying with his head on his pack. I took his pack & found a loaf of bread & about Five pounds of pork which tasted very sweet to me and my comrades."

After the Johnson raid was over, Sampson Sammons was lessee and occupant of Johnson Hall, under the Committee of Sequestration, at an annual rent of three hundred pounds. He entertained at the "Hall" the council whose session was held at that place March 9, 1779. Its members were composed of V. P. Douw, James Duane, General Schuyler, and also La Fayette, and it formed a very remarkable body of earnest and devoted patriotism. It may be also added that among the purchases which Sampson Sammons made at this time, was the slave William, who had assisted in burying Sir John's plate. The same slave aided in finding the buried treasure in 1780, when it was brought out of its place of concealment and restored to its former owner. This fact is also mentioned by both Lossing and Stone. William remained in the service of his new master until the estate was sold by the Committee of Sequestration. It may be added, that Sampson Sammons had seven daughters, all of whom married men who had served in the army of the Revolution, such being their father's special request.

Stone mentions that Jacob, son of Sampson Sammons, received the first wounds inflicted in Tryon county during the Revolution, and these scars bore testimony of his service. This Jacob, and also his father, were in the battle of Oriskany, where the former had a lieutenant's commission, to which he did honor by his gallantry. This has been frequently mentioned in the histories of the war, and needs no further reference here. Frederick, the second son, was born in Ulster county, July 4, 1766. He came to the Mohawk valley with his father, and was an officer in the army of the Revolution. He was taken by the enemy, as has been mentioned, and his sufferings during this captivity are referred to by Stone as of an extraordinary character. He was a witness of the bloody scenes in Sir John Johnson's raid in 1780, and saw old Douw Fonda butchered in cold blood, a tragedy which was vivid in his memory until the last. He was a member of the State Legislature, and was also a Presidential elector in 1836.

As a recognition of the great losses and extraordinary suffering endured by Frederick Sammons, as well as his great services, the State of New York by legislative enactment granted him a special pension of one hundred dollars a year. He also received under the act of Congress an officer's pension of one hundred and thirty dollars, to which was added one hundred dollars a year as the pension of an invalid soldier. He suffered to the last from the injuries received while a prisoner, for one of his legs had been worn to the bone by a chain, and the knee joint was permanently stiffened and thus rendered useless. Such were the cruelties some times endured by the patriots of that trying time.

Frederick Sammons had two sons and ten daughters. His eldest son, Jacob, was lieutenant in the war of 1812, and signaled himself in the storming of a battery at Queenstown Heights, October 13th of the same year, under command of Captain—afterward General—Wool. This fact is also mentioned by Stone in his history.

Thomas, the youngest son, held several military commissions under various governors of the State of New York, and was also a member of the "council of appointment," a feature in our government which wielded a

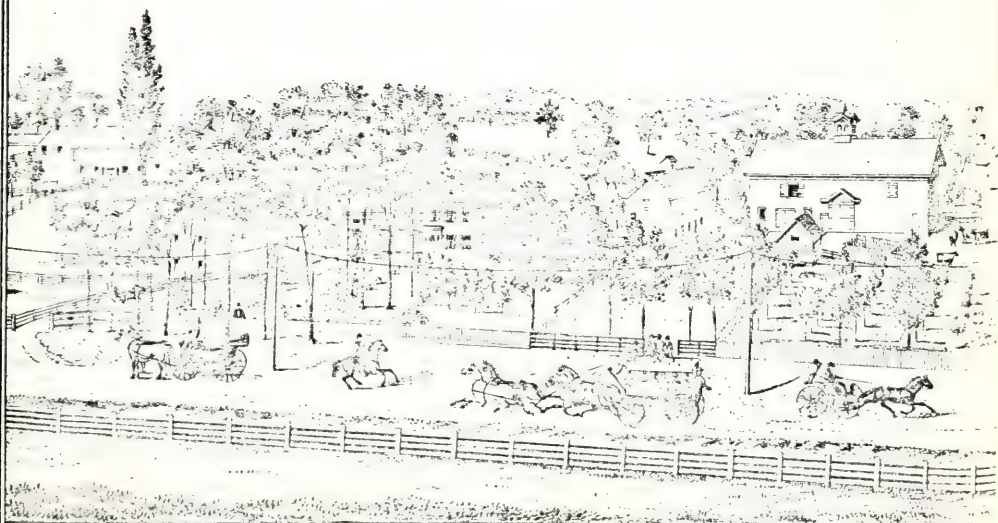








COL. SIMEON SAMMONS.



Res. of COL. SIMEON SAMMONS, Town of Mohawk, Montgomery Co., N.Y.







vast importance. He represented the district in Congress from 1803 till 1807, and was again elected in 1809 and 1811. His congressional services terminated in 1813, and sixty four years afterwards his grandson, Commodore John H. Starin, took his seat as representative of the same district. Thomas Sammons was also honored by other marks of public confidence and honor. He died Nov. 20, 1838.

The homestead of this distinguished family is the farm now occupied by Col. Simeon Sammons. Here his grandfather settled prior to the Revolution, and the family burial ground now contains the remains of four generations. Simeon Sammons, the veteran pioneer, died October 17, 1795, being then seventy-four. His son Thomas died Nov. 20, 1838, and was buried in the same spot, his age being seventy six. Frederick Sammons, whose sufferings had been of so intense a nature while a prisoner, lived to see his seventy-eighth year. He died May 22, 1838, and found a grave in the same place of sacred repose.

When Sampson Sammons saw the return of peace and assumed the duties of civil life, he probably little dreamed that his descendants would be called to a bloody conflict in their country's defence. This, however, occurred in the second, the third and the fourth generations. Reference has already been made to his son Jacob, and also grandson of the same name, who fought at Queenstown, and it may be also added that fourteen of his descendants bore arms under the Union flag during the late rebellion. Among these stands prominently the name of Colonel Simeon Sammons, whose father (Thomas) was so long honored with the congressional seat of this district. The latter had seven sons. One of these, who bore his father's name, had five sons in the Union service, one of whom, Adam, was among the victims of the war. Another, William, had two sons and a son-in-law in the same service. Another, Frederick, also, had two sons in the service, one of whom, William, was also a victim, while Stephen, another son, held the rank of major in the 153rd regiment

#### COLONEL SIMEON SAMMONS.

The history of Montgomery county would be incomplete without a brief reference to those of its sons who maintained its honor during the recent civil war. Chief among these is the name of colonel Sammons, whose position called him to a dangerous service, from whose effect he will never fully recover. The colonel is the son of Thomas Sammons, who married Mary Wood, and established his home on the ancestral farm, which the colonel still occupies. The latter had a patriotic ancestry in both parents, since his mother was the daughter of William Wood, a soldier of the Revolution, while her brother, Simeon Wood, served under the national flag throughout the war of 1812.

The colonel was born May 23, 1811, his father being at that time in Congress. His educational opportunities were limited to the meagre routine of the district school, but on reaching fourteen he was favored with a year and a half at the Johnstown academy. While attending this institution he often viewed with deep interest the old tavern where his grandfather, Sampson Sammons, was fired at by Sheriff White, as has been mentioned on another page. This tavern stood near the corner of William and Clinton streets, but has since been demolished. It was one of the most interesting buildings in Johnstown. After these brief advantages, the subject of this notice applied himself to the homestead farm, and this has been his subsequent occupation when not engaged in public service.

The war traditions of his ancestors naturally aroused a military spirit, which led him, at the early age of eighteen, to accept an ensign's commission in the 37th regiment, 11th brigade, 14th division, N.Y. infantry. This was issued by Governor Throop, March 3d, 1829, and was followed by rapid promotion. The ensign soon became lieutenant, and then was made captain. Governor Marcy, on the 23d of August, 1837, gave him the commission of major, and before the expiration of a year he was made lieutenant-colonel. Governor Seward eventually commissioned Simeon Sammons colonel of that regiment which he had entered as ensign. Colonel Sammons had become dissatisfied with the old-fashioned general training, which, as he very clearly perceived, could never produce disciplined troops. Convinced that the system was a failure, he called a meeting of the officers of the regiment, to consider the propriety of its abolition. This was held in Johnstown in 1841, and soon afterward the officers of the brigade were called together for the same purpose. The spirit of reform led to a still more important meeting, which was held the next year at

Albany, and included the military officers of the State. The matter was thoroughly discussed, and Colonel Sammons' views were so convincing that the old-fashioned system was soon afterward abolished. Having effected these reforms, the Colonel felt the claims of other duties, and therefore asked to be relieved. His resignation was sent in, but the reply was a refusal to accept it, in which Adjutant-General Niven wrote as follows: "I regret that the rules of this department and the interest of the troops under your command, make it expedient, if not necessary, that your resignation should not be accepted at present. I hope you will consider, my dear Colonel, that I am acting under a solemn official oath, and that I cannot grant your request. I trust you will feel patriotic enough to be satisfied with this decision."

Colonel Sammons, though personally attending to his farm, was frequently called to public service. For several years his fellow townsmen made him supervisor; he was also frequently president of the Montgomery County Agricultural Society, to which were added those duties inseparable from a natural love of politics—which, indeed, is a trait in the family. He was for some years chairman of the Montgomery County Democratic Committee, and also a frequent delegate to both county and State conventions. When the Union National Convention was held in Philadelphia, Col. Sammons was one of its most earnest members, and he also was a delegate to the National Convention held in New York in 1868. Three years previously he represented Montgomery county in the State Legislature, and among his measures was the free bridge across the Mohawk at Fonda. This has been a great public benefit. In 1870 the colonel was called to a new position, being made harbor-master of New York, whose duties, so often perplexing and laborious, he performed successfully for two years.

We have thus taken a general view of the colonel's public life, but his war record also claims attention. When the rebellion so fearfully threatened the existence of the Union, he tendered his services under the federal flag, and was, in fact, one of the chief representatives of the war movement in this district. Hence, when a regiment was recruited, he was generally mentioned as its appropriate commander. In obedience to public sentiment, Governor Morgan, on July 9, 1862, sent him a colonel's commission, with orders to establish a camp at Fonda. The notices for proposals for lumber were issued next day, and by noon the bids were opened and the contract finished. Before the sun went down thirty men were engaged in the construction of barracks. The next morning Adjutant Thomas R. Horton, Quarter-master Martin McMartin and Surgeon Hiram H. Ingerson were in quarters at camp, and were engaged in examining and enlisting men, and also furnishing supplies. Through the unwearied industry of these officers, and the additional aid of the war committee of the district, a rapid progress was made. By the 28th of August, not only a full regiment had been enlisted and mustered into the national service, but also a military force was left in camp as the basis of an additional regiment. No time was lost in marching for the seat of war. On the 29th of August the 115th Regiment, commanded by Colonel Sammons, was under way. It was a day of intense excitement, and many a sad regret pierced the hearts of parting friends as the noble body of men moved forward to the defense of the Union.

Having arrived at Washington, Colonel Sammons' regiment was hurried into service, being ordered to relieve troops whose time had just expired. Of the events that immediately followed we have not time to speak in that detail which is necessary to a clear explanation of results. The 115th was brought into hard duty, with incessant exposure to fire. Dr. Sutton, its surgeon, wrote as follows: "In thirty days the 115th Regiment have slept on their arms ten nights, under the open heaven sixteen, six nights in the cars and six in tents. For three days our command of 1,022 men performed picket duty on twenty-one miles of railroad, had four or five skirmishes with rebel cavalry, fought one day behind breast-works, endured a siege of four days, our food being salt pork, and finally surrendered to Stonewall Jackson, and were paroled. They have marched 1,500 miles in thirty days, with the loss of but one man. Army officers who have been in the service for years tell me that they have never known as much endured by any regiment in the same time."

The surrender referred to, was ascribed to the cowardice or treachery of General Miles, who soon afterward met his doom, being slain by a southern shot. The Maryland Heights could have been held, and Colonel Sammons was indignant at the base conduct of one who was in superior command. The regiment, however, saved its flag, and its honor remained untarnished. It can still remember Maryland Heights as a place where they were ready







for still greater sacrifice, but the privilege was denied them. Had Colonel Sammons been in the place of Miles, the result would have been different.

The colonel, however, was determined that his regiment should have another opportunity of showing its devotion to the Union. This occurred at Olustee, in Florida, February 20, 1864, where General Seymour, with 5,000 Union troops held a field engagement with a Confederate force outnumbering them more than three to one. Prior to the Florida campaign, the 115th had been encamped at Beaufort, where its members made their colonel a present of a fine war horse, fully equipped with saddle, bridle, holsters, pistols, and thus ready for the field. This testimonial expressed the regiment's admiration for its commander, and the presentation was made in presence of the full brigade in the autumn of 1863. The address was made by private Millan, and was so highly suitable to the occasion, that it is worthy of a place in this record.

"COLONEL: In behalf of the non-commissioned officers and privates of the regiment, I have the honor to present to you this horse and equipments, as a slight token of the respect we bear to you, as a mark of our appreciation of your labors in our behalf when pursued by secret and dangerous enemies, involving us, as we feared, in inextricable difficulties. It was you, our honored colonel, who labored day and night, until you succeeded in clearing us from our difficulties, vindicating our honor as a regiment, establishing our innocence, and restoring us to our former status with the war department and the army. It is you who has done all this, notwithstanding your immediate assistants, from whom you was justified in expecting more aid than you received, have one by one left us, and, indeed, furnished but poor assistance while they were connected with us. They are remembered by us, and their course is known to all. You have remained with us, and shared our troubles, our toil, and our privations. We have been associated together in our country's service for a period of fifteen months, and during all that time we have found you a kind and pleasing commander, always anxious to benefit and improve, by all the means within your power, the condition of the men of your command.

It is for these things, colonel, as well as others, which it is unnecessary for me to occupy your time in enumerating, we desire you to accept this slight expression of confidence in you as our commanding officer; not for its intrinsic value, but as a voluntary expression of our appreciation of your labors in behalf of your command. And as you accept it, colonel, accept also the prayers and best wishes of your command, that in whatever condition, or under whatever circumstances you may hereafter be placed, you may derive counsel and assistance from Him who ruleth over all. Believe, at the same time, that whenever you are called upon to lead us, we will follow, bearing in our ranks the stars and stripes, and in our hearts God and our country."

To return to Olustee: The action began in the afternoon and continued until night covered the bloody scene. Colonel Sammons's regiment was posted on the right, and bore the brunt of the battle, suffering terribly in both killed and wounded. General Seymour remarked that "it was the best regiment he ever saw under fire." One of the principal victims of this bloody scene was Captain Vandever, whose remains were brought home to Fultonville and buried with public and military honors. Captains Ballou, French, and Isaac Smith, were wounded; while Lieutenant-colonel Walrath and Captains Kettle, Kneeskern, P. Smith and William Smith, were hit, but escaped severe injury. First Lieutenant James H. Clark was also among the wounded, but survived, and on his return wrote the history of what he appropriately called the "Iron Hearted Regiment." It is a chronicle of which every man on its roll may be justly proud. It should be said, in this connection, that on his return Lieutenant Clark was greeted by his friends, at Clifton Park, with a handsome sword.

Colonel Sammons was in the most exposed part of the action, and being mounted, his portly form offered an attractive mark to the sharpshooters. Under such exposure it could not be expected that he should escape, and it is our only wonder that his name is not among the dead instead of the wounded. He received a ball in the foot near the ankle, which proved a long and painful wound. While speaking of Olustee, an extract may properly be made from a letter written by General Seymour to General Sprague, of the regular army: "Colonel Barton's brigade, made up of the 47th, 48th, and 115 regiments, bore the brunt of the battle, assisted by the 7th Conn., the 1st N. C., 8th U. S. colored, and 54th Mass.

This brigade going gallantly into line under a fierce fire, maintained their ground without budging an inch—on the contrary advancing on some points and forcing the enemy back. They both gave and received such blows as have not often occurred during the war. As the sun went down hearty cheers of defiance were given. The brigade went into action 1800 strong, and 812 are reported killed, wounded and missing. Do you know any better fighting than that? If so, tell me of it, for I never saw anything finer. Colonel Sammons and Colonel Moore are both hurt. Colonel Sammons behaved like one of the heroes of old, and he has my respect forever."

The wound which Colonel Sammons received was one of a painful nature, and sixteen days elapsed before it was properly dressed. This took place in New York, whither he had been brought on his way home. He was welcomed at the Fonda station by a large attendance of friends, who, with a band of music, escorted him to his residence. The case rapidly improved under the affectionate care of the home circle, and though the New York surgeon feared the worst result, the colonel recovered in a manner that exceeded the best hopes of his friends. He lost no time in returning to the field. His regiment had been ordered to join the army of the James, and he took command while the siege of Petersburg was in operation. Soon after his return the explosion of Burnside's mine occurred, and also the battle of Cemetery Hill, in which the colonel and his regiment bore a prominent part. He was again wounded, being shot through the body, but fortunately, the bullet did not prove fatal. He was carried with other sufferers to Fort Monroe, and when sufficiently able he returned home to once more receive the ministrations of domestic affection. Unable to resume field duty, but being sufficiently recovered to attend to public business, he was elected to represent Montgomery county in the State Legislature. To meet this demand for his services he resigned his commission in the army. The gallant 115th still continued in the field and fought a number of severe battles, in which it suffered heavy loss, but won brilliant renown. It was mustered out of service at Raleigh, June 17, 1865, that day being the eightieth anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill. More than a month before this took place the following address was prepared and sent to the colonel, and as an expression of military gratitude, it is worthy of publication.

"CAMP 115 N. Y. V., RALEIGH, N. C., May 5, 1865.

"The enlisted men of the 115th Regiment, N. Y. V., to Colonel Simeon Sammons, their late commander:

"Your address of January 6th, 1865, to this command having been received, and read by us with gratitude and pleasure for your kind remembrance of us, and manifest interest in our welfare, we embrace the present as a favorable opportunity for expressing to you our sincere thanks for the solicitude with which you have ever watched over our interests. In you we recognise our champion and deliverer from the cloud that overhung our early history, and to your unceasing efforts we owe much of our present prosperity. In the camp, by your zealous and persevering labors you developed the latent talent of the regiment and brought it to a high standard of military efficiency, so necessary on the field of battle; and when called upon to meet the foe, you proved yourself a worthy leader, whom we were willing to follow, proud to own, and were honored in belonging to your command, and in after engagements to maintain the honor of "Col. Sammons's Regiment," was our highest ambition. You will ever be held dear in the hearts of your men, as a commander, a leader and a friend. With many kind wishes for your future welfare and happiness, we will bid you adieu for the present, hoping soon to meet you in our own native State, our mission, for which you and we have fought and bled, accomplished.

"Very truly your friends,

"THE ENLISTED MEN OF THE 115th N. Y. V."

Col. Sammons's record after the close of the war has been briefly given in the foregoing pages. To this it may be said in our closing paragraph, that since retiring from public life he has made agriculture his chief pursuit. His homestead is on the farm which grandfather, Sampson Sammons, settled more than a century ago. It is a place of much beauty, and here the Colonel is glad to welcome his friends at any time, but especially those who shared with him the dangers of the field while serving under the stars and stripes.









Res. of ISAAC M. DAVIS, FONDA Montgomery Co.



Res. of Hon. JAMES SHANAHAN, TRIBES HILL Montgomery Co. N. Y.









JAMES SHANAHAN.

The subject of this sketch was born on the 6th of February, 1829, in Ireland. When he was eight years of age, his parents emigrated to America and settled at Onondaga Hill, Onondaga county, N. Y. In 1844 they emigrated to Michigan and settled in the vicinity of Ann Arbor. Young Shanahan remained on the farm for two years, when he started to carve out his career. He left home with a few shillings in his pocket, and began work in learning the trade of a stone cutter. This completed, he assisted his oldest brother, who was an extensive contractor, in the building of lock 50 on the Erie Canal and locks 9 and 10 on the Oswego Canal. After the completion of this work, he went to Lanesborough and was employed in the construction of the Sterucco viaduct on the Erie Railroad. After this, he formed a co-partnership with his brother and two others, and built the masonry of the first sixteen miles of the Central Railroad between Syracuse and Rochester. This was completed in 1852. In the following year, he and his brother built the masonry on the Oswego Railroad. In 1854 he was engaged in building locks on the Sault St. Marie Canal. In the following year he came to Tribes Hill, N. Y., and assisted in the construction of the combined locks at Watford. In 1859 he was selected by the Dorchester Freestone Company to examine their quarry property in New Brunswick, with a view of reporting its resources. Under his suggestion a new quarry was opened in the following year, the company was reorganized, and it was decided to give full charge to Mr. Shanahan. The result was highly satisfactory, for during that year fifty-four hundred tons of stone were shipped from the quarries, some of which went into the famous dry goods store of H. B. Claflin, in New York city. The net profit to the company that year was \$8,000, this being the first year that the company did not assess itself to pay deficiencies. In 1861 Mr. Shanahan was compelled to remain at home, and the deficiency to the company was upwards of \$6,000. His return was demanded, and in 1862-3 he had charge, and came away only when 37 per cent discount for money compelled the stoppage of the work.



MRS. JAMES SHANAHAN.

In 1864-5-6 he was engaged in the construction of the New York Central elevator and the first, or, as it is now called, "the old bridge" across the Hudson at Albany. After the completion of these he went to work on the Cohoes dam, a structure 1,400 feet long, which he completed in one season.

In 1868-9-70 Mr. Shanahan was superintendent of Section No. 3 of the Erie Canal. In the fall of 1868 he was the Democratic nominee for member of Assembly for Montgomery county, and was beaten by 164 majority for his competitor. The following year he was renominated and elected by a majority of 612. He served upon the canal committee, the committee on public printing, and the sub-committee of the whole. Serving at a time when corruption in office was the rule, he came out of office with no stain upon a character that has been uniformly good throughout a well-spent life.

In 1870 he obtained the contract for furnishing the stone for the new bridge across the Hudson at Albany, and in eighteen months 17,222 cubic yards of cut stone were furnished from his Tribes Hill quarries. After this work was completed, he set to work on the heavy retaining walls to the west approach of the old bridge at Albany. During the time that the new double tracks for the Central Railroad were being constructed, he built the masonry between Fort Plain and Fink's Bridge, as also that between Schenectady and Albany, including the stone for the Schenectady Bridge. During the last few years he has built all the masonry for the eastern division of the Central road.

In February, 1878, he was appointed, without his solicitation, as assistant superintendent of public works, having the charge of the eastern division of the State canals.

In October, 1854, he married the only daughter of James and Ellen Maloy, of Ann Arbor, Michigan. He immediately came to Tribes Hill, where he has since resided. He is the father of eight children, all of whom are living.







## THE VISSCHER FAMILY.

BY WASHINGTON FROTHINGHAM.

Those who traverse the beautiful valley of the Mohawk cannot but notice that noble mansion which crowns its north slope near the Danoscara creek, three miles east of Fonda. The situation is picturesque, but nature has been highly improved by art. The spacious outhouses indicate agricultural pursuits, while the residence, by its elegance of architecture and also the tasteful arrangement of grounds, suggests the combined union of wealth and culture. Such is the Visscher mansion, which is now occupied by Mr. Alfred De Graff, who represents the fifth generation in direct line of succession. The building is of great strength. It has stood nearly eighty years, but has been recently reconstructed and enlarged and hence its beauty is due in no small degree to the improvements made by the present proprietor. Looking back on the history of this time-honored mansion, we learn that the ancestors of the family were among that better class of emigrants who, in so many instances, marked the settlement of the valley. They came from Hoorne Holland, the date of their arrival being 1649, and their new home being Albany, then known either as Beaver Dam or Fort Orange. Here Harman Frederick Visscher was born August 24, 1701. Thirty-eight years afterwards he married Catherina Brower, whose father, William Brower, was a prominent citizen of Schenectady, and after eleven years of married life in Albany he sought a new home in the valley of the Mohawk. In this he was, no doubt, influenced by the example of Henry Hanson, likewise an Albanian, who had there obtained an extensive patent. He purchased a thousand acres of the latter, the price being £300, and the deed, which is dated January 31, 1750, is among the earliest on record. Harman Frederick Visscher passed twenty-two years in this frontier life, and his death occurred while the colonial troubles were threatening an open rupture. His age was seventy-three, and his was the first grave in the family plot in the rear of the mansion. Four sons and three daughters survived him and shared his valuable estate. The eldest son, Frederick, was born in Albany, February 22, 1741, being precisely nine years younger than Washington. He was also nine years old when he removed with his father into the wilderness, and the Revolution found him a stout-hearted young man, who had just entered his thirty-fourth year. Such was Col. Frederick Visscher when he was called to decide between crown and country. In promptly espousing the cause of liberty he was joined by his brothers John and Harman, and thus a strong central point was established.

It is not to be forgotten that local influences were powerfully arrayed against such a policy. His next neighbor on the west was Col. Butler, while only three miles east dwelt Sir John Johnson, in the stone mansion built by his father. Guy Johnson and Col. Claus (Sir William's son-in-law) were also near at hand, and hence the decision made by the Visschers severed them from old friends, and involved not only present danger but also the possible confiscation of their paternal estate. The critical point occurred at a meeting held at Tribes Hill, where the colonists as was then customary were addressed by men of wealth and influence. One of the speakers was Col. Butler, whose position as justice under the crown, as well as his vast estate, gave him powerful sway over the community. Having every inducement to sustain the royal cause, he labored strenuously to enlist popular sentiment in its favor. Col. Butler had on this occasion a large and important audience, numbering at least three hundred of the solid men of the frontier, all of whom were anxious for a peaceful solution of the difficulties. His address had great effect, and he followed it by proposing an immediate test of loyalty. "The audience," says Simms, "was ranged in a line, and Butler then called on all who were determined to adhere to the crown to move a few paces forward, while such as might favor rebellion should remain behind." The result was, that but one man stood for liberty, that

man being Frederick Visscher. Others, however, who had been temporarily influenced by the orator, afterward changed their views, and some of these became ardent patriots. The Tribes Hill meeting was followed by an incessant struggle between the tory faction, on the one hand, and the patriots on the other, for supremacy in the courts and other elements of influence. Not only hot words but deeds of violence occurred, until Sir John Johnson determined on military interference, especially to prevent the colonists from militia training and other preparation for conflict. Frederick Visscher had already received a colonel's commission from the Continental Congress, with power to select his staff, and make other arrangements for service. In this regiment his brothers held each an important office, John being one of its captains, while Harman was adjutant. The roll soon contained six hundred names, which in that day was a powerful force, and which Sir John's hostility was unable to disband.

Another important step was the committee of safety, in which Colonel Visscher represented the Mohawk district. The latter abounded in hostile elements, and this rendered his supervision a difficult and dangerous duty. A very trying feature in the latter was the disposition of families which claimed to be neutral and yet were objects of suspicion. At the same time, the enormous estates which reverted to the public by confiscation required judicious attention. To this was added the still greater danger threatened by the large and well equipped army which Sir John Johnson had then under his command. The latter had fortified the Hall at Johnstown, which he held until May, 1776, when the general uprising compelled him to retreat to Canada. It was feared, however, that he might suddenly return and fall on the colonists with fire and sword. These fears increased until their fulfillment seemed inevitable; the next scene in history being the two-fold invasion which marked the campaign of 1777. St. Leger threatened the country from the west, while Burgoyne moved down the Hudson with the finest army this State had ever beheld. The former intended to ravage the valley of the Mohawk, and expected to join Burgoyne at Albany, and thus hold the mastery of navigation. It was the most critical hour the cause of liberty had ever witnessed. Every patriot was summoned to duty, and the call for sacrifice was not in vain. An expedition for the relief of Fort Stanwix was organized under command of General Herkimer, of which Colonel Visscher's regiment formed an important body. The colonel was then in his thirty-sixth year, and had borne his share in the hard experience of frontier life, but a scene was now to open before him of whose horrors he could have formed no previous conception. On the 6th of August, 1777, Herkimer's army was ambushed at Oriskany, and amid the savage yell of the Indian and the volleys of an unseen foe, the terrific battle was begun. Its result is told in history, and it need hardly be mentioned here that the bloody sacrifice of that day saved the Mohawk valley from general slaughter and conflagration. Colonel Visscher's men were in charge of the baggage, a post of special danger, since it was plunder rather than blood that attracted the foe. A fierce assault took place, and some of his men fell back under the murderous and unexpected fire. Stone, the historian, when referring to this famous action says: "Perhaps no body of men were as ready and anxious to do their duty as were the patriotic members of Colonel Visscher's regiment." He adds: "It is scarcely to be wondered at, that when they saw themselves cut off, flanked and fired upon by an unseen foe, accompanied by the most hideous yells, they were panic-stricken and hence failed to wheel into line."

After the surrender of Burgoyne the Mohawk valley had less to fear from foreign foes than from those sheltered in its own population—the professed neutrals who so often harbored British spies. At this time







Colonel Visscher was, according to Simms, appointed commissioner for disposing of confiscated property in Tryon county. Some time afterward August 6, 1779, he was elected member of the "State convention for appreciating currency, restraining extortion, regulating prices and similar duties." The following spring 1780 proved to be the most eventful ever known in the history of the Mohawk valley. Sir John Johnson had been bitterly disappointed in his expectation in regard to St. Leger. He had, indeed, hoped that the success of the latter would have enabled him to revisit the baronial hall and hang his trophies on its walls; and now, to obtain a revengeful satisfaction, he planned that murderous raid which filled the Mohawk valley with horror and left a wide track of desolation. His malignity was well known, and the fears it had excited were eventually more than realized. The entire frontier was ravaged, and the Visscher family was a prominent object of bloody revenge. The blow was struck in the most sudden manner. Shortly after midnight, on the morning of the 22d of May, the Visscher mansion was assailed by a combined force of the Tory and Indian foe. The inmates consisted of the colonel, his mother, his sisters, his two brothers and the servants, who were subjected to the bloody violence of more than a hundred enemies. The scene which follows was one too deeply imbued with horror to be attempted in this brief recital. The sisters fled, seeking concealment in the gorge of the Danoscara creek, while the mother, feeble with age and crippled by disease, was unable to move. The three brothers, John, Harman and the colonel, engaged in hand to hand combat in defence of their home and mother, but were overpowered. The two first were murdered and scalped, and the latter was also as was thought among the slain. He was scalped and left for dead, after which the house was pillaged and then fired—the enemy departing amid the blaze. The colonel revived, and recovered sufficient strength not only to escape the flames, but also to drag away the bloody corpses of his brothers. His mother had survived the savage blow, and he was able to carry her to a place of safety. These statements indicate a degree of nerve which almost seems incredible, but they are among the facts of history. Colonel Visscher afterward found shelter among his friends in Schenectady. His murdered brothers were buried in one grave near their father in the family cemetery, and Colonel Visscher was the sole male survivor of the line. He recovered his health and immediately resumed active service.

The raid in which this bloody scene occurred extended all through the frontier. At Caughnawaga Douw Fonda was one of the victims. His house was burned and he, though nearly four-score, was murdered and scalped. Sampson Sammons's house and property were also destroyed and his sons taken prisoners, as has been mentioned in our sketch of that family. It may be appropriately added here that Jacob Sammons, who was one of the prisoners, saw the scalps of the Visschers among the trophies in the possession of the enemy. This he mentions in his record of those horrors whose memory still lingers amid the beauty of the Mohawk valley. This record has been in the Sammons family for many years, but the following extract is the first that has ever been put in print. "I was brought," says the narrative, "to a fort called Chamblay and never had a chance of making my escape as I was always tied with a cord. The first night I was with them I saw the Indians dress the three scalps of Colonel Visscher and

brothers. They put them in a small hoop and dried them before the fire and painted the flesh red. The enemy told us they had burnt Colonel Visscher in the fire of his own house, but to my joy, when I returned from Canada I found him alive in Schenectady, bearing his wound where the scalp was taken off." Jacob Sammons's narrative is written in a clear hand and is a document of thrilling nature. His special interest in Colonel Visscher arose from the fact that they had both served at Oriskany and were united by the strong friendship of the camp. To return to Colonel Visscher—he was immediately promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, and in the reorganization of the judiciary was appointed first judge of the Montgomery county Court of Common Pleas, an office which he held during the remainder of his life. In June, 1782, when Washington made a tour through this portion of the country, an elegant entertainment was given him in Schenectady, on which occasion he placed Colonel Visscher at his right hand in honor of distinguished services. This was a recognition of that high respect generally accorded one who had thus suffered in the patriot cause. Colonel Visscher bore till the last the broad scar left on his head by the scalping knife, and on public occasions this was covered by a silver plate made for the purpose. A lady who is still living, and who was brought up in Johnstown, being a daughter of General Dodge of that place, often saw Colonel Visscher as a guest at her father's house, and well remembers the silver head-piece which so peculiarly distinguished him from all others.

Colonel Visscher was married on the 22d of May, 1768, (being then twenty-seven,) to Gazena De Graff, of Schenectady. The early years of his married life were passed amid the troublous scenes of civil war, but his latter days were peaceful. He lived to see the thirty-third year of independence, and died June 9th, 1809. He was then sixty-nine, and his widow survived him six years. The funeral took place at the family mansion, which had been rebuilt after the war in a very spacious and solid manner. A large attendance was present, and, amid a general expression of honor, the old soldier was laid to rest by the side of his father and murdered brothers, in the family cemetery which overlooks that valley he so deeply loved and so gallantly defended. Col. Visscher left four sons and two daughters. One of the latter became Mrs. Jacob S. Glen, who settled in the town of that name and made it her home for life. The other became Mrs. William Prime, of Herkimer, who died at that place in her eighty-sixth year. The sons were severally named Jessie, Frederick Herman, William Brower and Daniel. The first of these settled on his portion of the paternal estate, and built a dwelling which some years ago was destroyed by fire. His two sons are still living; Frederick being a resident of New York, while Rev. Simon G. Visscher is a prominent citizen of Rome. Both of these gentlemen attended the centennial of Oriskany, and had a position among the representatives of those who bore arms in that famous battle. Frederick Herman Visscher, son of the Colonel, became owner of the paternal mansion and its adjacent farm. He married Deborah Conyne, and their only child was Gazena Catherine, who was early left an orphan, her mother dying when she was but six months old, while her father survived but a year longer. This orphan lived to become the wife of Judge De Graff, and became a highly valued member of society.







## THE DE GRAFF FAMILY.

BY WASHINGTON FROTHINGHAM.

The word "graff" or "grave" signifies in the original an office of much importance, and hence we have the term "landgrave" or "wildgrave," the latter being the keeper of the royal forest. The expression occurs in Burger's poem, "The Wild Huntsman," which Scott has so admirably translated—

"The wildgrave winds his bugle horn,  
To horse, to horse, halloo, halloo;  
His fiery courser snuffs the morn,  
His thronging serfs their lord pursue."

Such having been the position of the family in the fatherland, it need hardly be said that it has been fully maintained by its American descendants. The De Graffs were among the early settlers of Schenectady, and Isaac De Graff comes prominently before the public during that crisis which tried men's souls. He was born November 16, 1756, and served in the army of the Revolution, holding the rank of major.

During this service he made the acquaintance of La Fayette, who was then on Washington's staff, and who administered to him the oath prescribed by Congress. After the termination of hostilities, he was appointed first judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Schenectady county, which office he held during a large part of his life. He reached his 88th year, having the use of his faculties until his death, which occurred December 21, 1844. It may be added here, as a matter of connecting interest, that the Governor of the Dutch West India island of St. Eustatius, whose name was De Graff, was the first foreign official to salute the American flag, an act which the British government made a matter of complaint. Isaac De Graff had two sons, the oldest of whom (John I. De Graff) during the war of 1812 displayed a patriotic spirit equal to that of his father. This occurred at an emergency when our government was destitute of both funds and credit. The latter had been paralyzed by the capture and destruction of Washington by the British, and at this critical time Commodore McDonough was preparing his fleet for the defence of Lake Champlain. At this hour of need, John I. De Graff advanced the necessary funds, and three weeks after the destruction of Washington, the British fleet on the lake was defeated. Commodore McDonough acknowledged his obligations in a letter specially written, soon after the victory. John I. De Graff represented his district during two terms in Congress, and was honored by President Van Buren with the offer of a seat in his cabinet as Secretary of the Treasury, which he declined, owing to the pressure of private business. He was one of the projectors of the Mohawk & Hudson railroad, the first passenger road built on this continent, and was prominent in other features of public service. The second son, Jesse D. De Graff, was born in Schenectady on the 8th of January, 1801. He graduated at Union College, and studied law with the late Alonzo C. Paige, after which he removed to Albany and established himself in the profession with marked success. He was also appointed judge of Common Pleas by the council of appointment. On the 10th of August, 1833, he married Miss Geneva Catherine Visscher, the only child of Frederick Herman Visscher, whose name has been previously mentioned. Their union was of

a happy character, and Judge De Graff, after his marriage, made the old Visscher mansion his permanent home. He found occupation in the improvement of a large estate, and became a prominent man in the society of the day. He died August 4, 1868, and was buried by the side of his wife in the new cemetery in Schenectady.

His children were four in number, their names being as follows: Susan, Charles Herman, Alfred and Isaac Howard. The first of these became the wife of Mr. William Farnham, of Troy. She was highly esteemed for domestic virtues, but was early removed by death, leaving a precious memory. Charles and Howard died early, and hence Mr. Alfred De Graff is the sole representative of the family. This gentleman now occupies the old Visscher estate, being the fifth generation of proprietorship. He has reconstructed and enlarged the mansion, adding the improvements of modern architecture, until it now presents a tasteful and imposing appearance. The out-buildings are all renewed in the same style, and thus a general harmony pervades the establishment. The spacious lawn is shaded with forest trees, and the effect is heightened by the deer which grace the grounds, and which seem so natural that one at first sight would hardly believe them to be the work of the artist. The Danoscara, dashing over its stony bed and skirting the mansion, adds a fine effect to the general view, which is one of rare beauty. It may be added that the interior is admirably adorned with pictures and other works of art, as well as with a choice and valuable library. Among the curious heir-looms which one meets in this ancestral mansion is a silver dollar which has been in the family for one hundred and fifty years. It is computed that if this sum had been placed at compound interest, carefully reckoned during the whole time, it would have reached the handsome amount of fifteen thousand dollars. Mr. Alfred De Graff married, October 14th, 1869, Miss Anna Phillips, only daughter of the late Cornelius Phillips of the town of Florida, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in this volume. Three children adorn this union, Edith, Howard and Florence, who form the sixth generation connected with the estate settled by Harman Frederick Visscher, one hundred and twenty-seven years ago. As a feature in these family records it may be appropriately mentioned in this connection, that Isaac De Graff had two daughters, one of whom Nancy married Captain Philip R. Toll, of the same place. This family have been occupants of a large estate near Schenectady for two centuries, and therefore need no farther reference. Philip Toll was bred a physician, but afterward entered service during the war of 1812, holding the rank of captain of artillery, in which he won the special confidence of General Hampton. Soon after the close of the war he moved west, his permanent residence being Fawn River, Michigan, where his son Isaac D. Toll has reached a distinction equalled by few public men in that important State. Mrs. Toll is still living, and is the cherished object of attention in a large domestic circle. Another daughter became Mrs. Rev. Dr. Cuyler of Philadelphia, where she still resides, and though now past fourscore, retains the use of her faculties, and is a remarkable instance of well-preserved as well as honored old age.









ALFRED DE GRAFF, FONDA N.Y.  
SON OF JESSE D DE GRAFF



JESSE D DE GRAFF



MRS JESSE D DE GRAFF

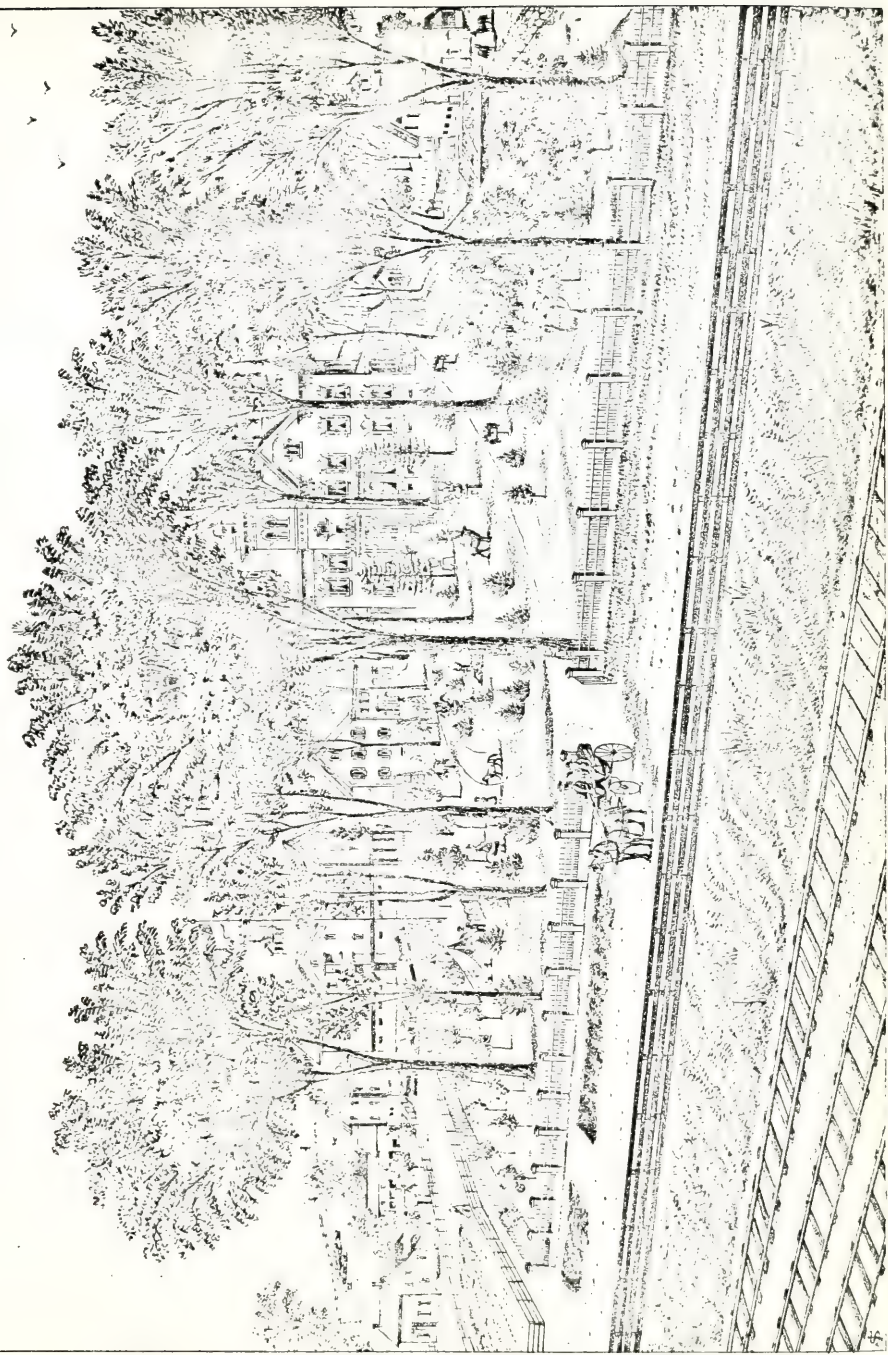


HOWARD, SON OF  
ALFRED DE GRAFF









"Danoscara Place" Res of ALFRED DE GRAFF, Town of Mohawk, Montgomery Co.







## THE TOWN OF PALATINE.

On the 7th of March 1788, a town was formed from a large part of the Palatine district of Montgomery county, taking the same name, from its pioneers having been Palatines. Other towns were subsequently formed from portions of Palatine. Thus Salisbury, Herkimer county, was taken off in 1797, and Stratford, Fulton county, in 1805; also Oppenheim, Fulton county, which then embraced the town of St. Johnsville, in 1808. Again, in 1827, it was still farther reduced by the taking off of Ephratah, a small part of which was re-annexed in April, 1838. It is somewhat irregular in shape, extending about eight miles and a half east and west, and seven miles north and south. It is bounded on the north by the towns of St. Johnsville and Ephratah, and on the east by the town of Mohawk, while the Mohawk river forms its western and southern boundaries.

The Garoga, in the northwest, and the Kanadarank, in the southeast, are its principal streams, while Fink's, Flat and Mill creeks, and several smaller rivulets flow in different directions through the town.

The surface is chiefly an upland, from 200 to 500 feet above the Mohawk, slightly undulating, broken occasionally by narrow ravines which descend irregularly toward the river. A rocky range of hills runs across the southeast corner of the town, terminating very abruptly at the river's edge in a high, narrow bluff, called the "Nose." The soil is principally a dark clayey loam, inclining to the gravelly order in some parts; it is very fertile, well adapted to grazing, and, with proper cultivation, yields remunerative crops of most cereals.

Dairying is carried on to quite an extent by a majority of the inhabitants. There are, at present, nine cheese factories in the town, most of which are owned by stock companies, manufacturing from 750,000 to 1,000,000 pounds of cheese annually. Dwight D. Smith, who became a resident of Palatine in 1839, erected a factory and commenced the manufacture of cheese in 1862. This is said to have been the first establishment of the kind in Montgomery county.

Palatine contains within its present limits an area of 22,893 acres, four-fifths of which are under improvement. The population in 1875 was 2,706. The number of taxable inhabitants in 1877 was 483. The assessed valuation of property in 1877, was: real estate, \$617,881; personal estate, \$18,200.

### PALATINE SEVENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO

The "Journal of the Rev. John Taylor on a mission through the Mohawk and Black river country, in the year 1802," contains the following entry:

"Palatine, west of Johnstown and Mayfield; extent 13 by 12 miles. A place called Stone Arabia is in this town and contains one Lutheran Chh and one Dutch reformed Chh. Mr. Lubach is minister of the latter and Mr. Crost of the former. Four miles west of Stone Arabia, in the same town of Palatine is a reformed Lutheran chh to whom Mr. Crost preaches part of the time. 4 miles west of this is a Dutch reformed chh or presbyterian congregation. The Rev'd Mr. Dozly, a German, pastor." In the course of additional remarks on this region, Mr. Taylor says:

"After leaving this town [Johnstown] I passed about ten miles in a heavy timbered country, with but few inhabitants. The soil, however, appears in general to be excellent—the country is a little more uneven than it is back in Amsterdam. After traveling about 10 miles in a tolerable road, I came to Stonecrahe or Robly as the Dutch pronounce it. This is a parish of Palatine, and is composed principally of High Dutch, or Germans. Passing on 4 miles, came upon the river in another parish of

Palatine, a snug little village with a handsome stone chh. Having traveled a number of miles back of the river, I find that there is a great similarity in the soil, but some difference in the timber. From Johnstown to Stone Arabia, the timber is beech and maple, with some hemlock. In Stone Arabia the timber is walnut and butternut. The fields of wheat are numerous and the crop in general is excellent. In everything but wheat, the husbandry appears to be bad. The land for Indian corn, it is evident from appearance, is not properly plowed—they plow very shallow. Neither is the corn tended—it is in general full of weeds and grass and looks miserably. Rie is large. Flax does not appear to be good—whether this is owing to the season or the soil, I know not. Pease appear to flourish—so do oats; but the soil, I believe, is too hard and clayey for potatoes—they look very sickly. I perceive, as yet, but one great defect in the morals of the people—they are too much addicted to drink. The back part of the county of Montgomery consists of some pine plains; but in general the lumber is beech and maple. A good grass and wheat country."



### VILLAGES.

PALATINE BRIDGE, situated on the north bank of the Mohawk, on the south line of the town, is the principal village. It consists of a store, a post office, a hotel, the cider mill and vinegar factory of Beach & Cory, and fifty or sixty dwellings. Some of the business men of Canajoharie, opposite, have residences here. It is made a station of importance on the Central Railroad, and is the home of Hon. Webster Wagner, the inventor and proprietor of the Wagner palace or drawing-room cars. The first bridge across the Mohawk, west of Schenectady, was constructed here, about 1798, from which fact the village probably took its name.

STONE ARABIA, situated near the center of the town, contains two churches, German Lutheran and Reformed, two hotels, the cheese factory of Andrew Nellis, and about a dozen dwellings, principally of farmers.

NELLISTON, so called from the numerous families of Nellises located in the vicinity, is situated on the west line of the town, opposite Fort Plain. It is comparatively a new village, having grown up within the last twelve or fifteen years. Wm. P. Swan built the first store and hotel here in 1864, combining both branches of business in the same building. The place now contains two stores, three hotels, and about 400 inhabitants.

PALATINE CHURCH, a small hamlet in the northwestern part of the town, contains a church, a store, a grist-mill, and a few dwellings. When the Mohawk turnpike was constructed, in 1803-4, this was a place of considerable importance, being the largest village in the town. Spafford's Gazetteer published in 1813, says of this place: "Palatine village has about 35 dwellings, some stores, &c., and a stone church."

CRANE'S LANDING. In the early part of the present century, Josiah Crane located at the mouth of Garoga Creek, on the north bank of the Mohawk, near Palatine Church, and became a heavy dealer in lumber, establishing an immense lumber depot for the northern country. From here it was rafted down the river to Albany and other points. This place came to be known as Crane's Landing, and from about 1814 to 1850 was a place of considerable importance. But little now remains to mark its existence.

### EARLY TAVERN LICENSES.

The first official records of this town cannot be found, and without doubt were long ago destroyed, together with a large amount of worth-les-







papers which had accumulated in the office of the town clerk. The earliest authentic record now in existence is that of a meeting of the commissioners of excise, held May 3d, 1803, for the purpose of granting licenses to inn-keepers. The number thus licensed will give an idea of the amount of teaming and travel seventy-five years ago, before the days of railroads or canals, or even the completion of the Mohawk turnpike. The following is a copy of the oath of office, which the excise commissioners were required to take in those times:

"We, the commissioners of excise for the town of Palatine, in the county of Montgomery, do solemnly swear, in the presence of Almighty God, that we will not, on any account or pretense whatever, grant any license to any person within the said town of Palatine, for the purpose of keeping an inn or tavern, except when it shall appear to us to be absolutely necessary for the benefit of travelers; and that we will, in all cases, while acting as commissioners of excise, do our duty, according to the best of our judgment and ability, without fear, favor or partiality, agreeable to law.

"JACOB ECKER, / Com's. of excise."  
 "HENRY BECKMAN, /  
 "PETER C. FOX.

"Sworn before me the above-named persons as commissioners of excise, this 3d day of May, A. D. 1803.

"JOHN ZEILEY, Justice of Peace."

After receiving the applications of the candidates, and making the necessary inquiries in accordance with the foregoing obligation, the board make the following certificate:

"We, the commissioners of excise, have examined and find the hereunder-named persons of good moral characters, and of sufficient ability to keep inns or taverns, and that inns or taverns are absolutely necessary at the several places where they now reside, for the accommodation of travelers.

"JACOB ECKER, / Com's. of  
 "HENRY BECKMAN, / Excise."  
 "PETER C. FOX.

Jost. Spraker, Henry Cook, Andrew J. Dillenbeck, John F. Empie, Peter W. Nellis and forty-seven others were considered possessed of "sufficient ability to keep tavern," and were granted licenses; the sum paid by each was from \$5 to \$6.50, according to the location, amounting in the aggregate for that year to \$258.50.

#### EARLY TOWN OFFICERS.

Enough of the records of 1803 remains to show that Jacob Ecker was supervisor and Peter C. Fox town clerk for the year.

On April 3d, 1804, at a town meeting held at the house of Isaac N. Oothout, the following officers were elected, viz.: Peter Gramps, jr., supervisor; Peter C. Fox, town clerk; John J. Nellis, Jost. Spraker, Peter N. Smith, Henry Beckman and Martinus N. Nestle, assessors; John Eisenlord, Rudolph Dygert and Michael W. Rauder, commissioners of highway; Joseph Wagner and Joseph G. Klock, overseers of the poor; Peter J. Nellis, collector; Henry Cook, Henry Beckman, John L. Bellinger, John J. Klock, Wm. Altenburg, Rudolph Dygert, Samuel Bently and John Dillenbeck, fence-viewers and pound-masters; Peter J. Nellis, Jonas Reis, John J. Failing, Samuel Frame, John Fralick and Samuel Bliss, constables.

#### TOWN LAWS.

At this meeting were also enacted "laws for the town of Palatine," in the form of resolutions, to wit:

"Resolved, That a certain sum of money, not to exceed \$900, be offered for the destruction of crows and blackbirds." This fund was to be distributed among the magistrates, who, "upon satisfactory proof made to them," were instructed to pay "for every crow killed in the town of Palatine, 6 cents; and for every blackbird killed as aforesaid, 2 cents." In April, 1807, these bounties were increased to one shilling for every crow and 6 cents for every blackbird, and squirrels were added to the list, at the rate of 4 cents per capitem. A reward of \$10 was also offered to any person killing a wolf within the town limits. These bounties were to be paid "as soon as money could be raised and collected from the inhabitants of said town, by tax or otherwise." For some cause unexplained—perhaps the sudden depletion of the treasury, or the frightful accumulation of unraised

taxes—a portion of the above rewards were soon after revoked, at a meeting held especially for that purpose. The following is the record:

"A special town meeting was held at the house of James V. Oothout, Aug. 4th, 1807, agreeable to notice given July 25th, 1807; present, John C. Nellis, town clerk. At which meeting it was resolved, that the town law passed at the last town meeting, giving 1 shilling for every crow and six cents for every blackbird killed in said town, be, and the same is hereby repealed.

"Recorded this 7th day of August, 1807, /  
 by me, John C. Nellis, town clerk."

The reward for wolves seems to have remained, and in the spring of 1814 it was increased to \$25 per head.

#### A COUNTY HOUSE RECOMMENDED.

The following, copied from the records, would seem to indicate that this town was foremost in recommending the establishment of a permanent home for the poor of the county:

"At a town meeting held at the house of James V. Oothout, in the town of Palatine, on the 7th of April, 1807, it was agreed by the inhabitants of said town that the acting supervisor of the town aforesaid shall, at the next meeting of the supervisors, propose to said board to purchase land, as near the centre of the county of Montgomery as possible, in order to build thereon a poor-house for the better support of the poor of said county, and to form such regulations as such Board of Supervisors may think fit."

#### RELICS OF SLAVERY.

The birth of colored children was made a matter of town record as late as 1825, and the offspring of colored mothers seem to have been considered as "goods and chattels" even later. The following extracts from the records are given verbatim:

"A female negro child, named 'Ced,' is born this 12th day of November, 1808, belonging to George Ecker.

"Signed,) GEORGE ECKER.

"Recorded by me, JOHN EISENLOD, Town Clerk."

"Henry J. Frey's black woman 'Bet' was delivered of twin children Feb. 5th, 1810, a male and a female. The male's name is Philip, and the female's Nan.

"Recorded the above this 25th day of Sept., 1810, by me, JACOB HESS, Town Clerk."

"I, Andrew Van Wie, do hereby certify that Nancy, a female child of color, was born at my dwelling house, in the town of Palatine, of a female slave named Dienna, on the 2d day of October, A.D. 1821. Said female is now, and was at the time of the birth of said Nancy, the property of the said Andrew Van Wie.

"Signed,) ANDREW VAN WIE.

"Subscribed and sworn to, this 26th day of Jan., 1824, before me, JOHN J. COOK, Justice of the Peace.

"Recorded the above, Feb. 24th, 1824, by me, JOSEPH GEHMAN, Town Clerk."

Several instances of the manumission of slaves—sometimes "for a consideration"—are also recorded. The following is one of the forms made use of in such cases:

"I, Christopher C. Fox, of Palatine, in the county of Montgomery, do hereby certify that 'Yet,' a colored man who was formerly my slave, is free, he having been manumitted by me, in and by these presents.

"Signed,) CHRISTOPHER C. FOX.

"Dated, Jan. 26th, 1824.

"Witness: G. L. COOPER."

"We, the undersigned, overseers of the poor of the town of Palatine, do hereby certify that 'Yet,' a colored man, who was this day manumitted by his former owner, Christopher C. Fox, of said town, appears to be under the age of 45, and of sufficient ability to provide for himself. All of which we do hereby certify, according to the statute in such case made and provided.

"CHARLES WAGNER, / Overseers of the Poor  
 "JOHN GRAY, /

"Recorded, Feb. 23rd, 1824, by me, JOSEPH GEHMAN, Town Clerk."



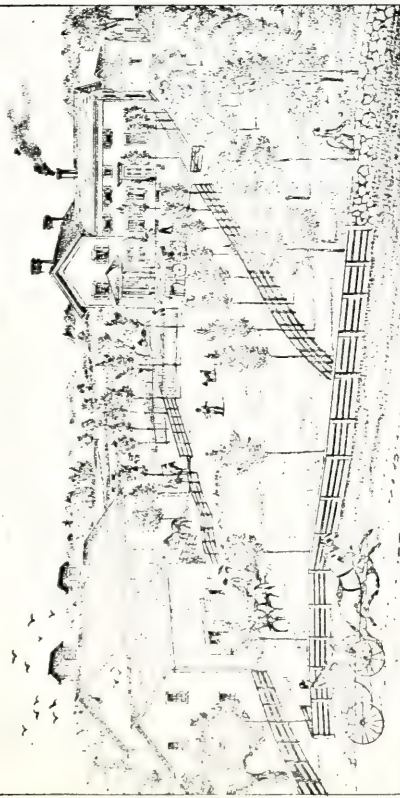




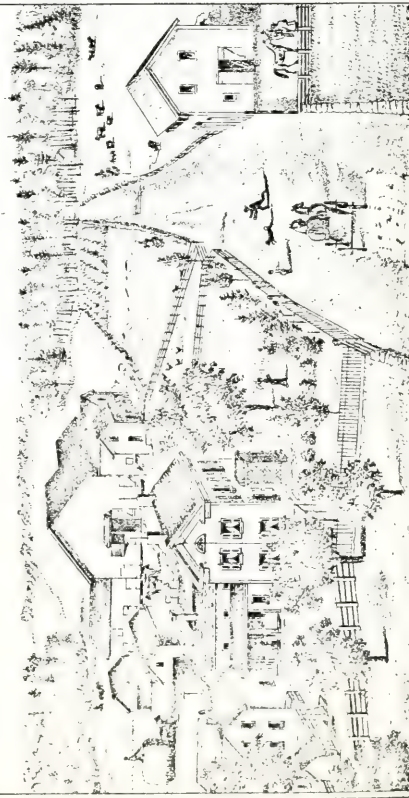


Res. of John Stafford, Palatine Bridge, N. Y.

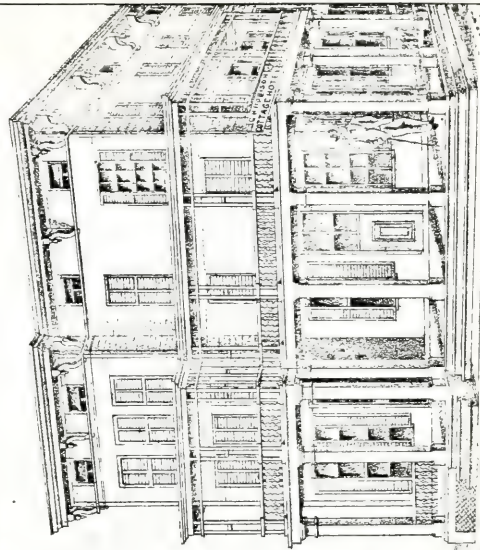
Res. of CHARLES W. FULLER, Town of Palatine, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



Res. of CHARLES W. FULLER, Town of Palatine, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



Res. of ANDREW A. DULLENBECK, Town of Palatine, Montgomery Co., N. Y.

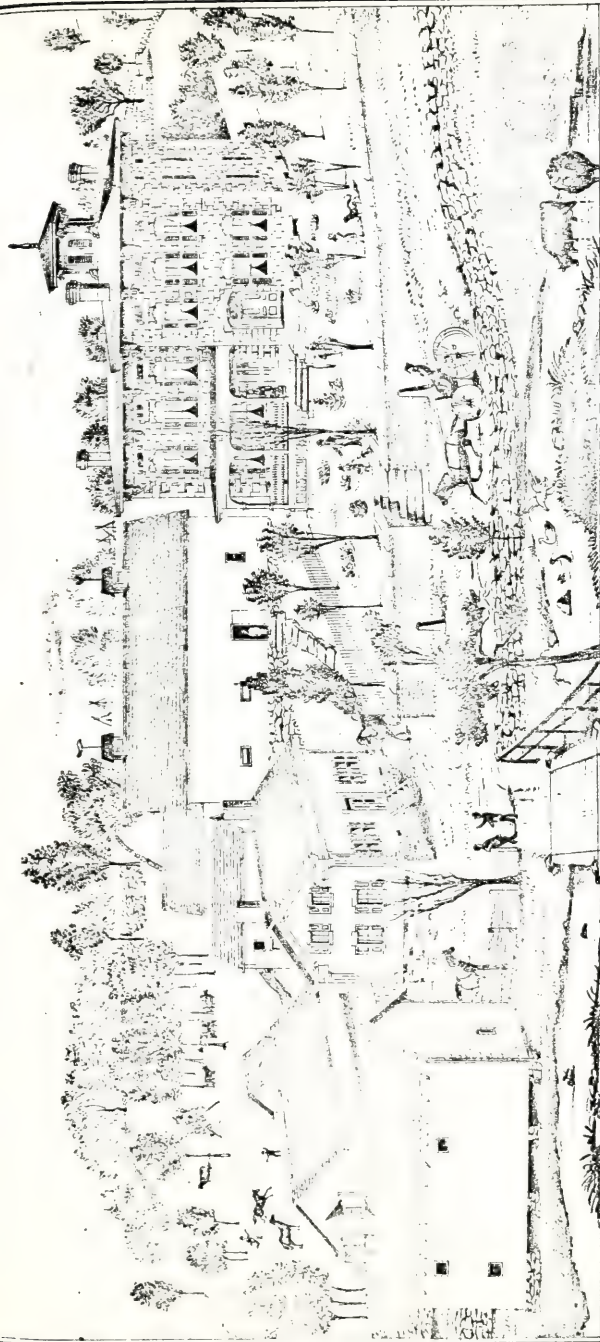


COTTAGE HOTEL, C. H. ROBISON, CANAJOHARIE, N. Y.

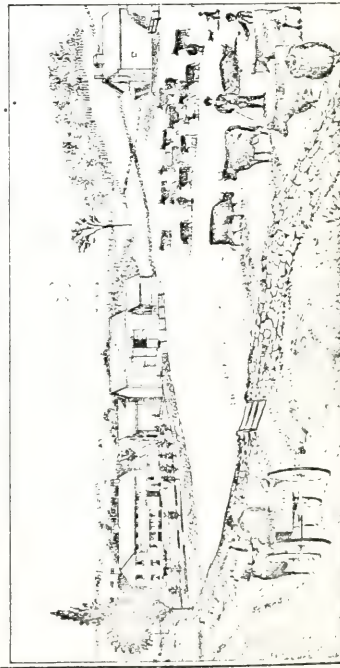




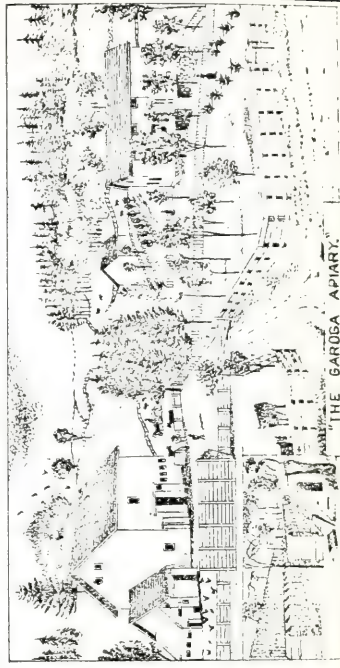




Res. of JOSIAH SITTERLY, town of Palatine, Montgomery Co. N. Y.



Res. of W. S. STEWART, town of Oppenheim, Fulton Co. N. Y.



THE GARDA APIARY.  
Res. of JOHN FLOYD, town of Palatine, Montgomery Co. N. Y.







## LAND GRANTS.

Harmanus Van Slyck obtained from King George I. a title to two thousand acres of land, Sept. 1st, 1716. This was the first patent granted by the English government to lands in this town, and is called the Van Slyck patent. It lay along the north bank of the Mohawk, extended from the nose, near the east line of the town, up the river a mile or more above Palatine Bridge, and included the "Frey place." This tract was surveyed and laid out into sixteen lots, by Nicholas Schuyler, in September, 1723, when it was found to contain within its original boundaries nearly 6,000 acres. On July 9th, 1728, Van Slyck deeded eight of the lots to Col. Abraham De Peyster. Mr. Van Slyck settled on a portion of this land, and resided here for many years.

The Harrison patent embraced all the land in the town north of the Van Slyck patent, between the river and the Stone Arabia patent. This tract was purchased from the Indians, in the King's name, March 8th, 1722, by Francis Harrison, Lewis Morris, jr., John Spratt, John Schuyler, Abraham Wendell and John Hascall. It contains 12,000 acres, and includes nearly all of the present town of St. Johnsville.

The Stone Arabia patent is located principally in this town, embracing all that part east of Harrison's, and north of Van Slyck's. This patent was granted October 19th, 1723, to John Christian Garlock, Elias Garlock, Andreas and Christian Fink, William Coppenger, Jacob, John Jost and Johannes Schell, Heinrich Frey and eighteen others, nearly all of whom became actual settlers on different portions of the grant.

## EARLY SETTLERS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

The earliest settlement in this town, and probably the first west of Schenectady, on the north side of the Mohawk, was made by Heinrich Frey, a native of Zurich, Switzerland, who, in 1688, left that city for America, bringing with him an open letter from the mayor, addressed "To whom it may concern." Upon his arrival in New York, in 1689, he received from Gov. Dongan a "location ticket" for 100 acres of land on the Schoharie creek, but the Mohawk valley having more attractions for him, he soon removed thither, and settled just west of the present village of Palatine Bridge, where he erected a log cabin on a knoll, near a fine spring. Here he laid claim to a tract of 300 acres of land, his only title to it, aside from that of possession, being probably obtained from the Indians. This land was subsequently included in the patent issued to Van Slyck, from whom Frey procured a permanent title. The old homestead has always remained in the possession of the family, being now occupied by S. L. Frey, Esq., who represents the sixth generation. The first house was occupied until 1739, when a substantial stone dwelling was erected, which is still standing, in a good state of preservation. It has a row of port holes on all sides, and was stocked and occupied by several companies of troops during the French war.

Heinrich Frey, jr., the oldest son of Heinrich Frey, was undoubtedly the first white child born in the Mohawk valley, west of Schenectady. He was one of the original proprietors of the Stone Arabia patent, and made the survey of the entire tract and divided it into lots. By frequent purchases the landed estate of this family came to be one of vast proportions.

At the commencement of Revolutionary troubles, Hendrick and John Frey, sons of Heinrich, jr., were individuals of considerable prominence, having held positions of trust and responsibility under the colonial government. Col. Hendrick Frey, being the oldest son, had inherited all the real estate of his father. He had been educated at the school of Rev. Mr. Dunlap, of Cherry Valley, and had married a daughter of Gen. Herkimer. He had been a colonel of colonial troops, under Sir William Johnson, in the war with the French, and, with Col. Guy Johnson, had been the first to represent the county of Tryon in the General Assembly which convened Jan. 11th, 1773. He was also commissioned, jointly with Sir Wm. Johnson, to administer the oath to all appointees to office in Tryon county. When war was finally declared between Great Britain and the colonies, Col. Frey at first attempted to maintain a neutral position, but at length openly avowed his loyalty to the Crown, and was afterward engaged to some extent on the side of the British.

Major John Frey was born about 1740; he was reared and always lived in the Mohawk valley. He was also educated at Cherry Valley, and afterward married a niece of Gen. Herkimer. In 1756, when the English and

French were disputing for the supremacy in the Canadas, Maj. Frey, then a mere boy, yet animated with a patriotic zeal for his king and his country, shouldered his musket and joined the expedition under Bradstreet to take Fort Niagara, then in the possession of the French. He occupied the position of lieutenant, and, boy as he was, did his country service under the walls of that fortress. He was a justice upon the bench of the first Court of General Quarter Sessions for Tryon county, held in Johnstown, September 8th, 1772. He was a member of the Tryon County Committee of Safety, both before and during the Revolution, and in the spring of 1776 was elected its chairman. He was also the first sheriff of the county elected by the people. In the memorable battle of Oriskany, Maj. Frey bore a conspicuous part, acting as brigade major, fighting by the side of Gen. Herkimer, and barely escaping with his life. He was wounded in one arm, taken prisoner and carried to Canada, where he was kept for nearly two years. Subsequently to the Revolution, the New York Provincial Congress conferred upon him the honorable appointment of brigade major. He was also elected a member of the convention that ratified the federal Constitution, and, at a still later period, held the office of senator in the Legislature of the State. He died in April, 1833, aged about 93 years. His remains now repose in the family burying ground at Palatine Bridge. At the centennial anniversary of American independence, his grave was beautifully decorated with flowers by his worthy descendants and grateful countrymen, in commemoration of his distinguished civil and military services.

Aside from Heinrich Frey, there is no record or tradition of the settlement of any person in this town until about the year 1711, at which time a large number of Palatines settled along the Schoharie flats and in the Mohawk valley, some of whom, it is reasonable to suppose, were located within the present limits of Palatine.

Elias Garlock, accompanied by several of his neighbors, removed from the Palatine settlements of the Schoharie and located in this town about 1717. He was afterward one of the proprietors of the Stone Arabia patent, and subsequently settled on lot No. 29.

Peter Wagner, probably from Schoharie, settled about the year 1722 on the farm now occupied by J. Harvey Smith, situated a mile south of Palatine Church. His son, Peter, jr., then but two years old, resided here at the breaking out of the Revolution. He was a member of the committee of safety, and became lieutenant-colonel of the 2d battalion of Tryon county militia, participating in the bloody battle of Oriskany. His house, the stone foundation to which is still standing, was fortified during the war and called Fort Wagner. Peter J. Wagner, of Fort Plain, is a grandson of Col. Wagner. He was born near Fort Wagner in August, 1793. In 1839 and 1840, he was a representative in Congress from this district. George Wagner, a son of Col. Wagner and grandfather of Hon. Webster Wagner, was living in Revolutionary times where Chauncey Wagner now resides. He was also in the Oriskany battle.

William Fox immigrated with Peter Wagner, and located just south of Palatine Church. Several of his descendants took an active part in the Revolutionary struggle, some of whom were men of rank. Captains William Fox, jr., Christopher P. Fox and Christopher W. Fox commanded the 1st, 2nd and 3rd companies, respectively, of the 2d Palatine battalion at the battle of Oriskany, where Capt. Christopher P. Fox lost his life. At the close of the war, Capt. C. W. Fox purchased from the Committee of Sequestration the farm, near Palatine Church, formerly owned by one of the Nellises, a loyalist, whose property had been confiscated. Some of the descendants of Capt. Fox still reside on this place. H. Clay Fox now has in his possession the sword wielded by Capt. Christopher W. Fox at the Oriskany battle.

Jacob P. Fox, who now resides near Palatine Church, was born here in 1797. He is a son of Peter Fox, who was in the battle of Oriskany, where he succeeded in dispatching at least one Indian, who at that moment was sighting his gun upon a white man. Peter Fox was also in the battle at Klock's Field, near his son's residence.

Casper Koch (now Cook) was born Aug. 5th, 1700, in Switzerland, where he was married, October 27th, 1722. About the year 1725 he came to this country, and settled in Palatine, a mile south of Stone Arabia, where he resided until his death, January 14th, 1789. His son John, who was born and reared on this place, and who also died here, was wounded in the jaw at the battle of Oriskany, but succeeded in making his escape, and was soon after found, and brought home on a horse, by a man in his employ, named Dolan. His buildings were all destroyed on the day of the battle







of Stone Arabia, the family having fled to Fort Paris for safety. Casper J., a son of John Cook, was also born here in 1791, where he resided nearly his entire life, dying in 1856. His son, Jacob C., a great-grandson of the original settler, now owns and occupies the farm, having lived here since his birth, in 1822.

Mardan Dillenbach now Dillenbeck, also one of the Stone Arabia patentees, settled as early as 1725 on lot No. 10 of that patent, where John A. Dillenbeck, a descendant, now resides. His eldest son, Andrew, occupied these premises at the commencement of the Revolution. He became a captain of militia, and lost his life at the battle of Oriskany, where he defended himself against the attack of three of Johnson's Greens, who attempted to take him prisoner. Stone, in his "Life of Joseph Brant," says: "This officer had declared he would not be taken alive, and he was not. One of his assailants seized his gun, but he suddenly wrenched it from him and felled him with the butt. He shot the second one dead, and thrust the third through with the bayonet; but, in the moment of his triumph, a ball laid him low in the dust." His widow, whose maiden name was Catharine Fink—a sister of Major Fink—afterward married Capt John Zeiley, who lived, in Revolutionary times, where Jerome Van Wie resides, near Spraker's Station. Capt. Dillenbeck had one son, Andrew, jr., born here in 1772, who was orderly sergeant under Capt. John I. Cook in the war of 1812. He was for nearly three months stationed at Sackett's Harbor. Andrew A. Dillenbeck, a son of Andrew, jr., was born at the old homestead, Sept. 18th, 1800, and has ever since resided in this town. John Dillenbeck, a brother of Capt. Dillenbeck, located as early as 1750 where his grandson, Joseph Dillenbeck, now lives. Lysander and Josiah Dillenbeck are also his grandsons.

Johannes Schell now Snell, also a patentee, and original proprietor of lots 3 and 36 in the Stone Arabia patent, was probably the first of that name to settle in the town. He was a native of Bavaria. On coming to the country, he first settled in Schoharie, but in 1726 removed to Palatine, and located where Jacob Snell now resides. He had several sons, all of whom were killed at the battle of Oriskany. He died at Stone Arabia, Sept. 12th, 1787, leaving numerous descendants. He had two or three brothers, who located, in 1726, at Snell's Bush, on the east line of Herkimer county.

Jacob I. Snell, the grandfather of David Snell, was with Col. Brown at the battle of Stone Arabia. After that officer fell, Snell attempted to escape, but was pursued by Indians, wounded in the shoulder, scalped and left to die. He soon revived, however, sufficiently to regain Fort Paris, and eventually recovered from his wounds. His oldest brother was killed in the same battle.

Johannes Kremps now Gramps, another proprietor of the Stone Arabia patent, settled, as early as 1726, and perhaps before, on lot 25, where Ruben Gramps, a descendant, now lives.

Andreas Feink (now Fink), also a grantee in the Stone Arabia patent, and first owner of lots Nos. 13 and 38, located on the farm now occupied by Andrew Nellis, just south of the Stone Arabia churches.

William Coppennoll, another patentee, and proprietor of lots 20 and 34 of the same patent, settled about 1730 near Stone Arabia. He was born near Schenectady, in 1688. In 1779 he gave lot No. 20 of the above patent for church purposes, on which the two churches of the place now stand. He was one of the leading citizens of the town in his lifetime, and died December 24th, 1787, aged 99 years and 7 months.

Andrew Nellis, a Palatine, from whom most of the families of that name in this vicinity have descended, settled in 1722 on the farm now owned and occupied by Martin L. Nellis. It is not definitely known whether he came here immediately after his arrival from Europe, or first located in Schoharie. The latter, however, is very probable, as there were one or more of that name who came over with the first Palatine immigrants in 1710.

William Nellis, a brother of Andrew, was living in the town in 1744, and undoubtedly settled several years prior to that date. He remained here until about 1775—being then far advanced in life, and living with his descendants—when, on account of Revolutionary troubles, he removed, with most of his posterity, to Canada. Some of his sons or grandsons were with Sir John Johnson on his march of devastation up the Mohawk valley in October, 1780, and were the means of saving Palatine Church from destruction.

Philip Nellis, the grandfather of the present James and Andrew Nellis, was wounded in the shoulder at the battle of Oriskany. His buildings

were all burned by Sir John's troops on October 19th, 1780. The Nellis family are now quite numerous; many of them are wealthy and influential citizens.

William Brower, from Schenectady, became a resident of this town about 1735. The deed to his land bears the date 1738. This deed has never been placed on record, neither has the land been re-deeded, but it has been conveyed by will from father to son down to the fifth generation, being at present owned and occupied by Harmon Brower, a great-great-grandson of William.

Malachi and Michael Bauder, whose father was one of the early Palatines, and settled in Root, about a mile south of Yatesville, located in Palatine as early as 1745; the former, where Conrad P. Snell now resides, about a mile and a half northwest of Stone Arabia, and the latter a mile north, on the farm now owned by the heirs of Josiah Walrath. Malachi had six sons, named, respectively, John, Michael, Malachi, jr., Leonard, George and Ulrich, all of whom were born here previous to the Revolution, in which he and his two eldest sons participated. Malachi Bauder, sen., was for a time stationed at Fort Paris, where, for better protection, he also kept his family. Going, one Sunday morning in August, to visit his home and farm, he was followed by two of his sons, Malachi and Leonard, then lads of about ten and twelve years respectively. After examining his buildings and premises, he lay down in his orchard and fell asleep, the boys, meantime, amusing themselves about the house. While thus unconscious of the surroundings, a small party of Indians stealthily approached the house, seeing which, the boys fled to the barn. After pillaging the house, the savages proceeded to the barn, where the boys were soon discovered and taken captives. On awaking and searching for his sons, the father soon found unmistakable evidence of the late visit of the enemy, and at once divined the fate of his offspring. They were carried to Canada, where, after remaining a short time with their captors, they were purchased, for a few trinkets and a little "fire-water," by a white man, who took them to Montreal, where, in the course of time, they were exchanged, and, with others, shipped for home by the way of Lake Champlain. On their way down the lake the boat made a landing, and passengers encamped on the shore. Malachi, straying off alone in search of wild plums, found on his return that the boat had left without him. He, however, kept the camp-fire burning, by which means he at length succeeded in attracting the attention of another boat, which took him to New England, where he was adopted into the family of a resident. At the end of a year or more, his father, getting trace of his long lost son, started on horseback to recover him. After no little trouble, he succeeded in convincing the New England people of his identity, his boy was restored to him and returned to his early home.

Michael Bauder, the second son of Malachi, located previous to the Revolution on the farm now owned by Casper Getman. His son, George M. Bauder, familiarly known among his acquaintances as "Honyerry," was born here Aug. 28th, 1785. On arriving at his majority, in 1806, he purchased and settled on a farm adjoining his birth-place, about two miles east of Stone Arabia, formerly owned and improved by Gerret Lasher, some time prior to the Revolution. He was a member of the State militia from the age of 18 until 45, and a soldier in the war of 1812, under Capt. John I. Cook, Major Frederick Getman and Col. Geo. Nellis. He was sent with his regiment to Sackett's Harbor, where he remained nearly three months, doing military duty, and has for several years drawn a pension for services rendered at that time. Mr. Bauder still lives where he located 72 years ago, the house then standing on the place forming a part of the present abode. Although in his 93d year, he is able to walk about his farm, recollects distinctly the scenes and incidents of his early days, and relates intelligently and with interest the stories told him by his ancestors.

Conrad Kilts was born previous to 1743, and reared on the place now occupied by his grand-son, Albert Kilts. He participated in the battles of Oriskany, Johnstown and Stone Arabia, and stood by the side of Col. Brown when he fell. Peter and Johannes Kilts were also residents of this town previous to 1750.

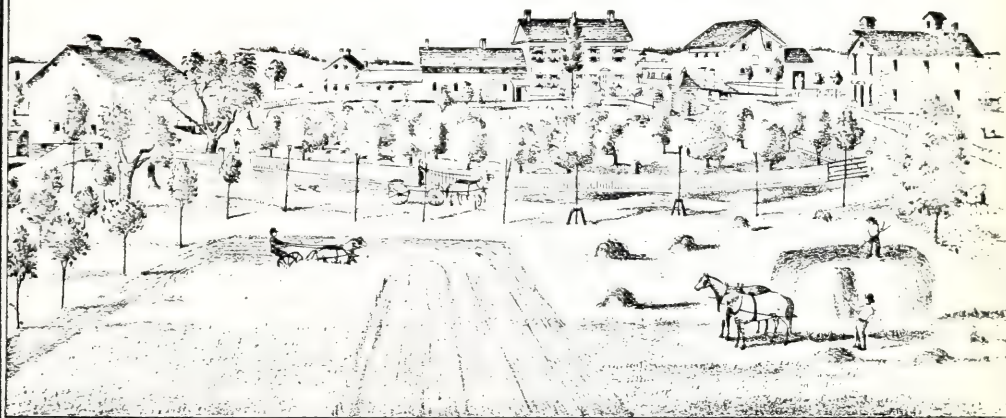
Peter Suits settled previous to 1743 on the farm now occupied by Jerry Saltman. Another Suits, probably a brother, was living at an early date, where John Christman resides.

Jacob Christman was undoubtedly the first of that name who became a resident of Palatine. He settled at an early date on the farm now owned and occupied by Hannah Gray, Esq. He was born, probably in Germany, in 1706, was married in 1738, and died at Stone Arabia, April 29th,

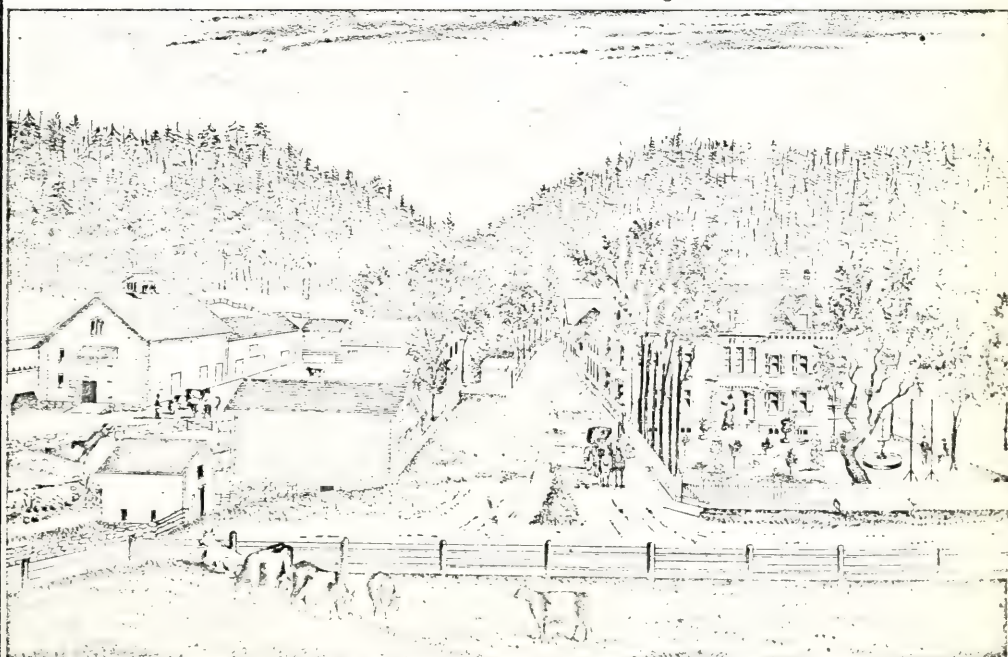








Res. of JACOB C. COOK, Town of Palatine, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



HOMESTEAD of the late BENJAMIN SCHENCK, Town of Palatine, Montgomery Co., N. Y.







1789. Jacob, jr., his son, participated somewhat in the Revolution. He lived at that time where James Christman, his grand-son, now resides. Passing Mr. Gramp's sugar bush one evening on his way from Fort Paris to his house, he discovered several Tory scouts bivouacked there, and, without being observed by them, returned to the fort with the information. A detachment was immediately sent out, which soon returned with the Tories as prisoners. It is said that while at the fort they were tortured to some extent, for the purpose of making them confess to their being Tories, and the nature of their visit in this vicinity, but to no purpose.

George Spraker, a native of Prussia, located in 1755 at what is now Spraker's Station, on the farm now owned and occupied by his grand-son, Joseph Spraker, whose house is the building so long famous among early travelers as the Spraker tavern. He and his four sons participated in the Revolutionary struggle. His eldest two sons, John and George, were with Col. Brown at the battle of Stone Arabia.

John Eisenlord emigrated from Germany on account of the cruelty of his step-father, about 1765, and became a resident of Palatine, afterward marrying a daughter or grand-daughter of Johannes Krembs, now Gramps. He was a young man of considerable wealth, a fine scholar—understanding the English language perfectly—and an excellent penman. He early espoused the cause of freedom, and sacrificed his life at the battle of Oriskany, leaving two sons.

Adam Loux now Loucks whose house, about three-fourths of a mile north of Stone Arabia, on the farm now occupied by J. Ervin Graff, was a meeting place of the Tryon county Committee of Safety, was born in Schoharie, N. Y., Dec. 15th, 1715; was married Oct. 16th, 1739, and died Feb. 14th, 1789. His son, Peter Loucks, was first lieutenant of the 3d company of the Palatine battalion, under Capt. Christopher W. Fox, at the battle of Oriskany.

John Wohlgemuth was a soldier of the Revolution, and for a time was stationed at Fort Plain. His grandson, Leonard Wohlgemuth, who was born here in 1818, and is still a resident, has in his possession some receipts, orders, etc., given in those days to his grandfather, including the following:

"Fort Plank, Dec. 1st, 1778.

"Recvd of John Wohlgemuth one barrel of Powder, one box of musket balls, and one box of Cartridges.

"(Signed) JAMES MOORE."

"Fort Plank, 19th Jan., 1780.

"Sir: Please to pay Capt. Han-Yost Dygert the sum of seven hundred and twenty pounds, N. Y. Circulating Bills of Continental Credit. In so doing you will oblige, Sir,

"Your Humble Servant,

"JACOB KLOCK."

"To Mr. John Wohlgemuth,  
Canajoharie District."

Lawrence Marcellus was born in Schenectady in 1795, and became a resident of this town in 1816. He is a justice of the peace, in which capacity he has served the town of Palatine for over 40 years. He has also held the office of superintendent of the poor, and justice of the sessions, and in 1812 was a member of the Assembly. His father, John N. Marcellus, was a minuteman of the Revolution, and was at one time on duty at Fort Paris.

John Floyd, a native of Litchborough, England, came to America in the spring of 1849, and settled in this town July 9th, following. He is the proprietor of the "Garoga Valley Apiary," which he established Nov. 1st, 1851. He was for 14 years a partner of Moses Quimby, of St. Johnsville. He has at present 19 colonies of bees.

#### THE SHULL FAMILY IN AMERICA.

John Scholl and wife, of Tillborough, or Dillborough, in Germany, emigrated to America in 1769, bringing with them three sons, Johan Jost, John and George, and leaving a daughter in the Fatherland. They settled at Fort Herkimer, about two miles from the village of Herkimer, in the county of the same name. The son Johan Jost married Catharine, only daughter of Heinrich Winkell, of Ephratah, in 1773, and settled on the estate of his wife, on the hill north of the village of Ephratah, and on what has lately been the Murray farm. John Scholl married and settled near Lowville, Lewis county, where his sons William and Conrad also

settled. They spelled the family name as it is now written—Shull—and their descendants have followed that orthography. About the year 1834 William Shull and his son Daniel moved to Stone Arabia. The latter, who was born in 1810, and married in 1831 and again in 1850, was killed by lightning in 1869. William Shull was a lieutenant in and afterward colonel of the 101st militia regiment, receiving his appointment in April, 1818. His grandson, Mr. A. W. Shull (son of Daniel Shull), who was born in 1835, occupies the Shull homestead.

Mr. Shull has a bell hanging in a belfry on his wagon-house, which bears this inscription:

"Presented by Queen Anne to Sir William Johnson, Baronet, 1774."

This bell weighs over 100 pounds, and was used by Sir William, and after his death by his son, Sir John, as a dinner bell. Upon the confiscation of the property of Sir John, the bell was purchased by several male members of the Caughnawaga church and placed upon that building. Here it continued to perform its sacred mission for over fifty years, when, the entire church property having been purchased by Rev. Douw Van O'Linda, it was sold by him to Daniel L. Shull, who restored it to its original use, that of a dinner bell. In 1862 Mr. Shull, for some reason, had it re-cast, prior to which it bore the following inscription: "SR William Johnson, Baronet, 1774. Made by Miller and Ross in Eliz. Town."

#### MEMBERS OF THE TRYON COUNTY COMMITTEE

Hon. Isaac Paris resided about a mile west of Stone Arabia. His house was burned by the Tories, Oct. 19th, 1780. The place is now a part of John Gramp's farm. Mr. Paris was a zealous patriot; he acted as colonel under General Herkimer at the battle of Oriskany, where he was taken prisoner and afterwards murdered. The following is an extract from an affidavit made by Moses Younglove, surgeon of General Herkimer's brigade of militia, who was taken prisoner with Colonel Paris. "Isaac Paris, Esq., was also taken the same road without receiving from them [the Indians] any remarkable insult, except stripping, until some Tories came up, who kicked and clubbed him, after which the savages, thinking him a notable offender, murdered him barbarously."

George Ecker, jr., lived about a mile and a quarter north of Palatine Bridge. The place has since been divided, and is now occupied by Reuben and Hamilton Graff. His father, George Ecker, who probably settled here as early as 1745, was born in Schoharie, Nov. 12th, 1716, married Oct. 19th, 1742, and died at Stone Arabia, Jan. 28th, 1789.

Andrew Reber occupied the premises now owned by Abram Nellis, opposite the depot at Nelliston. His old stone residence remained until 1836, when it was razed to make way for the railroad.

Andrew Fink, a member of the committee first appointed, was a son of grandson of Andreas Fink, previously mentioned, and resided on the same place, where he was born Feb. 10th, 1751. He entered the service of his country early in the campaign of 1775, as first lieutenant of the company commanded by Capt. Christopher P. Yates, which belonged to the 2nd N. Y. Regiment, under Colonel Goove Van Schaick. On the 16th of Feb., 1776, he was promoted to a captaincy in the same regiment, at which time it was styled the 1st Regiment in the New York line. In this capacity he served until 1781, when he was promoted to the rank of major and served under Colonel Marinus Willett on the frontiers of the Mohawk valley and elsewhere. He was at the taking of St. John's, Fort Chambly and Montreal. In the campaign of 1778, he was with the army under the immediate command of General Washington, and was in the battle of Monmouth, N. J., June 28th, 1778; also at the battle of Johnston, Aug. 22d, 1781. He received his discharge at Schenectady, at the close of the war, and subsequently removed to Manheim, Herkimer county, where he was living in 1818.

#### FORTS PARIS AND KEYSER.

Fort Paris, so called after Colonel Isaac Paris, was situated on a rise of ground about a quarter of a mile north of the Stone Arabia church, on the farm now owned by Alfred W. Shull. It was built in the early part of the Revolutionary struggle, of solid hewn timber, and was two stories high, with the upper story projecting over the first on all sides. It was never surrendered to the enemy, and remained standing until the early part of the present century, when it was taken down and removed. Some of the timbers are still in existence in other buildings in the vicinity.







Fort Keyser was located about a mile south of Stone Arabia, on the farm now occupied by Aurora Failing. It was a small stone dwelling, which had been stockaded and named after the family who formerly owned the place.

#### COL. JOHN BROWN, THE HERO OF STONE ARABIA

The Stone Arabia engagement, described in Chap. XIII of Montgomery county, took place between Fort Keyser and the river, principally on the farm at present occupied by Josephus Nellis, formerly known as the Shults farm. Fort Keyser might easily have fallen into the hands of the enemy had they made an attack after the battle, as there were but six or seven men, under charge of Captain John Zieley, left to protect it, among whom were George Spraker and his youngest two sons, Conrad and Jost. After the enemy had left, the two young Sprakers, with a couple of other young men, repaired to the spot where Colonel Brown had fallen. His scalp had been taken off so as completely to remove all the hair on his head, and he had been stripped of all his clothing except his ruffled skirt. These four young militiamen bore his body in their arms to Fort Keyser. He was afterward properly buried in a cemetery near the Stone Arabia churches, where his ashes still repose.

Col. Brown was born in Sandersfield, Berkshire county, Mass., October 19th, 1744. He graduated at Yale College in 1771, and studied law with Oliver Arnold, a cousin of the traitor at Providence, R. I. He commenced practice at Caughnawaga, N. Y., and was appointed King's Attorney. He soon went to Pittsfield, Mass., where he became active in the patriot cause. He was appointed by the State Committee of Correspondence, in 1775, to go to Canada to excite rebellion, in which perilous duty he had many adventures. He was elected to Congress in 1775, but before the meeting of that body he had joined the expedition under Allen and Arnold against Ticonderoga. He assisted in the capture of Fort Chambly in the autumn of that year, and planned the attack on Montreal, which resulted so disastrously to Col. Ethan Allen. He was at the storming of Quebec, at the close of the year. The following year, Congress gave him the commission of a lieutenant-colonel. In 1777, he conducted the expedition that attacked Ticonderoga, and other posts in that vicinity, released one hundred American prisoners at Lake George, and captured quite a large quantity of provisions and stores belonging to the enemy. Soon after this he retired from the service on account of his detestation of Arnold. Three years before the latter became a traitor, Brown published a hand-bill in which he denounced him as an avaricious and unprincipled man, charged him with "selling many a life for gain," and predicted that he would prove a traitor, in the memorable words with which the hand-bill closed: "Money is this man's god, and to get enough of it he would sacrifice his country." This was published at Albany in the winter of 1776-7, while Arnold was quartered there. Arnold was greatly excited when told of it, called Brown a scoundrel, and declared that he would kick him whenever and wherever they might meet. This declaration was communicated to Brown. The next day, he, by invitation, went to a dinner where he would meet Arnold. The latter was standing with his back to the fire when Brown entered the door, and they thus met each other face to face. Brown walked boldly up to Arnold, and, looking him sternly in the face, said: "I understand, sir, that you have said you would kick me; I now present myself to give you an opportunity to put your threat into execution." Arnold made no reply. Brown then said: "Sir, you are a dirty scoundrel." Arnold was silent, and Brown left the room, after apologizing to the gentlemen present for his intrusion.

Col. Brown, after he left the army, was occasionally employed in the Massachusetts service. In the fall of 1780, with many of the Berkshire militia, he marched up the Mohawk valley to act as circumstances might require. He was slain on his thirty-sixth birthday. On the anniversary of his death in 1836, a monument was erected to his memory by his son, Henry Brown, of Berkshire, Mass., at Stone Arabia, near the place where he fell. Upon the monument is the following inscription:

"In memory of Col. John Brown,  
who was killed in battle on the 19th of Oct., 1780,  
at Palatine, in the County of Montgomery,  
A. 36."

Among the many sufferers at the time of this invasion by Sir John Johnson and his miscreant hordes was Maj. Jelles Fonda, who at that time owned the premises now occupied by Martin Schenck, near the "Nose."

Here Maj. Fonda had erected a fine dwelling, the brick for which are said to have been imported from Holland; several barns, a grist-mill, a saw-mill and an ashery. These buildings were all burned, as were his store and dwelling at Caughnawaga, where he then resided. He subsequently located on his farm near the Nose.

#### THE FIRST PHYSICIAN, POST OFFICE AND BREWERY.

Dr. George Vache, was, without doubt, the first physician to settle in Palatine. He located on what is now the turnpike, sometime prior to the Revolution. The farm he occupied is now a part of the estate of the late John Y. Edwards. During the Revolution he was in the army. On one occasion he was pursued by the Indians, and with his horse swam the Mohawk three times in one night, each time being warned by a little dog, which closely followed him. About 1800, he went south on business, where he died of consumption, leaving an only son, who died young.

The first post office in the town was established at Palatine Church, about the year 1813. The oldest living inhabitants relate that it was customary in 1812, when a person wished to send a letter to a friend in the army at Sackett's Harbor, to leave it at any hotel on the turnpike, when the landlord would hand it to any teamster going that way, who would carry it as far as he went on the road, and then pass it to another of his craft, and in this way it would eventually reach its destination.

The first brewery in the town was erected about the year 1800, by a German named Moyer. It was situated about a mile north of Stone Arabia, on lands now owned by the heirs of the late John F. Nellis. It was in operation only a few years.

#### SCHOOLS.

Until after the close of the Revolutionary war, the German was the prevailing language, and probably without an exception the schools prior to that date were taught in the German tongue. Soon after the restoration of peace, people from New England began to settle here, followed immediately by the innovation of the "Yankee schoolmaster." Among the early teachers of English schools in the town were John Martin and gentlemen named Crookenburg and Mackey. The former taught in the vicinity of Oswegatchie, about 1795. A building was subsequently erected for his accommodation, on the farm now owned by Jerome Van Wie. It was finished with dwelling apartments in one end, and a school room in the other. He was succeeded by his son in the early part of the present century. Mr. Mackey kept a school as early as 1795 at or near Stone Arabia, in a building which stood on the farm of Jacob Snell. Crookenburg taught near Palatine Church.

The first school commissioners and inspectors of schools were elected, in accordance with a new act of the Legislature, in April, 1813. They were Abraham Sternberg, Henry J. Frey and John Quilhart, commissioners; and John J. Nellis, John I. Cook, Richard Young, Jost A. Snell and Harmanus N. Van Slyck, inspectors. The town was first divided into school districts—eleven in number—Dec. 7th, 1814, by David T. Zieley, Andrew Gray, and Chauncey Hutchinson, school commissioners. In the spring of 1815, a re-division was made, creating in all seventeen districts. It will be remembered that at that time Palatine embraced the present town of Ephratah. There are now twelve well apportioned districts—a few of which are fractional—and eleven school-houses within its limits.

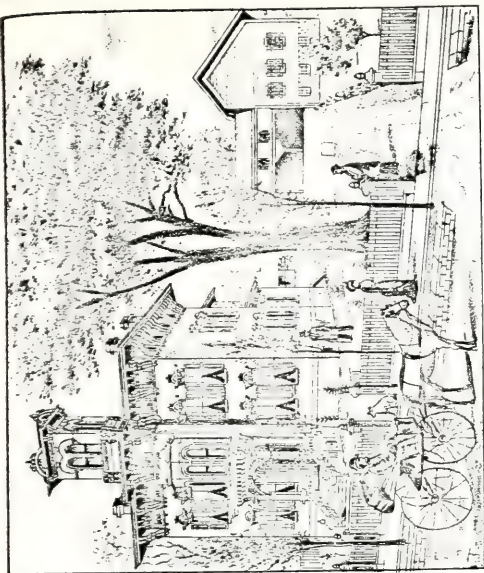
#### THE UNION ACADEMY OF PALATINE.

A union academy, the first within the present boundaries of Montgomery county, was established at Stone Arabia, and incorporated by the Regents of the University, March 31st, 1795, as "The Union Academy of Palatine." The only records obtainable relating to this institution, are in connection with those of the Reformed church of that place. At a meeting of the consistory, held January 24, 1795, composed of Rev. D. Christian Pick, pastor; Henry Loucks and Christian Fink, elders, and John Snell and Dietrich Coffernoll, deacons, it was "resolved that the five acres of church land of the Reformed Dutch Church of Stone Arabia, which are not given to the present minister as a part of his salary, shall be given and presented to the use and benefit of the Union Academy to be erected at Stone Arabia." On the 14th of November, 1795, the board of trustees, through

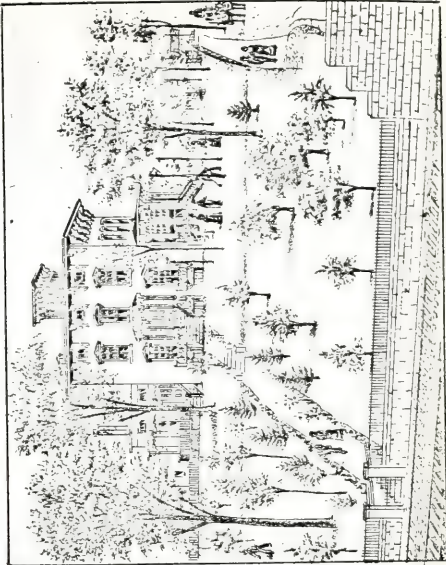




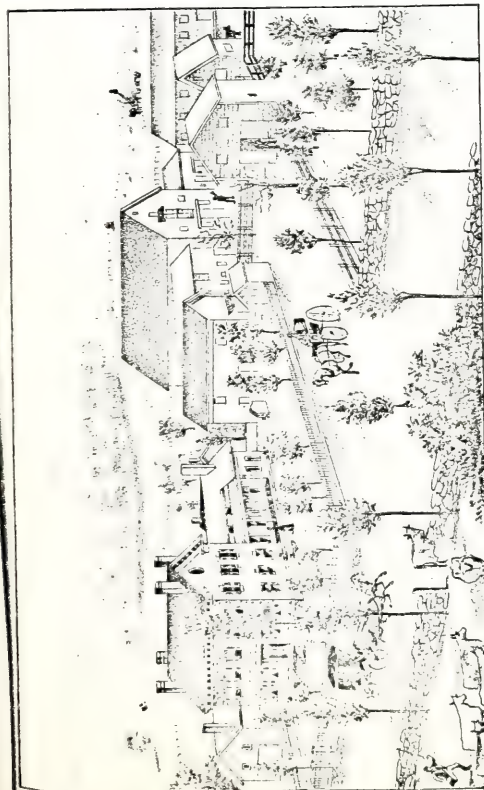




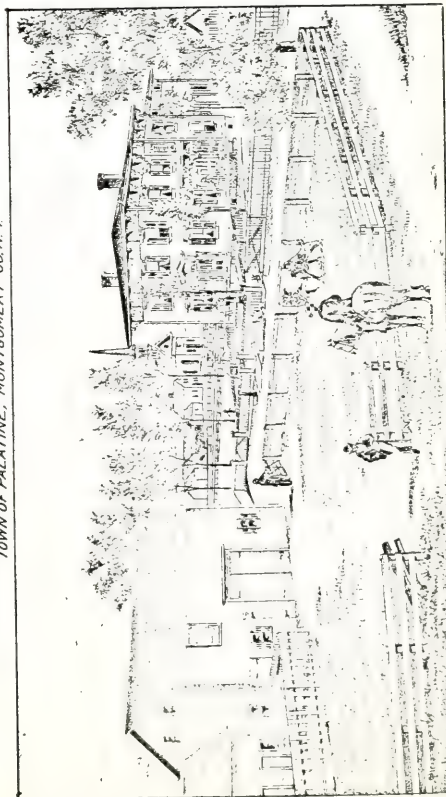
*Res. of JOHN A. FAILING.  
PALATINE BRIDGE, N.Y.*



*Res and Grounds of MR. ABRAHAM WELLS, MELLISTON.  
MONTGOMERY CO. N.Y.*



*The Homestead of J.A. FAILING. Res. of G. and G. FAILING.  
TOWN OF PALATINE, MONTGOMERY CO. N.Y.*



*Res. of PETER B. MOYER, FAEYS BUSH,  
MONTGOMERY CO. N.Y.*







their president, Charles Newkirk, asked and obtained permission from the consistory of the Reformed church to occupy their school-house, which appears to have been a part of the parsonage which had been used for school purposes, for one year, for the use of the academy.

John Nifher was probably its first principal. Among the records above mentioned is the following: "On the 28th of Oct., 1797, John Nifher, teacher of an English school, was solemnly admitted to a member in full communion of the Reformed Dutch Church, and consequently was admitted to the Lord's Supper."

The academy building was a two-story frame structure, erected by subscription, and completed in 1799. Its site was immediately opposite the Reformed church. It was accidentally burned down in 1806 or 1807, and never rebuilt.

## CHURCH HISTORY.

### THE REFORMED CHURCH OF STONE ARABIA.

This is the oldest Reformed Church organization west of Schenectady, north of the Mohawk. A religious society of this denomination was formed by the Rev. John Jacob Ehle, as early as 1711. Ehle was the Reformed minister for this section of the country, and his services were conducted in the German language. A log church was built about this date, on the lot now occupied by the Lutherans. The records of baptisms and marriages were kept at the Schoharie church, of which Ehle was pastor, and where he resided. The oldest record in the possession of this church is a contract for a deed to a lot of 52 acres, on which both the Lutheran and Reformed churches now stand. The following is the copy:

"Memorandum of agreement between William Coppernoll and Andreas Feink, Heinrich Frey, Hans Dietrich Casselman, John Jerry Miller and all the rest of the Company of this land, Noted: the said William Coppernoll hath sold to the above said Andreas Feink, Heinrich Frey and all the rest of the aforesaid Company, a certain lot of land numbered in our patent number twenty, for a church and other uses for the same and for no others, and the said William Coppernoll is therefore paid and satisfied. And the said William Coppernoll binds himself, his heirs and assigns, in the sum of 100 pounds, good and lawful money of New York, to give a good lawful Transport for the above said lot of land before the 9th day of April, 1831, as witness my hand and seal this 2nd day of June, 1729.

his  
"WILLIAM W. COPPERNOLL,"  
mark

The deed was executed May 29th, 1732, by William Coppernoll, of Schenectady, to "Andrew Feink, Werner Diegert, Johannes Schnell, and all the rest of the proprietors and owners of the Stone Raby Patent," the consideration being £20.

For a time both the Lutheran and Reformed congregations worshiped in the log church. In 1733 these societies in union commenced the erection of a frame church, where the present Reformed church stands. After the foundation was completed, a disagreement arose in regard to the name by which the edifice should be called, which resulted in the withdrawal of the Lutherans, who continued to hold the log church. The Reformed society proceeded with the building. Johannes Schnell and Johannes Krebs were chosen directors of the work. Bonds to the amount of £400 were given by the church and required of Schnell and Krebs. They were to be allowed two shillings and sixpence per day and expenses, for the actual time employed. They were sent to Albany to solicit funds, but with what success does not appear. The articles of agreement on the part of the church were signed by Andreas Fink, John Jost Schnell, John Jerry Miller, Dietrich Loucks, Severinus Diegert, Henry Loucks and William Coppernoll. There are no data as to the size or cost of the edifice, but it was nearly five years before it was completed. This society early became an independent Reformed church, but no record shows at what date a regular church organization was effected. It must, however, have been in 1743 or earlier, judging from the following inscription, written in German, on the first page of the earliest record book now in possession of the church: "Church Book of the German Reformed Church of Stone Arabia, under the rule of Rev. Johannes Schuyler, Preacher of Schoharie and Stone Arabia, and Consistory by Dietrich Loux and John Jost Schnell, Elders, and Severinus Dunkert and Adam Loux, Deacons.

"Oct. 24th, 1743."

The first list of members uniting with the church is dated in 1739, when ten were admitted. The first recorded baptism is that of Henry Richarl, son of Adam Loux, in 1745.

The church lot of fifty-two acres was equally divided between the Lutheran and Reformed churches, each quit-claiming to the other, March 27th, 1744. In this transaction the following persons represent the Reformed church, and signed their names to the deed given to the Lutherans: "Jost Schnell, Severinus Diegert, Peter Suits, William Brower, Johannes Krebs, Dietrich Loux, Hendrick Loux, Hanis Schnell, William Koppemall, Andreas Fink, Nicholas Horning and Peter Diegert."

John Jacob Ehle, as noted above, was the first to minister to this congregation. The first to follow him was Rev. Johannes Schuyler, who became pastor of the church as early as October, 1743, and continued until Jan. 3d, 1751, when the records show baptisms by Rev. Armilo Wernig, as minister. The latter must have left as early as 1758, for receipts for salary show that Rev. Abraham Rosenkrantz was pastor from 1759 to 1769.

Mr. Rosenkrantz at first preached at Schoharie only in connection with this church, but afterward had charge also of the churches at Canajoharie, St. Johnsville and German Flats. His salary here was £70 annually, paid promptly, as his receipts show, and from all the churches his salary must have been considerable for the time. He came to this country from Germany when a young man, and married a sister of Gen. Herkimer. He latterly settled at German Flats, now Herkimer, where he died in 1794, and was buried under the Reformed church of that place.

From 1769 to 1787 this church was undoubtedly without a pastor, as there is no record or information to the contrary, although the baptismal and marriage records were continued regularly through this period. It was supplied occasionally by the Rev. John Daniel Gross, and very probably by the Rev. Mr. Rosenkrantz also, as the baptisms and marriages are by him.

The church edifice was burned, as was that of the Lutherans, Oct. 19th, 1780. After the Revolution a temporary wooden structure was erected for occasional preaching, which undoubtedly accommodated both congregations. In 1788 the Rev. Dietrich Christian A. Peck was called and installed as pastor, when a new stone edifice was built, at a cost of \$8,378, which was at that time the best church building west of Schenectady. Philip Schuyler was the master mechanic. The workmen were boarded near by, the women of the church taking turns in cooking for them.

On Jan. 20th, 1790, this church united with the Classis of Albany, and on the 23d of May, 1791, it was incorporated as "The Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Stone Arabia," with "Rev. D. C. A. Peck as minister of the Reformed Protestant Dutch congregations of Stone Arabia and Canajoharie." John Zielley, Jacob Eacker, Arnout Vedder and Johannes Koch were chosen elders; and Frederick Geiman, Adam Loucks, Casper Cook and Michael Ehle, deacons. Rev. Mr. Peck preached in the German language only, but kept the records in English from Jan. 17th, 1789. He remained as pastor until 1797, when he was called to German Flats, where he removed to New York city, where he dropped dead in the street in 1802.

In 1799, the parsonage, adjoining the church, was built. In November, 1800, Rev. Isaac Laibaugh, of Kinderhook, accepted the pastorate of the church in connection with that of the Canajoharie church. The consistory minutes show that, at Stone Arabia, he was to preach in three different languages, as follows: "He shall preach two sermons in the German language, then one in English, then two again in German, then one in Low Dutch." In 1803, this order was changed so as to have two sermons in English to one in Low Dutch. Mr. Laibaugh resigned in November, 1803, and was followed in 1804 by the Rev. John Jacob Wack, who ministered to the church at Canajoharie. His salary was \$200 from the church, \$1 for each funeral and marriage, and fifty cents for every infant baptism. He preached in both German and English, remaining until 1828. His successor, Rev. Isaac Ketcham, came in 1830, and confined his labors to this church. His pastorate continued till 1836, when he resigned and went to Michigan. Rev. B. B. Westfall was called and settled as pastor in 1838. Under his ministrations the congregation was blessed with a copious revival, over forty persons uniting with the church, on confession, at one time. The church building was also repaired and a new bell procured for it, the whole costing \$2,000. Rev. Mr. Westfall died here, April 6th, 1844, aged 46 years, and was buried under the church. A tablet to his memory is placed in the wall over the pulpit. Soon after his death, he was succeeded by Rev. Charles Jukes, of Glen, who remained







until 1850, when he was followed by Rev. John C. Van Liew. Rev. Messrs. Ketcham, Westfall (for a time), Jukes and Van Liew, while here, also supplied the church at Ephratah, an off-shoot of this church.

Rev. Mr. Van Liew resigned his pastorate in 1856, after which, for four years, the church was without a pastor, but was supplied by Rev. Nanning Bogardus in 1857, and by Revs. Philip Furbeck and G. M. Blodgett in 1859. The parsonage was also rebuilt in 1859, at a cost of \$1,400. Rev. L. H. Van Dyke, from the church at Blooming Grove, Rensselaer county, N. Y., accepted the pastorate of this church in 1860, and remained until 1867. He was followed in May, 1868, by the Rev. J. M. Compton, who at the end of two years resigned, to take charge of the church at Columbus and Henderson. The present pastor, Rev. W. B. Van Benschoten, a graduate of Rutgers' College, commenced his labors with the united churches of Stone Arabia and Ephratah May 1st, 1872, and continues to minister to both congregations. This was once the only Reformed Church in a space of territory where eight of that denomination now exist. The present number of communicants is 76. Present consistory: Rev. W. B. Van Benschoten, pastor; Conrad P. Snell, Henry Gramps, John Kitts and Reuben Graff, elders; and Harrison Brown, Erwin Vosburg, C. K. Loucks and Aurora Failing, deacons.

#### LUTHERAN CHURCH OF STONE ARABIA.

The early history of this church is to some extent identified with that of the Reformed church. Upon the equal division of the 52 acres of land deeded by Wm. Coppernoll to the proprietors of the Stone Arabia patent for church purposes, between the two societies, the trustees of the Reformed church gave a quit-claim deed to the representatives of the Lutheran church, naming them in the deed. They were Martinus Dillenbach, Johannes Keyser, Johannes Schults, Ludwig Casselman, Nicholas Stenfel, Andreas Bessiner, Johannes Lawyer, Adam Empie, Johannes Empie, Jacob Schults, Christopher Schults, and Wm. Nellis. Only four of them were living on Dec. 29th, 1770—Johannes Empie, William Nellis, and Jacob and Christopher Schults—who on that day re-deeded this land to Christian Dillenbeck and Johannes Schults in trust. The original deed is lost, and probably was at the time the last one was executed. In the latter deed this clause appears, showing the existence of a Lutheran church building at that date: "And whereas there now stands erected on the land a church or meeting place to worship God according to the usage of the Lutheran church." Whether this was the original log church built 50 years previous, or a new one had been erected, does not appear. Whichever it may be, it was destroyed by fire, with the rest of the hamlet, Oct. 19th, 1780.

The first Lutheran minister who preached here was Rev. William Christian Buckmeyer, then stationed at Loonenburg, on the Hudson, but at what time is not definitely known; neither is there any record showing the date of a church organization or early officers. The first regular pastor at Schoharie, and who also supplied this church at stated periods, was Rev. Peter Nicholas Sommer, a native of Hamburg, Germany. He received his call Sept. 7th, 1743, and on the 21st of the same month, was ordained at Hamburg as pastor of the Lutheran church at Schoharie, where he arrived May 25th, 1743, and on the 36th preached his first sermon in America. This church was included in his pastoral charge until December, 1751, when the Rev. Frederick Reis, from Germantown, became the minister. How long he remained is not known, but in 1763 Rev. Theophilus England took charge of the congregation, and continued as pastor until 1773, when he died. Sir William Johnson, in a characteristic letter, dated April 4, 1771, to the Rev. Dr. Auchmutty, writes as follows: "I desired our friend Mr. Inglis to mention a circumstance concerning Religion here that I think you ought to know. The Lutheran minister at Stonerack has lately in a voluntary manner without any previous Arguments to induce him thereto desired to take orders in the Church of England, and what is much more strange, It is the desire of his Congregation that he should do so. The great difficulty is That, they will be without a Minister during his absence, and that it will be attended with an expence which from their great Economy, they do not chuse to incur. Especially as they have some Charitable Establishments amongst themselves, that are Chargeable. If \*\*\* it could be Carried through without making much noise, It would add the Majority of Inhabitants of a very fine Settlement to the Church, and as they are Foreigners must strengthen their allegiance to Gov't." Dr. Auchmutty replied from New York, favorably to the change of denomination, but whether from the "great Economy" of the church forbidding them to

send their minister to England for ordination, or for some other reason, nothing seems to have come of the proposal.

It would seem that soon after the death of Mr. England, the Rev. Frederick Reis was recalled, who, after a pastorate of four or five years, again resigned and returned to Germantown. He was succeeded in 1780 by the Rev. Philip Jacob Grotz, who continued his labors here until his death, which occurred suddenly on the 1st of Dec., 1809, he having reached the age of 62. His remains lie buried in the cemetery near the church. During his ministry, in 1792, the present church edifice was erected. He was followed in 1811 by Rev. Peter Wilhelm Domier, from Germany, who remained until 1826, when he returned to his native country.

Up to this time the services had been conducted and all records kept in German. The first minister to preach in the English language was Rev. John D. Lawyer, who commenced his labors in 1827, and delivered his farewell discourse April 15th, 1830. In July following, he was succeeded by Rev. Charles A. Smith, who continued in charge until 1838, when he was followed by the Rev. Henry I. Smith, who resigned at the end of one year. He is now Professor of German in Columbia College, New York city. Rev. Martin J. Stover became the next pastor, Jan. 1st, 1840, remaining four years. He was succeeded in 1845 by the Rev. Adolphus Rumpff, who continued until 1854, when he was followed, in the beginning of 1855, by the Rev. S. Curtis, who remained about three years. In 1858 Rev. A. Rumpff was recalled, and continued in charge until Oct. 22d, 1865. He was followed Nov. 1st, 1865, by the Rev. Nicholas Wert, whose pastorate here continued nearly 12 years, closing in October, 1877. The present incumbent, Rev. W. W. Gulick, commenced his labors here about the first of November, 1877. He also holds services at stated periods in the Palatine Church. The present officers of this church are, Henry Lasher, Henry Saltsman and Peter Coolman, elders; Lysander Dillenbeck, Isaiah Sitterly and David S. Patten, deacons; Jerry Saltsman, Geo. H. Dillenbeck and Azariah Saltsman, trustees.

#### PALATINE CHURCH.

The "Palatine Evangelical Lutheran Church" edifice is the oldest church building now standing within the limits of Montgomery and Fulton counties. It was built, of stone, in 1770 by the generous donations of a few individuals. Peter Wagner and Andrew Reber contributed £100 each; Johannes Hess and six Nellises, namely, William, jr., Andrew, Johannes, Henry, Christian and David, each gave £60 toward its construction; while the building of the spire, which seems to have been an after consideration, was paid for by the Nellis family exclusively. This church, unlike most others in the valley, was not destroyed by the British or their allies during the Revolution, for the reason, it is supposed, of the loyalist proclivities of one or more of the Nellises. It remained as originally built for a century, when it was remodeled and repaired at a cost of nearly \$4,000, and in the fall of 1870, on its one hundredth anniversary, a grand celebration and fair was held, at which Governor Seymour delivered an appropriate address.

The society to which this church belongs seems never to have had any independent church organization, but has always been supplied by ministers from other churches, principally from the Lutheran church of Stone Arabia. At present the Rev. W. W. Gulick, of the latter church, holds services here at stated intervals.

#### SALEM'S CHURCH.

This is often spoken of as "the German church," but its corporate title is "Salem's church of the Evangelical Association of North America of the Town of Palatine." As such it was incorporated Feb. 12, 1877, with three trustees, one of whom is elected each year. The Evangelical Association also called the Albrights, from Rev. Jacob Albright, or Albrecht, who founded the sect in 1820, resembles the Methodist Episcopal church in doctrine and government. It has sixteen annual conferences, about five hundred ministers and 73,000 members. Salem's Church belongs to the New York conference, Albany district and Bleeker circuit. The first services of the denomination at this point were held in 1835, by Rev. Messrs. Lane, Fisher and Rothschild, at a school-house near the present church edifice. This soon proving too small, the ball-room of Andreas Dillenbeck's hotel was used until 1839, when a union church was erected by the assistance of several German families who moved into the





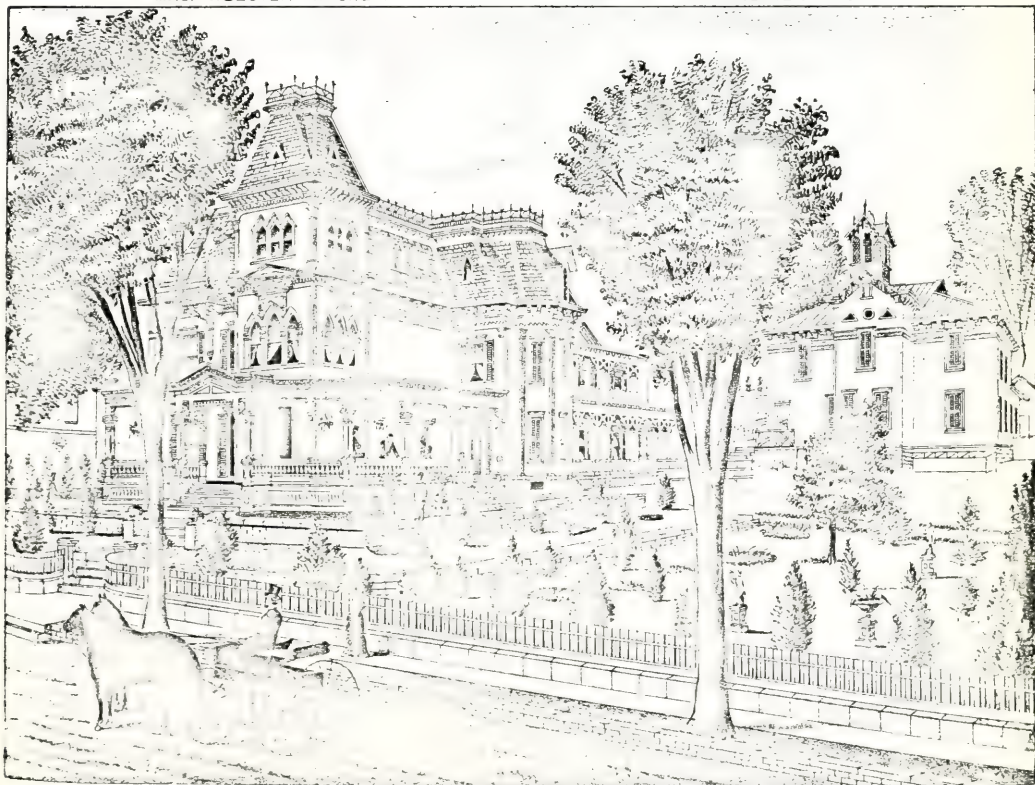




MRS. WEBSTER WAGNER.



HON. WEBSTER WAGNER.



RES. OF HON. WEBSTER WAGNER, PALATINE BRIDGE, N. Y.







neighborhood about this time. The present church was built in 1871, at a cost of about \$1,000, and stands a few rods from the site of the original structure. Rev. George H. Gelsner has been the pastor for three years. Services are held on alternate Sabbaths. They have generally been in the German language, but as the old members are passing away, that tongue is giving place to the English. The membership of this church is 61. A flourishing Sabbath-school, with 75 scholars, is connected with it, of which Henry Hin, jr., is superintendent.

# BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN A. FAILING was born September 18, 1800, a mile west of the village of St. Johnsville. His father, J. H. Failing, removed with his family to the western border of the village, where he kept a hotel, in which our subject assisted him. The latter in 1814 had entire charge of the house and the farm for two months, while his father was with the garrison at Sackett's Harbor. The house, and even the barns, were at the time filled with soldiers, marines, ship carpenters and teamsters every night. This was the tavern pleasantly remembered by Thurlow Weed. At nineteen young Failing entered the militia, and held successively the offices of corporal, sergeant, ensign, lieutenant and captain, being chosen to the latter post in 1825. He married Nancy Shults March 23, 1823. They have had three daughters and nine sons, of whom one daughter and five sons have died. Four years after his marriage, Mr. Failing moved to a farm of 96 acres, which his father had bought in the town of Palatine. The barn had to be turned partly round to get it out of the highway, and the job required about eighty men an entire afternoon, with the addition of two baskets of ricks and half a barrel of whisky. Additional buildings were put up in 1828, including a cider mill, whose first season's product of fifty barrels was sold for a dollar a barrel. The wheat crops were generally large, and marketed at Troy. Latterly the farm has been chiefly devoted to dairying. Mr. Failing's estate has been enlarged by the purchase at various dates of 320 acres, and a brick house was built on it in 1837. Mr. Failing bought his present residence at Palatine Bridge in 1870. He has served one term as supervisor of the town.

# HON. WEBSTER WAGNER.

Among the prominent self-made men of the Mohawk valley in active life to-day, is Webster Wagner. He is of German extraction, and descends from one of the pioneer families that located in Palatine early in the last century. He was born at Palatine Bridge, Oct. 2, 1817. His father's name, as also his grandfather's, was John, and his great-grandfather was Lieut.-Col. Peter Wagner, of "border warfare" memory, who was an active partisan officer in the Revolution, and as a man of means exerted no little influence in Tryon county; besides, he had four grown-up sons, all whigs of the times, ever ready on an emergency to discharge any perilous duty. His dwelling, a stone edifice, was fortified in the war, and known among the stockades as Fort Wagner. (The head of a Palatine family, which wintered, with other German immigrants, on the west side of the Hudson in 1710, was Peter Wagner, possibly the first man of the name who located in the Mohawk valley about a dozen years later. When the Yankee school-masters first began their labors in the German settlements, they anglicised this name by writing it Waggoner—an orthography which prevailed a couple of generations before it was finally corrected.) This house, with a wooden addition, situated on the Mohawk turnpike, two miles westerly of Fort Plain, is now owned and occupied by the dairyman J. Harvey Smith. The mother of Senator Wagner was Elizabeth Strayer, also a descendant of an early German family.

When at a suitable age, the subject of this notice served an apprenticeship with his brother James, at the wagon-maker's trade, and became his partner in the business, with which they connected a house-furniture warehouse. The business proved unprofitable, but with good habits, good health, and a will to do, the junior partner resolved, in courting the goddess of fortune, to try again, or be ready for Shakespeare's

"—till in the arms of men,

Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune."

His advantages at school, though limited, were well improved, and his known experience, reliable judgment and good common sense gave him the appointment, in 1843, through his friend, Mr. Livingston Spraker, a

director of the N. Y. C. R. R. Co., of station agent at Palatine Bridge, his agency embracing both the ticket and freight business; to which was subsequently added the agency of the American Express Company. The varied duties of these important trusts were all satisfactorily discharged, and those of the latter by proxy for several years after he resigned the position.

In 1860 his duties as freight agent ceased, but for several years before that he had, on his own account, successfully engaged in the handling of grain and other farm products. While in the latter business, which gave more scope to his active brain, he conceived the idea of building sleeping-cars; and associating with him in the enterprise Messrs. George B. Gates and T. N. Parmelee, of Buffalo, and Morgan Gardner, of Utica, he constructed four cars, at a cost of \$3,200 each. Berths were provided for the sleepers, provided with a pair of cheap blankets and pillows. These cars commenced running on the New York Central, Sept. 1, 1858, at which time the Hon. Erastus Corning was president of the road. He looked with favor upon the enterprise. The project at the outset did not prove as successful as was anticipated. The difficulty seemed to be in the want of a better ventilation of the cars, which the inventor's genius was at once taxed to remedy. The ventilators being opposite to the sleepers, it was dangerous to leave them open at night, while the air was suffocating with them closed. In 1859 Mr. Wagner invented the elevated car-roof, placing his ventilators in the elevation, which at once gave success to the new adventure. Ventilating the car near the roof was found so useful an improvement that it was at once adopted, not only in the sleeping-car, but in all new passenger-cars, to the increased comfort of the traveling world.

The sleeping-car had not been long in use when the civil war came on, during which time the cost of these cars was from \$18,000 to \$24,000 each. They were constructed, however, not only with reference to strength and beauty, but for the comfort of their occupants, being furnished with mattresses and all necessary bedding for an undress, contrasting most favorably with the first ones in motion. That style of car now costs from \$13,000 to \$14,000. In 1867, Mr. Wagner invented and put in operation his first drawing-room or palace car, the first ever seen in America, which at once became so popular with the tourist that it secured to him a fortune, and home-comfort to its thousands of generous patrons. Wagner cars are now in use on most of the important railroads in this country, and they have recently been introduced by Mr. Pullman on some of the best regulated roads of Europe, entitling the inventor to the gratitude of the millions who have already experienced their comfort, while his future memory will be embalmed in the hearts of the traveling world as a benefactor of his race.

In 1871 Mr. Wagner was called to a new field of labor, being chosen to a seat in the State Assembly, to which he was sent by a majority of about 200 in the county. In 1872 he was elected to represent the XVth district in the Senate, by a majority over his competitor, Mr. Isaiah Fuller, of 3,222. At the end of two years, he was returned to that body without opposition. In 1876 he was again sent back to the Senate, by a majority of 2,623 over Mr. Samuel T. Benedict, of Schenectady. In Nov., 1877, Mr. Wagner was the fourth time put in nomination for a seat in the Senate; and so great was his personal popularity, that although the Hon. Geo. G. Scott, of Ballston, a man of sterling integrity and known ability, was the opposing candidate, he was again re-elected, by 2,216 majority, for the years 1878 and 1879.

In politics Mr. Wagner is known as a Republican. His long term of service has rendered him familiar with legislative business, given him heretofore a prominent place on many of the most important committees; and caused his opinion on many interesting subjects to be sought for by young and less experienced members. He has recently passed his sixtieth birthday with good health and mature judgment; and by carefully heeding nature's inflexible laws, he may yet render the public important service in some untired capacity. He is a man of ample means; honest and upright in all his dealings; courteous and affable in his manners; generous and hospitable in his nature; social and genial in his habits, and kind-hearted and exemplary in his family relations. He owns not only a pretty mansion with highly cultivated lands around it at Palatine Bridge, but also a very nice home in New York city, in which his family spend their winters. Mrs. Wagner was Miss Susan Davis, a lady as amiable and sensible as she is unassuming and domestic. She was a daughter of the late John P. Davis, a master-mechanic—a house-carpenter by trade—a very worthy citizen of Canajoharie at an early period of its village history. The remainder of this family consists of five children, a son and four daughters,







all of whom are married, except Miss Nettie, the youngest. If Senator Wagner was unsuccessful at the outset of his business career, energy and perseverance enabled him to triumph in the end, in gaining both wealth and worldly honors; and take him all in all we may pronounce him one of nature's noblemen.

We hope every young man who reads this brief biography will learn from it this important lesson, that, although he may not be equally successful, yet, in order to be at all prosperous he must be honest, industrious, prudent and persevering—trampling at his start in life upon all manner of evil habits, which drag the many down to ruin, if not an early grave. Among those habits to be especially avoided are evil associations, profanity, smoking, gambling and drinking. Avoid all these as you would the sting of an adder, and practice the virtues named, and your success in life will be almost certain to follow, if properly directed.

#### WILLIAM H. DAVIS.

Mr. Davis is a native of Canajoharie, where he was born Oct. 25th, 1824. His father was John P. Davis, a native of New Jersey, but who moved to Canajoharie early in life and carried on the business of carpenter and builder, on an extensive scale, for a long time. William, the subject of this sketch, also learned the same trade, with his father, which he pursued until the age of nineteen. In the spring of the year 1844, he went to Troy and became a clerk in the grocery and wine store of H. & W. J. Averell, where he remained one year. In the spring of 1845 he moved to Rochester and became clerk for Brackett, Averell & Co., of that city, a branch of the Troy firm. At the end of five years' clerkship, he was admitted as a junior partner. At the death of Horatio Averell, in August, 1854, the house at Rochester was closed, and Messrs. Brackett & Davis, in

connection with J. O. Howard, commenced the same business in New York, under the firm name of James Brackett & Co.

In the year 1858, Stillman A. Clark and Josiah B. Wright were admitted as partners in the house, and the business was continued by this firm until January, 1868, when Messrs. Davis, Clark and Howard purchased the interest of Brackett and Wright, and continued business under the firm name of Davis, Clark & Co., until January, 1872, when Davis and Clark purchased the interest of Howard and admitted to the concern John P. Davis, brother of W. H. Davis, and Henry O. Clark, nephew of S. A. Clark, who are at this date doing a successful business under the latter firm name.

On January 5th, 1853, Mr. Davis was married to Anna Catharine Geortner, daughter of George Geortner, of Canajoharie, who died in the year 1869. Two daughters, Olive Stafford, and Edith Alliene, remain as the fruit of this marriage. The eldest daughter, Olive, was married to Charles H. Whitaker, of Toledo, Ohio, in 1873. Although the place of business of Mr. Davis is in New York, he retains his residence at Palatine Bridge, where he, sometime since, erected a handsome dwelling, which, with the grounds connected, has been named "Rose Terrace."

Mr. Davis has, for a long time, been a director of the Canajoharie Bank, and for the past twelve years vice-president of that institution. A few years since the political party to which Mr. Davis belongs complimented him by nominating him for member of Assembly during his absence from home, but, although strongly urged to accept by his friends, he was forced to decline on account of his business engagements. At the Centennial celebration at Canajoharie, July 4th, 1876, Mr. Davis was selected by the committee as the presiding officer of the day, the duties of which position he discharged with dignity. In private life Mr. Davis is a social, genial gentleman of the old school, strictly honorable in his dealings with all, liberal in charitable and benevolent enterprises, and possesses conversational powers of a high order.





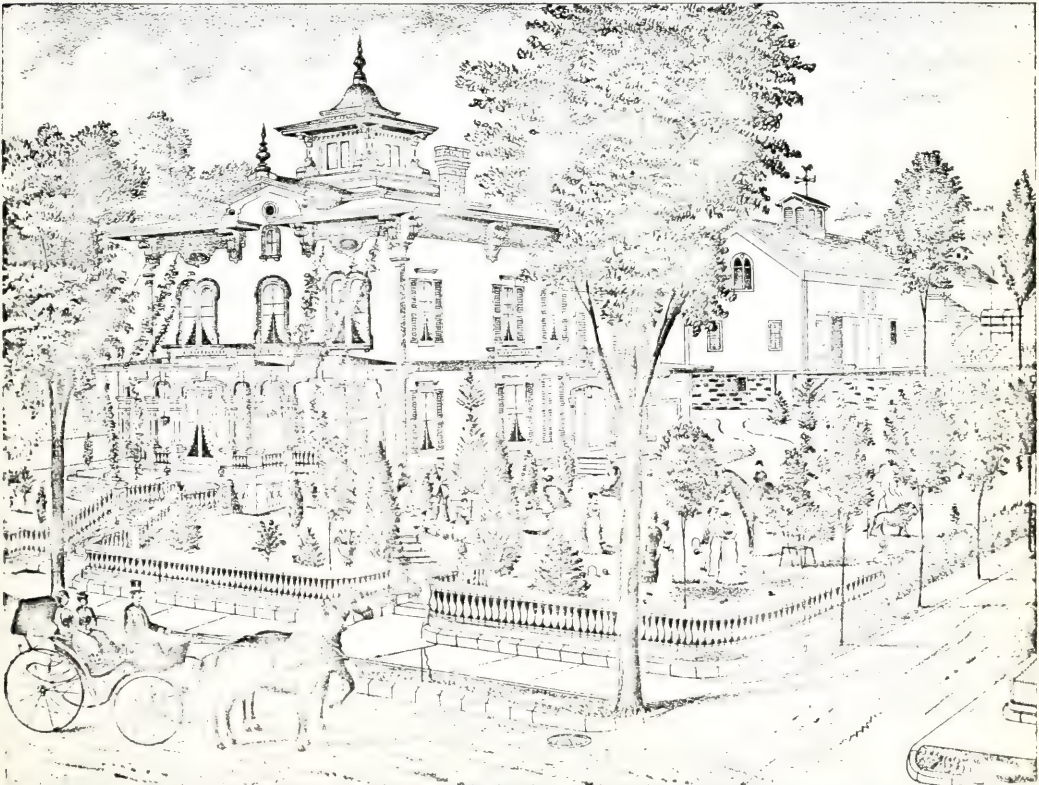




MRS. W. H. DAVIS.



WILLIAM H. DAVIS.



"GYROSE TERRACE" RES. OF W. H. DAVIS, PALATINE BRIDGE, MONTGOMERY CO., N. Y.









JAMES SPRAKER.



RES. OF JAMES SPRAKER, PALATINE BRIDGE, N. Y.





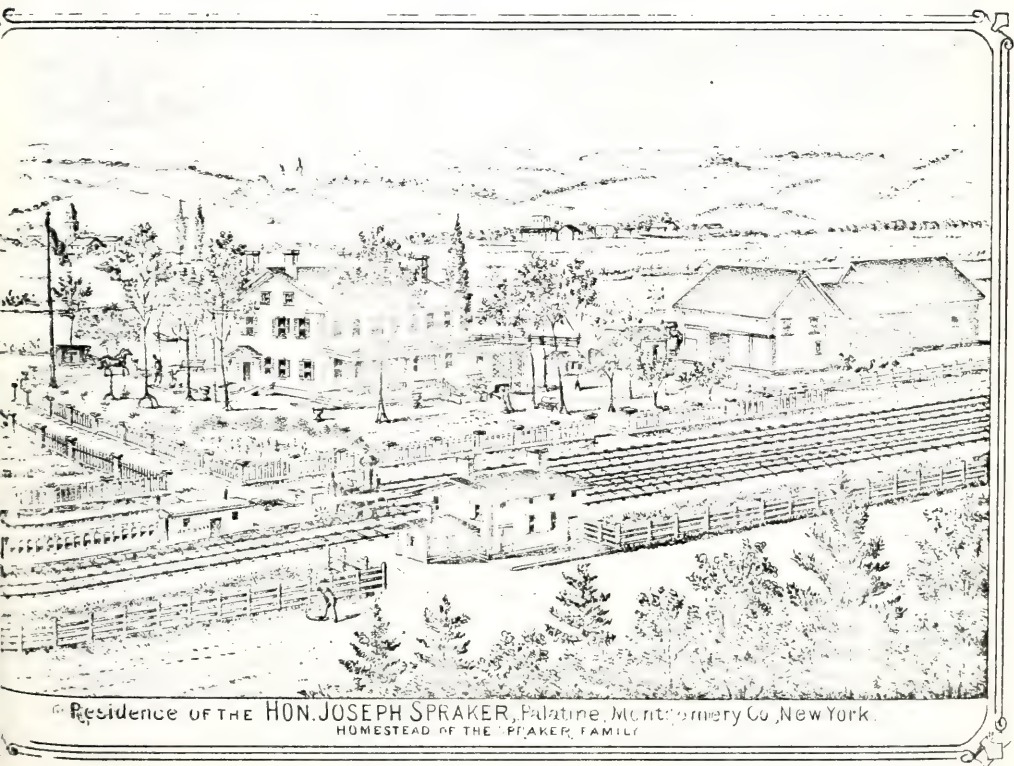




Hon. Joseph Spraker.



Mrs. Joseph Spraker.



Residence of the HON. JOSEPH SPRAKER, Palatine, Montgomery Co., New York.  
HOMESTEAD OF THE SPRAKER FAMILY.









JUST SPRAKER



MRS. JOST SPRAKER

### THE SPRAKER FAMILY.

This family, which has long been prominent in the Mohawk valley in wealth, business enterprise and social and political influence, deserves particular mention. George Spraker, the remotest ancestor of the family in this country, a native of Saxony, settled in the town of Palatine, Montgomery county, then a part of Albany county, about the year 1755. He married Maria House, who was also of German descent, and by honest industry became the builder of his own fortune and advanced from poverty to prosperity. At the time of his death George Spraker was the owner of some of the finest agricultural land in the valley, a part of which was on the Mohawk flats, and resided at the old homestead on the north bank of the Mohawk river, which has ever since remained in the family.

George Spraker had four sons and five daughters, and the sons, with himself, bore arms against the British, Tories and Indians in the war for independence and the early frontier struggles. John and George, sons of George Spraker, were with the detachment of the heroic Col. Brown in the bloody battle with the British and Indians on the 19th of October, 1780; and George Spraker himself, then an elderly man, and his younger sons, Conrad and Jost, were among the garrison of Fort Keyser, within the limits of the present town of Palatine, on that memorable day. Nancy Spraker, a daughter of George Spraker, and widow of Jacob J. Lawyer, still survives and resides at Schoharie, being nearly one hundred years of age.

On the death of George Spraker, Jost Spraker, his youngest son, succeeded to the paternal homestead. Jost Spraker became well known throughout and beyond the State. Travelers through the valley before the time of railroads were entertained at his hotel, which became famous for liberal hospitality. Mr. Spraker was personally noted for his humorous sayings, and many interesting anecdotes of his original wit have survived to the present day. He was an extensive land owner, and possessed many slaves until they became emancipated by law. In the village of Spraker's Basin, opposite his residence, was erected in early times the church known as "Spraker's Church." This old church was replaced in 1858 by a new edifice built upon another site, which was donated by George Spraker, the eldest son of Jost Spraker, to the Reformed Association. The station of the New York Central Railroad near the homestead of Mr. Spraker is appropriately named "Spraker's."

Jost Spraker married Catherine Frazier, a descendant of one of the Scottish pioneer families who first settled Johnstown, and died in 1848, in his 84th year, having outlived his worthy and accomplished wife five years. Six sons and two daughters survived him; and the sons, acting in concert in important enterprises for upwards of half a century, have deserved and realized a rare degree of prosperity, and made their family name the guaranty of honor and responsibility. These six brothers have been very prominent in the social, business and political circles of their time, and

have justly merited their singularly high reputation for business ability and integrity. A brief sketch will be given of the sons and daughters of Jost Spraker:

#### NANCY SPRAKER.

Nancy Spraker married, and settled at an early day at Sackett's Harbor, New York, where she recently died at an advanced age, leaving descendants.

#### CATHERINE SPRAKER.

Catherine Spraker after marriage resided in Cobleskill and Richmondville, in Schoharie county, New York, at which last named place she died in 1866, having attained old age among her children.

#### JAMES SPRAKER.

James Spraker, the fifth son of Jost Spraker, commenced business as a merchant at Spraker's Basin in 1832; the location of his store being upon the south bank of the old canal. At this place Mr. Spraker carried on an extensive and prosperous trade for six years.

Prescient and successful in financial enterprise, Mr. Spraker at an early day saw the field, as well as the public necessity, which existed at Canajoharie and Fonda, for the successful establishment and operation of banks, and by uniting his counsels and efforts with those of his brothers, organized the Spraker Bank at Canajoharie in 1853, and the Mohawk River Bank at Fonda in 1856; each of those institutions being the pioneer bank in its own locality. Mr. Spraker removed to Canajoharie in 1853 to take charge of the Spraker Bank, and resided there until 1865, when he removed to Palatine Bridge, and purchased the residence of Henry Loucks, counselor-at-law. James Spraker is one of the original directors of the Spraker Bank and of the Mohawk River Bank; he has been president of the first named institution since its organization, and his able and careful management of its affairs has ever been manifest in its flourishing condition.

But not in financial achievements alone is his fame memorable; for in the midst of a busy and yet tranquil life, Mr. Spraker still finds time to relieve the distressed and assist the young in the battle of life. He is well known as a generous donor to religious, charitable and benevolent objects, and his name is often sought to head the subscription list. Although frequently urged to accept nominations for office, Mr. Spraker has always preferred the freedom of private life, and for half a century has given to the Democratic party the aid of his wisdom and experience in council and the support of his untarnished personal character.

The home of James Spraker at Palatine Bridge, guarded in front by two huge and beautiful elms of primeval growth, which are doubtless older than the settlement of the county by Europeans, is one of the most charming in the valley.









LIVINGSTON SPRAKER

Livingston Spraker, the fourth son of Jost Spraker, was extensively and favorably known both within and beyond the limits of his native State; having been sheriff of Montgomery county; delegate to the national Democratic convention held in Chicago in 1864; assistant superintendent of the Utica and Schenectady Railroad; and a director of the New York Central Railroad for many years; and having held other prominent positions. He resided at Palatine Bridge, amassed a large fortune, and died September 15th, 1873, in his 71st year, leaving a widow and children. Livingston Spraker was prominent in the politics of his native county and State for a quarter of a century; and was one of the original directors and founders of three banks: the Spraker Bank of Canajoharie; the Mohawk River Bank of Fonda; and the Fort Plain Bank; being the first vice-president of the last-named institution. Mr. Spraker and lady were liberal donors to the English Lutheran Church of Canajoharie, of which he was a member at the time of his death.

The mansion of Livingston Spraker was one of the most hospitable in the valley; and his many friends, scattered far and wide, will long miss his imposing presence, courtly manners, and generous hospitality.

## JOSEPH SPRAKER.

Joseph Spraker, the youngest son of Jost Spraker, resides upon the original family homestead in the town of Palatine, which he has recently fitted up with all the modern improvements. In 1853 he married Angelica Mitchell, daughter of the late Hugh Mitchell of Spraker's Basin, and has four sons and one daughter. His spacious mansion is the scene of many a youthful frolic and of princely entertainment. Mr. Spraker is one of the founders and a director of the Spraker Bank of Canajoharie and of the Mohawk River Bank of Fonda; and is now vice-president of the first named institution. Among other important positions held by Mr. Spraker is that of supervisor of the town of Palatine two terms; and in 1856 he represented Montgomery county in the Assembly.

The official life of Mr. Spraker was characterized by the same courtesy and honor which distinguish him as a man, and realize the true ideal of a republican form of government—official power united with integrity and intelligence. Mr. Spraker and his brothers have always been identified in politics with the Democratic party, and influential in its councils. Joseph Spraker and lady have been leading members of and liberal donors to the Reformed Church at Spraker's Basin from the time it was rebuilt in 1858.

The numerous guests who have been entertained by Mr. Spraker and his accomplished lady at their elegant and beautiful residence, will not soon forget either the abundance and good cheer of the table, or the hearty laugh and kind welcome of the host and hostess.



GEORGE SPRAKER

George Spraker, like his father familiarly known as "the Major," was the eldest son of Jost Spraker, and settled at Spraker's Basin, in the town of Root. He built at the canal lock a large and imposing stone mansion and store, and there carried on a prosperous mercantile business for many years, in sight of the paternal homestead across the river. Among the important and responsible positions filled by George Spraker are those of justice of the peace and supervisor of the town of Root, director of the Spraker Bank of Canajoharie, and superintendent of the Erie Canal for many years under the appointment of the late Governor Bouck, who was then a canal commissioner. He enjoyed the life-long friendship of this distinguished man, and after his retirement from political life the governor and his wife frequently visited Mr. Spraker at his residence. George Spraker married in early life, and died January 14th, 1869, in his 73d year, leaving a family of three sons and two daughters. Although George Spraker and lady were members of the Methodist church, yet they liberally and constantly supported the Reformed church at Spraker's Basin, the site of which was donated by George Spraker to the church society.

George Spraker was courteous in manners, kind and social in disposition, and an eminently honest and upright man. His charities and hospitality were well known, and during his whole life he possessed the confidence and respect of all who knew him.

## DANIEL SPRAKER.

Daniel Spraker, the second son of Jost Spraker, resided at Spraker's Basin until 1853; and while there was engaged extensively in the mercantile, storage and forwarding business on the Erie canal for many years, in which by the aid of energy and economy he became one of the leading merchants of the valley. In 1853 he removed to Canajoharie and lived a retired life for a few years. In 1856, upon the establishment of the Mohawk River Bank at Fonda by the enterprise of himself and brothers, he removed to Fonda and accepted the presidency of that institution, which position he has held to the present time. As manager of the Mohawk River Bank he has shown such financial ability, sagacity and prudence as have conspicuously contributed to the success and sound condition of that institution. Mr. Spraker has also been one of the directors of the Spraker Bank at Canajoharie since its organization. Daniel Spraker married Eliza Dykeman, daughter of Stephen Dykeman, and has one son and two daughters living, his wife having died several years ago. Mr. Spraker is a prominent member and a liberal supporter of the Reformed church of Fonda.

Unmoved by the smiles or frowns of fortune and of power, the conduct of Daniel Spraker has been always guided by justice and integrity, and his manners tempered by the courtesy of the old school and the gentle impulses of a kind heart; and now, far advanced in age, for many years he has enjoyed the pleasant fruits of a noble life, the respect and esteem of all, and an ample fortune which he has honestly acquired.

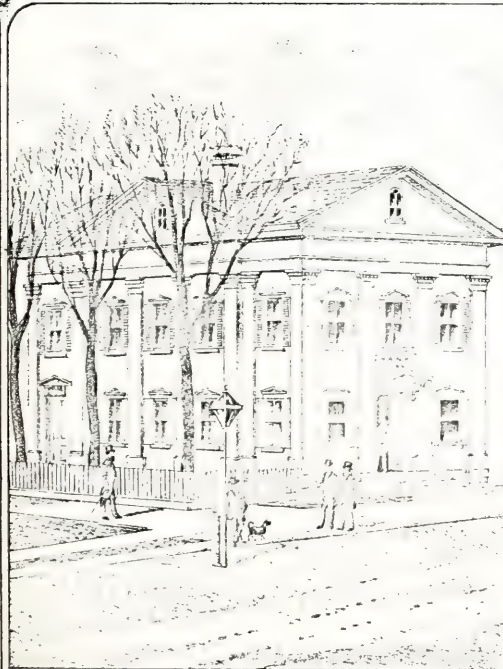




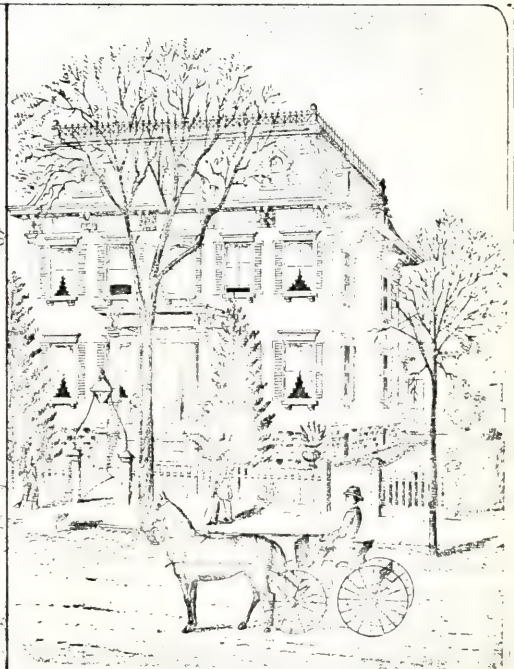




Daniel Spraker.



MOHAWK RIVER BANK, Fonda, N.Y.  
DANIEL SPRAKER, PRESIDENT.



Residence of DANIEL SPRAKER,  
FONDA, N.Y.









HON. DAVID SPRAKER

David Spraker, the third son of Jost Spraker, attended the Johnstown Academy, and in 1819 entered Union College, graduating in 1822 with honor; being at the time of his death a member of the board of councillors of the college and of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He excelled in literary composition and oratory, and participated in the commencement exercises of 1822 as one of the two orators chosen by the college literary society known as the Delphian Institute. Mr. Spraker studied law at Amsterdam with Marcus T. Reynolds, at Albany with Judge Alfred Conkling and at Johnstown with Daniel Cady, and was admitted to practice as attorney of the Supreme Court in 1825, and as counsellor in 1828, under the rigid requirement of seven years study by the old regime. In 1842 he was licensed in the Circuit and District Courts of the United States. In 1830 he became Supreme Court commissioner, an officer who, under the law of those days, exercised much of the jurisdiction of the present Supreme Court; and in 1833 was appointed master and examiner in chancery. In 1835 and for some years previous thereto he was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Montgomery county, and resigned his office in the fall of that year to take his seat in the State senate and the Court for the Correction of Errors, which was then the State court of last resort; to which offices he had been elected, and which he filled for four years from the first day of January, 1836. During his career in the senate, although probably the youngest member of that body, he established for himself a reputation for eloquence, ability and integrity, which extended far beyond the borders of his native State. Of that senate, Mr. Hammond, in his Political History of New York, mentions with approbation only Senators Spraker and Young, for their efforts to prevent the squandering of public money in private schemes, and in the interest of corporations; and in the widely separated counties of Erie and New York public resolutions were adopted thanking those two senators for their intrepid devotion to the cause of honesty and the public. The judicial ability of Mr. Spraker is illustrated by the fact that upon the construction by the Court of Errors of the complicated and numerous provisions of the celebrated James will, the opinion of Judge Spraker was the only one which was concurred in by

the court upon every point. Mr. Spraker resided in Canajoharie from 1825 to the time of his death, October 14th, 1873, in his 73d year. He practiced law for many years, and for a long time acted as secretary and treasurer of the Montgomery County Mutual Insurance Company. He was postmaster at Canajoharie six years, and was a director and vice-president of the National Spraker Bank of Canajoharie, and a director of the Mohawk River National Bank of Fonda. In 1839, and again in 1842, Judge Spraker was prominently mentioned in the newspapers as the Democratic candidate for governor of the State. He was a delegate to the national Democratic conventions which met at Charleston and Baltimore in 1860, where he supported the nomination of Stephen A. Douglas. He presided at the first war meeting, in Canajoharie, to enlist volunteers and aid in suppressing the rebellion; and, throughout the war, gave unwavering support to that end.

In 1845 he married Harriet F. Rowan, youngest daughter of Rev. Stephen N. Rowan, D.D., of New York, and left her and three sons and three daughters surviving him.

In politics Mr. Spraker was a life-long and consistent Democrat, and was widely known for nearly half a century as a man of great influence at home and abroad. He adorned the many public positions held by him with grace, dignity and honor, and was classed among those accomplished gentlemen and chivalrous statesmen who, not numerous in his own day, have now almost disappeared. Judge Spraker was intimately associated with President Van Buren, Gov. Marcy, Stephen A. Douglas, and many others of the noblest men of our country, most of whom have now passed away. He united the profoundest sagacity with wonderful organizing and executive ability; and his magnanimity, benevolence, and chivalrous daring in behalf of justice, won him universal popular love. His features were classic and commanding, his eyes dark and piercing, his voice musical and impressive, and his manners and movements refined, genial and graceful in the highest degree. He possessed the gift of natural eloquence and frankness, and the enthusiasm and vivacity of youth ended only with his life.







## THE TOWN OF ROOT.

This town was formed from the towns of Charleston and Canajoharie, January 27, 1823, by an act of the Legislature, and named after General Erastus Root, of Delaware county, who was a State senator at the time.

Root has an area of 31,652 acres. Within or upon its borders are the most striking features of the notable scenery which makes Montgomery county, perhaps, the most picturesque section of the Mohawk valley. The hills bordering on the river rise abruptly to a height of six hundred and thirty feet, and from their summits the country spreads out into an undulating upland. The bold promontories below "Spraker's," on opposite sides of the river, have from the earliest times been called the Noses. At this point the Erie Canal and the highway have barely space for their passage between the river and the base of the lofty and romantic steep, whose stony front is but partly covered by vines and evergreens, feebly supported by the scanty soil in the cavities and gorges of the rocks.

The principal streams in the town are tributaries of the Mohawk. Of these Yatesville, (which in a land grant, dated 1727, is called by the Indian name Wasontha,) and Flat creeks are the longest. On the former, one mile below Rural Grove, occurs what is known as Vrooman's Falls, a perpendicular cataract of twenty or twenty-five feet, which, when the stream is in full flow, constitutes a powerful attraction to the admirers of nature. Here many years ago stood the grist-mill of a Mr. Vrooman, whose name is perpetuated in the natural water-power that turned his mill-wheel. The building was carried off bodily by a flood in 1813 and dashed to pieces against a large elm.

A small portion of the course of Flat creek corresponds with its name, while other parts present bolder and more interesting features. The stream flows past an imposing declivity of slate and gravel, and running through romantic ravines, reaches, a mile above Spraker's, a point known as Hamilton's (laterly Sutphen's) Hollow, where it makes a fall of sixty-five feet. Several persons have prospected for valuable minerals along the creek, and an ore has been found containing fifty per cent. of lead and fifteen of silver, as assayed by the State geologist.

East creek flows into Flat creek from the east, several miles from the Mohawk. On its banks are two saw-mills, and a cheese box, lath, shingle and broom-stick factory. Fly creek flows eastwardly through the south-eastern part of the town, and empties into the Schoharie.

In the southern part of the town is situated what is known as the Bear Swamp, covering about forty acres. Out of it issue toward the east and west two streams of about equal volume, one of which once furnished the power for a saw-mill. The swamp contains several dangerous sink holes. It produces—bountifully in some years—whortleberries of a quality elsewhere unknown, growing on bushes from five to seven feet high.

### VILLAGES OF THE TOWN.

CURRYTOWN, named from the patentee of Corry's patent, on which it stood, is the oldest center of population within the limits of Root. The sufferings of this unfortunate community during the Revolution, have been elsewhere referred to, especially the remarkable cases of the Dievendorff boys, who survived being scalped and, as was supposed, killed at the time of Doxtader's murderous raid upon the settlement in 1781. Other sufferers by the same attack were the Kellers, Myrsees, Bellingers, Tanners and Lewises, who, with the Dievendorffs, were the first settlers in the town. Beside the girl Mary Miller and the boy Jacob Dievendorff, a negro, also named Jacob, two lads named Bellingier, Jacob Myers and his son, and two others were among the prisoners taken by the savages, and upon whom the

tomahawk fell when the retreat of the marauders began. The Indians burned all the buildings but the fort, (which was a stockade enclosing the residence of Henry Lewis, a log school-house, and the house of a boy named David Lewis, where Henry Voorhees has since lived—about a dozen in all. The oldest son of Rudolf Keller, who lived too far from the fort to think of gaining it, found safety with his family in the woods, though from their retreat they saw the destruction of their home. Peter Bellingier escaped by riding away toward the Mohawk on one of the horses with which he was plowing. A party of savages sharply pursued him and, though they did not overtake the horseman, killed and scalped Jacob Moyer and his father who were cutting timber in the woods. Jacob Dievendorff, father of the boys who showed such wonderful vitality, escaped by throwing himself behind and partly under a log, over which his pursuers passed without seeing him. Of the younger Jacob Dievendorff, who so long survived the loss of his scalp, Mr. Lossing thus speaks in his Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution, published in 1851:

"We reached Currytown, a small village nearly four miles south of Canajoharie, at about noon. The principal object of my visit there was to see the venerable Jacob Dievendorff, who with his family was among the sufferers when that settlement was destroyed by Indians and Tories in July, 1781. Accompanied by his son-in-law (Dr. Snow, of Currytown,) we found the old patriot busily engaged in his barn threshing grain; and although nearly eighty years of age he seemed almost as vigorous and active as most men are at sixty. His sight and hearing are somewhat defective, but his intellect, as exhibited by his clear remembrance of the circumstances of his early life, had lost but little of its strength. He is one of the largest landholders in Montgomery county, owning one thousand fertile acres lying in a single tract, where the scenes of his sufferings in early life occurred. In an orchard a short distance from his dwelling the house was still standing which was stockaded and used as a fort. It is fast decaying, but the venerable owner allows time alone to work its destruction, and will not suffer a board to be taken from it."

The venerable man here spoken of died Oct. 8, 1854, at the age of 84, the most wealthy resident of the town. His remains lie in the family burial place with those of his parents, on the homestead farm, which he bequeathed to his grandson, Jacob Dievendorff.

The first post office in this region was at Currytown, and was supplied by a post rider. The first postmaster was Daniel Cuck, the second Walter Conkling, and the third John Bowdish, who received his appointment from President Jackson, in 1832, (when the post office was moved to Rural Grove), and has held the position ever since—an extraordinary tenure of office, singularly at variance with the principles of the President who made the appointment, and speaking well for the merits of the official who received it.

A "Dutch" Reformed church was organized at Currytown about 1799, and a house of worship built in 1809, being dedicated on the 3d of September in that year. The interior of the building was materially changed in 1849, according to the taste of the day, and the spire, which was decaying, was replaced by one of more modern style. A large number of clergymen have officiated in the desk. The present pastor is Rev. E. G. Ackerson, a graduate both of Rutgers College and Theological Institute, New Brunswick, N. J.

At an early period a store was established by John McKernan in the building now owned by Miss Keller, on the corner opposite the residence of the late Dr. Snow. Retiring from mercantile pursuits, Mr. McKernan engaged, about 1820, in the enterprise of building a bridge across the Mohawk at the point now known as Randall. A few months after its com-







pletion a flood floated the structure from its foundations, which are still to be seen in the river when the water is low.

The resident physician at Currytown more than half a century ago, was Daniel Cuck, who owned and occupied the present home of J. D. Snow, and was a popular practitioner of the old school, when the resources of the profession were the lancet and mercury. He was the owner of the first one-horse wagon in this vicinity, which at the time was a great novelty. Dr. Cuck was also engaged in mercantile business in company with C. C. Hubbard. They were also manufacturers of potash from house ashes. Their store was thought to be an extensive institution, though a small affair compared with many mercantile houses of the present. Walter Conkling was for a long period at the head of a country store, doing a flourishing business in the western part of the hamlet.

James Lewis kept a hotel on the site of the residence of the late Dr. S. Snow, fronting the highway leading to Yatesville.

John Hoff for many years carried on the business of manufacturing leather, boots and shoes; John Hicks made farming mills and cabinet ware; F. B. Brumley was a wagon-maker, and blacksmith shops were equal to the wants of the people.

John G. Ecker officiated as "knight of the goose and shears," cutting wardrobes that vested the farmers in homespun attire from cloth made by the good wives and daughters of sixty years ago.

For many years the village was the central point of town business, where elections and lawsuits were usually held at the leading hotel, kept by Richard Hoff, Boyd Beverly and others. Every branch of business once centering here has been swept away by the ravages of time, and the place is now noted only for its fine farm buildings.

RURAL GROVE is located in the southeasterly part of the town, five miles from the Mohawk, on the Yatesville creek, or "the brook called Wasontah," as it is referred to in an ancient deed. The place was founded by Abram H. Vanderveer, who formed a partnership with Henry Stowits in the year 1828, erecting a dwelling and subsequently a large building for a tannery, which stood on the site of the new residence of Hon. John Bowdish. When the frame of the tannery building was raised, the place was christened by Henry Stowits, who, from the apex of the structure, before throwing the bottle, as then customary on such occasions, named the infant village Unionville. This euphonious title was soon forgotten, and a lady suggested the graceless name of Leatherville, by which the hamlet was known for many years. In the same year a building was erected by Isaac B. Walker, as a hotel, which was kept by him as such for a number of years, and is still a public house, now kept by Henry Van Buren, who has materially improved the buildings.

William A. Covenhoven erected a building for a store, in which John Bowdish and Isaac S. Frost, on the 2d of June, 1829, began the mercantile business. The building is now the property of Mr. Bowdish, who has enlarged it and greatly improved its appearance, and still occupies it as a store with George J. Gove in partnership, the senior partner having held a continuous interest in the business from the beginning, a period of more than forty-eight years.

When the leather manufacture was discontinued, the name which it had given the place became a misnomer. In 1850, a resident began dating his correspondence from Rural Grove, the name being suggested by the grove of elms on the western border of the village. The example was generally followed, and in 1872 the name of the post office was changed from Root to Rural Grove. The office has been held for more than forty-five years by Mr. John Bowdish, and its business has increased with the growth of population and intelligence. Newspapers have multiplied from a mere score to hundreds, and thousands of letters pass through the mails where hundreds did.

Rural Grove is the most important business center in the town. It contains upward of seventy buildings, among them two churches, a school-house, a hotel, a general store, a tin factory and hardware store, two boot and shoe stores and shops, three blacksmiths, one carriage, one joiner's and one cooper shop; a buggy-gearing factory, a feed mill, a saw mill, and a cheese factory. It is a pleasant village in a beautiful country.

A Methodist church organization early existed in this vicinity, supplied by itinerant preachers, including Rev. W. H. Starks, and the Rev. Mr. Emerson. In 1845 a church edifice was built by the society, the pulpit of which was at first supplied by the Rev. Mr. Mosher, of Canajoharie. A second Methodist church was built in 1860, three miles distant, and services have always been conducted there by the Rural Grove pastor, who also

ministers to an M. E. church at Argusville, which was organized by Rev. C. A. S. Heath. Rev. Le Grand Jones is the present pastor, living in a parsonage owned by the society.

The "Christian" church of Rural Grove was organized in March, 1851, with Elias Yates, Thomas J. Vanderveer, Jacob I. Vanderveer, Henry C. Hamilton, John Dopp and Henry Shibley as trustees. The church edifice was built in the summer of 1854, and dedicated Nov. 8 of that year, Rev. Obadiah E. Morrell preaching the sermon. Rev. John Ross was the first pastor, and either he or an assistant supplied the pulpit until Dec. 28, 1865, when the church was reorganized upon the accession of 77 members from Charleston Four Corners, who had been dismissed from the church there at their own request. Revs. John Ross and J. J. Twiller officiated on the occasion. Of the new organization Rev. A. A. Lason was first pastor; Ira J. Carr and H. C. Hamilton, deacons; and George J. Gove, clerk. A parsonage was built in 1866. In the spring of 1874 the church was enlarged and improved, at an expense of about \$800, and re-dedicated June 11, the pastor, Rev. J. C. Burgdorf, preaching the sermon. The church has now a membership of 153. The pastor is Rev. R. G. Fenton. A Sabbath school was organized May 5, 1861, with 65 scholars; present number, 75. Ira J. Carr is superintendent.

SPRAKER'S BASIN.—Among the early settlers south of the Mohawk and west of Flat creek was Maj. George Spraker, who acquired a title to the land on which the village stands from his father, Jost Spraker, and built a tavern which, after his retirement, was kept by a succession of landlords, closing with a Mr. Hart, who was in possession when the building was destroyed by fire. Its foundation walls are still to be seen.

The completion of the Erie Canal was properly the birth-day of the village. Trade was introduced by Daniel Spraker, who built a store and warehouse in 1822 and 1823, and engaged in trading and forwarding, officiating in the transfer of freight from this place to a point below the Nose while the canal was incomplete at this spot. A second store was established by Joseph Spencer, near by on the canal, where a formidable business was carried on. Mr. Spencer retiring, John L. Bevins became his successor. When the canal was enlarged, he erected a commodious stone building on its southern bank, where he did business for a number of years, when the property passed into the hands of the Messrs. Cohen, whose descendants still carry on business at the old stand. Not to be left high and dry, as it were, by the change in the line of the canal at its enlargement, Mr. Spraker removed his store to match. After a mercantile life of twenty-eight years he retired, and was succeeded by David Quack-enbush.

The present village has four stores, two hotels, two blacksmiths, one wagon, two shoemakers', and one harness shop; an insurance agency, a telegraph office, a post office and a church. The latter was built in 1858, on a lot given by the late George Spraker. The village is connected by ferry with the railroad at Spraker's Station. A charter for a bridge was granted several years since, but the capital was not forthcoming. Many years ago, the village had a saw-mill, a carding machine and a fulling mill.

SUPPHER'S HOLLOW is a hamlet at the high falls on Flat creek. The place is reached from the east by a rugged declivity. It was originally called Hamilton's Hollow, from Solomon Hamilton, who carried on an extensive business here. In its best days the place had a flouring-mill, a saw-mill, a carding-mill, works for cloth-dressing, a distillery and a number of dwellings. The business establishments were all carried on by Mr. Hamilton, except the distillery, in which Adam Smith, a merchant of Charleston, was interested. The hamlet passed its prime half a century ago, and its present business enterprise is limited to a saw-mill.

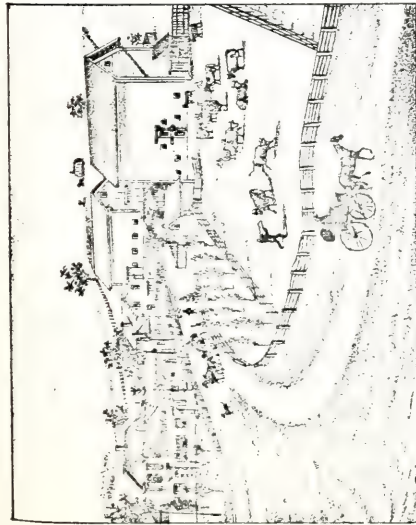
FLAT CREEK derived its name from the stream passing along its border. It was for a long time a point where much of the business of the town centred. Years ago, a store was kept by Hibbard & Wessels. Subsequently, John Burns, Jr., was in trade here for a number of years. There were for many years one or two hotels, but there is none at present. A Free Will Baptist church is located here, but has no settled ministry. The place has a post office, a school-house, a blacksmith shop, a tannery, a shoe shop, saw and feed mills, a cheese factory and a grocery store; proprietor James M. Wessels, whose house is open to the public on temporary principles.

STONE RIDGE is a collection of houses so called from an elevation at the east border of the town, where cobblestones have been deposited in such profusion that large quantities have been shipped by canal to distant localities, to be used in paving streets.

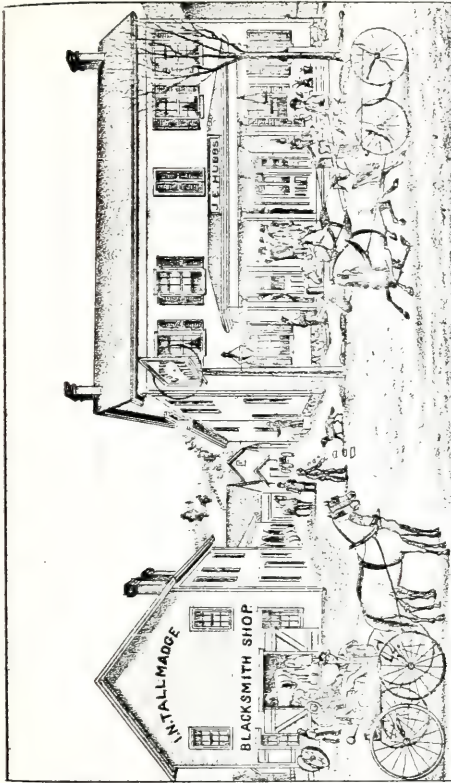




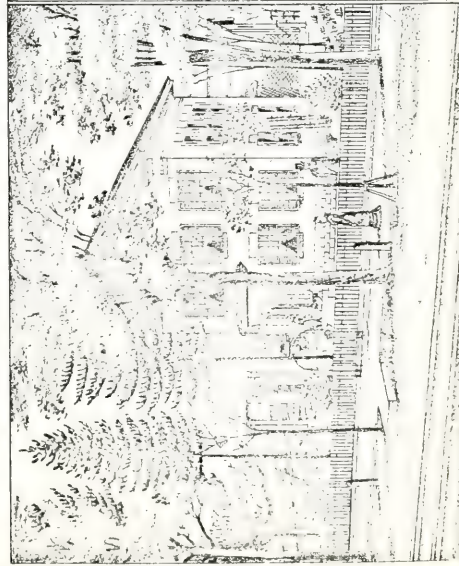




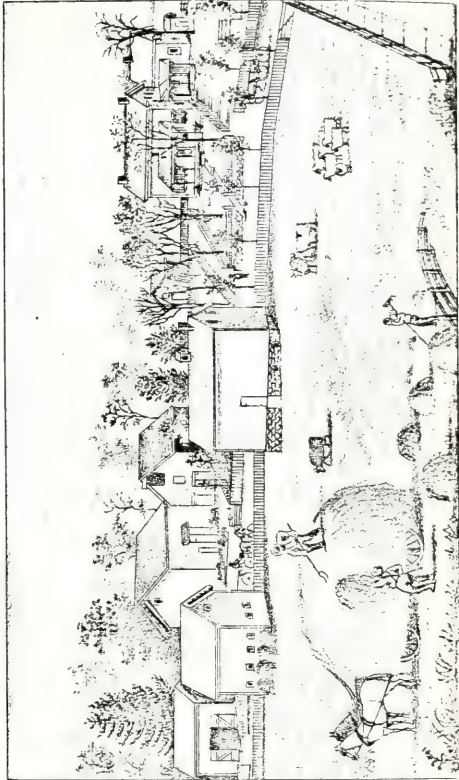
RESIDENCE OF LEVI G. BARNES  
MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.



BLACKSMITH SHOP OF I. N. TALLMADGE | COTTAGE HOTEL, GLEN, N. Y., J. E. HUBBS, PROP.  
GLEN, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.



RES OF ABRAHAM STARIN, MAIN ST. FULTONVILLE, N. Y.

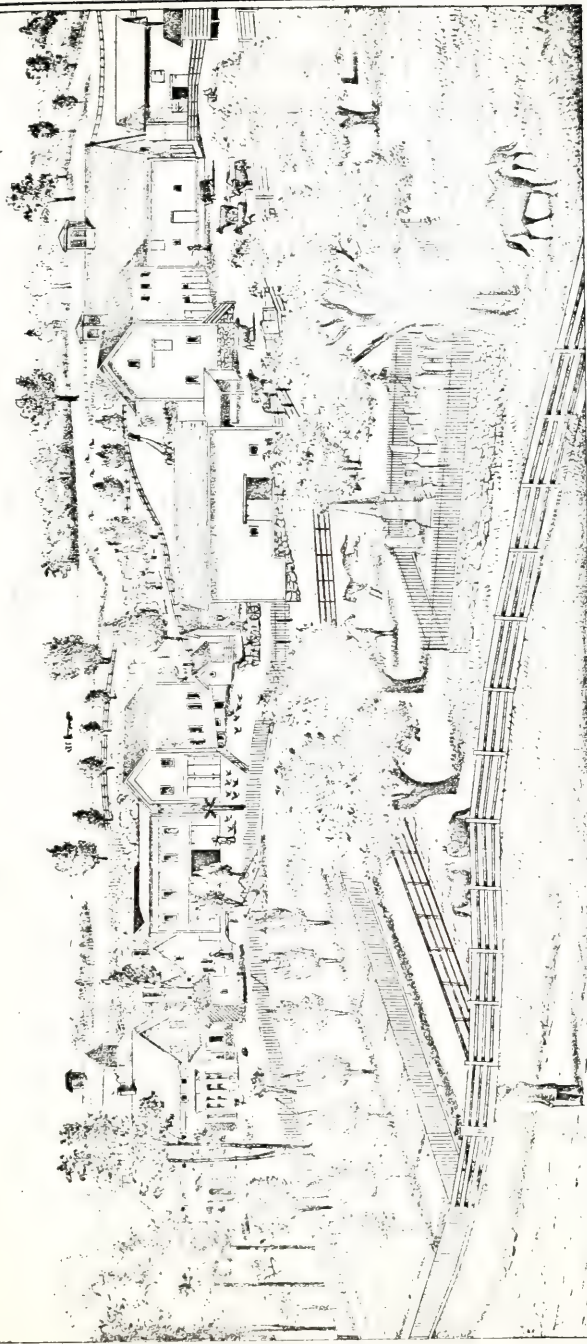


RES OF JOSEPH J. FINKELL, TOWN OF ROOT, MONTGOMERY CO. N. Y.

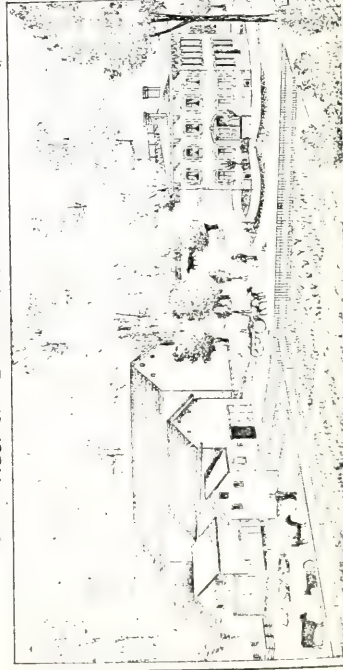








Res. of CORNELIUS DIEVENDORFF, Curry Town, Town of Root, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



Res. of ABRAHAM VAN HORNE, Town of Glen, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



Res. of JOHN PUTMAN, Town of Glen, Montgomery Co., N. Y.







**LYKER'S CORNERS** is the name of a group of buildings where for a number of years Cornelius Lyker kept store. A hotel was also built, and managed by Barney Martin, and by others after him. It is now a private residence, and a portion of the other buildings have been converted into a cheese-factory. Elijah Bundy has for a number of years been doing a mercantile business in the place, where there is also a blacksmith and wagon shop. A steam saw-mill, which for a number of years added materially to the business character of the hamlet, has been removed.

**BROWN'S HOLLOW** is a little village in the southeast part of the town. Here was early erected, by Henry Lyker, a flouring-mill on Flat creek. John Brown bought the concern, and at large expense increased the water-power by building a tunnel a thousand feet in length through the hill, lining it with stone work, which is still in good preservation. The mill was burned many years ago, and rebuilt by Mr. Brown, with three run of stones. It has since had several owners, and is now doing a small business. Half a century ago this was quite a business centre, the most important establishment being an alcohol distillery carried on by A. Ladiou. There were also a saw-mill, a linseed oil mill, a carding-machine and felling-mill for dressing fabrics made in private houses, and later a store was kept for years by Ira Hoag and others. Only the grist-mill remains.

**YATESVILLE** is a hamlet on the Erie Canal, in the northeastern part of the town, important chiefly as a point for the shipment of hay, which is sent in great quantities from this town, as also from Glen. Three thousand tons, made in the neighborhood, were shipped from Yatesville during the past year to eastern markets. The place has a grocery store, a school-house, a blacksmith shop and a post office, which is called Randall. In early times John P. Yates, James G. Van Voast and Job B. Hoag were merchants at this point.

**BUNDY'S CORNERS** is a cluster of buildings taking its name from Stephen Bundy, an old citizen who early established a store, and opened a hotel where Charles Hovey and Stephen Moulton afterward engaged in trade. Barney Vrooman subsequently opened a small store. The business of the hamlet has passed away.

#### SUPERVISORS.

The supervisors of the town of Root, in the order and with the length of their service as such, have been as follows: David C. Hubbs, who was elected in 1823, five years; Henry Lyker, two; Joshua Young, one; Geo. Spraker, three; John Burns, jr., two; Jacob Vosburgh, two; William C. Hubbs, two; Simeon Snow, two; John L. Bevins, two; Robert Yates, two; Charles Hubbs, nine; Frederick J. Starin, two; Abram Gardinier, one; John Bowdish, two; James W. Lyker, two; Geo. I. E. Lasher, two; Gamaliel Bowdish, two; David Quackenbush, two; Wm. B. Dievendoff, two; Ira J. Carr, two; Samuel Morell, one; Freeman P. Moulton, four; Miles Yates (the present incumbent), one.

#### HOUSES BOMBARDED WITH ROCKS.

A spur of the Mayfield mountain crosses the Mohawk between the towns of Palatine and Root, and through it the river seems to have cut its way. Between the water's edge and the "Nose" on the west side there is but a limited space, which is occupied by the canal and the highway. At the lower end of the Nose there formerly stood, between the road and the canal, a two-story building, with a small barn, which was erected prior to 1820, as supposed, for hotel purposes, and was occupied by a Mrs. Barrows while the canal was being constructed. To the inmates of this solitary house—for it was the only one for some distance under the mountain—the sun always set at an early hour of the afternoon, and was, indeed, invisible at all hours during the winter months. About 1820 a fragment of rock, weighing perhaps a ton, relaxed its hold a hundred feet above, came thundering down the declivity, and, passing through the side of the house, sank through the floor into the cellar. This happened in the day-time, forty or fifty years ago. A woman stood but a few feet from the path of the bold intruder, working over a wash-tub; though much frightened, she was not injured. Mr. Simms speaks of entering the cellar many years ago to see the reckless visitor. The house remained tenantless for many years, and has finally disappeared.

A few rods above the site of this luckless building, in a bold projection of the bare rock, at least a hundred feet above the road, and unapproach-

able from above or below, was an opening where for many years dwelt, and perhaps still dwells, a large colony of bees. Their safe retreat was a source of no little conversation on canal packet boats forty years ago. It is not known that any one ever had the hardihood to attempt an approach to this unique home of the busy bee.

About a mile below the residence of Barrows, lived a neighbor named Benjamin Willie, whose house was also under a mountain's brow. During the construction of the canal a tremendous blast on the adjacent height sent a heavy fragment of rock upon the roof of Willie's dwelling, which passed down through the floors into the cellar. In its descent it harmlessly swept past Mrs. Willie, who stood at a table kneading bread. Another projectile, from the same blast, fell upon the oven, an out-of-doors stair, then heating to receive the baking, and totally demolished it.

At these points fragments of rock sometimes tumbled into the canal, in the spring, and in its original shallow condition impeded or injured boats; such accidents are not heard of since the enlargement.

#### A MEMENTO OF NORTHERN SLAVERY.

Among the early records of Root is the following relic of the latter days of slavery in this State:

"Whereas I, Dericke Yates, widow and administratrix of Robert Yates, deceased, am the owner and possessor of a certain black man named George, aged about thirty-five years; and whereas the said George was born a slave by the laws of the State, and is desirous of becoming manumitted, and obtain his freedom: now, therefore, for and in consideration of the sum of one dollar to me in hand paid, the receipt whereof I hereby confess and acknowledge, and in conformity to the act entitled 'An Act relating to slaves and servants,' passed March 31st, 1817, I have manumitted and set free the said George, and freely exonerate him from all claims I have or may have to his services hereafter. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fifth day of April, in the year of our Lord 1835.

her  
"DERICKE X. YATES. I.S."  
mark

"Witness, ISAIAH DEPUY."

#### MITCHELL'S CAVE.

BY J. R. SIMMS.

Horatio Gates Spafford published in his *Gazetteer* in 1824 a notice of this cave. The entrance to the cavern was in the margin of woods on Nose Hill, nearly a mile southeast of the Barrows dwelling, then standing under the mountain, and perhaps a mile and a half from Spraker's Basin; the entrance to it was gained by an oval or egg-shaped hole in the rocks. Mr. Spafford said it was named after the late Professor Samuel L. Mitchell, of New York, and the party whose description he copied visited it in July 1821. He says they descended into it by ropes sixteen feet, to an opening eleven feet by thirty, and thirteen feet high; and then through another passage of about twenty feet to another room, and so on to the tenth apartment, which with lateral rooms made thirteen or fourteen in all; and that they supposed they had descended 500 feet. Distance, as I know from experience, seems long in such a place; of course they did not go to any such perpendicular depth from the surface.

The late Captain Beach, principal engineer in constructing this division of the Erie Canal, assured me some twenty years ago, that one or more of his assistant engineers were with the first exploring party. I have at different times conversed with quite a number of persons who have explored this cavern in whole or in part. The most satisfactory description I ever had of it was from Martin Carson, who, with Doctors Reid and Antis, and several other persons, visited it in 1837. His account and that of several others were given to the writer in 1853. All visitors agree that the entrance is small and the passage to the first landing, sloping northward, was difficult, and made by the aid of a rope or a pole. Some parties have carried a coil of rope in exploring it, but we are not certain that the one named did so; and although some have complained that their lights burned dimly in some parts of it, others experienced no difficulty. Reels, branches of trees, etc. were used by early visitors to aid in bridges of passing difficult and dangerous parts of the cavern. In the first room many bats were found.







Said Carson, the passage leading from the second to the third room was the most difficult and dangerous part of the whole descent, there being between those rooms on the north side of the passage, which led along a shelving rock ever wet and slippery, a deep, narrow and perpendicular chasm, which reminded them of the bottomless pit; as stones cast into it sent back their dainty echoes from a depth which they feared to calculate. Great care was necessary in passing this dangerous opening. The exploration of this party, said my informant, ended in the thirteenth room; which was the largest in the cavern, it being a large rotunda with a magnificent dome studded with stalactites, but all of an ashen hue, the characteristic color of all similar formations in this case. The rock formation is gneiss, and only compact dark lime stone affords pure white alabaster concretions from the percolation of water. Carson and friends heard running water, as have other explorers, but met with no water except in little pools in cavities, from which they slaked their thirst. He supposed the rotunda about on a level with the bed of the Mohawk, and two or three hundred feet below the earth's surface.

Here is the account of another party, which visited Mitchell's Cave about forty years ago, whose narrative I also obtained in 1853: The "State scow," with about a dozen hands, had been engaged one forenoon of a warm summer's day in the canal directly below the Nose, wading in the water (then four feet deep), while searching for leaks, such as muskrats might make, and for boulders, which sometimes loosened up the mountain side and found a lodgment in the canal beneath. Such stone often injured and occasionally sunk a loaded boat at the period under consideration, calling for damages from the State. The captain proposed, after an unpleasant duty, to give his hands the afternoon, and with them explore the mooted wonder of the mountain; a proposition readily accepted. The party not long after rallied at the cave's mouth, and, provided with candles and means to light them, descended by the aid of a pole to the first landing, with the exception of Richard Quackinbush, whose aldermanic dimensions prevented his descent. "Come down, Dick!" shouted his comrades. "I'm coming!" responded the hero of Stone Ridge, but he was no go; and Dick witnessed with sorrow the shadow of his lost brother-sailor recede from his view.

After descending with no little hazard and difficulty to the fourth room, which was 18 or 20 feet square, several of their lights were extinguished by the draft, or, as they feared, impurity of the air, and only three of the party, who were provided with a globe lamp—Charles Redgate, James Quant and Noah Fletcher—had the temerity to advance. As they did so, they heard a distant waterfall. Descending for a considerable distance through a narrow passage, said Fletcher, they crawled through a hole about the size of a barrel-head, and emerged on the brink of what, from the light cast upon it by a single lamp, appeared to be a deep and rapid stream, which went thundering far below. At this point, which they supposed was the extent to which any visitor could go, they retraced their steps to join their comrades on *terra firma*, where the Stone Ridge alderman was anxiously awaiting their arrival. Fletcher did not count the number of rooms they visited, nor did he speak of the rotunda, but supposed they had gone down nearly or quite to the bed of the river, a distance of several hundred feet.

It is possible that after severe rains, some rooms in this cavern may be filled with water, which for a time prevents their exploration. Several visitors have spoken to us of the large room or rotunda. Peter I. Newkirk, at the period when it was a fashionable place of resort, in company with Andrew Cromwell, Benjamin Sammons, Daniel Quackinbush, Joseph U. Smith, and others, swelling the number to eleven, explored this cave; six of the number going to the bottom. He saw the names of earlier visitors, which had been written with their fingers in one of the rooms, on the soft coating upon the wall. He spoke of the fourth room as being large, and having in its ceiling or dome a large rock, which seemed threatening to fall. He remembered counting seven rooms, and in the lower one—several hundred feet down—he saw a pool of water. The party with him carried a coil of rope, to use if needed.

When this cave was attracting public attention, Dr. John Lusk, then of Schoharie county, visited it in the hope of getting some fine formations; but was only rewarded with a few ash-colored stalactites, a small specimen of which he presented to the writer. His account agreed with that of others, that a part of it was explored with danger on account of steep chasms, into which if one should fall he would bring up far on his journey toward "Symmes' Hole"; that it contained many apartments of interest to the naturalist, and, like all similar institutions, was only to be explored at the hazard of a sponged coat, with a specimen of the soil thrown in.

Carson, mentioned above, shot a bear in December, 1836, on the Nose, a little south of the Barrows dwelling. Brann had strayed from the northern wilds, and drawn upon his trail an army of merciless toes. He crossed the Mohawk river for safety, but was no better off, for Carson got on his

track and laid him low. This was one of the last bears killed on the south side of the river, though they have been not infrequently killed in Fulton county within a few years.

#### ENOCH AMBLER, INVENTOR OF THE MOWING MACHINE.

Enoch Ambler, formerly a resident of the town of Root, has in his possession letters patent granted December 23, 1834, and executed by Andrew Jackson, President of the United States, securing to him the sole right to a machine of his invention for "cutting hay and grain." His discovery embraced nearly all the most important principles embodied in the machines now sold. The driving-wheel, crank-movement and guards protecting the knife were as now produced, but the knife itself was a straight edged blade, instead of the more efficient saw-toothed sythe of the modern machines. Mr. Ambler unfortunately had less success in introducing his machine than in constructing it, and, himself hardly aware of its immense value, allowed his patent to expire without availing himself of it. The invention was revived, and the great fortune and greater fame which the inventor deserved went to another than Mr. Ambler, who is now an humble resident of Fulton county.

#### A TOWN INSURANCE COMPANY.

The Farmers' Mutual Insurance Association of the town of Root was organized in 1876. Its first officers were: President, William B. Dievendorff; vice president, James P. Van Evera; secretary, Jacob D. Snow; directors, W. B. Dievendorff, Henry D. Riggs, John L. Lipe, J. P. Van Evera, Isaac Reynolds, J. J. Finkel, Jacob D. Snow, Phinnick Winne and John W. Lasher. Amount of property insured, \$410,000, which forms the capital; the stock of the company is subject to taxation for payment of losses; the company's address is Rural Grove.

#### ANTI-HORSE THIEF SOCIETY.

A society by this title was organized at Rural Grove, Aug. 27, 1870, to protect its members from horse thieves, by procuring their arrest and punishment. In 1875 the society was extended to the towns of Genesee and Charleston. It has a written constitution and by-laws. Its present officers are: Jacob M. Stowits, president; John Gordon, vice president; Daniel Spraker, jr., secretary, and John Bowdish, treasurer. The society has a large membership, and a paid in fund to meet expenses.

#### CHEESE FACTORIES

The Root Cheese Factory, at Rural Grove, is carried on by an association organized Dec. 21, 1866, with a capital of \$4,500, in \$50 shares. The first officers, who have also been re-elected at each succeeding election, were: Ira J. Carr, president; Lewis Bauder, vice president; and Jacob D. Snow, secretary. The factory is a fine wooden building and has a capacity for manufacturing the milk of eight hundred cows, which, however, is considerably above its actual average. The total product of cheese has been 1,560,255 pounds, ranking in quality with that made by the best factories in the country. It has always been well managed and prosperous.

The Flat Creek Factory was built in 1865, by John I. Brown, and was bought in 1867 by a company having a capital of \$3,100, in seventy shares, and governed by nine trustees. Wm. A. Dievendorff is president. The factory is capable of using the milk of seven hundred cows. It is in a flourishing condition, and the stockholders comprise some of the wealthiest men in the town.

Beside the above the Elm Dale and Lyker's Corners factories may be mentioned.

#### PERSONAL SKETCHES

HON. CHARLES HUBBS, of Rural Grove, has been town clerk of Root two years, supervisor nine years, justice of the peace twelve years, and was a member of the Assembly in 1850. He is now a notary public, and general scribe and counselor for the people, being well qualified to do so, such by his knowledge of business, and the laws relating to it, as well as by the fidelity with which he discharges every trust.

HON. FREDMAN P. MORTON, of Flat Creek, is one of the self-made men of the town. Though his opportunities for education were limited, his talents and industry were such that he made the most of them, and was appointed by the Board of Supervisors the first superintendent of the public schools in the county. He held the first teachers' institute in the State at Palatine Bridge in 1841. He has been justice of the peace twenty-eight years, supervisor four years, and was in the Legislature in 1863. His official life has been mainly devoted to the interests of the common schools.

DANIEL SPRAKER, jr., of Spraker's Basin, unites a ready business capacity with a literary taste and ability. He has been justice of the peace eight years, justice of sessions three years, and clerk of the Board of Supervisors four years. He is the author of many pleasing contributions to the press, signed "Reporter," "Quill-driver," and "Gossip." He occupies his father's homestead, a commanding stone house beside the canal at Spraker's Basin.

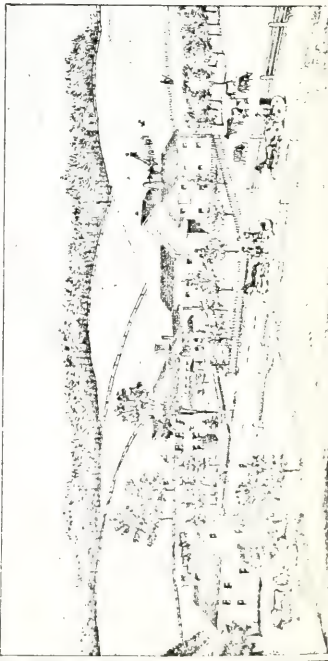








Res. and Store of HON. JOHN BOWDISH, RURAL GROVE, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



HOUSE AND GROUNDS of MRS. AARON DUNKLE, Minden, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



Res. of BROWN BEACH, BEACH & CORY, Successors to  
CIDER MANUFACTORY OF







## HON. JOHN BOWDISH.

BY F. P. MOULTON.

The traits and genius of men may be more correctly determined when estimated by the circumstances under which they commence the world. The subject of this memoir, John Bowdish, without the aid of friends or early educational advantages, entered life's arena a plain country boy, who in manhood became a successful merchant, a careful, intelligent thinker, and an instructive, tasteful writer. His triumphs in life furnish evidence of the self-made man. His parents were Quakers, of English descent, emigrating from Dutchess County, N. Y., at an early period, securing an humble home in Charleston, where he was born February 18th, 1808. As he grew up he toiled in field and forest with hoe and axe, aiding in clearing the wilds for culture. This when education was thought of little importance; toil the rule, learning the exception. At the age of fifteen, his parents consenting, he left the paternal home for the city of Albany, May 10th, 1824, with fifty cents available capital, bidding adieu to his friends, to become the artificer of his future. On reaching the city, he stopped with a friend of his father, procuring a situation as clerk in a store at a salary of fifty dollars per annum, at the close of his engagement accepting a clerkship in the country. On reaching his majority, he formed a copartnership with Isaac S. Frost, opening a small store June 2nd, 1829, at his present place of business, Rural Grove. Subsequently John B. Hoag took the place of Mr. Frost, and Charles Hubbs of Mr. Hoag. From 1834 Mr. Bowdish was the sole proprietor until 1870, when his son-in-law, George J. Gove, an estimable and correct business man, was admitted a copartner, and still continues as such. The initial store, under the management of Mr. Bowdish, long since became an extensive establishment, holding commendable rank with the best commercial houses in the country; its success is due to his industry, economy, skill and careful agency.

In 1853 he became interested in banking, and one of the original stockholders of the Spraker Bank, at Canajoharie; also, later, of the Mohawk River Bank, at Fondra; he has been a director of both from their origin, and vice-president of the latter from its commencement. In early life he interested himself in public affairs, when his townsmen conferred on him official positions of honor and trust. In 1843, by the voice of the people, he was elected to a seat in the Legislature of the State, and by their suffrage higher honors were bestowed, electing him a member of the State Convention in 1846, to revise the Constitution, where he introduced a proposition for securing a constitutional system of free schools. The question was referred to the Committee on Education, of which he was a member. When under consideration, the Hon. S. S. Randall, in his History of Common Schools, says: "Mr. Bowdish made a powerful and eloquent appeal to the convention in behalf of free schools, in which he was sustained by Mr. Nichols, of N. Y., and others." The following brief extract from his speech, published in the debates of the convention, furnishes only a faint outline of his remarks. He said: "The welfare of a free government depends on the virtue and intelligence of its subjects, the character and habits of its members; if true we should make no distinction, the banner of education should be proudly unfurled 'like the wild winds free,' allowing all alike to enjoy its advantages. The child of the woodland cottage and princely mansion should, if possible, be educated together, that all may have an equal opportunity of rising to eminence and fame. It is a cardinal principle of republicanism, that there is no royal road to distinction; it is accessible to all. None are born to command or to obey. In the order of nature, God has made no distinction; he has not provided for the poor a coarser earth, a thinner air or a paler sky. The sun pours down its golden flood of light as cheerily on the poor man's home as on the rich man's palace. The cottager's children have as keen a sense of luxuriant nature as the pale sons of the wealthy. Neither has God stamped the imprint of a baser birth on the poor man's child than that of the rich, by which it may know with a certainty that its lot is to crawl, not climb. Mind is immortal, it is imperial, it bears no mark of high or low, of rich or poor; it needs no bounds of time or place, of rank or circumstances; it only needs liberty and learning to glide along in its course with the freedom of the rivolet that forms the mighty ocean. If properly cultivated, it will march on undisturbed until it reaches the summit of intellectual glory and usefulness." At the close of his remarks a vote was taken adopting the proposition, which was subsequently defeated, awaiting a more patriotic body to perfect the system by him proposed, which in 1851 was enacted by the Legislature, and is now a law of the State. In every official position on him conferred, Mr. Bowdish has acquitted



HON. JOHN BOWDISH.

himself with credit and honor, caring so well for the interest of the people as to deserve and secure their approval without distinction of party. He was appointed postmaster at Root in 1832, and has held the office till the present, on his petition, in 1872, the name was changed to Rural Grove.

In the pursuits of life he has been ever attentive to business; still finding leisure to write much for the press, furnishing evidence of what may be accomplished by application of moments alien from business, and assiduous study by the light of the lamp, without the aid of schools. His contributions in prose and verse have appeared not only in local papers, but some of the best religious, literary and political journals in the State. He delivered an agricultural poem in 1861, and an address in 1873, before the Agricultural Society at Fondra. On invitation he also wrote and read a historic centennial poem, at a celebration on the 4th of July, 1876, at Canajoharie. In business and social life he is kind and obliging, benevolent and generous, ever sympathizing with the poor and unfortunate, and liberal in the support of religious institutions.

His entire life has been one of probity and integrity, in all his dealings from its morning to the night-fall of active business, during half a century along the busy walks of civil commerce. From the cares and pleasures of business, life's ambition and aims are tending to the solitude of nature's retreat. Mr. Bowdish contemplates soon to retire from the toils and cares of trade, when his contemplative mind will be free to enjoy the beauties and lessons of nature, as illustrated in the following extract from one of his poems, entitled "The Empire of God:"

—The busy world when free from toil, the interlude—  
It offers time to contemplate Infinity;  
As seen in classic nature, wrought in grand profile,  
The autograph of God, whose thousand charms beguile.  
Amid its pleasing splendor, all may sacred muse,  
On Him who perfect pencils nature's gorgeous hues.  
When Flora's charming beauties spread in grand display,  
Rhetoric, silent speak in nature's mystic way;  
And when o'er man its magic power assumes control,  
It purifies and elevates th' immortal soul.  
Thus on the Alps of Alps, in meditative thought,  
The mind may trace the mighty arm, whose pow'r hath wrought  
The world's grand temple, perfect made of parts allied,  
In pleasing grandeur—charmingly diversified;  
Earth's endless beauties blending, widely scattered round,  
Where seen, the vast, sublime, reflecting Great Profound;  
Who rules the spheres where human foot hath never trod,  
The world's grand Benefactor, great Creator—God,  
Who reigns o'er worlds with sway beyond edict of chance,  
Eternal fixed by law of equidistance.  
No pow'r unlike the mighty arm that silent hurled,  
Could form creation's atoms or produce a world;  
Whose changeless laws, affixed in grandeur, spread abroad  
O'er nature's empire, wondrous work of nature's God  
That Mighty Being—self existing—self sustained,  
The world's Incomprehensible, Great, Unexplained.

The thoughts expressed in the entire poem, furnish evidence of its author's marked admiration for the works of nature, and insuperable faith in Deity, whose agency is seen delineated in the things of earth, the starry heavens, and mystic science of superhuman rule.

In the home circle, as a husband and a father, Mr. Bowdish is ever kind and affectionate, loving and caring for his family with untiring devotion. His estimable wife, daughter of the late Albert Vanderveer, and his three intelligent daughters, love and respect him for his constant efforts to make them happy, and their lives an Eden of pleasure. His home is a delightful one, surrounded with the beauties of nature and art; while his business place has been life-long the attractive centre of the toil that has assured for him a worldly competence. Still, earthly wealth and worldly honors have failed to obliterate from memory his humble beginnings, and the incidents of log-cabin life, where he was taught habits that formed the basis of his success, and which his graphic pen has illustrated both in prose and poetry.







## SIMEON SNOW, M. D.

BY F. P. MOULTON.

The Hon. Dr. Simeon Snow, of Root, was for many years the principal and most of the time the only physician of the town. He was an eastern man, having been born in Mansfield, Mass., the 18th day of February, 1803. His parents were of English descent. His father, Simeon Snow, at that time and during the war of 1812 was a merchant in the city of Boston; subsequently he became a large manufacturer of nails and ironware. After continuing this business for several years, he retired to a farm, and spent the last years of his life in agricultural pursuits in the town of Savoy, Berkshire county, Mass.

The early life of Dr. Snow was like that of all other boys brought up on a farm: working during the summer all the long, toilsome day, studying at night and attending the district school in the winter, he acquired all that these schools could teach him.

He then, after arriving at his majority, attended Ashfield Academy and obtained an academic education, being particularly proficient in Latin and obtaining a fine knowledge of chemistry. Turning his attention to the study of medicine, he entered the offices, first of Dr. Stacy, of Savoy, and afterwards of Dr. Brayton, of Adams, graduating at the Williams Medical College of Massachusetts, September 3d, 1828. After receiving his diploma, he began to look for a place to practice his profession. Starting for the State of New York, then well on the way towards the great West, he stopped for a short time during the summer of 1829 at Fonda, in this county, and during the month of September following began the practice of his profession at Yatesville, now Randall, in the town of Root, and moved from this place during the year 1834 to Currytown. In the practice of his profession he became intimate in the family of Jacob Dievendorff of Revolutionary memory, a large and wealthy landholder living in Currytown, a few miles south from Yatesville. He married Elizabeth, one of Mr. Dievendorff's daughters, and upon her death married Margaret, another daughter, January 27th, 1836, by whom he had eight children, six sons and two daughters. Of the sons two are successful and extensive farmers in this town; three are located in the city of Albany—one a physician and surgeon in large practice, another a banker, and the third in the lumber business; and one has died. The eldest daughter married Seth Ramsey, who was a prosperous merchant at Argusville until his death, which occurred December 10th, 1872. The younger married Dr. Albert Van Derveer, who, having served as a surgeon during the Rebellion, located in Albany, and now stands at the head of his profession.

Dr. Snow had a large and successful practice, being called frequently in adjacent towns. He was one of the most industrious and faithful of physicians. No matter how fatigued he might be, or how stormy and inclement the night, he was always ready, and visited the poor man's cottage with the same alacrity that he did the mansions of the rich. In his profession, as in



SIMEON SNOW, M. D.

his business life, he was eminently a cautious and careful practitioner, and although keeping in the very front rank of his profession by persistent study, he never risked rash experiments or hazardous chances; consequently he was unusually successful and acquired a reputation second to no physician's in the county.

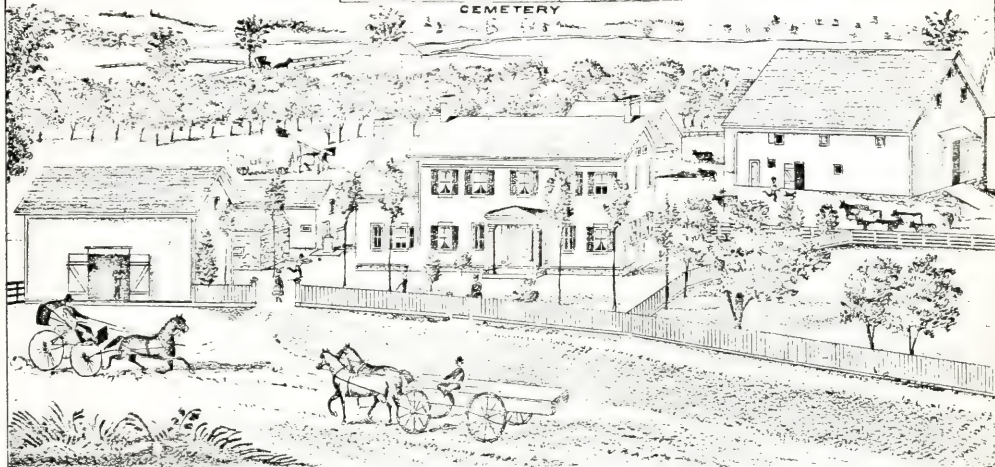
From his first settlement in the county his superior education and attainments directed the attention of his neighbors and friends, more or less unlettered, to the importance of securing his services in the public business of the town. He always interested himself in the education of the masses, and for a long time had the supervision of the district schools of the town as commissioner and town superintendent. He also was supervisor of his town, and served in the Senate of the State of New York during the years 1852 and 1853. He was a prominent member of the county and State

medical societies, and was also vice-president of the National Spraker Bank at Canajoharie. In all these various positions of usefulness, trust and honor, in consultation with brother physicians in cases where life and death were fighting for the mastery, his sagacious, wise and practical counsels were always regarded with the greatest respect, and universally followed with safety and success. He was gifted with such rare good common sense, and had so large an experience of men and their measures, that he rarely erred in judging of them or for them. Possessing a large fortune, of real and personal estate, made by his own industry, enhanced by the extensive property received with his wife, he so managed it as to be a blessing to the community in which he lived; no debtor of his was ever disturbed by compulsory process, and whether the debt was large or small, he was one of the most lenient and generous of creditors. He devoted his leisure hours, which were few enough, to overseeing and managing a large farm, and in addition to his other qualifications, was a most scientific and practical agriculturist. Having thus lived a long life of active usefulness, he began to think of retiring from the active duties of his profession. He proposed to travel, and spend the remaining years of his life in rational enjoyment. But "man proposes, God disposes;" at one fell swoop these plans were frustrated, and the fond hopes of his family dashed to the ground. Starting out on the beautiful morning of September 17th, 1865, to make some professional calls, his daughter riding with him, his horse became frightened and ran, dashing him to the ground, striking his head against a stone, and fracturing his skull: living about three days after, he never became conscious, dying at 10 p. m. on the 20th. Thus passed away a good and great man, a kind and loving husband and father, a firm friend, a conscientious and skillful physician, a patriotic and wise statesman. His funeral was attended by a large concourse of his townsmen, and friends from all parts of the county, who mourn him as those only are mourned who live for humanity, and not for themselves.

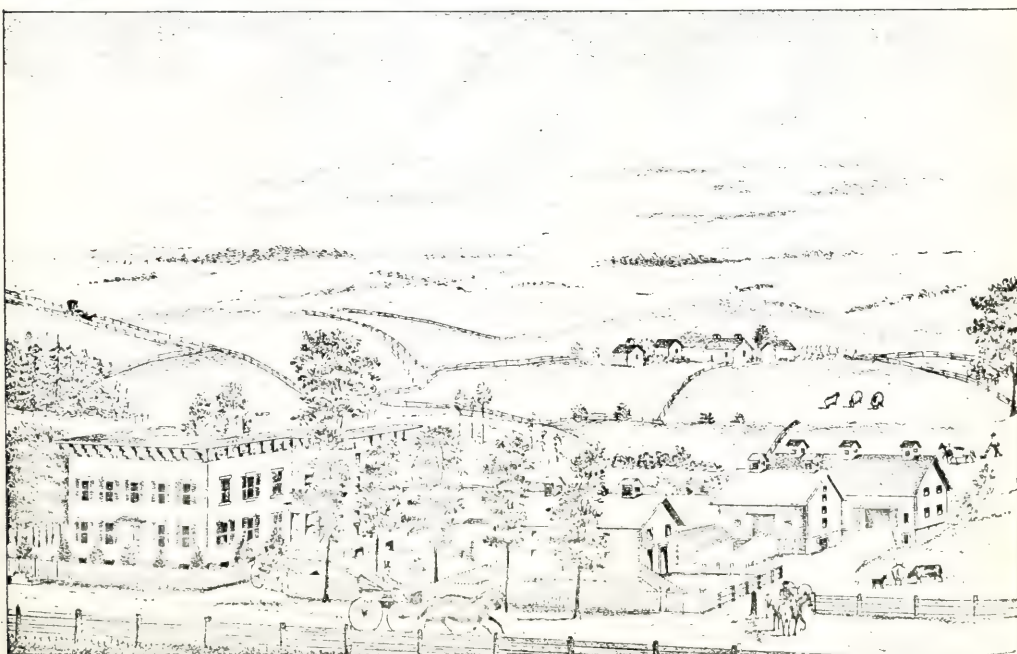








Res. of JACOB DIEVENDORFF, Curry Town, Town of Root. Montgomery Co., N.Y.



RESIDENCE and Grounds of MR. JOHN SMITH, Minden. Montgomery Co., N. Y.



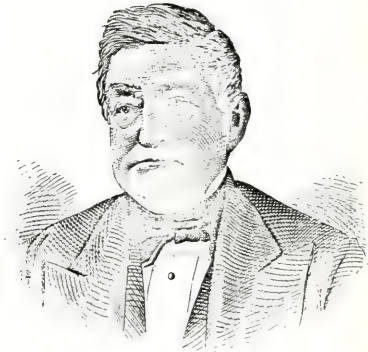






JACOB DIEVENDORFF.

Jacob Dievendorff, the pioneer settler, was born in Corry's Town, (Corrytown), town of Root, county of Montgomery, September 23d, 1769. He was of German descent, his grand parents having emigrated from Germany early in the eighteenth century. His father, Jacob Dievendorff, with his family, was living in Corry's Town at the time of the invasion of this place, July 9th, 1781, by a party of Tories and Indians under the command of Captain John Dockstader. Jacob with others was captured by this party, and taken south into the town of Sharon, where on the following day, Dockstader's force having been overtaken by Colonel Willett and his men, they prepared for battle by killing and scalping their prisoners. Jacob was seated on a horse; looking back and seeing them kill and scalp his fellow prisoners, he placed his hands on the forehead of the horse, and leaped, striking on his feet on the ground. He ran a short distance, but was overtaken and knocked down by a blow from a tomahawk upon his right shoulder. Jumping upon him with his knees, the Indian who had struck him cut off his scalp and he was left for dead. When he returned to consciousness, bleeding, weak and trembling, he arose and tried to walk; but finding his strength insufficient, he again lay down and partially covered himself with leaves, expecting to die. Colonel Veeder and his men passing that way on the day after the battle, found Jacob lying across a tree, insensible, and took him to Fort Plain. There his wounds were dressed, and he was placed under the care of Doctor Faught of Stone Arabia, where he remained about five years, but the scalp never permanently healed over. He lived to a ripe old age, and toiled excessively in clearing up and preparing the virgin soil for the growth of the life sustaining cereals. Jacob Dievendorff was married to Margaret Bellinger May 12th, 1801, by whom he had six children, three of whom are now living, the only ones who separated from the parental home and had families—William B. the only surviving son, Mrs. Hannah Dockstader and Mrs. Margaret Snow. Jacob Dievendorff, with his denuded scalp, was a living monument of the atrocious cruelty practiced by the Indians upon the early white settlers, with and by the aid of the British and Tories, as those of this country were called who espoused the cause of Great Britain during the Revolutionary war. He lived and amassed a large fortune, including many hundred acres of land; died October 8th, 1859, being 85 years old, and was buried in the family burying-ground. Thus passed away from earth an honest, upright and just man.



WILLIAM B. DIEVENDORFF.

William B. Dievendorff, son of Jacob Dievendorff of Revolutionary memory, was born in Corry's Town, town of Root, Montgomery county, August 30th, 1805. Of German descent, he truly inherited the traits of that most honest, upright and industrious people. The son of a wealthy agriculturist and large land owner, he naturally enough took to an agricultural occupation; and in addition to his raising the cereals, became a manufacturer of cheese—one of the first to engage in cheese-making in this country. He has continued to follow the occupation of a dairyman-farmer in connection with his other business, to the present day, and having kept pace with the onward movements of the science of cheese-making, he now stands at the head of one of the largest associations for the manufacturing of cheese in this county. Mr. Dievendorff, by his personal position and standing in society, in connection with his large wealth, has often been called to occupy positions of trust and honor among his fellow townsmen. During the war of the great Rebellion, when such a multitude of bonds and securities were afloat, there was a seeming security in those to which his name could be found attached; and the positions of trust and the amount of stock which he held in two banks in the county, namely, the Spraker Bank at Canajoharie, and the Mohawk River Bank at Fonda, lend their aid in giving the people a confidence in those institutions. Mr. Dievendorff is the owner of a very large landed estate, second in extent to none in the county, which he so manages as to make it a source of aid and assistance and not of depression to those depending upon him. Taught by his long life of practical financial business, he foresaw the evils that would arise from our inflated currency, and the fictitious values placed on everything, and now, when many are sinking from their imaginary height of wealth, even to want, he passes along comparatively unharmed by the financial crisis.







## THE TOWN OF ST. JOHNSVILLE.

St. Johnsville was formed as a town at the division of Montgomery county, on April 18th, 1838. Previous to that time it formed a part of Oppenheim, Fulton county, which joins it on the north. Its organization was completed at a special town meeting held at the house of Christopher Klock, about one mile east of the village of St. Johnsville, on the 1st day of May, 1838, at which its first officers were elected, "to fill the vacancies occasioned by the division of the county," as follows: Town clerk, Barney Becker; justices of the peace, Peter Klock, Daniel Ayers, Josiah Lomis; collector, Daniel C. Fox; assessors, Peter Radley and Simeon Klock; commissioners of highways, Joseph W. Nellis and John F. Bellinger. The number of votes polled was 271. The first regular town meeting was held at the same place on the 5th day of March, 1839, at which a complete list of officers were elected, as follows: Supervisor, John W. Riggs; town clerk, Jesse R. Curran; justice, George Lake; collector, Daniel Failing; assessors, George Chaugo, Peter Radley, Simeon Klock; commissioners of highways, Jacob H. Flander, Jonas Klock and Benjamin Groff; commissioners of common schools, Andrew R. Groot, Chauncey Nellis and Martin Walrath; overseers of the poor, John G. Klock and Joseph I. Klock; school inspectors, John G. Edwards, John Wilson and Joseph Hawes; constables, James Best, Christian Flander, Hiram Jennings, John P. Staring.

St. Johnsville is situated in the northwest corner of Montgomery county, on the north bank of the Mohawk. East Canada creek flows along its western border. The Crum, Klock, Zimmerman, Caldwell and Mother creeks all flow in a southerly direction across the town, and are absorbed by the Mohawk. Upon East Canada creek there is a succession of falls and rapids, descending seventy-five feet in as many rods. The surface of the town consists of a broken upland, descending gradually to the south, and terminating in the broad river flats. The soil is a fine quality of gravelly loam, well adapted to grazing and farming, and very productive along the river. Three distinct mineral veins have been discovered near East Canada creek, in the western part of the town, known as the lower, middle and upper mines. The lower vein consists principally of lead, with a very small sprinkling of gold; the middle vein is a mixture of copper, lead and zinc; and the upper vein is mostly copper.

The first settlement of this town probably began as early as 1725, though the precise date is not known. Until 1808 it belonged to Palatine. The early settlers were Germans, from whom many of the present inhabitants have descended. Among them were families named Hellebrandt, Waters, German, Van Riepen, Walrath and Klock. The first settlement at the village of St. Johnsville was made in 1776, by Jacob Zimmerman, who built the first grist-mill in the town soon after. George Klock built another in 1801. As early as 1756 a church was erected in the eastern part of the town, by Christian Klock. The Rev. Mr. Rosenkrantz was the first preacher, and John Henry Disland the second. A German school was taught by Henry Hayes at an early day. Lot Ryan, an Irishman, taught the first English school in 1792. Christopher Nellis kept a tavern in 1783, and a store in 1801.

### THE PEOPLE OF '76.

During the Revolution the house of Christian Klock, which stood in the eastern part of the town, was stockaded, and named "Fort House," in honor of Christian House, the builder. The house of Jacob Zimmerman was also stockaded. Both of these forts repulsed repeated attacks of the enemy, and they were never surrendered. Fort Hill, which was situated on an eminence in the western part of the town, was erected during the French war. It was repaired and used during the Revolution.

This town was the scene of many incidents and events connected with the Revolution, and its inhabitants took their share of the hardship and suffering occasioned thereby. The battle between the forces of Sir John Johnson and the advance guard of Gen. Van Rensselaer's army, under Col. Dubois, was fought at "Klock's Field," near where Fort House stood, Oct. 18th, 1780.

A Mr. Crouse, grandfather of the present Peter Crouse, was for a time stationed at a house called Fort Klock. Looking one day at some British troops, who were passing within gunshot of the fort, he jestingly remarked, that he thought he could "hit one of those fellows on horseback;" and suiting the action to the word, he drew up his gun and fired at one of the officers, who was seen to fall from his saddle. The horse came galloping up to the fort and surrendered itself to Mr. Crouse. Tied to the saddle was a bundle containing an old brass kettle, and other articles of camp life, which were kept for a long time by the family as relics of the Revolution. The horse was traded off for a lumber wagon, which lasted till within the recollection of the present generation.

Henry Smith participated in the battle of Oriskany. During the battle an Indian had concealed himself in an excavation in the ground, from which he had been picking off our soldiers, one by one, with his rifle. Mr. Smith at length discovered his hiding place, and watching an opportunity, shot him just as he was raising his piece to fire. Running to the spot, he drew the tomahawk from the belt of the savage and buried it in his head. He took the Indian's gun and powder horn, which trophies still remain in the possession of his grand-children.

The Bellinger girls were living, during the Revolution, with their father, Philip Bellinger, on the farm now occupied by Menzo Smith. Philip Helmer had been paying his addresses to one of these girls, but on account of his tory tendencies the suit was not favored by the young lady's parents. In the spring of 1780, young Helmer deserted to the enemy, and at once formed a plot to kidnap the sisters. Organizing a small band of Indians for the purpose, he led them toward the house of the Bellingers; but, repenting of his plot, he managed, upon some pretence, to get in advance of his party, and going to fort Nellis, he informed the people thereof of the design. A small company of volunteers was at once collected, an ambuscade formed, and Helmer's whole party would have been killed or captured, had it not been for the indiscretion of one of the volunteers, who upon their approach, yelled out at the top of his voice "Lord God Almighty, boys, here they are!" The Indians fled with the loss of one. It is said that Helmer afterward married the girl.

Leonard Panter was captured by the Indians, when only eight years old, and taken to Canada. After a year's captivity he was exchanged and sent with others to Schenectady. His father, hearing of the release of a number of boys, and ascertaining their destination, sent an older son on horseback in search of the lost one. On reaching Schenectady he found a number of boys drawn up in line, waiting to be claimed. The brothers failed to recognize each other, but Leonard seeing the old horse, knew it and was thus made known to his brother.

Col. Jacob Klock, an active and zealous patriot, at whose house the Palatine committee of safety met, June 16th, 1775, lived where his granddaughter, Mrs. Jonas Snell, now resides, nearly a mile below the village of St. Johnsville. He was a member of the Tryon Co. Committee of Safety, and in September, 1775, was appointed colonel of the 2nd battalion of Tryon county militia, which position he held till the close of the war.

Andrew Helmhold, while plowing near where East Creek depot now stands, was surprised by the Indians, and killed in a hand-to-hand fight. He is said to have dispatched two of the savages with a paddle which he carried on his plow, before he succumbed to tomahawks and knives.

Capt. Christian House was an earnest and devoted patriot of the Revolution. He was living at that time near the west line of St. Johnsville. He converted his house into a fort, and stockaded it at his own expense. Capt. House served his country long and faithfully, neither asking for nor receiving any remuneration therefor. He died soon after the war, and his remains were deposited in an old burial place, which is still in existence, near the former site of Fort House, and where repose the ashes of many a gallant soldier of the Revolution.







## THE VILLAGE OF ST. JOHNSVILLE.

The village of St. Johnsville is situated on the north bank of the Mohawk, near the mouth of Zimmerman creek, and near the center of the town, east and west. It is a station of considerable importance on the New York Central Railroad and Erie Canal. The Mohawk turnpike also runs through it.

Some authorities assert that the village derived its name "from St. John's Church, erected there at an early day." This is incorrect, as no St. John's or any other church had ever existed here at the time the name was applied to the place. The nearest was a Dutch Reformed church never called St. John's, built about 1756, nearly a mile below, which, about 1818, was torn down, and the present Reformed church erected in its stead. The name originated in this wise: On the 4th of April, 1811, an act was passed to "lay out a new turnpike road from the house of Henry Gross, in Johnstown, to the house of John C. Nellis, in the town of Oppenheim," terminating in the Mohawk turnpike near St. Johnsville. The commissioners named in the act were "John McIntyre, of Broadalbin; Alexander St. John, of Northampton; and Wm. Newton, of Mayfield." St. John was a surveyor of good repute. He not only surveyed the road, but, as commissioner, took almost the entire charge of its construction, and being much at "Zimmerman's"—as St. Johnsville was then called—he became familiarly and favorably known to the leading citizens. When, subsequently, a post office came to be established at this place, through the instrumentality of Henry Lloyd and Christian Graff, jr., then merchants here, the name of St. Johnsville was given to it, in honor of Alex. St. John, the surveyor and commissioner.

The place was incorporated as a village Aug. 1st, 1857, and its organization completed at an election of officers held at the "Franklin House" Aug. 29th, 1857, which resulted as follows: Board of trustees, Wm. Kingsbury, Elisha Fox, Absalom Thum, Gordon Hough, and Truman Tabor; president, Storm R. Haight; clerk, Peter Heleger; assessors, Daniel Yonker, Matthew F. Wilson, and George Adams; collector, John B. Churchhill; treasurer, John B. Fisher. The whole number of inhabitants at that time within the corporate limits of the village was 720. The present population is about 1,500. St. Johnsville contains 3 churches, 3 hotels, a grist-mill, a woolen and a cheese factory, a bank, 3 dry goods, 2 hardware, 2 drug, 3 furniture, 2 clothing, a boot and shoe, and to grocery stores, and a proportionate number of other stores, shops, offices, occupations and professions.

### MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES

Over one hundred years ago Jacob Zimmerman commenced the first settlement and laid the foundation for a village, by erecting a grist-mill near the creek which still bears his name. In 1801, George Klock built another, and David Quackenbush erected the third grist-mill in 1862, and operated it until 1832, when it was closed. Six years after, it was converted into an iron foundry by Adam Thum and others. It was subsequently re-modeled into a saw and planing-mill by Thum & Flanders, who own and operate it as such at present. In 1825, James Averill built a stone grist-mill and distillery. These were torn down and rebuilt, and continued to be operated as at first by Mr. Averill and his successors for twenty-two years, after which the mill was abandoned and the whole establishment used for distilling purposes. It was thus run at irregular intervals for nineteen years. Messrs. McNeil, Nagel, D. C. Cox, and Stuart following the business in the order named. The property latterly fell into the hands of H. H. Healy, and was afterward converted into a paper-mill by D. C. Cox, who still continues the business of manufacturing board paper for 12 years. The St. Johnsville Woolen Mills are located on Zimmerman creek, in the northwest part of the village. They were erected in 1840 by Hough, Riggs & Adams, and afterward leased and operated by Winegar & Yonker. In 1857 they were purchased by Sidney Smith, the present proprietor, who is actively engaged in the manufacture of a variety of woolen goods, exclusively for the home market.

The St. Johnsville Agricultural Works are owned by M. Williams & Co., who commenced the manufacture of threshers and horse-powers in 1867. This establishment also turns out a variety of other implements useful to the farmer. M. Walrath, jr., is the business manager.

Upper St. Johnsville, situated on Klock's creek, about one mile west of St. Johnsville, contains the three-story stone flouring and custom mill of Beekman Brothers.

In 1870 Conover & Kent commenced the manufacture of fifth wheels for carriages at St. Johnsville, continuing till 1876, when Chas. W. Scudder & Co. purchased their factory and succeeded them in the business. The firm is at present manufacturing this one article to the amount of \$12,000 worth annually, employing eleven men, and using seventy tons of American and Norway iron. This is the only establishment of the kind in the county, and there are but few others in the United States.

### JOURNALISM—BANKING—MASONRY.

On the 14th of July, 1875, *The Interior New Yorker*, edited and published by Wm. L. Palmer, made its first appearance. Mr. Palmer was succeeded, at the end of six months, by Wheeler & Haslett, who finished the first volume, when it was discontinued. *The Weekly Portrait* soon after sprung up, phoenix-like, from the ashes of the *New Yorker*, with Thomas J. Haslett as editor and proprietor, who still publishes it successfully.

The First National Bank of St. Johnsville was organized in June, 1864, with D. C. Cox president, and A. Zimmerman cashier. Upon the death of Mr. Zimmerman in 1873, J. W. Cronkhite became president and D. C. Cox cashier. Mr. Cox was succeeded in 1876 by N. G. Dodge.

The Masonic Lodge, No. 611, of St. Johnsville, was organized in 1866, with Charles Buckingham as master, which position he still holds. The present membership is 85. Regular meetings are held on the first and third Thursdays of each month.

### CHURCHES.

The "Christian" church was organized in 1874, by the Rev. C. F. Peake, who is its present pastor. The membership, which was but thirty originally, now numbers sixty persons. The Sunday-school connected with this church was organized in 1875 by C. M. Knox. It now has 12 scholars in regular attendance, and a library of 500 volumes. M. Williams is the superintendent.

The Union church was built in 1849, principally by the Lutheran and Methodist denominations. The grounds were generously donated by A. Hough, with the condition that the edifice, when completed, should be open and free to the use and occupation of all moral, christian and religious denominations. The first trustees were Adam T. Klock, Asa Hough, Nicholas J. Smith, Leonard Wancore, Enoch Snell, Nelson Klock and James H. Eagan. The dedication services took place February 7th, 1850. Rev. H. L. Dix, Lutheran officiating.

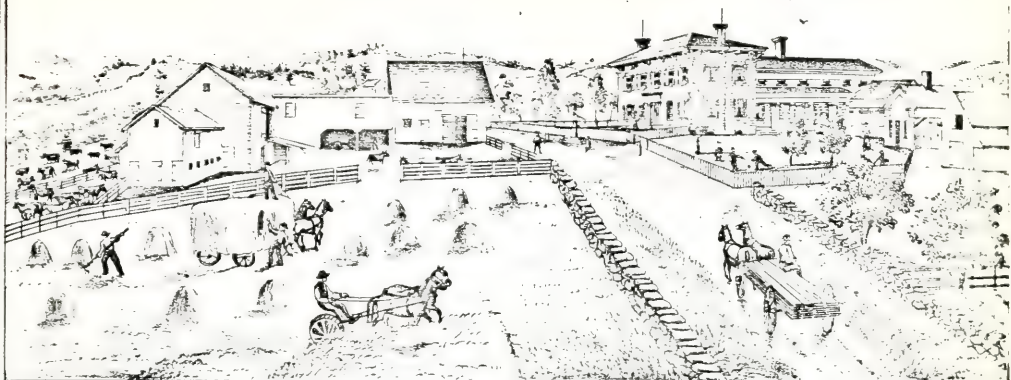
### PERSONAL SKETCH

ALONZO A. SANDERS was born in Minden, Montgomery county, N. Y. July 11, 1840. That town was also the natal place of his father and grandfather. In 1867 he removed to St. Johnsville, and embarked in the mercantile business with L. C. Knickerbocker. In March, 1873, the firm dissolved, Mr. Sanders continuing the business alone. In March, he suffered almost a total loss of his stock by fire, but, nothing daunted, he immediately purchased a fresh stock and began business anew, for time using his barn as a store. He at once began the erection of a two-story store on Main street, which on the first of May following was ready for occupation. Here Mr. Sanders has built up an extensive grocery, crockery and lumber trade, also dealing largely in agricultural implements, and here farmers can always find a ready cash market for their butter, eggs, and other farm produce.





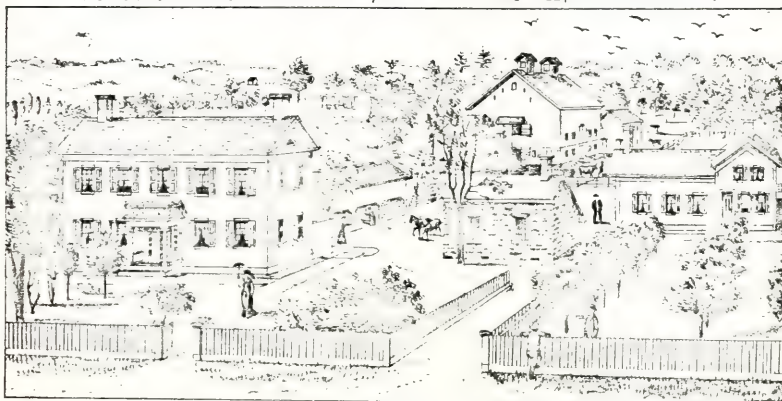




RESIDENCE OF EDWARD BATES, TOWN OF ST. JOHNSVILLE, MONTGOMERY CO., N. Y.



RES. OF AUGUSTUS SMITH AND SON, TOWN OF ST. JOHNSVILLE, MONTGOMERY CO., N. Y.



RES. OF MENZO SMITH, TOWN OF ST. JOHNSVILLE, MONTGOMERY CO., N. Y.







# THE HISTORY OF FULTON COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

### CAUSES LEADING TO THE CREATION OF THE COUNTY—THE SUCCESSION OF OFFICERS—SUNDRY COUNTY INSTITUTIONS.

The record of events in what is now Fulton county, up to the time of its comparatively recent formation from Montgomery, is a part of the history of the latter, and as such it was necessary to relate it in an earlier portion of the work. The experience of Fulton county has been one of peace, and the occurrences of such a period—the improvement of the country and the development of population and industry—though of transcendent importance, make less show in the pages of the historian than the destructive operations of war. The history of the territory embraced in the county, however, like that of all this part of the State, is long and eventful. To trace its earlier stages, the reader need but turn to other pages of the work, on which the relations and connection of the events to be narrated made it necessary to record them.

The formation of Fulton county, as already intimated, was caused chiefly by the natural dissatisfaction felt by the people of the northern part of Montgomery upon the removal of the county courts and offices from their ancient capital to an upstart village, as it seemed to them, with no adequate claims to the honor. Historic Johnstown had been the county seat for nearly seventy years, some of them the most momentous in the nation's annals, and was a settlement of some importance and much promise four-score years before it was proposed to transfer its honors and advantages as a judicial centre to a rival just springing into existence. The agitation resulting from such natural considerations was powerful enough to procure the organization of a new county, which has been amply vindicated by the development of the district so incorporated, especially by the prosperity of Johnstown and the notable growth of Gloversville, Fulton having now within its picturesque and fertile domain but a trifle less population than the parent county.

The act creating Fulton county became a law April 18, 1838. The county has an area of 344 square miles, and the population at the census of 1875 was 30,155, over half of it in the town of Johnstown. The assessed valuation of real estate was \$3,753,666, and of personal property \$460,328; total, \$4,216,190. The first law-suit tried in the county under its present organization was a case of ejectment, brought in the Court of Common Pleas, by Jabez K. Phillips against Stephen Chase, April 1, 1839. Joseph Grant, a Scotchman, was the first foreigner who applied for naturalization in the county, which he did January 1, 1839. A Lamont pledged himself solemnly under oath, in April, 1845, to perform to the best of his ability the duties of the office of inspector of sole-leather—no laughing matter in a region where tanning has been such a staple industry. The details in the

annals of the county not already given will be found in full in the town and village histories following.

### ASSEMBLYMEN FROM THE DISTRICT.

The first election for the new county was held in the autumn of 1838. The Assemblymen chosen from this district (now consisting of Fulton and Hamilton counties) at that time and since, with the dates of their election, have been as follows:

James Yanney,	1838	Henry W. Spencer,	1858
Langdon I. Marvin,	1839	James Kennedy,	1859
Jenison G. Ward,	1840	Jas. H. Burr,	1860
John Patterson,	1841	" " "	1861
John L. Hutchinson,	1842	Willard J. Heacock,	1862
James Harris,	1843	William A. Smith,	1863
Garret A. Newkirk,	1844	Walter M. Clark,	1864
Clark S. Grinnell,	1845	Joseph Covell,	1865
Darius Moore,	1846	" " "	1866
Isaac Benedict,	1847	Samuel W. Buell,	1867
John Culbert,	1848	Wm. F. Barker,	1868
Cyrus H. Brownell,	1849	John F. Empire,	1869
John Stuart,	1850	Mortimer Wade,	1870
Alfred N. Haner,	1851	Samuel W. Buell,	1871
Wm. A. Smith,	1852	Willard J. Heacock,	1872
Wesley Gleason,	1853	John Sunderlin,	1873
" " "	1854	Geo. W. Fay,	1874
Isaac Lefever,	1855	John J. Hanson,	1875
Patrick McFarlan,	1856	Geo. W. Fay,	1876
John C. Holmes,	1857	John W. Peek,	1877

### SHERIFFS OF FULTON COUNTY.

The following gentlemen have served as sheriffs of the county, being elected at the dates attached to their names:

David I. McIntyre,	1838	Austin Karson,	1859
Knapthalee Cline,	1841	Jacob P. Miller,	1862
Michael Thompson,	1844	James Purson,	1865
Daniel Potter,	1847	William P. Brayton,	1868
Amasa Shippee,	1850	Oliver Getman,	1871
Elisha Bentley,	1851	John Dunn,	1874
Bradford T. Simmons,	1856	Hiram Praim,	1877

### CLERKS OF THE COUNTY.

The following is a list of County Clerks of Fulton county, with dates of election:







Tobias A. Stoutenbergh,	1838	Mortimer Wade,	1859
Stephen Wait,	1841	" "	1862
" "	1844	" "	1865
" "	1847	" "	1868
Peter W. Plants,	1850	" "	1871
Archibald Anderson,	1853	William S. McKie,	1874
" "	1856	" "	1877

The following gentlemen have been incumbents of the several county offices mentioned, the dates of their election being specified in connection with their names:

## JUDGES OF THE COUNTY COURT.

John Wells,	1847	McIntyre Fraser,	1871
Nathan J. Johnston,	1851	A. D. L. Baker,	1875
John Stewart,	1855	" "	" "

## JUSTICES OF THE COURT OF SESSIONS.

Charles A. Baker,	1847	Jenison G. Ward,	1864
Aaron Bartlett,		Peter W. Plantz,	
Wm. Spencer,	1849	Harley Bartlett,	1865
David Kennedy,		Seth Cook,	
Aaron Nellis,	1850	Henry G. Enos,	1866
David Kennedy,		Wm. Spencer,	
Peter R. Simmons,	1851	Morgan Lewis,	1867
Lucius Rice,		Henry G. Enos,	
John P. Cline,	1852	Rules Easiman,	1868
Lucius Rice,		Jeremiah S. Austin,	
Daniel Lassell,	1853	David Kennedy,	1869
Henry C. Jones,		Morgan Lewis,	
Aaron Nellis,	1854	Alonzo J. Blood,	1870
Wm. Spencer,		David Kennedy,	
James Stewart,	1855	Jeremiah S. Austin,	1871
Henry W. Spencer,		John J. Hayes,	
James Stewart,	1856	Watson Turner,	1872
Ira Beckwith,		John L. Hutchinson,	
Jeremiah S. Austin,	1857	David Kennedy,	1873
David Getman,		Harvey D. Smith,	
James Stewart,	1858	Wm. J. Robb,	1874
Seth Cook,		Jeremiah S. Austin,	
James Creighton,	1859	Wm. J. Robb,	1875
Seth Cook,		Wm. Spencer,	
David Kennedy,	1860	Ephraim Bronk,	1876
Robert Whitlock,		Ephraim Van Slyke,	
Emmanuel Thumb,	1861	Emerson Brown,	1877
Wyant Lepper,		William Coppernoll,	
Daniel B. Whitlock,	1863	" "	" "

## DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

John W. Cady,	1840	John S. Enos,	1853
Clark S. Grinnell,		J. M. Carroll,	
" "	1846	R. H. Rosa,	1862
John W. Cady,		" "	
Thos. L. Wakefield,	1847	" "	1865
A. Hamilton Ayers,		" "	
William Watt,	1848	" "	1868
I. H. H. Frisbee,		" "	
James M. Dudley,	1853	Jerry Keck,	1871
" "		" "	
" "	1853	" "	1874
" "	" "	" "	1877

## SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS.

William Wait,	1855	Lucius F. Burr,	1866
E. B. Towner,	1857	Cyrus Stewart,	1869
Ira H. Van Ness,	1866	John M. Dougal,	1872
Lucius F. Burr,	1863	James H. Foote,	1875

## COUNTY TREASURERS.

Daniel Stewart,	1845	Eugene Bertrand,	1857
Burnett H. Dewey,	1846	D. vid A. Wells,	1860
Rodney H. Johnson,	1847	Burnett H. Dewey,	1863
Archibald Anderson,	1848	James P. Armstrong,	1872
Daniel Edwards,	1854	" "	1875

## SUPERINTENDENTS OF THE POOR.

Morgan Lewis,	1844	Collins Odell,	1847
William G. Wait,		A. H. Van Arnam,	
John P. Claus,	1845	Aaron Nellis,	1848
Ephraim A. Campbell,		John P. Claus,	
Samuel R. Dudley,	1846	George Beach,	1849
Morgan Lewis,		John K. Mitchell,	
I. B. Vost,	" "	George Beck,	" "

The alms-house at West Bush was established in 1853. Since that date the superintendents have been J. B. Levitt, Richard Fancher, J. D. Foster, W. W. Washburn, J. H. Washburn, and Lubin S. Capron, the last-named having been elected in 1874. The alms-house stands on a farm of nearly 100 acres, which is made to yield a considerable revenue, and has generally some fifty or sixty inmates. The children attend a public school.

## RAILROAD ACCOMMODATIONS INTRODUCED.

The first organization for building a railroad into Fulton county was effected in 1865. The road was to run from Fonda through Johnstown and Gloversville to Caroga. Considerable engineering was done and some stock subscribed, assurances being held out that enough capital could be obtained to build the road. The project fell through, however, for want of means, and the balance of subscriptions after the expenses being paid was refunded to the stockholders.

The second organization was made in 1866. Considerable stock was subscribed for, but not enough to warrant the company in commencing the work, and it was abandoned.

A third organization was brought about in the autumn of 1866 by a series of meetings held in the court-house at Johnstown, which were largely attended, and at which a good deal of interest was manifested. As the result of these meetings the Fonda, Johnstown and Gloversville Railroad Company was organized on the 16th day of June, 1867, and its articles of association placed on file in the secretary's office on the following day. One of the resolutions was to the effect that the road was to be built mainly by bonds on the town of Johnstown. The town was finally bonded for \$275,600. The commissioners were Daniel Potter, Edward Ward and John Wells.

A contract was made with Aaron Swartz for constructing the road, September 30th, 1867, and the work was begun soon after. Swartz continued the undertaking for a time, but finding the material to be moved much harder than expected, he assigned his contract to Shipman and Middaugh, who continued the work until November 21st, 1868, when they abandoned it. The work was continued by the company, hiring hands until the funds which were obtained by subscription and from the sale of town bonds were exhausted, when the work stopped, late in the autumn of 1869. An act was passed during the winter of 1869-70, allowing the town of Johnstown to sell its mortgage of \$275,600 on the railroad for \$100,000, which was accomplished in the spring of 1870. On the proceeds work was again resumed on the 5th of July, 1870, and prosecuted with vigor until the road was finished and ready for the rolling stock. The line was ready and trains started on the 29th of November, 1870. Means for finishing the work were obtained from the sale of bonds on the road to the amount of \$300,000.

The Gloversville and Northville Railroad Company was duly organized on the 26th of June, 1872, and articles of association filed with the Secretary of State that day. The surveys began as soon as possible, and were finished, and a map and profile filed in the office of the clerk of Fulton county, on the 25th of September. The contract was let for grading and fencing the road on the 19th of September, and work began soon after. The means for constructing the line were obtained by stock subscriptions and by bonds on the road, the latter to the amount of \$200,000. The town of Northampton was also bonded in aid of the enterprise, and took stock therefor. Work progressed slowly, on account of the difficulty in obtaining the money on stock subscriptions. The track was laid and the road ballasted and ready for the trains on the 28th of November, 1875, and trains commenced running that day. The length of the line from Gloversville to Northville is sixteen miles, and that of the Fonda, Johnstown and Gloversville Railroad is ten miles. The others of both companies have







been and are, W. J. Heacock, president; D. A. Wells, vice-president; and John McNab, treasurer. L. Calen was engineer during the construction of the roads and has been superintendent since they came into operation.

### THE COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

An agricultural fair was held in Johnstown as early as Oct. 12, 1819, by a society organized in that year, of which Henry F. Cox was president, and James McIntyre secretary. Jacob Boshart won the society's first premium for the best milch cows exhibited \$8; the best heifer (\$7), and the best pair of two-year old steers (\$8). Each premium was accompanied by a testimonial, gotten up in better style than many similar documents of the present day. Fairs have been held in most of the years since this first one.

In 1865 the society bought about eighteen acres of ground, near Johnstown, for a permanent fair ground, on which a half mile race-course was laid out. The necessary fencing, building, etc., at the time, cost between \$2,000 and \$3,000, and a show building was erected in the autumn of 1877, at an additional expense of about \$1,000. At the time of the purchase of the fair ground Elisha Briggs was president of the society, Isaiah Yauney (to whom we are indebted for these facts) secretary, and Mortimer Wade treasurer. The present officers are: President, Nicholas H. Decker; secretary, John P. Davidson; and treasurer, James I. Younglove; with a number of vice-presidents and directors.

### THE FULTON COUNTY COAL COMPANY.

This organization was incorporated May 12, 1871, and its articles of association filed three days later. It has a paid-up capital of \$18,000, in shares of \$100 each, and six trustees, namely: A. Judson, Gloversville, president; L. Calen, Gloversville, secretary and treasurer; W. A. Heacock, Gloversville; D. A. Wells, Johnstown; L. Veghte, Johnstown; and D. B. Judson, Kingsboro.

### THE COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The Fulton County Medical Society was organized June 16, 1867, by Drs. W. H. Johnson, Francis Burdick, P. R. H. Sawyer, P. R. Furbeck, Jehiel Lefler, W. L. Johnson and Eugene Beach.

An election of officers was had, which resulted in the choice of Dr. W. H. Johnson as president; Dr. Sawyer, vice president; Dr. Lefler, treasurer; Dr. W. L. Johnson, recording secretary, and Dr. Burdick, corresponding secretary.

Annual, and latterly more frequent meetings have been held, usually at Johnstown or Gloversville, for professional discussion and social intercourse.

## CHAPTER II.

### ORIGIN, GROWTH AND METHODS OF THE GLOVE AND MITTEN MANUFACTURE OF FULTON COUNTY.

A stranger entering Gloversville or Johnstown cannot fail to notice immediately that he is in the presence of a remarkable development of the glove and mitten manufacture. Sign boards, advertising this business, confront him at every turn and almost every step, even among private residences and out of the business portions of these villages. A considerable proportion of the persons and vehicles he meets are carrying gloves or mittens, in some state of their progress from the whole hide to the market; while the most imposing industrial establishments are the skin mills, with their odoriferous product dripping on trellises in the yards, and the extensive factories, of which illustrations may be seen on other pages. The material for this chapter was chiefly taken from a recent number of the *Fulton County Republican*.

The origin of this great manufacturing interest of the county, which has grown to such proportions as to overshadow all its other industries, is shrouded in some uncertainty. Authorities differ as to the person to

whom is due the greater portion of the credit for establishing the business, owing to the variance in tradition, and family rivalry; but the following account is believed to be as correct as can be obtained. The business started first, as such, at Kingsboro, in the year 1809. That village and the surrounding country were originally settled by people from New England, many of whom were skilled in the manufacture of tin. They were of the genuine Yankee stock, cute and industrious, and unlike their Dutch neighbors along the Mohawk, took more naturally to manufactures and trade than to farming. Hence they were accustomed to manufacture tin, load a horse with it, and leading the beast up the Mohawk and "Chenango country," as it was then called, would exchange the tin-ware for wheat, peltry, and almost any products which they needed or could readily sell. The deer skins, one of which they generally bought for a medium sized tin basin, were sometimes rather a burden, for they were not used for much else than jackets and "breaches," being prized more particularly for the latter purpose, because of their lasting qualities, no small consideration in those days of comparative poverty, economy and hard work.

The inhabitants had learned to tan the skins for clothing, according to the Indian process, using the brain of the deer itself, when convenient, but at this time often substituting the brains of hogs for that purpose. It is said that the brain of a deer will tan the hide, containing as it does the same elements as the soda ash "fat liquor" in use at the present day. Occasionally a little of what purports to be the genuine Indian leather strays into Gloversville and is cut into gloves, which sell at fancy prices, more as a curiosity than anything else, as the material is really much inferior to the leather produced by modern and civilized processes. Ezekiel Case, and perhaps others, made mittens from this "Indian tanned" leather, as it was called, which must not be confounded with the leather bearing the same name of which large quantities are now made.

About 1809, Tallmadge Edwards, father of Daniel Edwards of Johnstown, formerly a leather-dresser in England, once well-to-do but then in reduced circumstances, moved from Massachusetts to Johnstown. In that year James Burr, father of H. L. & J. H. Burr and W. C. Mills father of D. C. Mills hired Edwards to come to Kingsboro and teach them his art of dressing leather. Mr. Burr in 1809 made up a few pair of mittens, which he took up the Mohawk and bartered off. In the following year he made a considerable number and sold at least part of them by the dozen, the first transaction of the kind. He subsequently made material improvements in the process of dressing skins, the most noticeable of which was the invention of the "bucktail," for which he received a patent. The apparatus is still in use, but the invention, like many others, proved rather a loss than otherwise to the inventor.

At this time, and much later, no gloves were manufactured, but only rough heavy mittens, which were needed to protect the hands of farmers and woodmen in cold and heavy labor. Even the leather, which was produced up to quite a recent date was unfit for the manufacture of gloves, being too heavy and stiff. As lately as about thirty years ago, it is said, gloves were seldom cut, except an occasional pair, taken from the thinnest and most pliable parts of the skins. Gloves were originally cut, it is said, by laying a pasteboard pattern on the leather and following it with the shears. But very indifferent progress could be made in that way with the elastic leather now in use, and this fact, shows the difference in quality quite distinctly. E. P. Newton started, in 1859, the first general machine works in Fulton county for the manufacture of glove and mitten cutting machines. He is at present engaged in the business at Gloversville. The goods made in earlier days, however uncouth, furnished a good means of disposing of surplus deer skins, which, instead of being a drag in the market, were eagerly sought for, and when made up, were returned, with the next parcel of tinware, to be re-bartered to parties from whom the same had been obtained, besides being put upon the market for sale to any one wished to purchase. Elisha Judson, father of D. B. Judson, it is said, carried east, about 1825, the first load of gloves ever driven into Boston. The trip took six weeks.

Up to quite a recent date the merchants were accustomed to receive gloves and mittens in payment for their goods, very little money passing in exchange. At length, when accounts came to be settled with cash, a year's credit was established, and the manufacturers only made a final settlement for the year, when they had turned their goods and received their pay. Meanwhile they and all of their employees traded with the local merchant upon the manufacturer's credit, and when a year's credit was due, the first of January, they would all at once come to the door and demand







for the convenience of the manufacturers. The war of the Rebellion gave the glove interest a wonderful impetus, as the price of skins for a time did not advance in the same ratio as the price of gloves. Scarcity of stock, however, raised the price of skins to very high rates, and a fall in prices entailed losses.

A history of Gloversville and the glove business, published by Horace Sprague in 1859, ascribes an earlier date than we have given to the origin of the trade. Mr. Sprague says: "In the year 1806, Ezekiel Case brought from Cincinnati a knowledge of manufacturing leather from deer skins, and was engaged for some time in the business, on a limited scale, at Kingsboro. In the year 1805, William C. Mills commenced his annual trips to the Holland purchase to buy wheat for flouring purposes, and also deer skins for manufacturing. From four to five hundred skins constituted his yearly purchase. Tallmadge Edwards, of Johnstown, and Ezekiel Case were first employed to dress them, from whom William F. Mills, the son, and James Burr, the son-in-law of William C. Mills, learned the art of manufacturing. For many years subsequent thereto, Mills and Burr were the most extensive and noted manufacturers. Mills died early in life, while Burr continued to extend his operations, to invent and adapt machinery, to simplify and improve the various processes, and to give the business that character and currency which have conferred upon him the distinction of being considered the true founder of the buckskin manufacture in this region of country. About the year 1810, John Ward, of Kingsboro, engaged in the business. He made annual trips to Pennsylvania for skins, and became a manufacturer on a scale nearly as extensive as Mills and Burr. He, however, died in early manhood, in the year 1815." The writer of this work estimated the capital invested in the business in 1859 at from \$500,000 to \$1,000,000 in Gloversville and Kingsboro alone. It is judged at this date to be four or five times that amount in those places. The rapid extension of the business throughout the country, and the immense proportions it has attained since Mr. Sprague wrote, are facts familiar to most of the people of this section.

It must be remembered that the making of gloves and mittens is not all of the trade in this county. There are tanneries, and skin-mills and box-factories in operation, employing many workmen, and involving a large amount of capital, all of which are subservient to the one great leading pursuit. Nor is the business confined to Gloversville and Johnstown. In private houses throughout the county sewing-machines stare one in the face, with their packages of gloves near by, sewed or unsewed. That a branch of industry which had its origin here in the small dickering of Yankee tin-peddlars have attained so much importance in a little more than half a century, is, perhaps, without a parallel in the history of the great American industries. "Thousands of laborers are employed, millions of dollars are invested, a great continent is supplied with a needed article of wearing apparel, and all this is the result of an exchange of a few tin-pans for a few paltry deer skins."

It has been stated that the early manufacturers gave their exclusive attention to heavy work, and that fine work for a time was not thought of. This order has, however, been reversed in late years, and in no direction is greater progress made than in the attainment of as delicate workmanship as can elsewhere be produced in this or other countries. The success of the effort is believed to be at hand.

#### THE RAW MATERIAL OF THE TRADE.

The leading varieties of skins used in the manufacture of gloves and mittens are the deer skin and domestic sheep skin, though several other kinds work in, partly as a curiosity, partly as a matter of accident, and perhaps partly from occasional scarcity. The manufacturers are sometimes charged with substituting sheep skin for buck, on the ground that there are apparently not enough deer skins obtained to produce all the alleged buckskin gloves. But there are really a great many more deer skins produced than the uninitiated suppose. Fulton county draws a supply of deer skins from the entire United States, Mexico, Central and South America. It is believed that about 1,000,000 pounds of deer skins annually come to the New York market, and that the United States produces about one quarter of this amount, with an average weight of three pounds per skin. Of these, the larger part, of course, comes to the glove manufacturers of this section, though not all; some of them, for example, finding their way to the piano manufacturers, where they are used to cushion

the little hammers used in those instruments, while a portion of these skins also go to the shoe manufacturers. A comparatively few skins are also purchased by the Fulton county glove-men from the Boston market. The hides are usually known by the name of the State or country from which they are gathered, the port from which they are shipped, or the name or trade-mark of the dealer. For instance, "domestic deer skins"—a term applied to distinguish them from imported stock—are known as Wisconsin, Michigan, Missouri, etc., and these again divided into general classes, indicating the time of year the animal is killed, which makes a great difference in the value of the skins. Thus there are western "reds" and "grays," the former being skins taken in summer, quite thick, but having short, thin, reddish hair, while the latter, taken in winter, are thin skins, with very long thick hair. It is the rule in regard to all skins, that the warmer the climate where or season when the skin is taken, the thicker will be the skin, and the shorter, thinner and more worthless the hair. The heaviest and most valuable skins, therefore, come from under the equator. A large number come from the mouth of the Amazon, and are commonly known as "Jacks." From nearly every port between Texas and the Amazon, and even further south, skins are sent, named from the port at which they are shipped. From the Central American ports, or "Mosquito coast," are obtained skins, hence called "Mosquitos." The surface of many of these hides, when dressed, has a pitted appearance, much resembling that produced on the human skin by small-pox. These pits are said not to effect the wear of the leather, but they seriously impair its appearance. All deer skins come to market in a hard, dried state, folded together with the hair inside, and pressed in bales of from 100 to 300 pounds weight.

The most important skin in the market, after that of the deer, is the domestic sheep skin. Of these in all forms it is estimated that 1,200,000 are used annually. Probably not more than one quarter to one third of these are finished as kid, the grain side being used and colored, the remainder being consumed for gloves finished after the manner of buckskin, and also making the split skins or "fleshers," which are the flesh side of the skin after the grain has been removed and are used for bindings and the like. The "fleshers" used in this country are, however, mostly imported from England and Ireland. In sheep skins the best leather is said to be produced from the coarse-wooled sheep, as they produce the finest grain; the same rule holding good here as in deer skins, that the coarser the covering of the skin, the finer the grain. The sheep skins vary as much in quality as the deer, and depend as much upon the section from which they come. Californian, Mexican, and even Australian sheep skins reach our market, but are not considered first rate stock. The coarse-wooled sheep of this country are said to furnish about as good a quality of skin for glove purposes as any in the market, having an excellent grain for kid, and great elasticity, though the latter property much depends upon the method of tanning.

Probably the deer and domestic sheep furnish eight or nine-tenths of all the skins used for gloves. A few of the Cape of Good Hope sheep skins are used, but only a very limited number now, whereas formerly they were quite extensively used. The leather from this skin is very durable indeed, but lacks proper elasticity.

Of the deer branch there are the antelope skins. Of the "domestic antelope" hides, obtained on our western plains, the annual production is said to be about 80,000 pounds, of which a large portion is dressed in this section. They produce an excellent leather, perhaps fully equal to deer skins of the same weight, for they are a small light skin, very soft, but tenacious, and much of the nature of the well known chamois skin. There have latterly been introduced into this market a considerable number of blesbok skins, taken from a fine large African antelope, but in quality resembling the deer rather than the antelope. Some difficulty was experienced at first, in dressing these skins so as to make them soft and pliable, but that trouble is now about overcome, so that they promise to become an important item in the supply.

There is also a South American water hog skin dressed here to quite an extent. They come from Buenos Ayres, and are a good skin for gloves. Besides these there are some Patna or Calcutta cow hides, goat skins, and even buffalo skins, coming into market and dressed with success by some of the most enterprising and inventive manufacturers.

These various kinds of foreign and hitherto unknown and unused skins are coming into use for the reason both that the domestic deer skins are annually growing more scarce, and also because they promise to be the discoverer of a serviceable new skin, an extra remuneration before others







shall have taken advantage of it. One party, during the war, invested in hog skins, a rather untried experiment at that time. He manufactured 20,000 of these skins in one year, and cleared on them an average of one dollar per skin. Others have been proportionately successful in their experiments in buffalo, blesboks and other new varieties of hides, and thus circumstances vouchsafe a reward to the discoverer, without the necessity of a patent. Besides the various skins there are annually large quantities of cloth manufactured into gloves, amounting in 1873 to \$400,000 worth.

### PREPARING THE SKINS.

Dressing the skins gives employment to a large number of hands. There are in the county about twenty-five "skin mills" (employing twelve or more hands each) where the entire process is completed. These mills, though not very showy, have an estimated value of from five to fifteen thousand dollars each, which with the money annually invested in labor in them amounts to a very large sum. The manufacturers are wont to divide the expenses of their product into three parts, viz.: First, the cost of the raw skins and materials; second, the tanning process; and, third, the cutting and making up. The skins are generally bought for cash, or, at most, on four months' time; the dressing is done almost entirely on "first of January" credit; the arrangement for cutting and making is cash or credit as the parties can agree, but the tendency seems to be toward cash in this direction, many of the manufacturers paying their hands monthly now, a thing never thought of formerly. Many of the large manufacturers own mills, and thus control two branches of the business, employing their mills to dress leather for others when not occupied with their own stock. A considerable amount of buck and sheep skin is annually dressed in Fulton county, and taken elsewhere for manufacture; some for gloves, some for the shoe manufacturers, some for saddlery, and occasionally a lot for piano-makers. Much improvement has been made within twenty years in dressing buck skin and also skins heretofore mentioned, which were formerly considered valueless for the glove business. The leather, as formerly dressed, was apt to be too stiff and unyielding, and whenever a new kind of skin is introduced into market it is likely to be at first condemned because it presents these bad qualities; but the dressers are learning that each kind of skin needs its peculiar treatment, and in this way many skins have been rendered valuable which would otherwise be worthless, and more will, doubtless, some day be added to the list.

The glove manufacturers in this section, only a decade or two since, did not essay the making of gloves from any material other than buck and sheep skin; the latter tanned and finished the same as the former, which it then closely resembles, and from which it cannot be distinguished by a novice. The same goods in both buck and sheep as formerly, though of a better quality, are still manufactured; but sheep skin now takes a great many forms which are an addition to former branches. One of these is that known as "kid." Formerly all kid gloves, so called, were imported from France, Germany or England, as a large proportion of the finer or lighter kids, made up with an over-and-over stitch, still continue to be; but even the latter kind are now being made by a few manufacturers here, and it may safely be expected that the manufacture of this kind of goods will increase. Disastrous failure was predicted by the old fogies when kid manufacture began, but now Fulton county competes with the world on heavy kids, and is likely to do its proportion of the lighter kid trade. "Kid," as known in this market, is divided into two leading classes, termed "imported" and "domestic." They are all alike sheep or lamb, and not goat skins, as their name would indicate; but the former are skins imported from France or Germany, already dressed and brought here to be made up, while the latter are skins produced on our own soil, gathered from every State in the Union and brought here to be dressed. The Fulton county kid-dressers, it is said, excel the foreign workman in dressing the same kind of stock, but our native skins are of a different kind of texture from the foreign, hence the difference in the leather. The foreign sheep is a coarse-wooled animal, many times having its wool mixed with hair more like the goat, while our sheep are finer-wooled, and it is said to hold true that the coarser the wool the closer and tougher will be the leather.

The glove manufacturers probably cut up 20,000 dozen domestic skins annually, and more than as many more of the imported. Certain parties in New York and Albany "pull and beam" these skins; pack them in a

salt pickle, from seventy-five to eighty dozen in a cask, and sell them in this state to the manufacturers in this section. The finer and greater part of these are lamb skins, but the process is the same for lamb and sheep skins. When thus received to be dressed for kid, they are first "drenched" or washed, to extract as thoroughly as may be the "pickle" from the skin. They are then placed in an alum bath, where they remain about twelve hours; then removed and "staked." "Staking" is a process quite frequently repeated in the manufacture of gloves, and consists in stretching the skin and removing all wrinkles as much as possible by means of a thin, round-faced iron, placed in a standing frame over which the skin is repeatedly drawn. The "arm-stake," mostly used by manufacturers, has a similar iron, but so arranged as to receive pressure from the shoulder. With the former, the skin is drawn across the stake, whereas the latter is moved over the skin, the effect produced being the same with each. After being removed from the alum bath and "staked," the skins are dried, principally in the sun, but sometimes in rooms heated by steam. After drying, the same process of washing, staking and drying is repeated with as great thoroughness as possible. When this is completed, the skins are sorted for coloring, the more perfect ones being selected for lighter colors. They are next washed again and are then ready to put in the egg bath, composed of the yolks of eggs. For this purpose a large quantity of eggs is used annually, taking on an average about one egg to each skin. The yolk of over 6,000 dozen eggs is annually used by some mills, the whites being thrown away. After being removed from the egg bath, the skins are ready to color, which is done by placing them—now a beautiful, clear, white color—flesh side down upon zinc or lead tables, and brushing over them the liquid dye, composed of redwood, lignum-vite, wood-citron, Brazil bark, and many other articles, according to the color to be produced, and afterward brushing over the skin a mordant of some kind to "set" the color. This mordant generally consists of alum, coppers and blue vitriol. After coloring, the skins are again dried, then dampened, and then rolled up in separate parcels, flesh side out, and packed away in barrels to "season," that is, to render every portion of the skin equally flexible and soft. When thoroughly seasoned they are again "staked" and then "shaved." The shaving is done with a thin sharp circle of steel, set at a slight angle, having a hole in the center where a movable handle is placed. The skin is held at one side by bars like those used for the arm stake, and the workman, grasping the other side of the skin, draws his sharp knife over the flesh side, cutting off all superfluous particles, rendering the surface smooth and soft. The only remaining process is that of "padding," or rubbing the grain side with a pad made of woolen cloth or something of that sort, which polishes and tends to soften the leather; after this the skins are ready for manufacture into gloves. Some of these skins are not colored at all, especially the poor ones, being used for "welts" and the like.

It is claimed that Christian G. Bach, who came from Germany in 1836, and settled in Fulton county, milled the first sheep skins milled in the county, in the mill now owned by McLaren, near the cemetery in Johnstown village.

The process of tanning deer skins is somewhat different. The hides lie in lime liquor for three or four days, and are then taken out and dried, say twice a week, for four weeks in summer and six weeks in winter, lime being added each week. The flesh is first taken off, then the grain, and then the hair, which is called frizing. Next the skins are parched in the sun. Milling is the next operation, a process which thoroughly permeates the skins with oil, making them supple, and opens the pores. They are then taken to the beam shop and subjected to a process called "scudding," which consists in shaving off the mucous on the grain side. Parching or drying down is only used for tighter or very heavy skins, which are afterward again soaked when they become soft and better fitted for the mill. It may be remarked that the refuse of the skins produced by these various processes is sold, when dry by the pound, and when wet by the bushel, for making glue. The skins are then thrown into a liquor made of soda ash, which takes the oil entirely out in about 12 hours, when the hides are said to be "half scoured." This liquor is saved, and with an addition of acid is sold for calf skin and morocco work. The skins are then dried and scoured clean; they are next taken to the finishing room, dampened, put on a stretcher and stretched. If very heavy or uneven, they are put through a splitting machine. Then they are taken to the stakeroom, where they are still further stretched and all remaining wrinkles taken out. Dry ochre is now rubbed on, or the skin is smoked, as desired. A. Simmons, who began the business in 1845, is said to have been the first man in the







county to smoke skins. The first smoke-house was made by driving four stakes, and surrounding them with a rag carpet; it would smoke two or three hundred a year, whereas Mr. Simmons now smokes from 150,000 to 175,000. The skin is next placed on a rapidly revolving emery wheel, until perfect smoothness is attained, when the operation is complete. The skins are hung out on the lines about eight times during the process of tanning, and are handled thirty or forty times in the course of their preparation for making up. No formula, recipe or patent is a sufficient guide in the process, for at every step great care and discretion must be exercised, which can only be obtained by years of practice and experience.

The "bark-tanned" leather is also a prominent item in the business. The same stock is often used for making these goods as for making kid, but instead of completing the process as for kid, the hides after being washed are treated with bark liquor until tanned, then worked over mahogany tables and next, stretched to their utmost, are tacked upon boards to dry, and finally worked until soft and pliable. More varieties of these leathers, perhaps, might be adduced, but this is probably sufficient to show the general line. The imported kid is furnished by nearly all dealers in gloves' findings to a greater or less extent. Step by step these new kinds of leather and different branches of manufactures have crept in and advanced in quantity and quality, notwithstanding competition without, and ridicule from old fogies at home, and much improvement may yet be made and doubtless will be.

### CHAPTER III.

#### FULTON COUNTY'S RECORD IN THE WAR FOR THE UNION—HISTORY OF THE 153D NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

The 153rd Regt. N. Y. State Vols. was raised in 1862 under the second call of President Lincoln, for 300,000 men. Seven of its companies were from the counties of Fulton, Montgomery and Saratoga, the other three from Clinton, Essex and Warren. The regiment was mustered into service at Fonda, Oct. 18th, 1862, and left for Virginia the same day. On arriving at Washington, Oct. 22d, it was at once ordered to Alexandria, Va., and there encamped. While here the regiment attained a high degree of discipline through the efficient attention of Col. McMartin and his officers. The men, however, suffered considerably from typhoid pneumonia, measles and small-pox. Col. McMartin was at length compelled to resign through an accident and failing health. By his generous and impartial conduct he had won the hearts of his officers and men, and they bade him adieu with deep regret. Col. Armstrong also resigned, and Maj. E. P. Davis was promoted to the colonelcy of the regiment.

At that time Alexandria was a vast depot of military stores. Its fortifications were considered of but little avail if the enemy should make a sudden dash upon the town under cover of night. The troops were often aroused from their slumbers and formed in line of battle, across the different roads leading to the city, remaining under arms till dawn, to repel any attack. For fourteen consecutive nights this regiment lay behind temporary barriers of quartermasters' wagons, in the open air, expecting the enemy.

On the 20th of July, 1863, the regiment was ordered to Capital Hill barracks, Washington. Its duty here was guarding the depot of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, examining travelers' passes, patrolling the city, conveying troops to the front, and prisoners to Point Lookout, and guarding Contraband Camp, Central Guard-house, Carroll and Old Capital Prisons. Surgeon Hendee and Quartermaster Livingston resigned while here, and Dr. Snow, 1st Assistant, became surgeon.

On the 20th of February, 1864, the regiment embarked on the steamer Mississippi for New Orleans, where it arrived February 25th, landing at Algiers, opposite that city, and occupying the Belleville Iron Works. Thence it proceeded by rail, March 3d, to Brashear, 80 miles distant. Crossing Grand Lake at Brashear, the troops marched up the beautiful valley of the bayou Teche. On the 6th, they arrived at Franklin, and reporting to Gen. Franklin, were assigned to the 1st brigade, 1st division, 19th army corps. On the 15th, they were again on the move toward Alexandria, on the Red river, arriving there March 24th, where they found Gen. Banks awaiting them. On their way thither Joseph Hawkins, of Co. K, died of exhaustion.

On the 28th of March they left Alexandria for Shreveport, 170 miles distant, which was in possession of the enemy. Gen. Lee led the cavalry division, the 13th corps followed, then the 1st division of the 19th corps, next the 13th and 19th corps trains with ten days' rations. The 1st brigade of the 19th army corps, to which this regiment was assigned, was commanded by Gen. Dwight, and consisted of the 29th, 114th, 116th and 153d N. Y. regiments. The country now supplied the entire army with beef, vast numbers of cattle being secured daily. After a march of 36 miles the army came to Pleasant Hill, and halted for the train to come up.

On the 8th of April, the 153d regiment was detailed to guard the division train, and, consequently, in rear of the army. On that day the cavalry and 13th corps, being in advance, were met by the enemy at Sabine Cross Roads, and being overpowered by superior numbers, fell back in confusion. Gen. Emery, apprised of the disaster in front, drew up his (1st) division at Pleasant Grove, three miles below Sabine Cross Roads. The rebels, pressing the retreating forces, at length charged upon Emery with great impetuosity. For an hour and a half he gallantly resisted their repeated onsets, until darkness put an end to the conflict. The Union troops continued on the battle field until midnight, when they were ordered back to Pleasant Hill, this regiment covering their retreat. The next morning the enemy, having discovered their retreat, followed them to Pleasant Hill. Our troops took position to resist the onset. At length the enemy drove in their skirmish line and made an attack in force on their left. Five times they charged on the 1st brigade, and were as often driven back. This was the first battle in which this regiment had taken part. In his report of it, Col. Davis says: "My men behaved nobly, and I attach much credit to the noble manner in which my line officers acted. Lieut.-Col. Strain, Maj. Sammons and Adjut. Davis rendered me valuable assistance in keeping my line together and maintaining my position." For three hours the conflict raged, when, night coming on, the work of death ended. Our troops lay on their arms in line of battle all night, but the enemy, taking advantage of the darkness, had removed. On account of the scarcity of water and rations the army began to retreat, April 10, toward Grand Ecure, a small town on a bluff of the Red river. This place was reached the following day.

Gen. Dwight now became chief of staff to Gen. Banks, and Col. Beal, of the 29th Maine, was assigned to the 1st brigade. April 23d the army left Grand Ecure. As it moved out the town was fired. This was said to be the work of a rebel, and done to apprise the enemy of the army's departure. After a forced march of 40 miles, the force went into camp, at midnight, near Cloutiersville, but at 4 o'clock the next morning was again on the way to Cane River Crossing. This place was in possession of the rebel general Bee, with 4,000 men, who were fortifying Monet's Bluff, which commands it. At this point the situation of the army was indeed critical. The enemy was closely pursuing them in the rear; Gen. Bee, strongly fortified, was in front; Cane river on the right, and a dense swamp and forest on the left. The 1st brigade was thrown forward into a wood, which the enemy began to shell; as they fired too high, however, they did but little injury. At length our forces made a simultaneous attack. The enemy replied with great vigor to our batteries, but Birge carried the bluff and forced them to retreat. Our troops now being ordered to cross the river, the 2d Vet. Cavalry, the 116th and 153d pressed forward and were among the first to occupy the heights.

The Union troops continued their retreat toward Alexandria, the lack of supplies, which place they reached on the 25th of April, and encamped near our gunboats and transports. Here they remained until the 15th of May, when they again took up their march, now toward the Mississippi, the fleet leaving at the same time. As the troops left Alexandria they broke out in such a way as to make it impossible to prevent a general conflagration. There was some skirmishing by the troops on this march, as once they met the enemy in force. It was on this route that the Battle of Mansoura occurred, but it was fought principally with artillery on the Union side.

On the 17th of May the army reached the Atchafalaya river near Simpsport, where the transports were found awaiting it. The river, 600 feet wide at this point, was bridged with 19 transports fastened together, and on the 19th the troops and trains passed over. On the 22d they reached Marganzia Bend on the Mississippi. Here the 153d suffered much through sickness and death. On the 1st of July the 153d and 114th regiments took the steamer Crescent for New Orleans, where they arrived on







the 2d, and the following day moved down the river under sealed orders. They soon learned they were destined for Fortress Monroe. Arriving there, they were at once ordered to report in Washington, which they reached July 11th, 1864. The 153d took position in the rifle pits beyond Fort Saratoga. At this time Gen. Early was foraging in Maryland, menacing Washington, and causing our troops considerable uneasiness.

This regiment, with the 6th and 19th corps, under command of Gen. Wright, were at length sent, with other troops, in pursuit of Early. After moving from place to place for several days, they at length settled temporarily at Harper's Ferry, August 5th. On the 7th of August Gen. Sheridan was placed in command of the "Middle Department," composed of the late departments of West Virginia, Washington and Susquehanna. On the 10th of August, 1864, the army began its march up the Shenandoah Valley, passing from town to town, and occasionally making short stops. While camping at Charlestown, Cadman, of Company A, and Charles Thornton, of Company H, of the 153d regiment, while making some purchases for the mess at a farm house near by, were captured by guerrillas. In the melee the latter was killed; the former was taken to Richmond and confined in Libby Prison. Both were highly esteemed. Leaving Charlestown, the army returned to Harper's Ferry, camping on the ground twice before occupied. On the 28th of August the force was ordered up the Valley. Again marching or countermarching, skirmishing with or pursuing the enemy, or being pursued by him, was the order of the day. It soon became apparent, however, that the army was about to make a determined advance. On the 18th of September all surplus baggage was sent to the rear, and early the following morning the force was in motion.

Early held the west side of the Opequan creek. Sheridan was in his front and on his right. The cavalry had driven the enemy and cleared the passage of the Opequan. This was now forded by the infantry, who advanced along the turnpike through a deep ravine about a mile in length. Early had hoped to prevent their entering this ravine, but in this he failed. It now remained for him to seize the upper opening and prevent our troops from forming in line of battle; or, failing in this, he hoped after the Union troops had formed to mass his whole strength against them, and by holding the gorge to cut off their retreat.

The battle of Opequan creek or Winchester, was fought to gain possession of this ravine, the key to Winchester. At ten o'clock, A. M., the 6th corps left the ravine, and filing to the left, advanced on the open plain in two lines of battle, the first of which carried one of the enemy's rifle pits. The 19th corps closely followed the 6th. Gen. Grover's division joining them on the right. Dwight's division, to which the 153d belonged, was sent as Grover's support. While their brigade was forming, it received repeated volleys from the enemy, who were behind and protected by a ledge of rocks. The burden of the conflict in the early part of the day came upon the 19th corps and Rickett's division of the 6th corps, who for hours held the approaches to the ravine—while the 8th corps was swinging around the enemy's flank—Early, in the meantime, having massed his forces against them. At 3 o'clock, the cavalry, with the 8th corps, charged the enemy's left flank. The entire army now advanced. The wood in which the enemy had concentrated was quickly carried, and the foe fled from it in great haste, leaving behind their guns and accoutrements. The retreat soon became a disastrous rout. The enemy fled through Winchester in confusion. Col. Davis, of this regiment, was in command of the 1st brigade. In the hottest of the fight, he was at the front cheering his troops. At one time he seized one of the regimental color standards, and bearing it aloft, pressed forward, inspiring his men with new enthusiasm.

The victory was complete. It was believed that the 19th corps suffered most severely in this battle, having lost 1040 in killed and wounded. Capts. DeWandler and Jacob C. Klock, of this regiment, were found in the house of a rebel Congressman. Capt. Klock was severely wounded. He was, however, enabled to return to his home in St. Johnsville, where, after being promoted major, he died, Oct. 4, 1864. Post Klock, No. 70, G. A. R., of Fort Plain, N. Y., was named in honor of this gallant officer. After the battle of Opequan creek or Winchester, the enemy were pursued 8 miles south, to Fisher's Hill, where they were found strongly fortified between two mountain ranges. From this stronghold they were completely routed on the 22d, giving Sheridan possession of Fisher's Hill, the most formidable natural barrier in the valley. Following up this victory, the Union forces pursued the enemy night and day, harassing and driving them through Woodstock, Mt. Jackson, Mt. Cranford and Staunton

to Waynesborough, destroying flouring mills and vast quantities of grain.

While in the valley, 22 of the men were captured by Moseley. Seven of them he decided to hang, because Custer had executed seven of his guerrillas at Fort Royal. The number having been selected by lot, it was ordered that they be put to death half a mile west of Berryville. Four of the condemned escaped, yet not till they had been severely wounded; the other three were hanged. One of these was a member of the 153d.

On the 30th of September, the troops started down the valley, and on the 10th of October crossed Cedar creek and encamped. October 18th the 1st and part of the 2d division proceeded on a reconnaissance, nearly as far as Strasburg. They found the rebels encamped here, and also discovered that the enemy were again strongly entrenched at Fisher's Hill.

On the 15th Sheridan made a flying visit to Washington, leaving Gen. Wright, of the 6th corps, in command. Early, aware of Sheridan's absence, and having been reinforced by Longstreet's corps, attacked our army in force at daybreak on the 19th. The 8th corps was surprised and driven back in confusion. The 6th and 19th corps were soon ordered to retire from the position. The enemy captured our guns and turned them upon our soldiers, who checked this onset and then fell back. Sheridan, returning from Washington and learning of the disaster hastened to his army, which had retreated several miles. He at once formed a line of battle, and as he dashed along the ranks, said: "Never mind, boys, we'll whip them yet." The air was rent with responsive cheers from his men. At one o'clock the pickets of the 19th corps were vigorously attacked and driven in by the enemy. Our line now pressed forward on a double quick and soon received a severe fire, but continued steadily to advance, when the enemy opened fire upon the right flank, the line swinging to the right to meet it. It was soon found that the rebels were retreating to the left, when the line was immediately turned in that direction, and the enemy were driven in confusion from behind a temporary breastwork. Their retreat now became a rout, and was followed up by our troops, until they retook the breastworks from which they had been driven in the morning, the 153d regiment being among the first to occupy the works. Following the pursuit almost to Strasburg, the Union forces encamped, and on the 21st returned to their old quarters near Cedar creek. Col. Davis, of the 153d, was made Brigadier General by brevet for his bravery at this battle.

On the 9th of November, the army left Cedar creek and encamped near Newtown. Here the troops remained until December 20th, when they broke camp and marched to Stevenson's depot, the terminus of the Harper's Ferry and Winchester railroads; here they began to erect winter quarters near the depot in a grove of oak and black walnut. On the 23d of March, 1865, this regiment was sent across to Snicker's gap, but returned the following day without adventure. At midnight, April 9th, the booming of cannon announced the surrender of Lee. April 11th the regiment moved to Summit Point, and on the 20th they left this place by cars for Washington. While passing Harper's Ferry, Fink, of Company C, was killed. On the following day this regiment encamped near Fort Stevens, at Washington, and took part in the grand review of veterans at that place, April 23d and 24th.

On the 6th of June, 1865, the 153d embarked on the steamer *Oriental*, for Savannah, Georgia, where it arrived on the 13th. Colonel—now Brigadier General by brevet—Davis was in command of the city, which this regiment now guarded. Dr. A. L. Snow was here promoted Brigade-Surgeon, and was afterward assigned the position of health officer of the district and city of Savannah.

Major Charles F. Putnam died here, after a severe but brief illness. This brave officer had been with the regiment from the first. On the 9th his remains were borne by his comrades to the beautiful Laurel Grove cemetery. They were brought north at the time of the return of the regiment, and interred in the cemetery at Fultonville, near his former home. Adjutant A. V. Davis was now promoted to the rank of major, an honor richly merited.

On the 5th of October, this regiment took the steamer "Emilie" for the north by the way of Hilton Head, which place was reached the same day. On the 7th the 153d left by the steamer "McLellan" for New York, arriving there on the 10th of October, and on the 11th took the "Mary Benton" for Albany. Here a large number of the sick were taken to the "Ira Harris" Hospital. Of them twelve or fourteen died, several at Albany, the others after reaching their homes. On the 16th of October, 1865, the men were mustered out of the service and paid off.







The two guidons of the regiment, of white silk, with "153" in the centre, were presented by Mrs. Joseph Strain, at Albany, and carried through the campaign in the southwest. The regimental banner is of blue silk, bearing the arms and motto of the United States and the legend "153d N. Y. Vol. Regiment Infantry."

Subjoined is a list of the men from Fulton and Montgomery counties who enlisted and served in the 153d regiment, of three years men, together with the places of their enrollment.

## REGIMENTAL OFFICERS.

*Colonel*, Duncan McMartin. Resigned April 25, 1863.  
*Colonel*, Edwin P. Davis. Mustered out with regiment, Oct. 2, 1865.  
*Lieutenant-Colonel*, Thomas A. Armstrong. Resigned Feb. 18, 1863.  
*Lieutenant-Colonel*, W. H. Printup. Resigned November 17, 1863.  
*Lieutenant-Colonel*, Alexander Strain. Discharged January 4, 1865.  
*Major*, E. P. Davis. Promoted to Colonel March 26, 1863.  
*Major*, Alexander Strain. Promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel Dec. 1, 1863.  
*Major*, Stephen Sammons. Resigned August 27, 1864.  
*Major*, George H. McLaughlin. Promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel Jan. 26, 1865.  
*Major*, C. F. Putnam. Died at Savannah, Georgia, Sept. 9, 1865.  
*Adjutant*, Stephen Sammons. Promoted to Major Dec. 2, 1863.  
*Adjutant*, Abram V. Davis. Mustered out with regiment Oct. 2, 1865.  
*Quartermaster*, D. C. Livingston. Resigned August 22, 1863.  
*Quartermaster*, John D. Blanchard. Mustered out with regiment.  
*Surgeon*, H. S. Hendee. Resigned Feb. 18, 1864.  
*Assistant-Surgeon*, J. L. Alexander. Resigned August 19, 1863.  
*Assistant-Surgeon*, N. L. Snow. Promoted to Surgeon April 14, 1864.  
*Assistant-Surgeon*, J. Sweeney. Mustered out with regiment.  
*Chaplain*, J. Henry Enders. Mustered out with regiment.

## COMPANY A, ENROLLED AT JOHNSTOWN.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, David Spaulding.  
*1st Lieutenant*, James Barr.  
*2d Lieutenant*, John D. Brownell.  
*1st Sergeant*, James A. Veeder.  
*2d Sergeant*, James Lasher.  
*3d Sergeant*, Alfred Earl.  
*4th Sergeant*, Lee M. Wooster.  
*5th Sergeant*, William C. Peake.  
*1st Corporal*, James C. Kelley.  
*2d Corporal*, George C. Potter.  
*3d Corporal*, William J. Griffin.  
*4th Corporal*, Robert B. Hymen.  
*5th Corporal*, Charles R. Wright.  
*6th Corporal*, Weston W. Peake.  
*7th Corporal*, Chas. M. Ballantine.  
*8th Corporal*, Frederick A. Harman.  
*Musician*, Rufus B. McIntosh.  
*Musician*, Jacob Wilde.  
*Tramster*, David P. Mills.

## PRIVATES.

Ferdinand Ackernecht.  
 John Ancock.  
 John Busick.  
 Abijah Bruice.  
 John G. Billingham.  
 Edwin A. Bissel.  
 Oliver Birksall.  
 William E. Cristue.  
 John Cossleman.  
 Timothy Cossleman.  
 William Cossleman.  
 Leslie Kinsman.  
 Archibald Kelley.  
 Cassius Lloyd.  
 John E. Longhenry.  
 Eleazer Morgan.  
 Stephen Milgate.  
 George K. Miller.  
 William H. Pulser.  
 Charles H. Powell.  
 Harmon H. Putnam.  
 John S. Paddock.

Benjamin Cossleman.  
 Stephen Cadman.  
 Patrick Dorn.  
 Aaron P. Day.  
 John K. Dye.  
 George Duell.  
 Elihu F. Enos.  
 George D. Fuller.  
 John E. Furguson.  
 Lawrence P. Frederick.  
 Wilbur Farthing.  
 Josiah Farthing.  
 Dudley S. Gorton.  
 Wm. Goodenough.  
 William H. Gulic.  
 Charles Graff.  
 Wm. Green.  
 David Haggart.  
 Mathias Hurtz.  
 Joseph Hayner.  
 Daniel A. Hand.  
 William G. Hulett.  
 William A. House.  
 David Hatmaker.  
 John Johnson.  
 Elisha Judson, jr.  
 Hugo Knoff.  
 John H. Place.  
 Horace B. Potter.  
 George E. Keymor.  
 Victor Rufin.  
 James F. Redshaw.  
 George E. Radford.  
 James Radford.  
 Joseph Reynolds.  
 Philip Snyder.  
 Eliphas Stearns.  
 John Stoner.  
 John Tuttle.  
 Solomon Tuttle.  
 Charles Tiedman.  
 James Van Vliet.  
 Conrad Van Sicker.  
 John Van Sicker.  
 Andrew J. Van Atter.  
 Henry Van Wormer.  
 Abram Van Nostrand.  
 Joshua Van Atter.  
 Daniel Van Done.  
 Henry C. Welmut.  
 Alexander Wenchel.  
 David Wiggins.  
 Joseph Wells.  
 John H. Weldin.

## COMPANY B.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, Robert R. Meredith, Mohawk.  
*1st Lieutenant*, John A. De Wandelaelr, Palatine.  
*2d Lieutenant*, Mason H. Stewart, Mohawk.  
*1st Sergeant*, Richard Loucks, Palatine.  
*Sergeant*, Herman A. Foster, Palatine.  
*Sergeant*, Martin Cooley, Mohawk.  
*Sergeant*, Edward Doherty, Mohawk.  
*Sergeant*, Charles S. Woodworth, Mohawk.  
*Corporal*, Oscar Lasher, Palatine.  
*Corporal*, Hamilton D. Seaman, Mohawk.  
*Corporal*, David H. Quackenbush, Palatine.  
*Corporal*, Ezra Van Slycke, Palatine.  
*Corporal*, Abram Van Heusen, Mohawk.  
*Corporal*, Andrew Cluplif, Palatine.  
*Corporal*, James Fancher, Mohawk.  
*Corporal*, Henry P. Searles, Mohawk.  
*Musician*, John W. Bauder, Mohawk.

## PRIVATES.

James Ash, Mohawk.  
 George H. Austin, Mohawk.  
 Jerome B. Austin, Palatine.  
 John Barringer, Mohawk.  
 Peter Barringer, Root.  
 Phineas Brigham, Palatine.  
 Shadrack Brower, Palatine.  
 Reqa Carajja, Mohawk.  
 Nicholas Coons, Mohawk.  
 John Coppernoll, Palatine.  
 John Colson, Palatine.  
 Charles Cromwell, Mohawk.  
 William Cluplif, Palatine.  
 David Duenberg, Palatine.  
 Jno. H. Dockstader, Mohawk.  
 Thomas Donnelly, Mohawk.  
 Amariah Ecker, Mohawk.  
 John Ecker, Palatine.







Smith Galloway, Mohawk.  
 Edward Gates, Mohawk.  
 E. Adam Glenar, Mohawk.  
 Isaac Graff, Palatine.  
 Lewis Grape, Palatine.  
 Gabriel Henry, Mohawk.  
 Conrad Hinkle, Palatine.  
 Richard Hart, Mohawk.  
 David Haverly, Mohawk.  
 Maus Haverly, Palatine.  
 Harmon Haverly, Root.  
 Hernen Hime, Mohawk.  
 John Hoffman, Mohawk.  
 James Hopkins, Mohawk.  
 Andrew Lampman, Mohawk.  
 Cornelius P. Lansing, Mohawk.  
 Henry Leitt, Mohawk.  
 Byron Lefler, Mohawk.  
 Frederick Linde, Palatine.  
 Frederick Luck, Palatine.  
 William R. McGee, Mohawk.  
 Martin Neilan, Mohawk.  
 Joseph Peiler, Palatine.  
 Georam Piatti, Mohawk.  
 Simeon Phillips, Florida.  
 Michael Regali, Mohawk.  
 Joseph Reistle, Mohawk.  
 Peter Reijja, Mohawk.  
 Anthony Sheridan, Mohawk.  
 Henry Smith, Palatine.  
 Lewis Thompson, Palatine.  
 Samuel Tomlinson, Mohawk.  
 Jno. P. Vollmar, Palatine.  
 Hiram Vanderwerker, Palatine.  
 Jacob Van Allen, Palatine.  
 James H. Van Dusen, Mohawk.  
 Brower Van Wie, Palatine.  
 John S. Veeder, Mohawk.  
 Jno. D. Vrooman, Mohawk.  
 Joseph Van Nest, Mohawk.  
 William S. Waffle, Palatine.  
 George Wakeman, Palatine.  
 Simeon Wateman, Palatine.  
 James Welsh, Mohawk.  
 John White, Mohawk.  
 Abraham Wich, Palatine.  
 George Wilder, Mohawk.  
 David Wilder, Mohawk.  
 James J. Williams, Palatine.  
 Henry Young, Amsterdam.  
 Garret Youngjohn, Mohawk.

## COMPANY C.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, Wm. H. Printup.  
*1st Lieutenant*, Peter E. Houck.  
*2d Lieutenant*, Charles F. Putman.  
*Sergeant*, James B. Neill, Glen. Promoted to Captain.  
*Sergeant*, William J. Munsell, Florida.  
*Sergeant*, Cornelius T. Burns, Glen.  
*Sergeant*, John Conway, Root.  
*Sergeant*, Martin Wood, Glen.  
*Corporal*, William H. Wiers, Glen.  
*Corporal*, Hiram B. Camp, Florida.  
*Corporal*, Patrick H. Lynch, Glen.  
*Corporal*, John W. Scoop, Florida.  
*Corporal*, Jay L. Huginin, Glen.  
*Corporal*, Lorenzo Lisdell, Florida.

*Corporal*, Milan Pierce, Glen.  
*Corporal*, George G. Grimshaw, Florida.  
*Musician*, Alfred S. Davis, Glen.  
*Musician*, James Davis, Glen.  
*Wagoner*, Daniel J. McLaughlin, Mohawk.


## PRIVATES.

Ezra T. Austin, Glen.  
 Charles F. Bowman, Glen.  
 Samuel Brum, Charleston.  
 James L. Callen, Florida.  
 Christopher B. Clute, Glen.  
 John Chambers.  
 Alexander Cornell, Glen.  
 Jacob P. Cogshall, Glen.  
 John B. Cogshall, Glen.  
 Peter Carson, Glen.  
 S. M. Carle.  
 John Carson, Root.  
 Delos Clark.  
 John Cronin, Florida.  
 Walter Cleaver, Florida.  
 John Carr, Florida.  
 A. P. Dewell.  
 Abram Dinehart, Florida.  
 James Davis, Florida.  
 John C. Davis, Florida.  
 William Foody, Glen.  
 Jas. Fancher.  
 Daniel Fisher, Florida.  
 Wade Getman, Glen.  
 John Graff, Florida.  
 John Guile, Florida.  
 John Hunt, Glen.  
 F. Holden.  
 Amst Hugo, Glen.  
 E. Holden.  
 Henry Hawkins, Glen.  
 Charles H. Hammon, Charleston.  
 John Hills, Florida.  
 Andrew J. Hare, Florida.  
 William Hazard, Root.  
 Michael Hynds, Root.  
 David Huginin, Florida.  
 Arthur O. Jones, Glen.  
 A. F. Johnson.  
 George Kyle, Florida.  
 Peter J. Keller, Root.  
 Walter Lasher.  
 Peter Leighton, Glen.  
 Benjamin F. Lisdell, Florida.  
 Lorenzo Lisdell, Florida.  
 Abram F. Lewis, Florida.  
 P. P. Lynch, Glen.  
 William Lawyer, Florida.  
 Patrick McGarvin, Glen.  
 John C. McGuire, Glen.  
 R. A. McClain.  
 John Murray, Glen.  
 Samuel M. Murdock, Glen.  
 A. H. Mott.  
 Timothy Morris, Glen.  
 George Miller, Glen.  
 John M. Mitchell, Florida.  
 William A. Miller, Florida.  
 Martin Minch, Root.  
 George Minch, Root.  
 Andrew Newkirk, Glen.  
 James Newkirk, Glen.







John S. Putman, Glen.  
 Melvin Peck, Florida.  
 James W. Peck, Florida.  
 Benjamin Pangburn, Florida.  
 Valentine Polhammer, Glen.  
 William Quinn, Glen.  
 W. E. Quackenbush, Glen. Transferred to the navy.  
 Myndert Quackenbush, Root.  
 Frederick Quackenbush, Root.  
 J. C. Quackenbush.  
 John H. Reese, Florida.  
 Daniel Paris Reese, Florida.  
 Weber W. Rowe, Root.  
 Jacob Stewart, Glen.  
 Henry J. Soules, Glen.  
 John Sharron, Glen.  
 Abraham B. Swart, Glen.  
 John H. Stillwell, Glen.  
 Jacob Smith.  
 Charles Smith, Glen.  
 Daniel Smith, Root.  
 William H. Starin, Charleston.  
 Solomon H. Sharp, Charleston.  
 Moses J. Tompkins, Root.  
 C. P. Van Antwerp.  
 Cornelius H. Van Sickle, Florida.  
 Lewis D. Van Alstine, Glen.  
 John J. Van Derveer, Root.   
 Peter Vischer, Glen.  
 Martin Wagner, Glen.  
 Christian Wessels, Glen.  
 Lewis Wessels, Glen.  
 James H. Wilson, Florida.  
 W. H. Wires.

## COMPANY D.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, J. J. Buchanan. Entered as 1st Lieutenant. Promoted Captain Sept. 14, 1863.  
*1st Lieutenant*, B. H. Burns. Enrolled as Sergeant. Promoted 1st Lieutenant Oct. 27th, 1863.  
*2d Lieutenant*, Abram V. Davis.  
*1st Sergeant*, William S. Norton.  
*2d Sergeant*, Barney H. Burns. Promoted 1st Lieutenant.  
*3d Sergeant*, William M. Harris.  
*4th Sergeant*, Hiram Argersinger. Promoted 1st Lieutenant, Co. I.  
*5th Sergeant*, Samuel J. Bell. Died in New Orleans.  
*1st Corporal*, William G. Butler, Mayfield. Died in Washington.  
*2d Corporal*, John Fulton, Johnstown.  
*3d Corporal*, Richard Burns, Johnstown.  
*4th Corporal*, Charles Bell, Johnstown.  
*5th Corporal*, John G. Richardson, Johnstown.  
*6th Corporal*, Daniel Gustin, Johnstown. Died in Virginia.  
*7th Corporal*, Charles H. Peake, Johnstown.  
*8th Corporal*, Thaddeus M. Scoute. Died in Virginia.  
*Corporal*, Thomas Farrell. Wounded and discharged.  
*Corporal*, Yost Grebe. Wounded and discharged.  
*Musician*, James German, Johnstown. Died in Virginia.  
*Musician*, Abram Wiley, Perth.  
*Wagoner*, Daniel McCall, Johnstown

## PRIVATE.

John F. Arms, Johnstown.  
 William H. Adams, Mayfield. Died at Washington.  
 Lucius C. Allen, Johnstown. Wounded and discharged.  
 Willard Allen, Johnstown. Died in Virginia.  
 Joseph H. Allen, Johnstown. Promoted 4th Sergeant.

Nelson Argersinger, Johnstown. Wounded and discharged.  
 John H. Argersinger, Johnstown.  
 James F. Arms, Johnstown.  
 Hiram Buchanan, Florida.  
 John Bedingham, Johnstown.  
 W. C. Baker, Mohawk. Missing.  
 James H. Carlisle, Johnstown. Died at New Orleans.  
 Henry M. J. Coe, Johnstown. Died in Louisiana.  
 Lucius Daniels, Johnstown.  
 Abram Davis, Johnstown. Transferred to Co. B. Died.  
 John H. Dewey, Johnstown. Promoted to 1st Sergeant.  
 John K. Elliot, Johnstown. Wounded at Cedar Creek, Virginia.  
 Thomas Earl, Johnstown.  
 John Fulton. Promoted Quartermaster.  
 John Frank, Johnstown. Promoted Corporal. Wounded and discharged.  
 Giles Fredrick, Root. Missing.  
 John Friedel, Johnstown. Died in Maryland.  
 James M. Gilchrist, Johnstown. Promoted 3d Corporal.  
 John Gluckner, Johnstown.  
 Yost Grebe, Johnstown.  
 William Hale, Johnstown. Promoted 5th Sergeant.  
 William M. Harris. Promoted 7th Corporal.  
 Michael Hart, Johnstown.  
 John C. Hastings, Johnstown.  
 Henry B. Henry, Johnstown. Promoted 6th Corporal.  
 Peter Hio, Johnstown.  
 John Hio, Johnstown.  
 Luther Holman, Johnstown. Died in Virginia.  
 David Hallenbeck, Johnstown.  
 Marcus King, Johnstown.  
 Gottlieb Kebow, Johnstown. Died in New Orleans.  
 William Kirk, Johnstown.  
 John Lippert, Johnstown.  
 Frederick Lippert, Johnstown. Died in Virginia.  
 Richard Lary, Johnstown.  
 Alexander Martin, Johnstown. Died in Virginia.  
 Gandus Lippert, Johnstown. Died in Virginia.  
 Harvey Martin, Johnstown.  
 Phillip McGraw, Johnstown.  
 James H. McCall, Johnstown. Promoted Corporal.  
 John M. Miller, Johnstown. Died at Washington.  
 William McMiller, Johnstown.  
 Mathias Molty, Johnstown.  
 Charles H. Moore, Johnstown. Promoted 1st Corporal.  
 John Myers, Johnstown.  
 John Murphy, Johnstown. Promoted 4th Corporal.  
 Hiram Nash, Johnstown.  
 James H. Nickloy, Johnstown.  
 William Nickloy, Johnstown. Wounded and Discharged.  
 Peter Noonen, Johnstown.  
 Wm. S. Norton. Promoted 2nd Lieutenant, Co. I.  
 Lot Ostrom, Johnstown. Promoted 3rd Sergeant.  
 Henry Paris, Johnstown. Promoted 5th Corporal.  
 Oliver H. Perry, Johnstown. Transferred to Reserve Corps.  
 Samuel Perry, Johnstown.  
 Joseph H. Pierson, Johnstown.  
 Nathan Reed, Johnstown. Promoted 2nd Corporal.  
 Edmond Ricketts, Johnstown.  
 Matthew Richardson, Johnstown. Died in New Orleans.  
 Joseph H. Riley, Johnstown.  
 John G. Richardson, Johnstown. Transferred to Reserve Corps.  
 Peter Reinhart, Johnstown.  
 Nicholas Reinhart, Johnstown.  
 David Robertson, Johnstown. Died in Pennsylvania.  
 Henry Roll, Johnstown.  
 John E. Stearns, Johnstown. Died in Virginia.  
 Edward A. Slocumb, Johnstown. Promoted Quartermaster Sergeant.  
 Alfred Smith, Perth.  
 William Stoller, Johnstown.  
 Nicholas Shoup, Johnstown. Died in New Orleans.







Richard C. Suits, Johnstown.  
 Robert Turner, Johnstown. Died in Pennsylvania.  
 Peter Van Buren, Johnstown. Died in Virginia.  
 William Van Dusen, Johnstown.  
 Job Warren, Johnstown.  
 Marcus H. Wiley, Johnstown.  
 Abram Williams, Johnstown.

## COMPANY E.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, Jacob C. Klock, Fonda.  
*1st Lieutenant*, Harvey C. Ward, Fonda.  
*2d Lieutenant*, Ansel W. Porter, Fonda.  
*1st Sergeant*, George H. Hagadorn, Minden.  
*2d Sergeant*, John H. Howard, Minden.  
*3d Sergeant*, Henry A. Nellis, Minden.  
*4th Sergeant*, James C. Bullock, Minden.  
*5th Sergeant*, Benoni R. Dolan, Minden.  
*1st Corporal*, Adam Getman, Minden.  
*2d Corporal*, James Walrath, Minden.  
*3d Corporal*, Andrew Gordon, Minden.  
*4th Corporal*, George Swarts, Minden.  
*5th Corporal*, Arnold V. Lasher, Minden.  
*6th Corporal*, David Rose, Minden.  
*7th Corporal*, Martin V. B. Ashley, Minden.  
*8th Corporal*, Jacob Casler, Minden.  
*Musician*, George Morey, St. Johnsville.

## PRIVATES.

George Armstrong, Minden.  
 Martin Bopple, Minden.  
 Joseph Bopple, Minden.  
 Henry Bigelow, Minden.  
 Charles Brammer, Minden.  
 Joseph Crook, St. Johnsville.  
 Byron Cole, Minden.  
 Alonzo Coppemoll, Minden.  
 John Donoley, Root.  
 John Dysling, jr., St. Johnsville.  
 Joseph Dunn, Minden.  
 Nicholas Ecker, St. Johnsville.  
 John H. Empie, Minden.  
 Earl Farrell, Minden.  
 James Graham, Minden.  
 John C. Grabenstine, St. Johnsville.  
 Paul Gaul, Minden.  
 Jacob Geesler, Minden.  
 William B. Hokirk, Minden.  
 Charles B. Hubbell, Minden.  
 J. Elbert Hubbell, Minden.  
 John E. Hellegass, St. Johnsville.  
 Christian Hutritz, Minden.  
 Patrick H. Howard, St. Johnsville.  
 Warren Headley, Root.  
 William Knowles, Minden.  
 Henry C. Keesler, Minden.  
 Peter Kirsh, Minden.  
 Adam Keesler, Minden.  
 John Klinkhart, St. Johnsville.  
 Enoch H. Lashley, Minden.  
 James Lynch, Minden.  
 John P. Miller, Minden.  
 William Miller, St. Johnsville.  
 George Magadue, Minden.  
 Charles Martin, Minden.  
 Mulford March, Minden.

Leonard Miller, Minden.  
 John Moree, St. Johnsville.  
 William H. North, Minden.  
 Marvin Plank, Minden.  
 John Phenas, Minden.  
 Enoch Perrine, Root.  
 Sylvester Ritter, St. Johnsville.  
 Wesley Spore, Root.  
 Henry Smith, Root.  
 Levi Sillenback, Root.  
 William Sheffield, Minden.  
 Frederick Sanger, Minden.  
 Charles P. Salisbury, Minden.  
 Charles Slae, Minden.  
 Stephen Stehle, Minden.  
 Ferdinand Smith, Minden.  
 Henry H. Sanders, Minden.  
 James Smith, Minden.  
 Christian Swartz, Root.  
 Charles Sharp, Canajoharie.  
 Matthew Smith, Root.  
 Thomas W. Tweedle, Minden.  
 Jacob H. Walrath, St. Johnsville.  
 Charles Wendt, Minden.  
 Marvin F. Wiley, St. Johnsville.  
 Frederick Walster, Minden.  
 Levi Winne, Minden.  
 Albert Wauke, Minden.  
 Christian Walster, Minden.  
 John C. Waterman, Minden.  
 Edward Wagner, Minden.  
 Conrad C. Winne, Minden.  
 John H. Gordon, Minden.  
 Lyman Zimmerman, Minden.  
 David Smith, Root.

## COMPANY F.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, Isaac S. Van Woerts, Fonda.  
*1st Lieutenant*, Frank W. C. Fox, Fonda.  
*2d Lieutenant*, John H. Lassell, Fonda.  
*Sergeant*, John P. Jennings, Ephratah.  
*Sergeant*, George Matthewson, Ephratah.  
*Sergeant*, John G. Porter, Canajoharie.  
*Sergeant*, Harman Rulifson, Ephratah.  
*Sergeant*, Elathan McFee, Canajoharie.  
*Corporal*, William Benchley, Ephratah.  
*Corporal*, Robert R. Abling, Canajoharie.  
*Corporal*, James Donley, Oppenheim.  
*Corporal*, Sephus Ladew, Oppenheim.  
*Corporal*, Sylvanus Stowell, Oppenheim.  
*Corporal*, Henry Eberhardt, Oppenheim.  
*Corporal*, Joseph Stone, Canajoharie.  
*Corporal*, James Etig, Lasselsville.  
*Musician*, Andrew F. Johnson, Mohawk.  
*Musician*, William H. Roberts, Canajoharie.  
*Teamster*, John Strough, jr., Oppenheim.

## PRIVATES.

Harrison Abeling, Canajoharie.  
 John Abeling, Canajoharie.  
 William R. Briggs, Ephratah.  
 Henry Bohne, Canajoharie.  
 Martin Brown, Oppenheim.  
 John Brown, Oppenheim.  
 Robert Boyd, Canajoharie.







George W. Bundy, Root, died in Va.  
 Harvey Brownell, Ephratah.  
 Richard Bierman, Canajoharie.  
 Jerome Claus, Oppenheim.  
 John Clemons, Oppenheim.  
 Anthony Connolly, Ephratah.  
 Thomas Casey, Root.  
 John Denure, Oppenheim.  
 Benedict Deatsh, Ephratah.  
 Helam Denure, Oppenheim.  
 Phelix Donley, Oppenheim.  
 Henry Dockstader, Oppenheim.  
 William Dingman, Canajoharie.  
 James K. Fical, Ephratah.  
 John Fitz Simmons, Canajoharie.  
 Horatio Gilbert, Ephratah. Hospital steward.  
 Levi Grey, Ephratah.  
 John W. Guile, Oppenheim.  
 Oscar Getman, Ephratah.  
 Augustus Hilkey, Canajoharie.  
 Samuel E. Hoxie, Oppenheim.  
 Adam F. Hart, Lassellsville.  
 John N. Hanes, Ephratah.  
 Daniel Hase, Oppenheim.  
 Anton Keller, Canajoharie.  
 Frederick Lutter, Canajoharie.  
 Oliver La Dew, Ephratah.  
 Albert La Dew, Oppenheim.  
 John Lee, Root.  
 John Marcellus, Ephratah.  
 William W. Mosher, Oppenheim.  
 William Mosher, Oppenheim.  
 Solomon Mosher, Ephratah.  
 Daniel Merssey, Lassellsville.  
 Daniel Merrit, Oppenheim.  
 Philo Monk, Oppenheim.  
 Henry Muers, Canajoharie.  
 George Mosher, Lassellsville.  
 William Nudick, Ephratah.  
 Andrew Ryne, Florida.  
 John Stehle, Canajoharie.  
 Charles F. Stell, Oppenheim.  
 Harvey Shoudy, Canajoharie.  
 Levi Steanburgh, Ephratah.  
 Alexander Steanburgh, Ephratah.  
 Stephen Schram, Ephratah.  
 Lorenzo D. Snell, Oppenheim.  
 Win. Shearer, Oppenheim.  
 George W. Turner, Canajoharie.  
 John Ward, Canajoharie.  
 John Ward, jr., Oppenheim.  
 Henry Wangor, Ephratah.  
 Daniel Weare, Oppenheim.

## COMPANY G.

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, George H. McLaughlin, Fonda.  
*1st Lieutenant*, Edward Parkinson, Fonda.  
*2d Lieutenant*, George W. Hazard, Fonda.  
*Musician*, Joseph L. Richie, Root.

## PRIVATES.

Samuel Allen, Stratford.  
 Peter McRea, Fonda.  
 James McNeil, Canajoharie.  
 Elam Potter, Johnstown.  
 Stephen Wiley, Root.  
 Lyons Wakeman, Root.

## COMPANY K.

## PRIVATES.

Joseph W. Kested, Mills Corners.  
 Oscar Martin, Gloversville.  
 James McIntosh, Gloversville.  
 Charles P. McIntosh, Gloversville.  
 David Mosher, Middle Grove.  
 William H. Miller, Gloversville.  
 John Northorp, Gloversville.  
 James Obryan, Gloversville.  
 Monroe Place, Gloversville.  
 Dyer Peck, Gloversville.  
 Taylor Peck, Gloversville.  
 Yale A. Pool, Gloversville.  
 Charles Phelps, Gloversville.  
 Charles E. Place, Gloversville.  
 Jacob Pung, Blecker.  
 Lorenzo Phillips, Blecker.  
 Francis Ried, Gloversville.  
 Edward Sutliff, Gloversville.  
 Oliver Sutliff, Gloversville.  
 Richard H. Shaffer, Gloversville.  
 John T. Sawyer, Mills Corners.  
 Erastus Sharp, Gloversville.  
 Elias G. Smith, Gloversville.  
 George A. Scott, Gloversville.

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE RECORD OF SEVERAL COMPANIES IN WHICH FULTON COUNTY MEN FOUGHT FOR THE NATION.

The 97th Regiment New York Volunteers was organized in Booneville, N. Y., under command of Col. Chas. Wheelock, and was mustered into the service February 18th, 1862. The regiment left Booneville for Washington March 12th, but remained in Albany for one week, and only arrived in New York March 18th, where the troops received the Enfield rifled musket. The 97th arrived in Washington March 20th. In May the regiment was assigned to Gen. Duryee's brigade, Gen. Rickett's division, and was under Gen. McDowell's command during the advance in the Shenandoah Valley, in June, 1862.

The regiment was engaged in ten battles and suffered great loss, being reduced to less than 100 effective men before the close of the war. During the months of September and October, 1863, it received a large number of conscripts. The regiment was attached to the 2d brigade, 2d division, 1st army corps, in December, 1863. It took part in the following engagements: Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862; Rappahanock Station, August 23, 1862; Thoroughfare Gap, August 28, 1862; second Bull Run, August 30, 1862; Chantilla, September 1, 1862; South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862; Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862; first Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862; Chancellorsville, Va., May 1, 1863; Gettysburg, July 1-3, 1863.

The men from Fulton county in this regiment are named below, together with the officers of the regiment:

## REGIMENTAL OFFICERS.

*Colonel*, Charles Wheelock. Taken prisoner at Gettysburg, July 1, and escaped July 5, 1863.  
*Lieutenant-Colonel*, J. P. Spofford. Taken prisoner at Gettysburg.  
*Major*, Charles Northup.  
*Adjutant*, Charles Buck. Resigned March 25, 1862.  
*Adjutant*, Geo. D. Foster, jr. Resigned Sept. 10, 1862.  
*Adjutant*, Denis J. Downing. Promoted from 2d Lieutenant, Co. B; taken prisoner at second Bull's Run. Promoted to Captain Co. H, Jan. 8, 1863.







*Adjutant*, Joseph H. Smith. Promoted from 2d Lieutenant, Co. E. Promoted to Captain, Dec. 6, 1863.  
*Adjutant*, Willard B. Judd. Promoted from 1st Lieutenant, Co. F.  
*Quartermaster*, Joel T. Comstock. Discharged Sept. 12, 1862.  
*Quartermaster*, Lewis H. Rowan. Promoted from 1st Lieutenant, Co. C.  
*Surgeon*, N. D. Ferguson. Transferred to 5th U. S. Cavalry.  
*Surgeon*, L. J. Marvin. Resigned July 2d, 1862.  
*Surgeon*, Franklin B. Hough.  
*Surgeon*, Wm. B. Chambers. Appointed May 16, 1862.  
*Assistant Surgeon*, Aaron Cornish. Dismissed.  
*Assistant Surgeon*, Nelson Isham. Discharged for disability.  
*Assistant Surgeon*, Geo. S. Little. Appointed Oct. 13th, 1862.  
*Chaplain*, John V. Ferguson.

## OFFICERS OF COMPANY F.

*Captain*, Stephen G. Hutchinson, Lassellsville. Discharged Sept. 22, 1862.  
*1st Lieutenant*, E. Gray Spencer, Brockett's Bridge. Wounded at Antietam; discharged Dec. 29, 1862.  
*Corporal*, Olaf Peterson, Lassellsville. Transferred to Co. D.  
*Corporal*, Augustus Johnson, Brockett's Bridge. Promoted 1st Sergeant, October, 1862; veteran.  
*Corporal*, Wallace McLaughlin, Lassellsville. Died of disease, Sept. 26, 1862.  
*Corporal*, Henry Fical, Lassellsville. Wounded at Bull Run; discharged Dec. 21, 1872.  
*Corporal*, William B. Judd, Brockett's Bridge. Promoted Commissary Sergeant; to 2d Lieutenant; to 1st Lieutenant; to Adjutant, Dec. 29, 1863.  
*Musician*, Henry F. Butler, Lassellsville. Discharged Sept. 26, 1862.  
*Musician*, Geo. F. Dempster, Lassellsville. Died of disease, Sept. 26, 1862.

## PRIVATES.

James Adsit, Lassellsville. Wounded at Antietam; died Oct. 18, 1862.  
 Malvin C. Austin, Stratford. Discharged March 21, 1863.  
 Albert Argersinger, Lassellsville. Wounded at Antietam; died July 29, 1863.  
 Lambert Bellinger, Brockett's Bridge. Discharged Nov. 1, 1862.  
 Casper Brock, Lassellsville. Discharged February 10, 1863.  
 Daniel Bleekman, Stratford. Discharged February 14, 1862.  
 James A. Bolster, Lassellsville. Wounded at Gettysburg.  
 William Campbell, Lassellsville. Wounded at Fredericksburg; discharged July 29, 1863.  
 John S. Dalrymple, Stratford. Discharged Nov. 28, 1862.  
 Rufus Duxtader, Brockett's Bridge. Discharged June 12, 1862.  
 Wm. H. Edwards, Lassellsville. Appointed Corporal Nov. 1, 1863.  
 Nathan Fical, Lassellsville. Killed at Gettysburg.  
 George Kring, Lassellsville. Wounded at Antietam; promoted to Sergeant Oct. 1, 1862.  
 Asa C. Lamphere, Stratford. Taken prisoner at Bull Run; discharged Oct. 5, 1862.  
 John Luther, Brockett's Bridge. Wounded by accident; discharged Aug. 1, 1862.  
 August Manga, Brockett's Bridge. Discharged June 14, 1862.  
 Abner Millard, Stratford. Wounded at Antietam; died Oct. 6, 1862.  
 Vernon B. Mosher, Oppenheim.  
 Christian Rosseter, Ephratah. Killed at South Mountain.  
 Daniel Strobeck, Lassellsville. Discharged March 14, 1863.  
 Samuel Stall, Brockett's Bridge. Wounded at Antietam, and discharged.  
 Gilbert Satterley, Stratford. Discharged Jan. 3, 1863.  
 Geo. Sipperly, Caroga. Killed at Antietam.  
 Alex. Snell, Lassellsville.  
 Sylvester Stall, Lassellsville. Discharged Aug. 25, 1862.  
 Emanuel Smith, Lassellsville. Discharged Sept. 26, 1862.  
 Theodore Thompson, Stratford.  
 Harvey S. Valentine, Brockett's Bridge.  
 David H. Walrath, Lassellsville. Wounded at Bull Run.  
 Lyman Zimmerman, Lassellsville.

## MEMBERS OF OTHER COMPANIES.

*Sergeant*, C. A. Starin, St. Johnsville, Co. I.  
 Geo. Weaver, Lassellsville, Co. I.

J. P. Spofford, Brockett's Bridge, Co. K.  
 Willard Avery, Stratford, Co. G.  
*8th Corporal*, Patrick Kelley, St. Johnsville, Co. D.  
*3d Corporal*, Richard Bullock, Stratford, Co. D.  
 A. J. Avery, Stratford, Co. D.  
 W. Bullock, Stratford, Co. D.  
 H. H. Bullock, Stratford, Co. D.  
 W. Colwell, Stratford, Co. D.  
 E. Edwards, Stratford, Co. D.  
 H. Duxtader, Stratford, Co. D.  
 E. Dunning, Stratford, Co. D.  
 A. B. Farrell, Stratford, Co. D.  
 W. McGowen, Stratford, Co. D.  
 J. J. Newell, Stratford, Co. D.  
 H. S. Perkins, Stratford, Co. D.

## COMPANY I, 10TH N. Y. CAVALRY.

Fulton and Montgomery counties were represented in the 10th New York Cavalry by Company I, a roll of which is appended:

## OFFICERS.

*Captain*, David Getman, jr. Mayfield.  
*1st Lieutenant*, Stephen Dennie.  
*2d Lieutenant*, Charles H. Hill.  
*1st Sergeant*, H. H. Boyd, Broadalbin. Killed.  
*Quartermaster Sergeant*, Asa Capron, Broadalbin.  
*Sergeant*, John W. Abernathy, Mayfield. Killed.  
*Sergeant*, Nicholas D. Case, Mayfield. Died in hospital, Dec. 16, 1863.  
*Sergeant*, David N. Haines, Mayfield. Transferred to navy, April 10, 1864.  
*Sergeant*, Dorwin W. Close, Mayfield.  
*Sergeant*, Jacob C. Case, Mayfield. Discharged May 12, 1864.  
*Corporal*, Chester L. Berry, Mayfield.  
*Corporal*, Henry Betts, Broadalbin.  
*Corporal*, Augustus M. Brown, Mayfield.  
*Corporal*, Hosea Davis, jr., Broadalbin. Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, May 2, 1864.  
*Corporal*, Darius S. Orton, Broadalbin.  
*Corporal*, A. H. Van Dyke, Mayfield. Discharged April 5, 1863.  
*Corporal*, Peter Phillips, Broadalbin. Killed.  
*Corporal*, Harvey Becker, Mayfield. Discharged Feb. 24, 1863.  
*Corporal*, Henry Piper, Mayfield.  
*Corporal*, Daniel Saterlee, Broadalbin.  
*Farrier*, Charles Thayer, Broadalbin. Discharged Nov. 8, 1862.  
*Farrier*, Harry A. Lane, Broadalbin.  
*Saddler*, George Riddle, Northampton.  
*Wagoner*, James L. Mercer, Broadalbin.

## PRIVATES.

Elias Blowers, Mayfield.  
 Charles S. Barlet, Broadalbin. Killed while on a scout, Nov. 18, 1864.  
 William Brower, Mayfield.  
 Abram H. Blowers, Mayfield.  
 John Blowers, Mayfield. Killed.  
 Wm. H. Blowers, Mayfield.  
 Jas. H. Brown, Mayfield. Discharged.  
 Nathaniel W. Brown, Mayfield.  
 Christopher Brower, Mayfield.  
 John T. Bohanan, Fonda.  
 Wm. R. Briggs, Johnstown.  
 Philip Canning, Broadalbin. Killed by guerillas, near Benton Station, May 22, 1863.  
 Thomas Canning, Broadalbin. Discharged Jan. 9, 1864.  
 John W. Clute, Mayfield. Killed.  
 Geo. W. Close, Broadalbin.  
 Thomas T. Crouch, Fonda. Died Feb. 1st, 1863.  
 George Davis, Mayfield. Killed.  
 Asa Dye, Broadalbin. Discharged Oct. 28, 1863.  
 Julius B. Day, Mayfield.  
 James Earle, Broadalbin. Died of typhoid fever, Sept. 20, 1863.







William Foster, Broadalbin. Killed.  
 Daniel C. Forbes, Broadalbin. Killed.  
 Francis Forbes, Broadalbin. Killed.  
 R. Norman Fox, Mayfield.  
 Miner Fox, Broadalbin.  
 Seneca Fox, Mayfield. Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Oct. 31, 1863.

Alva Freeman, Mayfield. Died March 14, 1863.  
 Geo. D. Ferguson, Mayfield. Died July 2, 1863.  
 Hollis Fox, Broadalbin.  
 Wm. A. Goodermoot, Mayfield.  
 John Hall, Mayfield. Discharged Nov. 17, 1863.  
 Joseph W. Honeywell, Broadalbin. Killed.  
 John Hammond, Broadalbin.  
 John Handy, Mayfield. Discharged June 11, 1863.  
 James Hall, Mayfield. Discharged May 8, 1864.  
 Wm. D. Hager, Fonda.  
 Albert Hall, Mayfield.  
 Wm. H. Jones, Broadalbin. Died in Andersonville prison, Aug. 14, 1864.

James A. Laird, Mayfield. Discharged at Albany, N. Y.  
 Jacob Lepper, Perth.  
 Thomas Lee, Broadalbin.  
 Peter R. Murdock, Fonda.  
 Barney McCabe, Mayfield. Died in hospital at Philadelphia, July 14, 1863.

John Marlet, Mayfield.  
 John McCormick, Mayfield.  
 Ephraim D. Mosher, Northampton. Discharged March 4, 1863.  
 Hiram McCleary, Mayfield.  
 William O'Bryan, Mayfield. Discharged Nov. 17, 1862.  
 Lorenzo Phillips, Broadalbin. Died at Aqua Creek, Feb. 6, 1863.  
 Edward Patterson, Mayfield. Killed in action, June 9, 1863.  
 George Peck, Broadalbin. Discharged.

Marcus Richardson, Mayfield.  
 John Reynolds, Mayfield.  
 Jesse Reynolds, Mayfield.  
 Wm. P. Rhodes, Mayfield. Discharged May 29, 1865.  
 Daniel Richardson, Mayfield.  
 John H. Richardson. Killed.  
 Joseph A. J. F. Sanborn, Mayfield.  
 Rawson Stoddard, Broadalbin. Discharged Jan. 8, 1864.

Jas. H. Sanford, Broadalbin. Promoted to Captain, Jan., 1864.  
 Geo. E. Sanford, Broadalbin. Died of disease, March 28, 1865.  
 Geo. Stewart, Mayfield.

John Shaw, Mayfield.  
 Daniel W. Schermerhorn, Mayfield.  
 Geo. W. Schermerhorn, Broadalbin. Died of disease, Nov. 6, 1863.  
 Abram Satterlee, Broadalbin.  
 Geo. H. Smith, Broadalbin. Discharged.  
 Zacock Satterlee, Broadalbin.  
 Andrew J. Terrell, Mayfield. Died Dec. 15, 1863.  
 Thos. B. Tatlock, Broadalbin.  
 Alexander Wescot, Northampton.  
 James H. Waite, Mayfield.  
 Martilton Warner, Mayfield.  
 William Wands, Broadalbin.  
 Jas. W. Wells, Mayfield. Died.  
 Francis R. Whitney, Mayfield. Discharged Dec. 31, 1863.

## LIST OF ENGAGEMENTS PARTICIPATED IN BY CO. I, 10TH N. Y. CAVALRY.

Louisa Court house, Va., May 4, 1863; Brandy Station, Va., June 9, 1863; Aldie, Va., June 17, 1863; Middleburgh, June 19, 1863; Upperville, Va., June 20, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2 and 3, 1863; Shepherdstown, Va., July 16, 1863; Sulphur Springs, Va., October 12, 1863; Little Auburn and Breestoe Station, October 14, 1863; Mill Run, Va., November 24, 1863; The Wilderness, Va., May 5, 6, 7 and 8, 1864; Ground Squirrel Church, Va., May 11, 1864; Defences of Richmond, Va., May 12, 1864; Hanover Town, Va., May 28, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864;

Trav — Station, Va., June 11, 1864; White House Landing, Va., June 22, 1864; St. Mary's Church, Va., June 24, 1864; Gravel Church Hill, Va., July 28, 1864; Lee's Mills, Va., July 30, 1864; Deep Bottom, Va., August 14 and 15, 1864; Fisher's Hill, Va., August 18, 1864; Weldon Rail Road, Va., August 21, 1864; Ream's Station, Va., August 23, 1864; Vaughn Road, Va., September 30 and October 1, 1864; South Side Rail Road, Va., October 27, 1864; Desprattanna Station, Va., November 18, 1864; Stony Creek, Va., December 1, 1864; Belfield Station, Va., December 9, 1864; Janet's Station, Va., December 10, 1864; Dinwiddie Court House, Va., March 31, 1865; grand cavalry charge, Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865; Jetersville, Va., April 5, 1865; Fannville, Va., April 7, 1865; Appomattox Station, Va., April 9, 1865.

## 77TH N. Y. INFANTRY.

## COMPANY D—NORTHAMPTON.

Erskine B. Branch.	Amasa N. Morgan.
Chas. E. Deuel.	Jonathan Morgan.
Wm. N. French.	Henry Royce.
Lewis Mackay.	

## COMPANY E—FONDA'S BUSH.

Lyman Cole.	James B. Hines.
James Cole.	

## COMPANY F—BLEECKER.

5th Corporal, Cornelius Van Slyke.	Cornelius Quinn.
Jonathan Dean, jr.	John A. Rechler.
Henry Franc.	Ernest Smidt.
Nicholas Gelytlahter.	Frederick Strancher.
George Hess.	Joseph Swartz.
John L. Kentily.	

## COMPANY G—AMSTERDAM.

Joseph Jamp.	Wm. H. Hare.
Chas. A. Hull.	

## COMPANY H.

James Knights, Amsterdam.

## COMPANY K—GLOVERSVILLE.

## Officers.

Captain, Nathan S. Babcock.	1st Corporal, Calvin B. Allen.
1st Lieutenant, John W. McGregor.	2d Corporal, Stephen Redshaw.
2d Lieutenant, Philander A. Cobb.	3d Corporal, John Dance.
1st Sergeant, Asail Dennison.	4th Corporal, John A. Walrath.
2d Sergeant, Edgar W. Dennison.	5th Corporal, John Lee.
3d Sergeant, Wm. Stewder.	6th Corporal, George Glass.
4th Sergeant, Henry Allen.	7th Corporal, Wm. Henry Wright.
5th Sergeant, Arthur Scott.	8th Corporal, Hiram M. Bissell.

## Privates.

James F. Austin, Broadalbin.	Michael Fancher, Gloversville.
John Allen, Gloversville.	James A. Farthing, "
Marvin D. Bowen. Killed.	Chas. R. Fisher, "
Lewis Burk, Gloversville.	Robert Gingill, "
Peter Birdsell, "	Hiram B. Gifford, Broadalbin.
Edwin Bissel, "	John W. Hines, Gloversville.
John Bame, "	Wm. Hawley, "
Edward M. Bailey, "	Wm. E. Johnson, "
James W. Clurry, "	Chas. Johnson, "
Samuel Clark, "	Peter Kehoe, "
Sanford E. Campbell, "	Jacob King, Bleecker.
Chas. E. Cheedell, "	Oscar Martin, Gloversville.
Daniel H. Cole, "	James McIntosh, "
Chas. S. Cole, "	Chas. P. McIntosh, "
Elias Coon, "	Wm. H. Miller, "
Andrew P. Deuel, "	John Northorp, "







James O'Bryan, Gloversville.  
 Monroe Place, "  
 Dyer Peck, "  
 Taylor Peck, "  
 Yale A. Pool, "  
 Chas. Phelps, "  
 Chas. E. Place, "  
 Jacob Pung, Bleeker.  
 Lorenzo Phillips, "  
 Francis Reid, Gloversville.  
 Edward Sutliff, "  
 Oliver Sutliff, "

Richard N. Shaffer, Gloversville.  
 Erastus Sharp, "  
 Elias W. Smith, "  
 Geo. D. Scott, "  
 Andrew Spring, "  
 Harlon A. Thomas, "  
 Bradley Vanderburgh, "  
 Seneca Van Natta, "  
 Peter E. Van Nutta, "  
 Krimer Wilcox, "  
 Chas. E. Wetherbee, "  
 Joseph Welch, "

## 13TH REGIMENT ARTILLERY.

## COMPANY E.

2d Lieutenant, C. Cook, Ephratah.  
 W. Avery, Johnstown.  
 S. H. Adriance, Ephratah.  
 W. H. Brate, Ephratah.  
 D. W. Brate, Ephratah.  
 J. S. Brate, Ephratah.  
 J. A. Brown, Oppenheim.  
 L. Clement, Ephratah.  
 F. Christopher, Amsterdam.  
 L. Copely, Johnstown.  
 H. Cole, Florida.  
 G. Cook, Ephratah.  
 A. Cook, Oppenheim.  
 P. H. Cool, Ephratah.  
 J. F. Cooley, Ephratah.  
 L. Conrad, Amsterdam.  
 J. Dempsey, Ephratah.  
 E. Dittick, Johnstown.  
 T. Doras, Johnstown.  
 J. H. Ellis, Florida.  
 Chas. Fields, Johnstown.  
 T. S. Finch, Oppenheim.  
 J. J. Fraley, Ephratah.  
 G. H. Hardy, Ephratah.  
 F. Hout, Amsterdam.  
 H. C. Judson, Oppenheim.  
 J. H. Kinnicutt, Ephratah.

## COMPANY F.

Nicholas Bernard, Amsterdam.  
 Nicholas Barret, Broadalbin.  
 P. H. Becker, Root.  
 G. Buchanan, Florida.  
 J. Brady, Palatine.  
 W. B. Bowdish, Charleston.  
 S. Blyth, Palatine.  
 Jas. J. Basseth, Charleston.  
 A. Bates, Broadalbin.  
 M. C. Barlow, Charleston.  
 J. Coniton, Amsterdam.  
 W. H. Colgrove, Charleston.  
 M. Cornell, Broadalbin.  
 Delos B. Denise, Charleston.  
 John Dingham, Broadalbin.  
 C. Forbes, Palatine.  
 B. W. Gilbourne, Root.

## COMPANY G.

Geo. Harvey, Johnstown.  
 W. H. Lawrence, Johnstown.  
 N. J. Schermerhorn, Mayfield.

E. Underwood, Johnstown.  
 J. E. Wiggins, Amsterdam.  
 David Yost, Johnstown.

## 14TH REGIMENT ARTILLERY.

## COMPANY C.

H. C. Furguson, Amsterdam.  
 W. Hayes, Amsterdam.

W. Keep, Amsterdam.

## COMPANY M.

H. Ballou, Caroga.  
 F. D. Brown, Johnstown.  
 W. Cole, Johnstown.  
 G. N. Evans, Johnstown.  
 F. Hudson, Mayfield.  
 F. Hausman, Amsterdam.

S. Lake, Johnstown.  
 S. McDougal, Johnstown.  
 J. Perry, Caroga.  
 J. Snyder, Johnstown.  
 J. M. Van Natter, Johnstown.  
 Ira H. Vosburgh, Perth.

## COMPANY D, 93D REGIMENT INFANTRY.

## OFFICERS.

Captain, Geo. M. Voorhees, Northampton.  
 1st Lieutenant, Henry P. Smith, Northampton.  
 2d Lieutenant, Philemon B. Marvin, Northampton.  
 3d Sergeant, A. Burr Beecher, Northampton.  
 3d Sergeant, Wm. W. Clark, Fonda's Bush.  
 4th Sergeant, Edward Van Slyke, Northampton.  
 1st Corporal, Major Colory, Northampton.  
 2d Corporal, Wm. Ellithorp, Northampton.  
 3d Corporal, Alexander Case, Northampton.  
 5th Corporal, Enamnet Brown, Northampton.  
 6th Corporal, Abel J. Potter, Northampton.  
 7th Corporal, Gordon D. Colson, Northampton.  
 8th Corporal, Geo. L. Schermerhorn, Northampton.

## PRIVATES.

Chas. Armstrong, Northampton.  
 Desman Bowman, "  
 Nathaniel Bentley, "  
 Clark A. Bentley, jr., "  
 Cordenio Bass, "  
 John Burns, "  
 George Bentley, "  
 Ural C. Buck, "  
 Andrew J. Cook, "  
 John Costello, "  
 Waldron G. Evans, "  
 Wm. J. Evans, "  
 Joseph Foutier, "  
 John H. Flink, "  
 John Gardiner, "  
 Royal A. Harris, "  
 Franklin Holden, "  
 Michael Harrigan, "  
 John Hodson, "  
 Noah L. Johnson, Northville.  
 Charles Jaggs, Northampton.  
 Joseph Morrison, Northampton.  
 Elias P. Newton, Fonda's Bush.  
 Thomas Purcell, Northampton.  
 Justin Poscoe, "  
 George Royce, "  
 Wm. H. Rhodes, "  
 Henry A. Rice, "  
 Edward Rickerson, "  
 Jefferson Slezzer, "  
 Clinton Schermerhorn, "  
 Eleazer Slocum, Northville.  
 Benjamin Sweet, Northampton.  
 Hayden Shew, "  
 Francis E. Soul, "  
 Orlin Van Buren, "  
 Wm. P. Wells, "  
 Joseph A. Ulmstead, Northville.

## 2D REGIMENT CAVALRY.

## COMPANY C.

4th Corporal, C. L. Clark, Gloversville.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, W. H. Shaw, Mayfield.  
 1st Lieutenant, D. Getman, Mayfield.  
 1st Sergeant, J. L. Haines, Mayfield.  
 Sergeant, J. W. Abernethy, Mayfield.  
 Sergeant, N. D. Case, Mayfield.  
 4th Corporal, G. M. Van Rausler, Gloversville.  
 5th Corporal, D. N. Haines, Mayfield.  
 7th Corporal, J. C. Case, Mayfield.  
 8th Corporal, L. Fay, Mayfield.  
 Bugler, A. J. Lansing, Mayfield.  
 Wagoner, R. Johnson, Mayfield.  
 A. O. Brown, Mayfield.  
 M. Bowers, Gloversville.  
 C. L. Berry, Mayfield.  
 A. Brower, Mayfield.  
 W. R. Berry, Mayfield.  
 W. Bronson, Mayfield.  
 A. M. Brown, Mayfield.  
 A. Brower, Broadalbin.  
 J. Bixby, Mayfield.  
 A. Culbert, Broadalbin.  
 A. Eddy, Mayfield.  
 M. Fox, Broadalbin.  
 C. V. Hall, Mayfield.  
 D. Howland, Mayfield.  
 J. Jintzy, Gloversville.  
 N. Shearer, Mayfield.  
 W. H. Tring, Mayfield.  
 J. Wells, Mayfield.  
 E. G. Waite, Mayfield.

## COMPANY H.

Wm. Harris, Johnstown.

## 3D REGIMENT CAVALRY.

J. H. Harris, Johnstown, Co. D.  
 Geo. W. Peck, Johnstown, Co. D.

## OTHER REGIMENTS REPRESENTED.

L. S. Hillbrandt enlisted at Sammonsville as private in the 44th ("Ellsworth") regiment. He served his full term and was discharged as corporal.

Jerome Van Antwerp enlisted at Fultonville in the 44th. J. Anthony also enlisted in the 44th.

Charles Smith enlisted as a private in Company C, 32d N. Y. Volunteers, and afterward re-enlisted as 2d Lieutenant, and was promoted to 1st Lieutenant. He was taken prisoner at Fort Fisher. When the prisoners were being moved from Columbia, S. C., he, with another prisoner, D. Getman, jr., from Mayfield, made a hole through the bottom of the car with a case-knife and escaped.

James McEwen enlisted in the 32d for the term of two years. He served his time and re-enlisted in the 104th regiment. He contracted a disease, from which he died in the Albany hospital, in April, 1860.

Jonah Hess enlisted March 22, 1864, as corporal in the 192d regiment. He was discharged September, 1864.

James A. Platts enlisted in November, 1861, in the 3d N. Y. light artillery; discharged June 26, 1865.







# TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF FULTON COUNTY.

## JOHNSTOWN VILLAGE.

The great name in the early annals of this village is that of its founder, Sir William Johnson. After a residence of twenty-four years in the eastern part of the present county of Montgomery, during which he had gained an immense estate by the profits of trade and the generosity of his Indian neighbors, and had won a baronetcy by his successful campaign against the French and their savage allies in 1755, Sir William removed to a stately mansion finished by him in the spring of 1763, and still standing in good preservation on the northwestern border of the village, the chief historic landmark of the surrounding region. The motive assigned for the Baronet's removal to this neighborhood is the promotion of settlements on his large domains hereabouts, on which he had already settled over one hundred families, generally leasing but sometimes selling the land. Among those to whom he leased land, with the supposed purpose of establishing a baronial estate for his descendants, were Dr. William Adams; Gilbert Tice, innkeeper; Peter Young, miller; William Phillips, wagon-maker; James Davis, hatter; Peter Yost, tanner; Adrian Van Sickler, Maj. John Little and Zephaniah Bachelor.

Johnson Hall, as Sir William named his new residence, was for many years the center of events for the new settlement. During its eleven years' occupancy by the Baronet, it was, like his former home on the Mohawk, a place of frequent resort of his Indian friends for grave consultation and less serious intercourse, the proprietor, among other things, having them hold annually at the Hall a tournament of their national games. "It was from this spot," says Ex-Gov. Seymour, "that the agents went forth to treat with the Indians of the West, and keep the chain of friendship bright. Here came the scout from the forests and lakes of the North to tell of any dangerous movement of the enemy. Here were written the reports to the Crown which were to shape the policy of nations; and to this place were sent the orders that called upon the settlers and savages to go out upon the war-path." Among the more illustrious guests who divided with the Iroquois braves the hospitalities of Johnson Hall, were Lady O'Brian, daughter of the Earl of Ilchester; Lord Gordon, whom Sir William's son, John, accompanied to England, where he was knighted; Sir Henry Moore, Governor of New York; Gov. Franklin, of New Jersey, and other colonial dignitaries.

The engraving of this famous and interesting mansion, and the portrait of its illustrious builder, presented herewith are taken from Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution, by permission of the publishers, Harper Brothers, of New York.

The Hall, which was the scene of so many stirring events, was a wooden building, sixty feet in length by forty in width and two stories high, facing southeasterly across lands sloping to the neighboring creek, on the higher ground beyond which the village stands. A spacious hall fifteen feet wide crossed it in the center, into which on each floor opened large and lofty rooms wainscotted with pine panels and heavy carved work. At either end of the northwestern wall, a little apart from the house, stood a square stone structure, loop-holed to serve as block-houses for the defence of the Hall, but used, the one as the business office of the estate, and the other as the proprietor's study. They were part of the fortifications, including a stockade, thrown around the Hall in 1763, in apprehension of an attack by the western tribes under Pontiac.

Whatever time Sir William's official duties left him was actively employed in the improvement of his estate and of the condition of agriculture in the settlement. We find him obtaining superior seed oats from Saybrook, Conn.; scions for grafting from Philadelphia; fruit trees from New London, and choice seed from England. He delighted in horticulture, and had a famous garden and nursery to the south of the Hall. He was the first to introduce sheep and blooded horses in the Mohawk valley. Fairs were held under his supervision at Johnstown, the Baronet paying the premiums. His own farming was done by ten or fifteen slaves under an overseer named Flood. They and their families lived in cabins built for them across Cayadutta creek from the Hall. They dressed very much like the Indians, but wore coats made from blankets on the place. Sir William's legal affairs were conducted by a secretary learned in the law, named Leftery, who it seems was the surrogate of the county at the time of his employer's death. A family physician, named Daly, was retained by the Baronet, serving also as his social companion in numerous pleasure excursions; and a butler, a gardener, a tailor and a blacksmith were among the employees at the Hall, across the road from which the last two had shops.



SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON.

Sir William took a constant and lively interest in the welfare of his tenants, not only extending his bounty to their material needs, but providing for their spiritual and intellectual wants in ways mentioned hereafter under the appropriate heads. One of his devices for their entertainment was the institution of "sport days" at the Hall, at which the young men of the neighborhood competed in the field sports of England, especially boxing and foot racing. In the latter the contestants sometimes ran with their feet in bags, and more amusement was afforded by horse races in which the riders faced backward; by the chase of the greased pole and the climbing of the greased pole; and by the efforts of another class of competitors to make the wryest face and sing the worst song, the winner being rewarded with a bearskin jacket or a few pounds of tobacco.



JOHNSON HALL.







The Baronet's death occurred on the 11th of July, 1774, in his sixtieth year. He had long been liable to attacks of dysentery. In combating his disease he had, in 1767, visited and drunk of the spring now famous as the High Rock of Saratoga. He is believed to have been the first white man to visit this spring, whose medicinal virtues had been reported to him by the Mohawks, a band of whom accompanied him to the spot, bearing him part of the way through the wilderness on a litter. His cure was only partial, but even that becoming known was the foundation of the popularity of the Saratoga springs. At the time of Sir William's death, the Indians were exasperated over the outrages committed upon them by the Ohio frontiersmen, including the butchery of the famous Logan's kindred. The Iroquois had come with an indignant complaint to Johnson Hall. On the day that the Baronet died, he addressed them for over two hours under a burning sun. Immediately after, he was taken with an acute attack of his malady and shortly died. The suddenness of his death, together with his prophecies that he should not live to see the anticipated war between the colonies and the home government, in which he must have been arrayed against his adopted countrymen and lost his property, or against the power that had bestowed on him wealth and position, led to the suspicion of suicide. Sir William's biographer, Mr. Stone, however, gives strong reasons for believing the suspicion groundless.

The Baronet's funeral took place on the Wednesday following his death. The pall bearers included Gov. Franklin of New Jersey and the judges of the New York Supreme Court. Among the cortege of about two thousand persons that followed the remains to their burial, under the chancel of the stone church which Sir William had erected in the village, were the six hundred Indians who had gathered at the Hall. These, on the next day, performed their own ceremony of condolence before the friends of the deceased, presenting symbolic belts of wampum with an appropriate address. On the rebuilding of the church in which the Baronet was buried, after its destruction by fire in 1836, its location was slightly changed so as to leave the tomb without the walls, and its precise location was lost. It was discovered, however, in 1862, by Mr. Kellogg, then rector, and found in good condition, except that a few bricks of the roof had fallen in. A plain gold ring bearing the date "June 13, 1769," and supposed to have been Lady Johnson's wedding ring, worn by the Baronet after her death, was found in the vault; also the bullet which he received in the battle of Lake George. Portions of the skeleton remaining were sealed in a granite sarcophagus, and restored to the tomb June 7, 1862, with appropriate services, conducted by the Right Rev. Bishop Potter, of the State of New York. One authority says that Sir William's mahogany coffin was enclosed in one of lead, which was made into bullets by the patriots during the Revolution, and that the lid of the coffin proper, marked with the Baronet's name in silver nails, was removed and suspended in the church.

Sir William's title and most of his estate passed to his son, Sir John Johnson, whose connection with the history of the county is elsewhere traced. The property having been confiscated by the Revolutionary authorities, under the act of attainder passed by the Legislature in 1779, covering Sir John and about sixty others, the Hall and seven hundred acres of land were sold by the commissioners, Henry Oothout and Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, to James Caldwell of Albany, in 1778 or 1779, for £6,600, in worthless colonial securities. He subsequently sold the property for £1,400. Shortly before being carried captive into Canada by Sir John Johnson in 1780, Jacob Sammons was working the farm, which he had leased from the committee of sequestrations for £300 per annum most of the time since the Baronet's flight in 1776. Benjamin De Line and Joseph Scott, who were living in the Hall, were captured and taken to Canada at the same time with the Sammonses. This was their second experience of the kind during the war. Sammons, while at the Hall, made considerable money by furnishing hotel accommodations and selling refreshments to the throngs that attended various gatherings, at this, the usual place of public assembling. This is stated in his memorial to Congress, asking that he be reimbursed for repairing army muskets at his own expense, which the Johnstown gunsmith, being "a rank tory," would not do for the colonial government. In 1796 the Hall, with 740 acres of land, came into the possession of Edward Aiken, grandfather of the present proprietor, Mr. J. E. Wells. One of the stone towers was destroyed by fire in 1866, and the addition of a cupola, bay windows and a wing has modified the simple outlines of the Hall, but the interior is substantially unchanged. The visitor is shown a series of notches on the balustrade of the wide

stairway, and told they were made by the hatchet of Brant, as a sign, that would be respected by the savages, not to destroy the building during the absence of Sir John. It is more probably, as suggested by Mr. Stone, the vandal work of a colonial soldier disappointed at not being allowed by his superior to destroy the whole structure.

### GROWTH AND IMPROVEMENT OF THE VILLAGE.

Sir William deserved the title of founder of Johnstown, not only by attracting to the new settlement its first inhabitants, but also by the care which he continued to bestow upon the growing village. During the winter and spring of 1760 he was busily engaged in establishing the settlement. Soon after locating at the Hall he built six houses near where the court-house now stands. They were about thirty feet in front by eighteen or twenty deep, and one and a half stories high, with two square rooms on the floor, and were painted yellow. During 1770 the village was reinforced by eighty families, and received its present name in honor of the Baronet. In the spring of 1771 several new streets were laid out and the signs of numerous business places swung conspicuously over their doors. The inhabitants obtained lumber from the Baronet's saw-mills, and pearl ashes from a factory on his estate, built to furnish them. In this year also Sir William built the first Episcopal church, on the lot where the present building stands.

The Revolutionary period wrought a revolution, indeed, in Johnstown. The numerous tenants of Sir John and many of their neighbors, adhering to his fortunes and the royal cause, left the country, and but few ever returned. Little inducement to return was left, to be sure, for the lands of Sir John and other tory proprietors had been divided into small lots, and sold by the commissioners of forfeitures, and were occupied by a new population from abroad. Among those residing in the village at the commencement of the war were Daniel Claus, John Butler, Gilbert Tice, Robert Adams, Hugh Fraser, Bryan Lefferty, Hugh McMonts and William Crowley, the last two of whom were killed at the battle near the Hall, and the first two were attainted with Sir John. After the close of the war the population of the village included Zephaniah Bachelor, Amaziah Rust, John Little, Thomas Read, John B. Wemple, John McCarthy, Garret Stads and John Egan. The scanty narrative of those times is adorned by a romantic episode, whose hero and heroine were residents of Johnstown. A paper published in London in 1785 thus relates it:

"Died at Hammersmith, Mrs. Ross, celebrated for her beauty and her constancy. Having met with opposition in her engagement with Captain Charles Ross, she followed him in men's clothes to America, where after such a research and fatigue as scarce any of her sex could have undergone, she found him in the woods, lying for dead after a skirmish with the Indians, and with a poisoned wound. Having previously studied surgery in England, she, with an ardor and vigilance which only such a passion could inspire, saved his life by sucking his wound. During this time she remained unsuspected by him until his recovery, when, as soon as she found a clergyman to join him to her forever, she appeared as herself, the priest accompanying her. They lived for a space of four years in a fondness almost ideal to the present age of corruption, and that could only be interrupted by her declining health in consequence of the poison not being expelled which she had imbibed from his wound. The knowledge he had of it, and piercing regret at having been the occasion, affecting him still more sensibly, he died of a broken heart at Johnstown, in New York. She lived to return and obtain forgiveness of her family, and died in consequence of her grief and affliction at the age of twenty-six."

In March 1778, Johnstown was honored by no less a presence than that of the Marquis de Lafayette, who wrote from here to Colonel Gansevoort, urging him to take every possible measure for the capture of Colonel Carlton, who was supposed to be in this part of the country as a spy.

Among the replies to invitations sent out by the committee in charge of the centennial celebration of the building of the court-house, which was held in 1872, was a letter from the venerable Ex-Gov. Enos T. Throop, who was once a student in the Johnstown Academy, and whose boyhood was passed in the neighborhood of Kingsboro. In that letter the following interesting statement is made in regard to the condition of Johnstown in 1790:

"The year 1772 was but twelve years before my birth. At six years of age I had a perfect knowledge of the town and the people, and my mem-







ory retains it, with the incidents of that day. Johnstown at that day, besides what was then considered the palatial edifice erected by Sir William Johnson as his residence, consisted of the Adams house, the Read house, the Rawlins [Rollins?] house (the tavern, the court-house, the jail, the stone church, and a few small dwellings which it was understood were erected by Sir William Johnson, and a few additions to them to accommodate the business and domestic comforts of the residents who had pitched their tents there."

The brick building on the southeast corner of Main and William streets was put up during the war of 1812 by Dr. "Billy" Reid, who was then a prominent physician in the village. "Hemlock Jim" Stewart, father of Judge Stewart, was the boss mason, and his work is still sound and firm. The erection of so costly and large a structure (36 feet by 56, and two stories high) at that time was generally regarded as rash and foolish.

The Rev. John Taylor, who made a missionary tour through the Mohawk and Black River country in July, 1802, kept a journal in which he made the following entry, illustrative of the condition of the village at that time:

"JOHNSTOWN, west of Amsterdam on the Mohawk—extent 11 by 8 miles. It contains one Scotch Presbyterian congregation, who have an elegant meeting house. Simon Hosack Pastor of the Chh, a gent. of learning and piety, educated at Edinburgh. This is a very respectable congregation. The town contains an Episcopal congregation, who have an elegant stone church with organs. John Urquhart curate. Congregation not numerous. There is also in this town one reformed Dutch chh. M' Van Horn, an excellent character, pastor. A respectable congregation. Further, there is one large Presbyterian congregation—vacant—the people principally from New England."

Under the head of "General Remarks," Mr. Taylor elaborates some parts of his diary, making further reference to Johnstown as follows:

"27th—Left Amsterdam and traveled 5 miles to Johnstown—a very pleasant village—containing one Dutch Presbyterian chh and an Episcopalian. The village is tolerably well built. It is a county town—lies about 4 miles from the River and contains about 600 inhabitants. In this town there is a jail, court house and an academy. About 3-4ths of a mile from the center of the town we find the buildings erected by Sir William Johnson."

Interesting evidence of the growth of the village in population and wealth is afforded by its first tax lists. The earliest, dated December 19, 1808, included 95 persons, whose taxable property was assessed at \$80,000. The tax and collection fees aggregated \$157.50. In 1810, \$85.26 was collected on \$103,740 from 116 proprietors. In the next list the valuation was \$112,720; the tax, \$150. In 1814, valuation \$134,550; tax, \$256.60; payers, 139. The tax list of 1877 named 1,110 persons, 530 of them paying only the poll tax of \$1. The taxable property was assessed at \$586,797, including \$40,500 personal property, and \$21,512 owned by three corporations—the Fonda, Johnstown and Gloversville Railroad; the Johnstown and Kingsboro Horse Railroad, and the Cayadutta Plank Road. The amount of taxes was \$7,129.98, as follows: General fund, \$2,932.49; streets, \$3,033.49; poll tax, \$1,033; dogs, \$131.

William street, at the point opposite the Episcopal church, was paved in 1815. The street now known as Church street was laid out and the adjacent land divided into building lots in 1826.

The *Rural Repository* of April 20, 1844, described the village as containing "a bank, an academy, 4 churches—1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopalian, 1 Dutch Reformed, and 1 Methodist—and about 250 dwellings," and said that it was "regularly laid out by Henry Outhout, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer and Christopher P. Yates, State Commissioners, in 1784."

The rectangular plan of streets which would seem to have been adopted near a century ago, when the village had but a few hundred inhabitants, has been generally adhered to during its growth to a town of nearly five thousand people. Along its broad highways, as they have been laid out from time to time, trees have been planted, which have grown to the noble ranks of elms and maples that now line the streets, casting their shadows upon the picturesque houses of former generations, as well as on the stylish mansions of more recent comers.

In 1810, the Legislature passed an act incorporating a company to supply the village with water. Pump logs were laid in the streets for that purpose, but the attempt was a failure. In October, 1877, a similar enterprise, but on a far more liberal scale and with more flattering prospects, was authorized by a vote of the taxpayers of the corporation, including

six ladies, of whom Mrs. John R. Stewart was the first woman who ever voted at an authorized election in Johnstown.

## INTERESTING OLD HOUSES.

The village of Johnstown, as might be expected of so old a place, contains many houses interesting from their age and associations. Common among these old fashioned dwellings, are the long double houses standing side to the street and close to the walk, with the doors of the respective ends adjoining each other in the center. These buildings seem to have been deprived of front yards by the choice of the builders, as those in crowded cities are by sad necessity; the effect is injurious to the appearance of the village. Some of the oldest and most interesting houses in this ancient town are about the intersection of William and Clinton streets. No. 46 William street is pointed out as having been built pretty well toward a century ago, by Richard Dodge, a surveyor and merchant, a Brigadier-General in the war of 1812, and also remembered as the husband of Anna, a sister of Washington Irving. The illustrious author visited here in the years 1800 (when he was seventeen), 1802, 1803 and 1808, the last time on the occasion of his sister's death. On his way from New York to Johnstown, he sailed up the Hudson, whose impressions on his youthful mind he has described with characteristic grace. The northern rooms on the second floor are said to have been occupied by Irving. The northeast room on the ground floor was Dr. Miller's office during his occupancy of the place. The next house to the south we are informed was once a part of this one.

It has often been asserted that Mrs. James McIntyre brought from Scotland the first piano seen in this town. It is believed, however, that one which Mr. Amaziah Rust bought for his daughter, afterwards Mrs. Dr. James Miller, preceded it. There was a spinet, a very old instrument, in the Sadler family, and it is believed to be still extant. It was nearly triangular in form, with key board across the end, and was altogether a curiosity, being a half-sister or so of the harpsichord.

## EARLY VILLAGE ORDINANCES.

The village was incorporated April 1, 1808. December 6, of that year, was held the first meeting of freeholders and inhabitants to choose trustees. The five elected were, Daniel Cady, Daniel Paris, Daniel Holden, Caleb Johnson and Caleb Grinnel. One hundred and fifty dollars was voted for purposes contemplated by the act of incorporation. Joseph Cuyler was appointed clerk. A resolution was adopted to meet next day to appoint firemen, and at that time twenty-four were appointed. The villagers were resolutely determined not to be burned out if it could be prevented by the faithful use of even the most primitive means; as witness the following "rules, orders and regulations," "ordained, constituted and established," "at a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of Johnstown, on the 15th day of December, 1808."

"*First*, That every house keeper, shop keeper, and store keeper in said village shall once in two months hereafter clean each chimney and stove-pipe in his or her house, shop or store, either by having them swept or burned, and each offender against this rule shall forfeit fifty cents for each offense; provided that this rule shall extend only to such stoves and chimneys in which fire is usually kept.

"*Second*, That any house keeper, shop keeper or store keeper, who shall permit any one of his or her chimneys or stove pipes to be so foul that they shall take fire in the night time, so as to blaze out of the top of the chimney, shall forfeit and pay five dollars.

"*Third*, That the owner of every dwelling house in said village shall within twenty days after passing this rule, provide and keep as many pails or leather buckets as there are fireplaces or stoves in said house; on which pails and buckets the initial letters of the name of the owner shall be marked, and every such owner who shall neglect to procure and keep such pails or buckets shall forfeit and pay twenty-five cents for each week which he or she shall be guilty of such neglect, provided no owner shall be compelled to provide and keep more than six pails or buckets for each dwelling house.

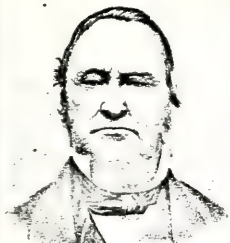
"*Fourth*, That every owner of a dwelling house in the village of Johnstown shall within six months furnish their respective dwelling houses with







# PIONEER GROUP.



FROST PHOWLAND  
FATHER OF H HOWLAND  
MAYFIELD N.Y.



C.B. FREEMAN  
FULTONVILLE, N.Y.



JOHN MAXWELL  
AMSTERDAM, N.Y.



BENJAMIN SCHENCK  
PALATINE BRIDGE, N.Y.



ADAM FREDERICK  
RECK'S CENTRE FULTON CO., N.Y.



MRS. DORN  
JOHNSTOWN, N.Y.  
AGED 100 YEARS



NICHOLAS DORN  
JOHNSTOWN, N.Y.



E. McVEAN  
JOHNSTOWN, N.Y.



CORNELIUS PHILLIPS  
FLORIDA N.Y.



ISAAC M. DAVIS  
FONDA N.Y.



JOHN I. DAVIS  
FONDA N.Y.



JOHN SMITH  
HALLSVILLE MONTGOMERY CO., N.Y.



HON. H.J. DIEVENDORFF  
FATHER OF C. DIEVENDORFF  
ROOT N.Y.



ANDREW DUNN  
FORT PLAIN N.Y.



CASPER I. COOK  
FATHER OF J. C. COOK  
PALATINE N.Y.



JOSIAH SITTERLY  
PALATINE BRIDGE N.Y.







good and sufficient leathern fire buckets, containing ten quarts each, in the following proportion, to wit: each house having not to exceed three fire-places shall be provided with two buckets; for houses having four or five fireplaces, three buckets; for those having six fireplaces, four buckets, and one additional bucket for every two fireplaces which such house may contain over the number six. And that every owner of such dwelling house shall forfeit and pay five dollars for every neglect to procure and keep such buckets as aforesaid, on which said buckets shall be marked the initial letters of the name of such owner, they hanging up in a convenient place near the front door of such house. That each owner of such dwelling house shall forfeit and pay after the recovery of such penalty, the further penalty of twenty-five cents for each week's neglect to furnish and keep such buckets."

At a meeting of the trustees, March 21, 1809, Caleb Johnson was authorized to make a seal for the village, with the device JVCs. Two hundred dollars was voted for the purposes of the incorporation. Caleb Grinnell and Daniel Holden were appointed a committee to contract for building an engine-house. Amariah Rust and John Yost were elected trustees in place of the first two of the former board.

May 28 the trustees ordered a suit against Daniel Bedford "for his chimney blazing off in the night time," and fined each of their number who did not attend the meeting 12 1-2 cents.

At the next meeting, which was at the house of Phineas Leach, Daniel Holden was authorized "to put up hooks or pins in the avenue of P. A. Vosburgh, under the second loft of his store, sufficient to hang up the hooks, spuds and three ladders." "Also Uziah Crosby, Michael R. Morgan, Rufus Mason and Henry F. Yates, and any four (4) others to associate with them to form a fire-hook company, and they be ready at cry of fire to attend at the place with hooks, spuds and ladders." The treasurer was ordered to proceed against the collector if he did not settle his account.

August 5, two wells were ordered to be sunk; one on the southeast corner of the court-house lot, the other on the southeast corner of John Yost's, 10 feet deep and wide.

At a meeting of freeholders, September 9, it was resolved that a fine of 50 cents be imposed upon all housekeepers who failed to place lights in their windows in the night-time when a fire occurred. Also, that people should form themselves in ranks to carry water to the engine in case of fire.

May 15, 1810, H. F. Yates, William A. Reid, H. B. Henry, U. Crosby and William Middleton were appointed trustees.

Clement Sadleir is the first justice mentioned, May 21, 1810.

August 27, the office of superintendent of streets and walks was created; Daniel Holden was the first incumbent.

September 24, 1814, a market-house was ordered to be built on Johnson street. It was also voted that 2, 3, 6, 12 1-2 and 25 cent bills be emitted to the amount of \$300; said bills to be signed by William A. Reid, and countersigned by the treasurer, at whose office they were payable. It was ordered that St. John's church bell be rung at such times as directed by the board.

May 15, 1815, the stalls in the market-house were ordered sold; the house itself was ordered sold in 1818, and in 1820 removed and made into an ordnance house.

May 22, the size of a loaf of bread was regulated as follows: Weight of a barrel of flour, 4,032 ounces; price, 72 shillings; making up, 28 shillings; total, 100 shillings, or \$12.50. "Divide 4,032 by 100, the quotient will be 40 ounces and  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz., being the ounces the shilling loaf must weigh when a barrel of flour costs 72 shillings or 9 dollars; and when the fractional parts are less than half an ounce in the above calculation, such parts shall be rejected; and when half an ounce or more, then one ounce shall be added to the loaf on account of such fractional part; and the above calculation, and the same proportion, should be observed in all cases, as well for the sixpenny as for the shilling loaf, always allowing 28 shillings for baking one barrel of flour into bread."

The village was divided into three wards.

June 8, 1816, the treasurer reported that the amount of bills issued by the corporation was \$3,305.

In February, 1818, a shilling loaf from superior flour was made to weigh 2 lbs. 2 oz.; from common flour, 2 lbs. 6 oz.

March 25, 1822, the Legislature was petitioned to license grocers and victuallers, the proceeds to support the fire department. The first charge for a grocer's license was \$10; afterward \$5, and still later \$12.50. A new engine was ordered in 1824 at a cost of \$500.

## THE COUNTY BUILDINGS.

The court-house and jail, which have served the purposes of justice for three counties and more than a century of time, have an interesting history of their own. On the formation of Tryon county from Albany, in 1772, a measure which Sir William Johnson was very prominent in promoting, Gov. Tryon naturally named Johnstown as the county seat. The act creating the new county authorized its justices and supervisors "to raise a sum not exceeding £1,000, for the purpose of erecting a jail and court-house." They were begun toward the end of May, 1772, which was a season of great activity in building and road-making in the village and neighborhood. The bricks for the court-house were brought from England, reaching Albany by boat, and being carried the rest of the way in wagons. The neat building which was made from them, although the oldest court-house in the State, is still perfectly sound and well preserved, showing hardly a sign of its venerable age except in its quaint outlines, especially its low walls and steep roof. In the tower surmounting the latter a great iron bar, bent into a triangle, has for more than a hundred years served the purpose of a bell.

The centennial anniversary of the laying of the corner stone of the building was made the occasion of a most interesting celebration, June 26, 1872, at which the Hon. Horatio Seymour delivered one of his valuable historical addresses, to a multitude gathered in and about the court-house green. Many of his auditors were from abroad, including delegations of Knight Templars from Utica and Gloversville. In pointing out the significance of the occasion celebrated, Mr. Seymour said:

"The edifice and its objects were in strange contrast with the aspect of the country. It was pushing the forms and rules of English jurisprudence far into the territories of the Indian tribes, and it was one of the first steps taken in that march of civilization which has now forced its way across the continent. There is a historic interest attached to all the classes of men who met at that time. There was the German from the Palatinate, who had been driven from his home by the invasion of the French, and who had been sent to this country by the Ministry of Queen Anne; the Hollander, who could look with pride upon the struggles of his country against the powers of Spain and in defence of civil and religious liberty; the stern Iroquois warriors, the conquerors of one half the original territories of our Union, who looked upon the ceremonies in their quiet, watchful way. There was also a band of Catholic Scotch Highlanders, who had been driven away from their native hills by the harsh policy of the British government, which sought by such rigor to force the rule of law upon the wild clansmen. There were to be seen Brant and Butler, and others whose names to this day recall in this valley scenes of cruelty, rapine and bloodshed. The presence of Sir William Johnson, with an attendance of British officers and soldiers, gave dignity and brilliancy to the event, while over all the group, asserting the power of the Crown, waved the broad folds of the British flag. The aspects of those who then met at this place not only made a clear picture of the state of our country, but it came at a point of time in our history of intense interest. \* \* \* All in that mingled crowd of soldiers, settlers and savages felt that the future was dark and dangerous. They had fought side by side in the deep forests, against the French and their Indian allies; now they did not know how soon they would meet as foes, in deadly conflict."

A portrait of Sir William Johnson was hung outside the front wall of the court-house, and over it was suspended the British flag with the inscription: "One Hundred Years Ago." Resting upon the railing near the entrance was a massive iron casting of the English coat of arms, imported by Sir William. The celebration ended with the re-laying of the corner stone of the court-house with appropriate ceremonies.

The committee having charge of the celebration received a number of highly interesting letters from eminent gentlemen in different parts of the State, whom they had invited to be present on the occasion. In his response to the committee's invitation, Mr. John Frey wrote as follows:

"The eminent jurists—Kent, Platt, Spencer, Van Ness and their contemporaries, who adorned the bench of the State in an early period of our history and whose names will ever be identified with legal science and jurisprudence, have all presided in this ancient temple of justice; and the eloquence of all the great lawyers of the State—Emmett, Burr, Hamilton, Henry, Van Vechten, Cad and others who were their contemporaries, has resounded within its walls. To myself there are many pleasant memories







associated with that relic of a past age. I shall be excused for alluding to a single one: The first Court of General Sessions of the peace—if not the first court—was held in the new court-house on the 8th day of September, 1772, a few months after its completion. It was presided over by Guy Johnson as chief judge, by eight assistant judges and six justices. Among the latter was my esteemed and venerable ancestor, John Frey, who subsequently became identified as a brigade major with our Revolutionary struggle, and was wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Oriskany."

Mr. E. C. Benedict of New York wrote:

"It would give me great pleasure to revisit the scenes and recall the pleasant memories of my earliest professional studies and experience fifty years ago, when I derived pleasure and profit from the learning and ability of such lawyers as Daniel Cady, Marcus T. Reynolds, John W. Cady, Wm. I. Dodge, Henry Cunningham and others, who were the leaders of the distinguished bar of Montgomery half a century ago, and to whom from term to term I had the opportunity to listen in the 'old court-house.'"

The most noted case tried in this court-house, in recent years, was that of the people against Frederick Smith, charged with the murder of Edward Yost. The latter kept a meat market adjoining Hays and Wells' bank, and slept in a bedroom occupying a corner of the bank building. In the morning of March 6, 1875, the bank was discovered on fire, and a number of men who entered and extinguished the flames found the corpse of Yost lying on the floor of the bedroom, charred and disfigured by the fire, which had burned through beneath it, and having in the head two bullet wounds, one of which might have caused instant death. The gold watch of the murdered man, worth \$190, a diamond pin worn by him, and several hundred dollars he had taken from the market, had been stolen, and the building fired to obliterate the evidence of the crime. Suspicion fell upon a young man, named Frederick Smith, who had been in partnership with Yost, but had separated from him on unfriendly terms. While in business with the deceased Smith had slept with him in the bank, and occasionally afterward, once two weeks before the murder. He was familiar with the interior and fastenings of the building, and with Mr. Yost's dog, an animal fierce and dangerous to strangers, kept in the bank by night. He admitted having been about town until between one and two o'clock on the fatal morning, but denied all knowledge of the crime. He was arrested, however, and after lying in jail nearly a year was brought to trial. He was acquitted by the efforts of able counsel, and subsequently went to California. Rewards amounting to \$6,000 were offered by the sheriff of the county, the friends of the deceased and Governor Tilden, for the detection of the murderer, but no conviction for the horrible crime was ever reached.

One of the first murder trials in the court-house—perhaps the first—was that of John Adam Hartman, a Revolutionary veteran of the Mohawk valley, for killing an Indian, in 1783, in the present town and county of Herkimer. They had met at a tavern, and the savage had excited Hartman's abhorrence by boasting of murders and scalings performed by him during the war, and particularly by displaying, as the white man alleged, a tobacco pouch made from the skin of the hand and part of the arm of a white child, with the finger nails remaining attached. Hartman concealed his feelings, at the moment, and the two left the tavern to traverse together a forest, from which the red man never returned, and in which his body, his rifle, and some baggage he was carrying were found a year later. Hartman was acquitted for lack of legal evidence.

"Among the interesting trials that have taken place in this county, was one that occurred in 1828. Henry Garlock brought an action for trespass against Henry J. Failing to recover the value of his negro slave, Jack, whom, it was alleged, the defendant had wrongfully and maliciously killed. Garlock had a deed of the negro, the consideration being \$350. Failing admitted killing the negro, but said it was through a mistake. The circumstances as they were proved in court were as follows: On the night of the homicide the negroes had a gathering near the river below Dutchtown, became intoxicated and broke up at a late hour. Jack and one of his companions started for home, on the road passing defendant's house. During the night a black man called at Failing's house saying that he had seen a bear a short distance from the house. Failing took his rifle, and, accompanied by his dog, started in search of the bear, which he soon discovered sitting upon his haunches about ten rods distant. The dog refused to advance, and Failing could see by the dim starlight the eyes of the bear. Taking good aim between the eyes he fired. A terrible groan, a struggle and all was still. A light was procured, and on proceeding to

the spot there lay Jack, stone dead. It appeared that the negro had taken a keg from a trough where it had been placed to soak, and seated himself upon it in the middle of the road, with his back towards Failing, who mistook the bright buttons upon his coat for the eyes of the bear. Eminent counsel were employed on both sides, and the result was a verdict for the plaintiff for \$250."

Among the Johnstown lawyers to whom the old court-house was a forensic arena in the closing years of the last century, was George J. Eacker, son of Judge Eacker, of Palatine, and nephew of Gen. Herkimer. At the opening of the present century he went to New York, where he became associated in a law firm with Brockholst Livingston, and took a high rank at the metropolitan bar. He became a friend and admirer of Aaron Burr, and was a Jeffersonian in politics. Party feeling ran very high, and Eacker soon began to quarrel with the Federalists, who called him "the Mohawk Dutchman." On leaving a theatre in John street, one evening in 1802, some of the latter party, including Philip, son of Alexander Hamilton, encountered him and addressed to him offensive words, which led to a bloodless duel at Weehawken between Eacker and one Priest. Young Hamilton thereupon challenged the former. They met the next day on the same ground, and Hamilton fell, mortally wounded, on the spot where his illustrious father was destined, two years later, to perish in the same ignoble way at the hand of Eacker's patron, Aaron Burr. Eacker fell into a decline, and died about two years after the duel. He never married, but the descendants of his kindred still live in the region of his native place.

The jail was begun at the same time with the court-house. An appropriation of £1,600 was obtained from the Legislature in 1774 for the completion of both buildings. The jail, like the court-house, has served its original purpose from that day to this. The walls were built four feet thick, of stone. Under date of October 26, 1775, the Tryon County Revolutionary Committee inquired of Sir John Johnson whether he pretended a prerogative to the court-house and jail, "and would hinder or interrupt the committee to make use of the same public houses to our want and service in the common cause." Sir John, in reply, claimed the buildings as his property until he should be refunded £700 which Sir William had advanced toward their construction. The committee, at the time respecting this claim, fitted up a private house as a prison, and sent some convicts to Albany and Hartford for safe-keeping. Congress, however, was informed that Sir William had conveyed the buildings to the county, and the jail was used as a fort by the patriots during the Revolution, being fortified with palisades and block-houses. In 1849 the wood-work was burned out, and one of the walls so much injured as to need rebuilding.

The present county clerk's office was built in 1867. The one used, in 1815 was a little building near the Academy. In that year the second was built, in the southeast corner of the court-house lot, which served until replaced by the present structure.

## THE DEVELOPMENT OF BUSINESS

The multiplication of business places in a town in its mature years calls for only a passing notice in its annals. Not so with the earliest steps toward trade and manufacture in a community, when the opening of a new mill, store or shop out of miles from the distance the pioneer must go for the necessities of life; or breaks up a previously existing monopoly, or introduces a new industry destined to become the absorbing interest of the town. The beginnings of things are the subject of the historian's keen study, and the first ventures of business in its various channels in the village of Johnstown now claim our attention.

Sir William's provision for the earliest wants of the village in the form of lumber and pearl ashes has already been noted. To the north of the Hall, on the neighboring stream, stood also the first grist-mill in the new settlement, erected by the Baronet in 1766. An old road and Indian trail passed by the building. "Peter Young, miller," mentioned among Sir William's tenants, probably managed the concern.

The first carding-mill was put up by Edward Arken, and was a great convenience to the settlers, who universally made their own cloth.

The first merchants doubtless sold a greater variety of articles than could be found in the same store at present in our larger towns. One Robert Adams was on hand in the first days of Johnstown, and the following







# PIONEER GROUP.



J. A. FAILING, PALATINE BRIDGE, N.Y.



CHARLES ROSE, FATHER OF S. S. ROSE.



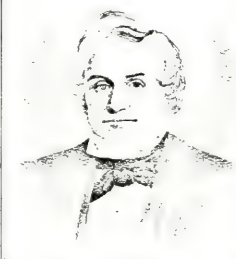
SCOTT S. ROSE, GLOVERSVILLE, N.Y.



A. W. SHULL, PALATINE BRIDGE, N.Y.



ALFRED B. WASHBURN



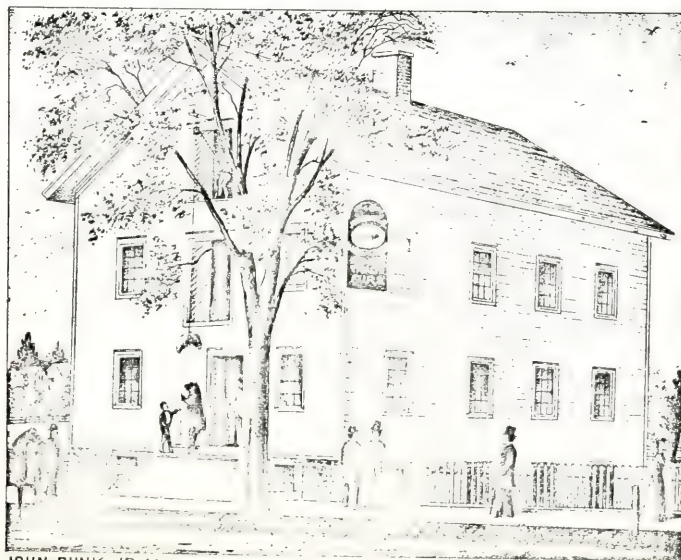
HENRY SILMSR



HON. JOHN J. HANSON



W. H. SHAW, MAYFIELD, N. Y.



JOHN DUNK JR. MANUFACTURER OF FUR GAUNTLETS. 45 Melcher St. Johnstown, FULTON CO., N. Y.







extract from his day-book shows some of his dealings with the gentleman who must have been his best customer:

Johnstown, 4 July 1771.

87	SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON Bt.	Dr.	
To White Breeches patterns,	- - - - -	2os.	£2 0 0
1 yds. White Linen,	- - - - -	4s.	6
1-16 White Broadcloth,	- - - - -	44s.	2 9
2 Pairs Knit Garters,	- - - - -	3s.	6
2 Skains White Silk,	- - - - -	1s.	2
2 Sticks do Mohair,	- - - - -	9d.	1 6
2 doz. Small Buttons,	- - - - -	9d.	1 6
1 doz. large do.	- - - - -		9
			£3 0 6

Mr. Adams is said to have built a house on the present site of the Sir William Johnson Hotel, moving into it November 23, 1769. Sir William's will contains the following item: "To my faithful friend Robert Adams, Esq., of Johnstown, the dwelling house, other buildings and the lot and one acre whereon he now lives, the potash laboratory and one acre of land with it; also the farm which he holds by deed from me; all free from rent during his natural life except the quit-rent." L. J. Smith began business as a merchant in Johnstown in 1818, and was in trade in the village for over fifty-eight years. He was born in Rutland county, Vermont.

"William Phillips, wagon-maker," whose name occurs among the first baronet's tenants, must be supposed to have been the first in his line, but one of the pioneer wagon-builders in the country was William Chauncey Hutchinson, originally from Sharon, Litchfield county, Connecticut, who came to the village about 1780, and carried on his business first on Perry street, and afterward on Market street, near the corner of Green, and still later at Garoga, in the town of Ephratah. His son William followed the same business at Garoga, and later at Lasselsville in the same town. His wagons and sleighs, though less stylish than those now made, were more serviceable, and gained a wide reputation for their durability, selling in Jefferson county and even in Canada. Some of his carriages made for old residents about Johnstown, as the Yosts, McEwens, Cases and Hildreths, over forty years ago, are still intact. C. N. Stewart, born in Johnstown in 1810, commenced the manufacture of wagons in 1827, in the building now standing at the corner of Market and Green streets.

One Van Sicker is thought to have been the first blacksmith in the settlement, probably Sir William's tenant of that name, as the Baronet is said to have employed a blacksmith. Nicholas Stoner used traps made by a Johnstown blacksmith named Mann.

A tanner named Peter Yost is also mentioned among Sir William's tenants. Uziel Crosby started a tannery about 1810 and operated it until 1826.

The Montgomery County Bank was chartered in 1831, and located at Johnstown through the influence of State senator Wm. I. Dodge, a resident of the village, and against the wishes of the Mohawk river villages. The bank began business with a capital of \$100,000. The first officers were: President, Daniel Potter; vice-president, Daniel Cady; cashier, Nathan P. Wells. On the death of Mr. Potter, Mr. Cady succeeded him, Dr. J. W. Miller taking Mr. Cady's place. Mr. N. P. Wells was next president, and his son Edward, cashier. Dr. Müller afterwards succeeded to the presidency, but Mr. Edward Wells subsequently became sole manager. Losses, incurred in speculation, broke down at once his bank and his mind, and he died in the Utica asylum. The river villages patronized the bank for a number of years. Mr. N. P. Wells is remembered as a shrewd, careful and obliging bank officer. The bank building was, in its early days, nicknamed the "smoke house." In this building Edward Yost, a business man of the village, was robbed and murdered. In 1867 the institution was changed into the private banking house of N. P. Wells & Co., who carried on the business until 1876, when it passed into the hands of Hays & Wells, the present firm.

The first lawyers admitted to the bar in Fulton county were John W. Cady, James T. Hildreth, Aaron Herring, Thos. Frothingham, Clark S. Grinnel, James McNie, John Wells, George Yost, Abraham Monell, Phineas Randall, Wm. Kennedy, T. B. Mitchell, A. McFarlan, R. H. Courtney, Benjamin Chamberlain and John Frothingham.

#### THE EARLY TAVERNS.

"Gilbert Tice, inn-keeper," was an inhabitant of Johnstown in the founder's time, and was, doubtless, the first of his calling in the infant

village. If there were other taverns than his and Picken's, hereafter referred to, before the Revolution, it is impossible to learn anything about them. But a number are known to have been in existence in the later years of the last century, and tradition has preserved some of the many stirring incidents of which they must have been the scene, in the rude times when Johnstown, as an outpost of civilization and a depot for the fur trade, was the resort of hunters and trappers, Indian and paleface; where the settler was liable to meet the savage who had wronged him or his in the border wars, or beside the lonely waters where each strove to ply exclusively the trapper's art.

One of the first tavern keepers was the genial and attentive Jean Baptiste Vaumane de Fonclaire, who lived in New England for some time on his arrival from France, but shortly after the Revolution opened a public house in Johnstown, and continued in the business for many years. His first stand, on William street, a little south of Main, was still a tavern thirty years ago. Here one day, soon after the war, half a dozen Indians gathered in the kitchen and barroom to feast and drink deep on the proceeds of a stock of furs, which they had gathered in the northern forests and sold to John Grant, then a trader in the village. And here they met the famous trapper Nicholas Stoner, who hated the redskinned race with a fervency to be expected in a man whose father was tomahawked and scalped. The inevitable quarrel was hastened by libations of firewater, and precipitated by one of the Indians resenting a question put to another by Stoner. Instantly the trapper grappled the savage and threw him upon a table, sending it with a load of bottles to destruction. The Indian sprang up and rushed upon Stoner, when the latter, making a desperate attempt to throw his antagonist into the yawning fireplace, only succeeded in laying him in a great platter of hot lard and fried pork sizzling before the fire. The Indian was badly burned and willing to give in; but Stoner's blood was up and he marched into the barroom, only pausing by the way to tear a large ring from the ear of another Indian, who lay drunk in the hall. As the trapper entered the barroom, a third half drunken savage was exhibiting his scalping knife, which bore upon the handle nine notches, for as many scalps taken by its owner in the recent war, one of them, as he boasted, being the scalp of "old Stoner." Young Stoner heard the speech and, vowing that the murderer should never take another scalp, snatched an andiron from the fireplace by the ring at the top, and hurled it at the Indian's head, striking him across the neck with the red-hot bar, and felling him to the floor more dead than alive.

For this feat the venturesome frontiersman was lodged in the Johnstown jail, but his numerous friends, including the Sammonses, Putnams, Wemphes, Fondas, Vroomans, Veeders, Gardiniers, and Quackenbushes, could not tolerate the idea of his being imprisoned for merely assaulting an Indian who was boasting of the butchery of the trapper's father, and proceeding in a crowd to the jail, they battered down the door and liberated their hero. This was considered eminently the occasion for a drink, and the party, including the jailer, repaired to a tavern in the center of the village, kept by a man named Throop. Here Stoner consented to return with the turnkey to the jail, but being missed by his rescuers, they went in pursuit, again took him in charge, and saw him safely home, where he was not disturbed.

The following less sanguinary tale, related by Mr. Simms, from whose book "Trappers of New York," written in 1846, our anecdotes of Stoner are taken, is at least entertaining:

"There stands in Johnstown, on the east side of the street [William], a few rods to the southward of the first inn, kept by De Fonclaire, an antiquated building with a gambrel roof, owned and occupied before the Revolution by Maj. Gilbert Tice. The latter building, after the war, was occupied as a tavern stand, by Michael Rollins, a son of the emerald isle. De Fonclaire kept a span of mettlesome horses, and when a deep snow had spread her white mantle over the bosom of the earth, and the bells and bells began to jingle and smile, the restless steeds, harnessed to a sleigh, to give his ladies an airing, were brought before the door, with their nostrils snuffing up the wind in the direction of the Mohawk.

"Left only *un petit moment* to their own wills, the gay animals of Monsieur De Fonclaire, abused of which would have served a Ringgold or a May for a charger, abused the confidence of their master and dashed out at the top of their speed. In front of the rival inn stood a cow directly in the beaten path, which belonged on the premises. Strange as it may seem, as the sleigh passed the cow she was thrown upon her haunches and, as chance would have it, rolled on her back plump into it. The party intend







ing to occupy the seat instead of the kine came to the door in time to see the latter drive off in triumph, urging on the horses by a most doleful bel-lowing. The horses started in William street and ran south to Clinton street, thence east through Clinton to Johnson's now Market street, south up Market to Montgomery street, west through Montgomery to William, and down the latter to the place of starting. The best part of the joke was that on turning into William street from Montgomery, at the next corner above and only a few rods from where the cow was taken in, she was, *sans* ceremony, thrown out again. A war of words instantly followed this adventure, between the rival landlords. Said De Fonclaiere, greatly excited: "Keep you tam Irish cow out von my sleight!" "You French booger," retorted Kollins, with an oath, "do you kape the like of yee fancy horses away from my cow!"

De Fonclaiere spent his later years in managing a tavern built by him in 1796, in the angle of the Tribes Hill and Fonda's Bush roads in Johnstown. This place, which was long known as Union Hall, was bought by Mr. Vestus Balch about 1837, and ceased to be kept as a public house.

The earliest occurrence mentioned in detail in connection with any of the village hotels, is Sheriff White's defense of himself in the Pickens tavern, which stood on the lot between the houses now numbered 37 and 39 William street. Alexander White was the King's sheriff of Tryon county, and as such committed to the Johnstown jail John Fonda, one of the men who were coming into prominence as the people's champions and leaders in the Mohawk valley. Mr. Simms says the trouble between White and Fonda was "their hogs and cattle breaking in upon each other's premises, which resulted in a quarrel, in which White called Fonda a d-d rebel, and the latter, provoked to anger, did not scruple to give his Majesty's peace officer a severe caning." Maj. Giles Fonda, a brother of the incarcerated patriot, immediately gathered some fifty of his neighbors, including Sampson Sammons and his sons Jacob and Frederick, who proceeded under arms to the jail, and without violence procured the prisoner's release. Not satisfied with this, the party repaired to the Pickens tavern, where Sheriff White was staying, and Sampson Sammons having stepped to the door and called out Mr. Pickens, demanded the sheriff. Pickens went to call him, and returning reported that White was dressing, and would be down immediately to speak with the company. Instead of coming down, however, the sheriff at this moment opened a window over the door where Sammons was standing, and inquired: "Is that you, Sammons?" "Yes," said the patriot leader, whereupon White fired a pistol at him, the ball lodging in the door sill. This shot, the first fired in the Revolutionary struggle west of the Hudson, was answered by a volley from the party in the street; but the sheriff escaped with a slight wound in the breast. Sir John Johnson having hastily assembled two or three hundred of his tory neighbors by the firing of a signal cannon—twice as many could be summoned by the same signal, the patriots dispersed. Sheriff White and one Peter Bowen left Johnstown for Canada with some Mohawk guides, but they were captured at the house of a Mr. Jesup, in Saratoga county, and sent to Albany, where they were put in jail.

Another of the early hotels was the Holland tavern, which stood on the southeast corner of Main and Market streets, across Main street from the Cady mansion. It is said to have been kept by Joseph Balch, a soldier in the Revolution grandfather of Mr. Chester H. Case, and later by Allen Case.

## CHURCHES.

### ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL.

Services of the English church are believed to have been held in Johnstown from the time of Sir William's removal to the place. There is known to have been a church edifice prior to 1771, on the ground which is now the old graveyard on Green street. There the earlier missionaries must have officiated. The Baronet wrote of this first church in 1771, that it was "small and very ill built," and that he was "repairing stone and materials for erecting one much stronger and larger, that would accommodate near one thousand souls."

The church which took shape from the Baronet's "stone and materials" in 1771, stood on the site of the present St. John's, but with its side to the street and fronting northward. This was the building referred to by the Rev. John Taylor in the journal of his missionary tour as "an elegant stone church with organs."

The original organ in this church, though youthful compared with its elder sister in the little chapel at Fort Hunter (erected in 1710), must have been among the very earliest, probably, in the State west of Albany. It was imposing in size; the case of handsome mahogany had by time become beautifully dark and rich in color, and its clusters of finely gilt front pipes added the beauty of contrast, and the harmony of color. It had but one *manuale*, with perhaps ten registers, but its full, sweet, solemn tones, its mellow waves of harmony, its jubilant swell of flute like notes, made all the air tremulous and vocal with solemn prayer. It had the reputation among judges in such matters of being a fine instrument. The bellows were external, filling a large space at one end of the organ loft; they were perhaps three by nine feet each, and their levers stout joists extending some feet beyond, upon which the blower sat down; the supreme delight of budding boyhood was to be permitted to throw its small weight upon those rising and falling beams. The old organ's "*Gloria*" and "*Benedictus Anima*," are stilled; "*Devises*" and "*York*" and "*Bridgewater*" and "*St Ann's*" have nearly passed to the oblivion of the old organ. Bits of opera and sonata have now their places, themselves, it is hoped, soon to yield to some other phase of the music of the future.

Under date of May 18, 1772, Mr. John Cottgrave, of Johnstown, wrote to Sir William suggesting several steps that, in his opinion, should be taken for the improvement of affairs in the village, since it had just become a county seat. "The first of which is, for the immediate finishing of the church; for as the church now remains, your Honour and family can not have the satisfaction which you otherwise would have, if the church was finished, the children for instance, mix with the aged, for the want of a Gallery—and for the want of seats, many of the Grown people are very troublesome—The next thing I consider of the utmost importance to the General welfare of this Patent, is the Clothing of the Poor Children, with something low priced for a suitable uniform, to be worn at no other Time but on the Sabbath—this would encourage and Command the Childrens attendance, and engage their parents: and when Care is taken of the Childrens Cloathes, the expense of Clothing them will be inconsiderable, what a pity is it therefore, to see, so great, and so good a thing as this is not to take place; when a Boy, to ride post from the Hall (who perhaps like too many others live in idleness) would more than pay the sum which the before recommended Charity will require." Mr. Collgrave closes with an offer of £10 for "Cloathes."

In November, 1772, Rev. Richard Mosely arrived in Johnstown, and took the pastoral charge of the church. He came from Litchfield, Conn., leaving that place because he had been fined £20 for marrying a couple, when he had no other license to act as a clergyman "than what he had received from the Bishop of London, whose authority the Court determined did not extend to Connecticut, which was a chartered government. Thirty families of dissenters emigrated at the same time with Mr. Mosely, and settled within fifteen miles of him.

In a letter reporting the arrival of Mr. Mosely, Sir William says: "Upon this occasion I ought to observe that the Missions established at Fort Ster. p. Ann., are found by Experience inadequate to the present state. Some of these in the old Settlements, near the Sea, where the Circumstances and Inclinations of the People are more favorable, may enable a Missionary to live tolerably well, but here where the People who are the objects of the Low Dutch Communion are New Settlers, & poor, the contributions are as trifling as they are uncertain: This has occasioned the Rev. Mr. Andrews at Schenectady, to have recourse to the keeping a school, with which addition to his income, as he writes me he is not able to take care of his Family. In short the state of this part of the Country is not thoroughly known in Europe. It is an Extensive and most valuable Tract in which the majority of the Settlements and the Church of England are in their Infancy, but such an Infancy affords the most encouraging hopes if properly nourished and improved for a little time."

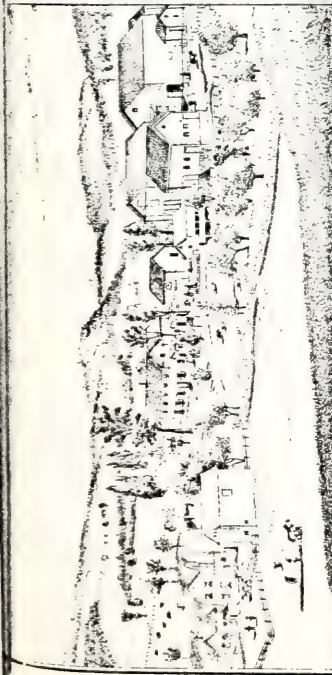
Ill health obliged Mr. Mosely to resign in 1774. For some years before, and after this date, Rev. John Stewart, missionary at Fort Hunter, occasionally officiated at Johnstown.

In erecting the new church, Sir William gave the two-acre lot on which it stood, and also a glebe of forty acres on the southeast side of the village. He seems, however, never to have conveyed the title to the property; and at his sudden death, in 1774, it reverted to his son Sir John. In the confusion of the Revolutionary period, after the confiscation of the Johnson estate, including this property, the Presbyterians occupied both the church and the glebe. The Episcopians obtained possession of the

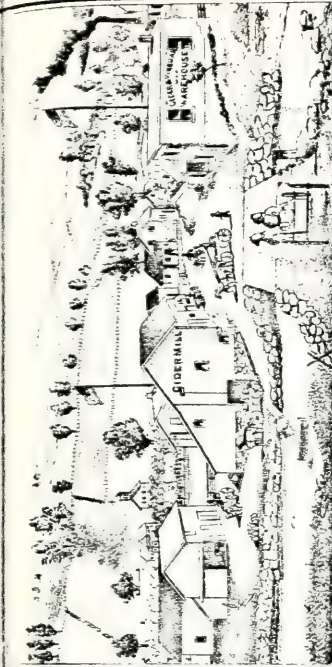




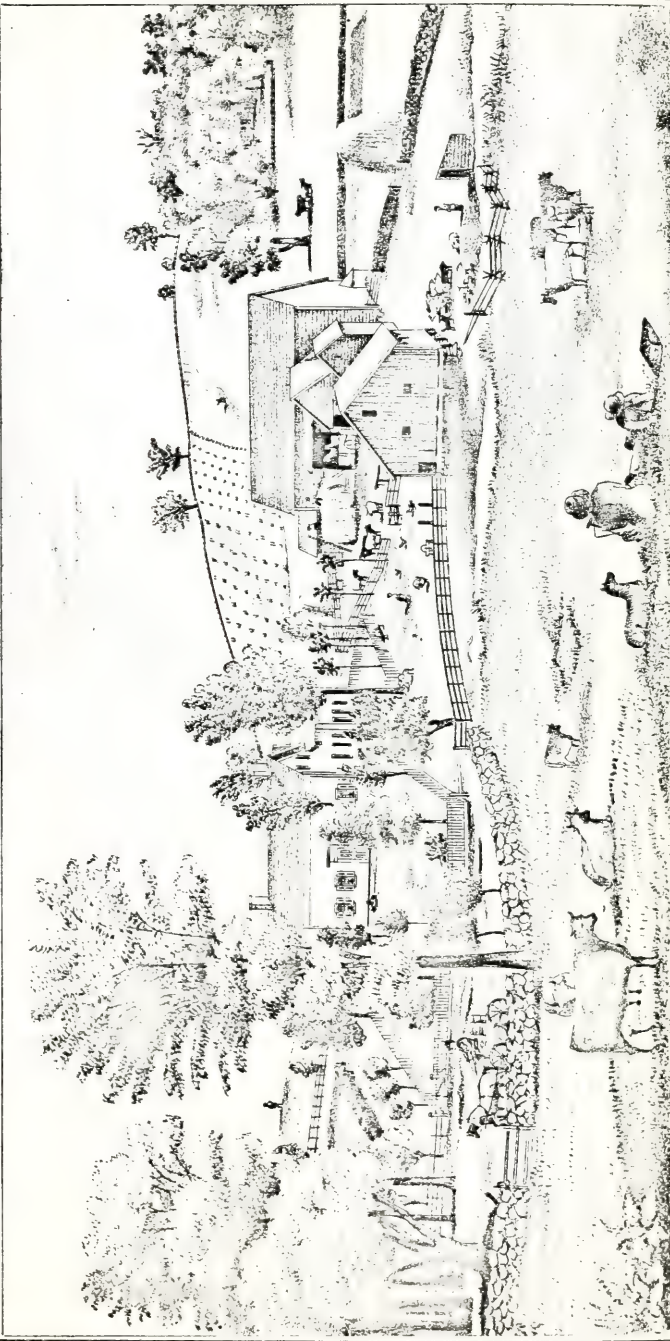




Res of BARNEY WEMPLE, Town of Mohawk, Montgomery Co. N. Y.



Res, Mill, & Warerooms of ELI WEMPLE, Saratoga Co. N. Y.



Res. of EDWARD M. YEAN, Town of JOHNSTOWN. 1890.







church years after with difficulty, but the Presbyterians were confirmed by the Legislature in the possession of the glebe. That body, however, so far respected the claim of St. John's Church as to vote it a little over \$2,000 indemnity for its loss. When the church was recovered, by the exertions of the rector, Rev. John Urquhart, who at times read the service from the desk while the Presbyterian minister was trying to preach from the pulpit, there remained with it but one acre of land. The society had an interest in a body of land at Fort Hunter, which had been conveyed by the Mohawks to Dr. Barclay; but, like the real estate at Johnstown, it seems to have been captured by other parties, and was only recovered, in 1797 and 1799, by the aid of Trinity Church, New York, which ten years later also advanced \$400 for repairs to St. John's Church. For many years the business transactions of the vestry related chiefly to this Fort Hunter land, including a petition, in 1815, to Trinity Church for permission to sell it and invest the proceeds otherwise. The amount realized was about \$1,500.

What clergyman, if any, was rector of St. John's in the closing years of the last century, cannot be ascertained. In 1802, Rev. John Urquhart held the position. His congregation was small. He was followed in 1806 by Rev. Jonathan Judd, and he in 1815 by Rev. Eli Wheeler. He resigned in Feb. 1818, on account of ill health, and in the following November, Rev. Alexis P. Proal was called to the rectorship, which he resigned in M. . . 1821, and removed to Schenectady. It was part of the contract between rector and people that either might dissolve the connection at six months notice. In June, 1821, Rev. Parker Adams was invited to become rector, and held the position until January, 1829. From July in that year, until November, 1832, the Rev. Mr. Treadway was rector, and from May, 1833, to October, 1835, Rev. U. M. Wheeler, who was succeeded in July, 1836, by Rev. Joseph Ransom.

During 1836 the church was burned, but with the insurance and funds collected in the parish and in New York, the present building was erected in its place, being consecrated by Bishop Onderdonk, Oct. 15, 1837. In April, 1839, Mr. Ransom resigned the rectorship, and in that year, or the next, the Rev. Dr. Wheaton assumed it, holding the position until April, 1844. In June of that year, Rev. Chas. Jones became rector, and remained such for seven years, being succeeded in July, 1851, by Rev. Geo. Slight, who held the place for two years. Rev. Louis P. Clover was the next incumbent, holding the rectorship with acceptability from Sept., 1853, to Oct., 1857. From November, 1858, to April, 1860, Rev. Wm. H. Williams was rector, and from March, 1861, to October, 1864, Rev. Chas. H. Kellogg. His successor, Rev. James Byron Murray, was called to the rectorship in February, 1865. During his incumbency, which extended to July, 1870, the church was attached to the Diocese of Albany at its formation from the Diocese of New York. After Mr. Murray's resignation, the church was thoroughly repaired and some alterations made, including the removal of the old-fashioned pews, and of the clock from the tower. From May, 1872, to July, 1875, Rev. Jas. W. Stewart had charge of the parish. He was succeeded in September, 1875, by the present rector, Rev. Chas. C. Edmunds. For the first half of the present century, the parish did little more than hold its own, but since 1853 it has been developing in strength and self-reliance.

#### ST. PAUL'S LUTHERAN.

The earliest population of Johnstown included a good number of Lutherans, subscribers to the creed called the Augsburg Confession. Some of them may have come direct from Germany, but the majority were from Schoharie and the settlements along the Hudson. Sir William Johnson, with wise liberality, gave his Lutheran neighbors fifty acres of land. This property has always been known as the "glebe lot." Upon it formerly stood an old church and a school-house, and part of it is still occupied by an ancient burial-ground. The church sold its land in 1857 to Mr. John N. Gross, and from his hands it passed into those of the present owner, Mr. Henry Gross.

It is not definitely known when this church was organized. The first instrument of incorporation is dated February 4, 1801. The name therein given to the society was "The Reformed Protestant German Lutheran Church, or Congregation of the Western Allotment of Kingsborough." The first trustees were Jacob Hillebrandt, Adam Plank, and Charles Roth. The congregation was then without a pastor.

The church has been three times re-incorporated since 1801. The first

of these occasions was Dec. 16, 1810, when the name was changed to "The German Lutheran Church of Johnstown." Michael Moore, Peter Plantz, and Christian Wert were at this time elected trustees. Rev. Peter Wilhelm Domier, a learned divine, had pastoral charge of this congregation, together with those of Minden, Palatine, and Stone Arabia. Services were held by him in the Episcopal church, which his congregation was permitted to occupy four Sundays in a year until they erected a building of their own.

The narrative of the building and management of the first church edifice of the society has the smack of primitive times. On the 21st of October, 1815, Michael Moore, Michael Swobe, Christian Wert, David Algrye, and Adam Plank, trustees, entered into a contract with builders for the erection of a church. The builders were required, among other things, to copy the Presbyterian church in the item of "Venetian windows," while the steeple was to be like that of the Episcopal church. The superstructure was to cost \$3,000, and be completed during the year 1816. When the church was finished services were held in it once a month. The members of the congregation lived in the two settlements of Albany Bush and Johnson's Bush, and each section had its own part of the church in which to worship, the people entering by the eastern or western door, according to which Bush they hailed from. They were equally particular in apportioning the expenses of the church, the Albany Bush people, as the more numerous wing, paying three-fifths, and the other end of the church two-fifths.

On Christmas day, 1821, the society was again reincorporated under the title of "The Dutch Lutheran Church of Johnstown." The trustees at that time were Michael Moore, David Algrye and Christian Wert. The final reincorporation, conferring the present name of "St. Paul's Church of Johnstown," occurred on Dec. 11, 1826. Rev. John Peter Goertner was the pastor, and the following officers were chosen: Trustees—Frederick Plank, Michael Hallenbeck and Michael B. Heagle; elders—Michael Moore, Frederick Plank, David Algrye and Michael Swobe; deacons—Baltus Hallenbeck, Frederick M. Moore, John Argersinger and Abram Neifer. At a meeting of the congregation May 10, 1827, the committee on a constitution reported, and the constitution by which the church had been governed for half a century was then formally adopted.

The Rev. Mr. Goertner's health failing, he resigned, to the great regret of his people. He was the first pastor to conduct the service in the English tongue. Rev. Thomas Lape was called to supply the place of the retiring minister, and on the death of the latter became pastor, in which relation he served the church faithfully for six years. His successor was the Rev. David Eyster, who began a successful pastorate of twenty-one years in 1834. After his retirement, the church was without a pastor for a year, when Rev. J. B. Senderling assumed the charge in May, 1856. In that year the Sunday-school was organized. Previously most of the congregation lived in the country, where they had Sunday-schools in their own districts. The original number of scholars was twenty-one; the membership is now 264. John Plantz was the first superintendent; B. Vosburgh now holds that office. The library contains about four hundred volumes.

Dr. Senderling's pastorate continued for about eleven years, and he was followed in 1867 by Rev. Marcus Kling. His successor was the present pastor, Rev. P. Felts, who was called to the charge in March, 1870, but not installed until May 30, 1872, the day of the consecration of the present church, which is 56 by 96 feet, with a spire 146 feet high, and 645 sittings, and cost \$13,000. It is furnished with a \$3,000 organ.

The present membership of the church is 273. From its fold five worthy laborers have gone forth to preach the gospel, viz.: David Swobe, John Selmsier, James Lefler, Nicholas Wert and Joseph Wert.

#### PRESBYTERIAN.

The Presbyterian church of Johnstown was formally chartered in 1785, having probably been in existence for the previous twenty years. This church was one of two to which Sir William Johnson gave fifty acres of land apiece. In 1787 it was received under the care of the Presbytery of New York, and for some time thereafter Rev. James Thompson occupied the pulpit. In 1790 Rev. Simon Hosack became pastor, and continued in that relation until his death in 1833. In 1799 the old church was built, the communicants at that time numbering 180. In 1799 the Presbytery of Albany was formed, and this church was attached to it. In 1826 the







pastor was given the Rev. Gilbert Morgan as colleague. During his two years' connection with the church the "old session house" was built, and Watts' version of the Psalms was substituted for the old version of Mr. Rouse, which had previously been "lined out," as was customary in those days. Rev. Hugh Mair was called as a colleague to the pastor in 1831, and succeeded to the pastorate on the death of Dr. Hosack in 1833. Rev. Hugh N. McLaren supplied the pulpit somewhat less than two years before November, 1845, from which time to June, 1852, it was occupied by Rev. James Otterson. Rev. James P. Fisher was the preacher for seven years from July, 1853. Rev. Daniel Stewart, D. D., stated supply from April, 1861, to April, 1869; and Rev. Charles H. Baldwin pastor from July, 1869, to April, 1873. Rev. M. E. Dunham, the present pastor, began his pastorate in August, 1873.

The church edifice of the society was built in 1865, at a cost of \$33,000. It is a fine brick structure, 60 by 110 feet, and 133 to the top of the spire, and contains an excellent organ. The present membership is about 425. The Sunday-school was organized in 1828.

#### BAPTIST.

About 1795, a few Baptists, some of them from England, held prayer-meetings at the house of a Mr. Hardy from London, on William street, and at the house of a Methodist gentleman, named Brewster, opposite the Dutch Reformed church. From about 1803, Elders Finch, Troop and Lathrop occasionally preached in the Methodist church, Dr. Reed's barn, and elsewhere. Most of their hearers, however, removed to Kingsboro, and in 1810 Mrs. Lydia Wells was the only Baptist in Johnstown. Others came about this time, and from 1821 to 1835 occasional meetings were held by traveling preachers.

In April, 1834, Mr. and Mrs. A. L. Leaton came to Johnstown from New York, and Mr. Leaton worked zealously for Baptist interests. In the fall of 1836, Elders J. I. Whitman, Hutchins and W. Groome were appointed by the State Baptist Convention to work as missionaries in Gloversville, Johnstown, Amsterdam, Fort Plain, and the neighboring villages. Several conversions resulted from a four days' meeting held at Johnstown by Elder Whitman. Prayer-meetings were maintained until 1841, in which year and the next Rev. David Corwin, of Gloversville, preached occasionally in the court-house and Methodist church, holding in 1841 a ten weeks' protracted meeting, from which several conversions resulted.

Sept. 11, 1842, Rev. Lewis Raymond, of Cooperstown, arrived in response to repeated calls, and numbers were converted under his preaching. On Nov. 3, 1842, a council of delegates from the Baptist churches of Amsterdam, Gloversville, Pleasant Valley and Broadalbin, met at Johnstown and established a church with appropriate religious services. The number of members was about 60, and eleven more were baptized and received two days later. J. H. Murray was chosen church clerk, and Abel L. Leaton treasurer. Two weeks after, the Sunday-school was opened.

The Rev. Mr. Joslyn preached during the last two months in 1842. The church was received into the Baptist body at the semi-annual sitting of the Saratoga Association at Gloversville, Jan. 4, 1843. Rev. John Duncan was settled as pastor Jan. 25. Under his labors the church grew and prospered spiritually. Feb. 21, the first deacons were elected—Williams, Potter, Hedden and Leaton. Elder Duncan resigned in June, and the church was without a pastor, except for two or three periods of a few weeks, until Feb., 1854, when it was disbanded, and the church edifice, which had been built in 1851 (meetings having previously been held in the court-house), was put into the hands of the Saratoga Association. In Oct., 1864, the Rev. Mr. Fisher went to work at Johnstown and gathered a good congregation, from which the church was reorganized in June, 1865. Mr. Fisher continued a successful pastorate until 1870, when he was succeeded by Rev. W. H. Hawley, whose three years' ministrations added some seventy members to the church. The present pastor, Rev. Roland D. Grant, took charge of the society in October, 1876. Twenty-seven persons joined at the last communion.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

The exact date of the organization of the first Methodist Episcopal society in Johnstown cannot be determined, but as early as 1814 it formed a part of what was known as Montgomery Circuit, comprising fourteen towns lying between the Mohawk and Sacondaga rivers.

The first church edifice stood on the north side of Main street, between Market and Perry, but it was sold, and the society soon after disbanded. The present church organization was formed August 31, 1829, and the original of the present church edifice was built during the same year. It has since been rebuilt four times, and now furnishes about 400 sittings.

The following clergymen have served the society in the order named: John D. Moriarty, Meritt Bates, J. B. Houghtaling, Samuel Covell, Wm. D. Stead, James Quinkan, John Haslam, Elias Crawford, Albert Champ-lin, Henry L. Starks, Dillan Stevens, — Smith, — Radley, James H. Taylor, Thomas B. Piersons, Wm. Griffin, Richard T. Wade, Stephen Parks, Albert R. Spear, Myron White, Peter M. Hitchcock, Benjamin Pomeroy, Hiram Chase, Wm. F. Hurd, Wm. R. Brown, Robert R. Thompson, H. C. H. Dudley, Tobias Spicer, Wm. Tisdale, Merritt B. Meade, Henry T. Johns, Robert Patterson, Wm. H. Maker, Lorenzo Marshall, N. G. Spaulding, James G. Perkins, Isaac C. Fenton, Aaron D. Heaxt, Wm. Clark, L. S. Walker and T. C. Potter, the last the present pastor.

Unlike other churches in the village, that were old and strong when the Methodist Episcopal church was planted, and not aided as they were by grants of land from Sir William Johnson, this church has been supported solely by its members, few of whom have been men of large means. It is, however, unencumbered and has a membership of 292.

#### ST. PATRICK'S ROMAN CATHOLIC.

This society worshipped for many years in an old frame building, the services being conducted by various priests from neighboring towns. The first resident pastor was Rev. Bernard McManus, under whom the present brick edifice at the corner of Clinton and Glebe streets was built in 1869. Rev. J. F. Lowery succeeded to the pastorate in March, 1875, and now holds that relation.

The membership includes one hundred families, and the Sunday-school is attended by about 100 children. Wm. Holwell is the superintendent.

The church seats comfortably 500 persons. The first mass in Johnstown was performed at the house of Mr. John O'Neil, now a resident of the village.

#### UNITED PRESBYTERIAN.

The United Presbyterian church of Johnstown was organized in March, 1828, with twenty-three members. Public worship was at first held in the court-house or academy. In 1830, a frame building was put up in Market street. The second edifice was built in 1869.

The pastors have been: Revs. J. G. Swart, from 1830 to 1837; Alexander Gordon, 1844 to 1845; Andrew Thomas, 1858 to 1863; and J. A. Williamson, from 1864 to the present.

#### SCHOOLS.

Sir William Johnson's well known interest in the cause of education was one of the most conspicuous elements in the statesmanlike character of that eminent man. It could not be expected that he, who interested himself so strongly in the mental wants of his Mohawk wards, should be indifferent to the educational facilities of his tenants and neighbors at Johnstown, and, accordingly, we find him the patron of learning, as well as of industry, in the new village. In 1767 he endeavored, unsuccessfully, to procure the removal of the Moor Charity School from Lebanon, Conn., to his vicinity. In 1771 he advertised in the newspapers of New York and Philadelphia for a person "proficient in reading, writing and arithmetic," to teach a free school he was about opening in the village. The teacher engaged was an Irishman, named Wall.

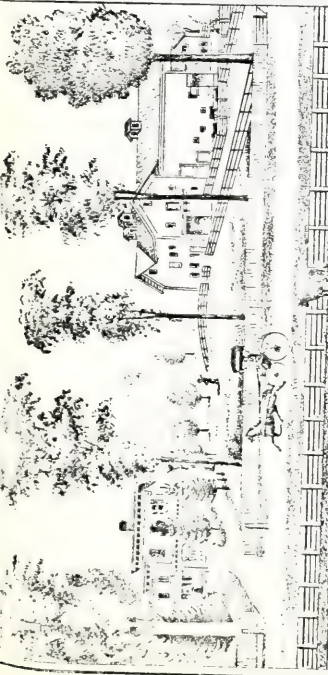
"He spared not the rod, and he kept the old rule," except with the Baronet's children, who were greatly favored and indulged. Simms relates that this original pedagogue exacted the utmost deference from his happy pupils. Any of them wishing to leave the house, must come before the master and execute an obsequious bow, accompanied by a backward wave of the right hand and a backward scrape of the right foot on the floor, saying at the same time, "Please, master, may I go out?" On returning, the child had to repeat the bowing and scraping, and say, "Thank you, sir."

The school-house was an oblong yellow wooden building, standing on the south-east corner of Main and William streets. In the street before



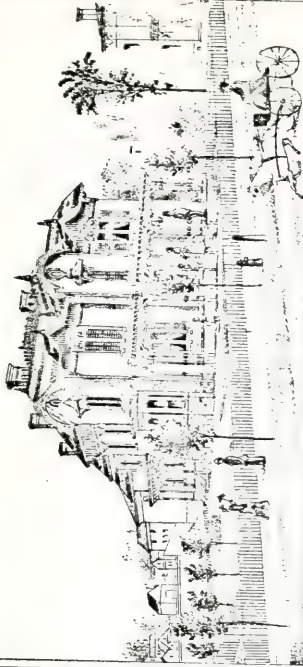






Res. of E. W. and CHARLES PRINDLE, JOHNSTOWN, N. Y.

Res. of J. H. JOHNSON, Washington St. GLOVERSVILLE, N. Y.



Res. of MRS. MYNDERT A. VOSBURGH, Town of Johnstown, N. Y.







stood the public stocks and whipping-post, in the former of which the delinquent scholars sometimes figured.

Among the forty or fifty children who attended Sir William's school were three of his own by Molly Brant and those of Mr. Godfrey Shew, who lived for some time a mile west of the Hall. Some of Mr. Shew's neighbors also sent to this school. The children were sometimes frightened by the Indians, who were commonly lounging about the Hall; but Sir William stopped this by reporting it to a chief.

The following "list of scholars at the free school, Johnstown," is given in the fourth volume of the Documentary History of the State of New York, with nothing to show its date:

"Richard Young, Peter Young, Hendrick Young, Richard Cotter, Hendrick Kynnion, James Mordon, Daniel Cammel, Samuel Davis, Reneir Vansiclan, Jacob Veder, Randal McDonald, John Foilyard, Peter Rynnion, Peter Potman, Jacob Doran, David Doran, Jeremy Doran, Adam McDonald, Abraham Boice, Caleb McCarty, Hendrick Colinger, Jacob Servos, John Servos, John Miller, James McGregar, George Binder, Christian Rider, Bernard Rider, Simeon Scouten, Francis Bradthau, John Everot, Sarah Connor, Leny Rynnion, Betsey Garlick, Baby Garlick, Rebecca Vansiclan, Caty Cammel, Caty Garlick, Mary McIntyre, Peggy Potman, Eve Waldroff, Leny Waldroff, Margaret Servos, Catherine Servos."—45.

The following commendable suggestions are part of a memorial to Sir Wm. Johnson by one of his townsmen, John Cottgrave, written immediately after Tryon county had been formed and Johnstown declared the county seat:

"The next thing I mean to refer to, is the Building of a new Free School-house nearly in the centre of the Free School-House Lot, in the form of an academy; with a conveniency at the top, for the little Bell of the Hall; if this was to be done, the present School-House might be removed upon one of the vacant Lots in Town, and answer the End of a dwelling house—as it would not be proper for to have the New Free School in the least incumbered, but to have the whole Lott fenced in neatly, and Suitable Trees planted round the whole square. If these things was done (which is of far greater Consequence than the Building of Blockhouses in Town) your Honour would then engage the attention of people, and perhaps them who live in the remotest parts of his present Majesty's Dominions."

#### THE ACADEMY.

It would seem that the Baronet's school did not meet the growing wants of the community, for, ere long, an academy sprung up, which for many years enjoyed a wide reputation, and gathered students from all over the State. In January, 1794, the Regents of the University received it under their visitation, in compliance with an application signed by the following trustees: Amaziah Rust, Simon Hosack, Dederick C. R. Peck, — Cruts, Frederick Fisher, Silas Talbot, Thos. Read, Richmond Dodge, Daniel Miles, Daniel McIntyre, Geo. Metcalfe, Lewis Dubois, David Cady, H. Beach, John C. Van Epps, John McCarthy and Matthew Fairchilds. The Regents, in their circular approving the incorporation of these gentlemen as "the trustees of Johnstown Academy," mention that they are "founders and benefactors" of the academy, having contributed more than half its property. The Regents' circular is signed by George Clinton, chancellor, and DeWitt Clinton, secretary.

In 1795 the Legislature granted the land on which the building stands, and shortly after its erection in 1796, the trustees procured for it the old bell of Queen Anne's Chapel, at Fort Hunter, which the Queen had sent over to call the Mohawk heathen to worship at that place. In the earliest days of the academy, when Johnstown, as the county seat of Montgomery county, was the most important place in the State west of Albany, it had more than its present local reputation, and was a place of resort from all the inhabited parts of the State to students preparing for college, or finishing their education.

In September, 1869, the trustees declared their office vacant, the academy having been adopted as the academic department of the Union school. Since 1859 the following persons have taught in the academy: Rev. P. Smellie, Miss M. A. Davidson, Miss H. Candee, Julia Harmon, Miss Foster, Mrs. J. Smellie, Mr. Peck, Miss Leavenworth, Mr. Whigam, Mrs. Whigam, the Misses Freeman, Louise Larcher, Miss Wentworth, Anna McLeish and Nettie C. Smith.

#### THE PRESENT SCHOOL SYSTEM.

The first division of the village into school districts made it consist of

two, Market street being the dividing line. The district west of that street was numbered 4, and the other 23. The school building on Main street was erected in 1856, at a cost of \$2,500. The teachers since 1857 have been: J. Ripley, Wm. S. Snyder, Hannah Fitch, Miss Maloney, Alice W. Card, Mr. Abrams, Mr. Wilson, Eliza Yost, L. P. Burr, Maggie McQueen, Elizabeth A. McDermid, Ada A. Card, Mary J. Evans, and Jennie Calderwood.

The Montgomery street school-house was built in 1860, and cost \$3,000. The teachers at this building have been: Asa Baker, Gertrude McEwen, John M. Dougall, Miss Manchester, Maggie Grey, Amanda Pierson, Maggie Evans, Libbie Scovill, Jane Walker, Miss Hudson, Emma Bennett, Elizabeth A. McDermid, Jennie Sutcliffe, and Mary B. Stewart.

The village schools were organized under the general act of 1869 into a Union school, though they were not graded and put under one head until 1873, when Wm. S. Snyder became principal and superintendent, which position he still holds, after a connection of seventeen years with the village schools.

Thirteen teachers are employed beside Mr. Snyder, namely: Mrs. G. McKelley, and Misses S. K. Baker, Lou. F. Blampied, N. L. Collins, Alice W. Card, Ada A. Card, Jennie Calderwood, Maggie Evans, Mary Evans, Elizabeth A. McDermid, Ella McDermid, N. C. Smith, and Mary B. Stewart.

The number of pupils at present is 1,000, being double the number attending in 1860. The number of grades is seven; of departments, fourteen. A library of some 1,500 volumes, and apparatus illustrative of the natural sciences, are connected with the school. The Board of Education annually expends about \$7,500. The teachers' salaries average \$436, against \$670 in 1869.

#### LODGES AND ASSOCIATIONS.

##### MASONIC.

The Masonic fraternity in Johnstown was another of its early institutions that profited by the patronage of Sir William Johnson. Having taken the past master's degree in 1766, he fitted up a lodge-room at his own expense at Johnson Hall, and St. Patrick's Lodge, No. 4, was constituted by warrant from the Provincial Grand Master of New York, dated May 23 of that year, with Sir William as master; Guy Johnson, senior warden, and Daniel Claus, junior warden. The lodge assembled at the Hall Saturday, August 23, when the gentlemen named were invested with the badges of their respective offices, and duly acknowledged, and the warrant was read. The records of the lodge from that time are quite complete.

Sir William presented to the lodge a set of silver jewels, which Sir John Johnson, who was the last Provincial Grand Master of the province of New York, took with him in his flight to Canada at the opening of the Revolution. These jewels were subsequently sent to the Grand Lodge of New York, and by it returned to their rightful owner, St. Patrick's Lodge, by which they are highly prized and venerated.

The last meeting of the lodge before the Revolution was held on May 5, 1774. The books were then taken to Canada and there kept until the close of the war, when they were returned and the lodge was reopened July 30, 1785. The original number enrolled was 42; at the first meeting after the Revolution there were but 16 persons present.

The present officers are as follows: W. M., W. F. Pierson; S. W., J. W. Uhlinger; J. W., Philip Keck; Treasurer, E. W. Edwards; Secretary, B. E. White; Senior Deacon, T. E. Ricketts; Junior Deacon, Wm. Simmons; Chaplain, Rev. P. Felts; Senior Warden of Ceremonies, Eugene Moore; Junior, C. H. Argersinger; Organist, W. H. Raymond; Tyler, L. G. Hill; Trustees, S. Hoggood, P. G. Ferris and J. P. Argersinger.

Johnstown Chapter of Knights Templar was organized in 1823. The present officers are: H. P., S. Hoggood; King, J. H. Pike; Scribe, T. E. Ricketts; Captain of the Host, J. P. Argersinger; Principal Sojourner, W. C. Case; R. A. Capt., J. W. Uhlinger; Master 3d Vail, Levi Leffer; Master 2d Vail, Eugene Moore; Master 1st Vail, W. E. Simmons; Treasurer, E. W. Edwards; Secretary, B. E. White; Chaplain, Rev. P. Felts; Organist, W. H. Raymond; Tyler, L. G. Hill.

##### ODD FELLOWS.

Cayadutta Lodge, No. 218, was instituted by D.D.G.M. David De







Forest, July 28, 1869, by special dispensation from G. M., G. J. Gardner, July 21. The lodge was chartered Aug. 19, having as charter members: Wm. G. Miller, A. Thompson, F. Wilbur, D. C. Livingston, Wm. Russ, David Smith, A. M. Stewart and D. H. Heagle.

The first officers were: N. G., David Smith; V. G., Truman Wilbur; R. S., R. Van Nostrand; P. S., D. H. Heagle; Treasurer, W. G. Miller.

The present officers are: N. G., Godfrey Moore; V. G., W. H. Colgrove; R. S., Chas. Frost; P. S., A. M. Young; Treasurer, Morris Baumgartle; D. D. G. M. for Fulton and Hamilton counties, Sidney Argersinger.

Cayadutta Encampment, No. 55, was chartered Aug. 23, 1871, and instituted in the following month by D. D. G. P. David De Forest. The charter members were: D. H. Heagle, M. R. Van Sickler, Thos. Farl, Henry Stoller, Sidney Argersinger, A. M. Young, Wm. A. McLane, and Lot Ostrom.

The first officers were: C. P., W. A. McLane; H. P., D. H. Heagle; S. W., Lot Ostrom; J. W., Sidney Argersinger; S., A. M. Young; Treasurer, M. A. Van Sickler.

Present officers: C. P., B. F. Jeffers; H. P., W. H. Doubleday; S. W., Chas. F. Ehle; J. W., W. J. Reid; S., A. M. Young; Treasurer, Morris Baumgartle.

#### JOHNSTOWN CORNET BAND.

The organization occurred in February, 1870. The band consists of fifteen pieces. G. L. Stevens was the leader until 1876, when he resigned, and was succeeded by J. L. Gartland, the present leader.

#### YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The association in Johnstown was organized Oct. 14, 1873. Its first president was D. H. Van Heusen; vice-president, C. H. Mills; and treasurer, J. M. Dougall. The present officers are: President, A. B. Pomeroy; vice-president, John Selmsier; secretary, Albert Penny; treasurer, J. M. Dougall. The rooms of the association, including a reading room, with a library of 200 volumes attached, are at 60 Main street. Prayer, praise or promise meetings are held Monday evenings and Sabbath afternoons. A service of song is held on the first Sabbath of each month at one of the churches. During the summer months Sabbath-school work in the surrounding country takes the place of association work in the village. The membership is about 100.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Sir William Johnson Lodge, No. 136, Knights of Pythias, was instituted July 2, 1875, with a charter membership of fourteen persons. The first four principal officers were: L. E. Trumbull, C. C.; L. F. Northrup, V. C.; C. C. Henry, P. C.; W. P. Vrooman, P. The lodge is slowly increasing its membership, which now includes some of the best young men of the village. Its present officers are: F. B. Wade, C. C.; Philip Keck, V. C.; W. P. Vrooman, P. C.; E. B. Thayer, P. Meetings are now held Monday evenings, in the lodge room, at 113 Main street, third floor.

#### GAME PROTECTION ASSOCIATION.

The Johnstown Game Protection Association adopted on April 10, 1877, a constitution reported by a committee appointed at a preliminary informal meeting, held March 31. The charter members were: J. M. Pierson, Rev. J. A. Williamson, A. George, Hiram Argersinger, Rev. P. Felts, W. F. Young, Max Maylander, A. J. Cook, J. P. Argersinger, T. E. Ricketts, J. H. Pike, C. E. Argersinger, A. Livingston, M. S. Northrup, L. F. Northrup, D. Fraser, D. C. McMartin, W. Potter, M. Bearcraft, J. J. Yost, H. W. Potter, J. A. Dennison, W. L. Johnson, and C. H. Wiggins.

At a subsequent meeting the following officers were elected: President, Archie George; vice-president, M. S. Northrup; secretary, J. H. Pike; treasurer, Hiram Argersinger; counsel, J. A. Dennison; executive committee, W. P. Wells and D. Fraser.

Article 2 of the constitution states the object of the association, as follows:

"This society has for its object the propagation and protection of game and game fish, and the enforcement of all laws against the unlawful taking,

killing or selling of the same, and to confer and co-operate with kindred associations of this and other States."

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The history of journalism in the village of Johnstown covers the ups and downs of more than a dozen newspaper enterprises and a period of over eighty years. The early journals would be considered sad affairs in these days, with their antiquated typography, meagre news, heterogeneous arrangement and scanty editorials; but they were more faithfully pursued than even the artistic and admirable productions of the press to-day; to which result, indeed, their very meagreness contributed.

Johnstown's first paper was the *Gazette*, started in 1796.

In that year, also, was published *The Montgomery Advertiser*, by Jacob Dockstadter, who soon sold it to James Smith, and he to Romeyn & Clark. It was subsequently published, for several years, by Daniel Holden.

*The Montgomery Republican*, an organ of the Federal party, was started in 1806 by William Child, whose brother Asa soon after became editor. William Holland came into possession of the establishment in 1823, and published the paper two years, when it passed into the hands of Peter Mix. Mr. Mix conducted the paper for nine years, until, in 1834, the concern was burned out. The paper survived this disaster; but a second conflagration in November, 1836, finished it.

*The Montgomery Intelligencer* was commenced in 1806, but discontinued in the next year.

In 1808 Robbins & Andrews began the publication of *The Montgomery Monitor*, but sold it shortly to Russell Prentice, and he, in 1824, to Duncan and Daniel McDonald; who, in 1828, removed it to Fonda, and afterward to Canajoharie and Schoharie.

In 1824 *The Montgomery Herald* was removed from Amsterdam to Johnstown, taking the name of *The Johnstown Herald*. In 1834 it was removed to Fonda, where it was known as *The Fonda Herald*.

*The Montgomery Freeman* was published for a time by Yates & Co.

*The Fulton County Democrat* is the outcome of three previous publications, the first of which was *The Northern Banner*, a paper started at Union Mills, in the town of Broadalbin, by John Clark; but removed in a few months to Johnstown, where it took the name of *The Northern Banner and Montgomery Democrat*. In 1837 this name was changed to *The Montgomery Republican*, and soon after the concern was sold to William S. Hawley. He, in 1838, named the paper *The Fulton County Democrat*, under which name it has been published from that time. For a time it was in the possession of A. T. Norton; but, in 1842, passed into the hands of Walter N. Clark, who conducted it until his death in October, 1877, when his son, Walter N., assumed the proprietorship. The paper has long been edited by William H. Doubleday.

To the foregoing series of weeklies was added, in 1836, a semi-monthly, called *The Christian Palladium*. It was removed to Albany about 1840. Another semi-monthly, *The Garland*, was issued a short time at Johnstown, having been previously published at Union Mills.

One of the next weekly enterprises was *The Johnstown American*, commenced in January, 1856, by N. J. Johnson. A year later it was sold to J. D. Houghtaling, and its name was subsequently changed to *The Independent*. In 1865 it was bought by George W. Heaton, proprietor of *The Gloverville Standard*, and conducted by him until 1875, when it was discontinued.

*The Fulton County Republican* was started in 1870 by George M. Thompson, who then owned *The Gloverville Intelligencer* and the *Hamilton County Journal*. A paper of the same name had been started by Darius Wells in 1838, sold to A. U. Wells in 1840, by him to George Henry in 1842, and discontinued in 1860. Mr. Thompson brought the first press into the county, setting it up at his Johnstown office, and printing on it the three journals conducted by him. Early in 1877 Mr. E. W. Capron, a gentleman of wide journalistic experience, bought a share in Mr. Thompson's publications, and shortly after Mr. Hiram L. Ward took the remainder from the assignees of Mr. Thompson, who had failed. By these gentlemen the three papers are now ably conducted. *The Johnstown Journal* was started by W. M. Ireland in December, 1873, was consolidated with *The Republican* in the spring of 1877.

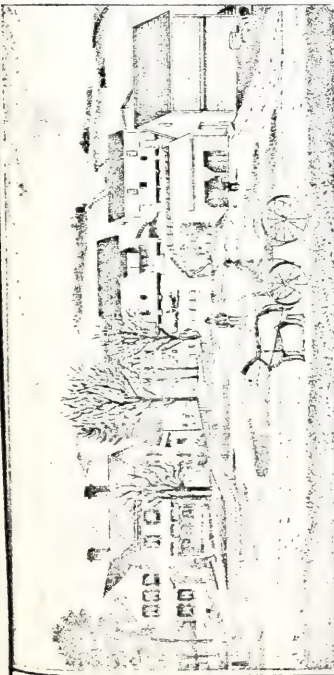
#### CEMETERIES.

The burial grounds of Johnstown combine evidences of the taste and

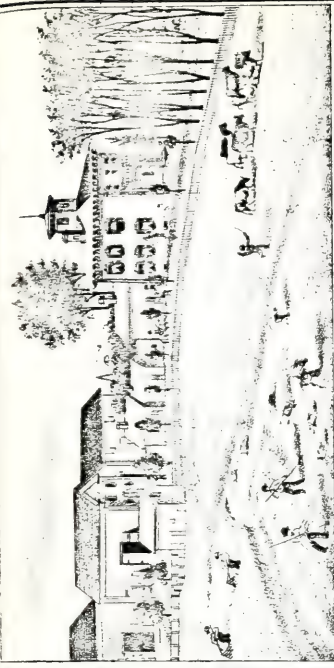




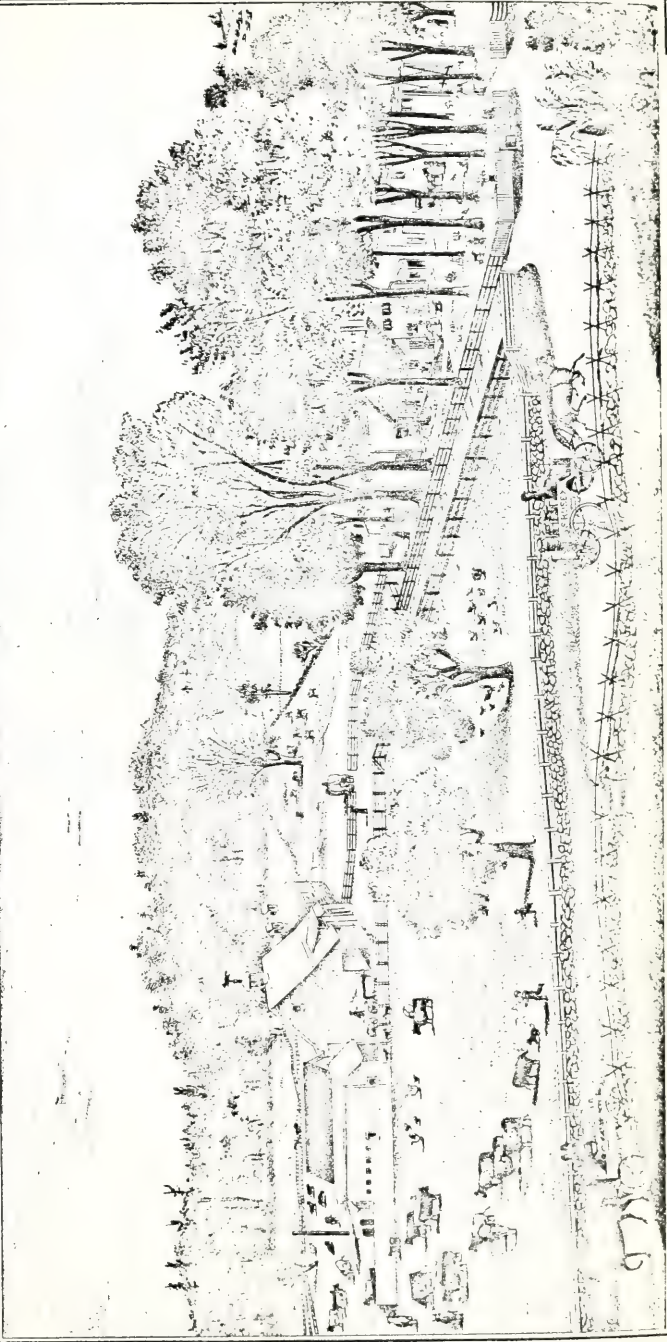




Res. of COL. STEPHEN OSTROM, Town of Glen, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



Res. of GEO. S. SCHUYLER, Glen, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



“UNROSEDALE” Res. of S. S. ROSE, The HOMESTEAD of CHARLES ROSE Deceased, JOHNSTOWN, N. Y.







care which have been lavished on the cities of the dead by the present generation with the charm that attaches to an ancient graveyard, where, after founding and long sustaining the community in which they dwell, the "forefathers of the hamlet sleep." The old burying ground on Green street, with its border of tall elms and its pleasant outlook northward across the valley to the historic Hall and the highlands beyond, is one of the most interesting localities in the village. The dates of its monumental slabs are scattered through almost a century, and their styles correspondingly differ, from the leaning and moldering stone whereon the conventional weeping willow, accommodating itself neatly to the rounding projection of the top, droops all but one of its boughs over a classic urn; to the well planted, and fresh looking memorials erected within two or three years, with their brief and simple inscriptions. On the former may be read several names that have occurred in these pages in prominent connections, and some of immigrants whose arrival was an important accession to the village in its day of small things.

The association managing the present village cemetery was organized in 1849, and two purchases of land, of seven and eight acres respectively, were made in that year, as was also the first burial, that of Mr. Peter McKee. The laying out of the grounds began in the following season. Subsequent purchases of one and one-half acres in 1852; five and a fraction in 1860; one and a fourth in the next year; eight in 1873, and a plot of some six hundred feet in 1876, have increased the area of the cemetery to between thirty and thirty-one acres. Its favorable natural features have been so treated by the landscape gardener's art as to render it a lovely and attractive spot. The Cayadutta, curving symmetrically just within the gates, gives opportunity for a handsome bridge; and its placid current mirrors its grassy and wooded banks, and the clouds floating above it; while throughout the portions of the ground appropriated to burials, covered with a pleasant grove or smooth sod, many striking and costly monuments manifest the praiseworthy care for the abodes of the dead that is everywhere an accompaniment of civilization.

#### BUSINESS MEN OF TO-DAY.

The glove manufacture is the leading business interest of Johnstown, though it does not so overtop all other branches of trade and industry as at Gloversville. The principal manufacturers of gloves and mittens in the village, with the number of dozen pairs annually made by them, respectively, are as follows: M. S. Northrup began the business in 1869 and continued it until 1872, when W. S. Northrup joined him, forming the firm of W. S. & M. S. Northrup, to which M. B. Northrup was added in 1875, the firm taking the style of W. S. & M. S. Northrup & Co. They employ about ninety hands, and produce some 12,500 pairs of gloves annually, making a specialty of fine goods. They took a first premium at the Centennial Exhibition. In their works every part of the operation is performed, the skins being dressed at their mill on Mill street run, which is operated by a ten-horse-power Baxter engine. The firm sell to jobbers and wholesale dealers only. L. Bertrand & Co., 34 Market street, commenced the business as E. Bertrand & Co. about 1846, and made the first kid gloves manufactured in Johnstown. They make a specialty of light goods: annual product 3,000 dozen; John H. Decker, 27 Market street, 2,000 dozen; S. G. Hutchinson & Co., 27 Market street, 3,000 dozen; L. Jeannison & Son, 2 McMartin street, who took the highest medal for fine goods at the Centennial Exhibition, 5,000 dozen; Henry Knoff, Market street, 1,000 dozen; Henry Moore, 48 Perry street, 1,140 dozen; J. D. Parrish, 14 State street, 3,500 dozen; T. H. Rowles, 59 Market street, 3,000 dozen; W. H. Rowles, 145 Main, 3,500 dozen; M. B. Vosburgh, 24 Melcher street, 800 dozen; William Myster, 39 Market street, 1,000 dozen; R. Pommer, 52 Market street, 1,200 dozen; Wm J. Pyne, and V. A. Ritton, 122 Main street, 600 dozen. Some fifty other manufacturers might be named, producing about 106,000 dozen pairs annually.

There are three paper box factories in the village, which furnish boxes for packing the glove product. Much skill and taste is bestowed upon them. Among them is that of Z. Gilbert, 100 Main street. There are also two or three establishments devoted to glove-finishing, as many furnishing gloves' materials, and a factory of glove-cutting machines.

The principal leather dressers, manufacturers and dealers, are: Ferdinand Ackermann, dresser of and jobber in kid, 20 State street; J. Q. Adams, manufacturer of and dealer in Indian-dressed leather, skins

colored, split, &c., rear of No. 4 Green street; Mark Hull, Main street; W. H. Van Sickler, kid leather dresser and jobber, 4 State street; John E. Wells, Water street, and Argersinger and Miller. More than a dozen others are in the same line.

The leading members of the bar are Martin McMartin, 100 Main street; William Waite, 40 William street; Dudley, Dennison & Dudley, 15 and 17 William street; John Wells, same address, and J. Keck & Bro., on Main street. As many more have offices in the village.

The grocery trade is represented by Argersinger & Fraser, wholesale and retail dealers, Main street, corner of Perry; W. F. Young, 69 Main street, and some fifteen other firms and individuals.

The hardware stores are those of Ferres & Dewey, dealers in hardware, iron and steel, agricultural implements, &c., 88 Main street; Martin Kennedy, dealer in stoves, crockery, tin ware, &c., 110 Main street, and two or three others.

Among the half dozen hotels in the village, Scott's, Rosa's and the Sir Wm. Johnson are prominent.

Frederick Meyer and half a dozen other parties represent the boot and shoe trade.

Wm. P. Vrooman has an insurance and real estate agency at 47 Market street; Walter N. Clark was conducting one at the time of his death at 108 Main street; it is still maintained. There are two or three others in the village.

Seven or eight physicians represent their profession in Johnstown, among them Dr. W. L. Johnson, whose office is at 55 Main street, and Dr. Chauncey C. Joslyn, who has an office on Market street.

The Johnstown Gas Light Company was organized March 10, 1867, with a capital stock of \$18,000 in 360 shares. The directors are Edward Wells, M. Gilbert, J. Clemens, P. W. Case, B. G. Shults, J. I. McMartin, J. M. Dudley, Geo. P. Davis, and D. Stewart. President, J. M. Dudley; secretary, J. J. Davidson; superintendent and treasurer, J. W. Case.

Dain & Wagner, 51 Perry street, and D. Smith, are carriage makers and blacksmiths. There are two or three other similar establishments.

Hess & Moyer, carpenters, contractors and builders, have a shop on Perry street, in the rear of Dain & Wagner's blacksmith shop. Three other parties carry on the same business.

The drug trade has four representatives in Johnstown, including Wiggins & Cahill, 119 Main street.

Barney Vosburgh & Co., 58 Main street, and another firm are furniture dealers and undertakers.

A. A. Burnett, 81 Main street, manufactures and sells Havana cigars, tobacco and smokers' supplies generally.

Henry Stollers keeps a lively stable at 33 Market street, open at all hours.

In 1855 Levi Stephenson opened a manufactory of carpenters' tools, the first of the kind in the county. It was closed in 1861, and Mr. Stephenson in 1871 opened his lumber-yard on Mill street. In 1873 he built the planing mill and box factory now operated by him at 4 State street.

Marble and granite works are carried on at 45 Perry street, by Jas. Y. Fulton, and two stone yards elsewhere.

The jewelry store of Geo. E. Camm is at 103 Main street.

E. C. Norton is a dealer in wall paper and window shades at 125 Main street.

Hats, caps and gents' furnishing goods are sold by Wm. Argersinger at 77 Main street, and by four or five others.

Chester H. Case, residing at the corner of the Tribes Hill and Fonda's Bush roads, is a dealer in milk, selling 36,000 quarts yearly in Johnstown. His farm is that known as the old Snow farm. The original part of the house is said to have been built by Sir William Johnson. Mr. Case is a grandson of Joseph Balch, a soldier in the Revolutionary war.

John H. Hale began business at his skin mill in 1873. Its capacity is 35,000 skins per annum. Max Maylender's kid factory, started in 1868, has a capacity of 72,000 skins.

The business concerns of Johnstown not already mentioned include a grist-mill with three run of stone, and a capacity of about 1,000 bushels per day; three bakeries, two banks, the history of the oldest of which has been given; three book stores, three dentist offices, five dry-goods stores, a gun shop, four hair dressers and dealers establishments, three harness shops, five millinery shops, five meat markets, two flour and feed stores, and six paint shops, including that of J. E. Bruce.







## JUDGE DANIEL CADY.

Second to no name in the history of Johnstown, if we except that of its titled founder, is the name of the eminent jurist and admirable citizen Daniel Cady. He was born in Canaan, Columbia county, in April, 1773. Going forth at an early age to carve out his fortune, he turned toward that land of promise, the Mohawk valley. Accident, it would seem, possibly only sameness of name, brought him to Judge David Cady's, in the town of Florida, where he found a hospitable home, taught a school, studied hard, and earned the lasting friendship of the gentleman at whose house he lived. It is said that the latter once asked him how he happened to come to his house in seeking a home, and that the younger man replied, "I didn't know that I should be able to earn my board, and I felt you could afford to lose it." After studying law in Albany during 1794, and being admitted to the bar in the following year, he began his practice in Florida, but soon removed to Johnstown, of which village he was for the remainder of his life the most illustrious and useful citizen. By industry, ability and integrity he rapidly gained professional reputation, and in 1798 managed his first Supreme Court case. In 1812 he was associated with Aaron Burr and Ebenezer Foote in the defence of Solomon Southwick, charged with attempting to bribe Alexander Sheldon, member of the Assembly, to vote for the incorporation of the Bank of America. Chief Justice Kent presided, and the prosecution was conducted by Thomas Addis Emmet. The accused was acquitted. Mr. Cady was an old-fashioned Federalist in politics. Though not a politician in the uncompromising sense of the term, and no office-seeker, he repeatedly represented his district in the national and State Legislatures. What was, perhaps, still more honorable and grateful to him was his promotion in his profession. He was elected a judge of the Supreme Court in 1847, reversing the usual Democratic majority of from 1,800 to 2,000 in the district, being supported by the bar generally; and again in 1849, beating the same opponent, the popular Judge Fine. As judge he rode the western district of the State, including Onondaga, Cayuga, Seneca and Monroe counties. He held the judgeship until Jan. 1, 1855, when he resigned and retired from the duties of the profession with an exalted reputation and the highest testimonials of esteem from his brethren of the bar.

Judge Cady was far from being entirely absorbed in his professional labors, arduous as they were. He owned much land about Johnstown, and took great pleasure in agricultural operations, especially the reclaiming of waste lands. His mansion at Johnstown was a common resort of the elite of society, and his daughters formed matrimonial connections in the prominent walks of life. As force of mind and character ever wins the most solid distinction, the most famous of Judge Cady's family is the illustrious advocate of woman's right to vote, Mrs. Elizabeth Cady Stanton.

## NICHOLAS H. DECKER.

The gentleman whose name heads this sketch is an illustrious example of the class whom the world honors as self-made men, and is also one of the smaller number, who, in making their own fortunes, have contributed greatly to the material prosperity of their country.

Mr. Decker's great-grandfather emigrated from Holland to Ulster county, New York, in 1760. His mother was a member of the famous Hoffman family, from whom was descended the eminent counsellor Ogden Hoffman of New York, whose sister was the affianced of Washington Irving, but died during their engagement, leaving the great author to mourn her

loss throughout a celibate life. The grandfather of Mr. Decker, on his father's side, fought in the patriot army through the Revolutionary war with the rank of captain. Mr. Decker's mother died a few years since, aged seventy-eight; but his father was killed by a horse running away, when the son was but five years old.

The lad worked until he was sixteen on his father's farm, which remained in the possession of the widow. During the winters of these years he obtained his only school education. On leaving the farm he learned the trade of a tanner and currier, and followed it until becoming of age, when he abandoned it for more promising enterprises which suggested themselves to his active and energetic mind.

He spent a year in the service of the engineers engaged in constructing the Chenango Canal, learning what he could of engineering, and displaying an executive talent which obtained for him the management of some 300 men, and later the post of general superintendent for a very extensive contractor.

After a time he took a contract of his own, and made a successful entry upon the business in which he has been winning fame and fortune ever since. He began his career by building a part of the Erie railroad, near Sherbank, on the Delaware River, and subsequently constructed the Worcester and Springfield; the Albany and Stockbridge; the Providence and Worcester; the road from Worcester to Burlington, Vt.; portions of the Hudson River line; the Albany and Eagle Bridge; the Union Railroad of Troy; several western roads, including the Michigan Southern and seventy miles of the Peoria and Hannibal line; the Staten Island road; the North Shore road from Flushing to Manhasset, L. I.; and the Spuyten Duyvil and Port Morris road, finishing the last in November, 1871. Beside these railroads, Mr. Decker built the railroad bridge over the Connecticut at Willimantic, and others, including the bridges and bulkheads of the Worcester and Hudson River railroads at Albany, all characterized by a strength and solidity which leave them still firm and in good condition. His later enterprises include the construction of the third and fourth (through freight) tracks of the New York Central Railroad between Schenectady and Fort Plain in 1873-4, and, on the completion of this important work, of the horse railroads between Johnstown and Gloversville and Fonda and Fultonville; the building of the immense "sheep-house" of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad, at Fifty-ninth street and North River, New York city, and some four hundred thousand yards of filling and four or five acres of paving, in connection with it—this latter contract involving about half a million dollars. He is at present engaged in the construction of Riverside avenue, from Seventy-second to One hundred and thirtieth street, New York, part of an extensive system of works for the improvement of the Hudson River front of the up-town portion of the metropolis. His well nigh infallible judgment of the cost of a proposed work has made his labors as profitable to himself as they are satisfactory to the capitalists who have availed themselves of his services.

Mr. Decker married, in 1845, a daughter of Mr. J. B. Mathews of Johnstown, where he has built a splendid country seat, at which, and at Saratoga, he spends his summers, living the rest of the year at his house in Fifth avenue, New York. Two children have been born to him, neither of whom is now living.

Mr. Decker is characterized in person by a muscular form of medium height, excellently preserved in advanced years; in the expression of his countenance, by intelligence and firmness; in his manner, by cordial courtesy; in his tastes, by simplicity and refinement; and in his character, by uprightness and benevolence.









MRS. N. H. DECKER



View Looking S. E.

rom 1845 to 1856, managing a blacksmith shop in the In 1857 he built the first planing mill in the county. rst block of plank similar to those now used for cut-first buffalo coat made in the county.

of this century there is said to have been a tavern kept osite the northeast corner of Prospect Hill Cemetery. as a public house about 1807.

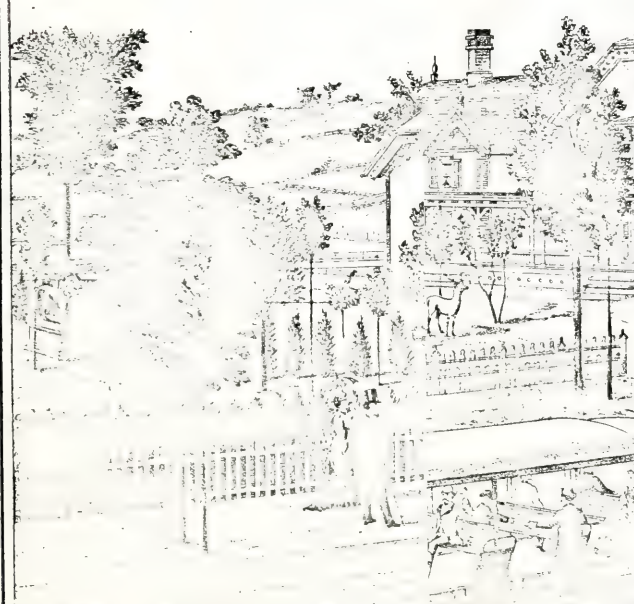
te, William C. Mills built grist and fulling mills, near use now stands. The grist-mill, indeed, is said to have section of the country, though there is a tradition of by J. Mathews. Both would doubtless have been t of Sir William Johnson, near Johnson Hall. The liam C. Mills passed into the hands of his son Philo, iter was killed in 1835 by the overturning upon him of which he was traveling to Schenectady. The grist-the possession of his son Sidney, who sold it to

ned the first store in Gloversville in 1828, in a small site the site of the Alvord House. In 1829 Henry the mercantile business, which he continued until there were still but two stores in the village, and in ear one of them, kept by J. K. Sexton, was burned. removed from Boston to Gloversville, and opened in the village. He continued in the business there ut twenty years.

hich Gloversville has grown seems to have borne no n that year Jonathan Sedgwick proposed that it be The name is said to have commended itself immediately of the fitness of things, and was adopted. The illage may be supposed to have bristled with pine ner of the hills on its present southern border. If of the name will not be questioned, whatever may In the latter respect improvement seems to have and when a post-office was established, and Henry ymaster, in 1828, the present name was adopted at ed by Jennison Giles. Gloversville thus presents illage twice named from its most striking character-ving already been sufficiently developed in 1828 to chosen.

place gave no promise of its recent rapid growth. It ame before its first christening in 1816, for in 1830 uses, and but two were added in the next two years. en became more rapid. The village was incorpor- and the next two years, one hundred and fourteen , raising the number in the village to about five hree thousand inhabitants. The Mills (now the it in 1856-7, and its erection is spoken of by Mr. he building operations of the village." The estab- It was heated by steam and lighted with gas, fur- or the illumination of the churches, business places, amuel S. Mills was the proprietor.

res-occupied by the appropriately named Prospect chased for its present purpose in 1855 at a cost of upon it was that of Lewis Meade. In this cemetery a, a veteran of 1812, who settled near Kingsboro in ck maker. For more than twenty years before his



town, Fulton Co.









VIEW LOOKING S.E.



VIEW LOOKING N.E.

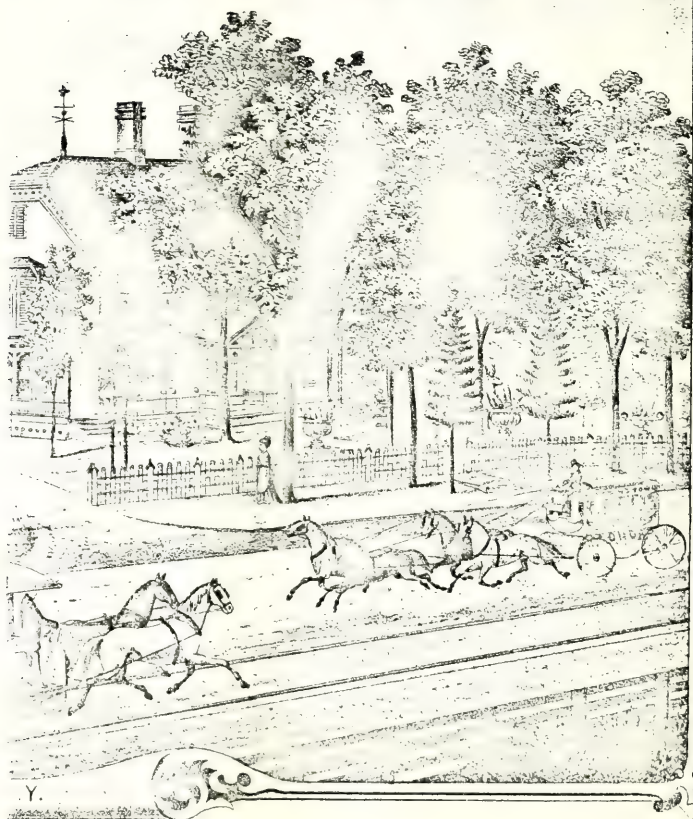


"VILLA DECKER," Res. of N. H. DECKER, Johnstown, Fulton Co. N. Y.





VIEW LOOKING N.E.





## GLOVERSVILLE.

The growth of Gloversville presents a phenomenon in village-building. From a hamlet of a dozen houses in 1830, remote from all important channels of communication, with no advantage of location but the water-power afforded by a small stream, it has outgrown neighboring villages that were old when it was only fairly started; and almost at its doors in some directions the forest is now giving way before its rapid expansion. And this mainly by the almost accidental development of a peculiar industry, which now draws its materials from every quarter of the globe, and sends its product abroad well nigh as widely, giving support to most of the inhabitants of the village, and a name to their enterprising town.

The earliest settlements from which the village has grown were made about the close of the last century, at the eastern and western extremities of the corporation as now bounded, namely about the four corners northeast of Prospect Hill Cemetery, and in the vicinity of McNab's Mills. At the latter location settled, as enumerated by Mr. Horace Sprague in 1857: "James Lord, a magistrate and a person of some note; Job Heacock, ancestor of the Heacocks of Kingsboro; Jehial Griswold; Benjamin Crosset, a loyalist of the Revolution; Robert, Charles and John Wilson, brothers, with whom lived their mother, the widow Wilson, and their grandmother, the widow Greig, whose oldest son, Captain Greig, was an officer in the American army, whose capture by the Indians, as narrated in the story of 'The Faithful American Dog,' was familiar to every school-boy thirty years ago; Thomas Mann, father of William and John Mann, afterward favorably known in the community; Asa Jones, grandfather of Col. Harvey Jones; Rev. John Lindley, minister of the church at Kingsboro Center; Samuel Giles and William C. Mills."

At the eastern settlement Daniel Bedford kept a store and tavern. The principal residents at this point were two families of Throops; one that of Rev. George Throop, whose adopted son, George B., was afterward the father of Governor Enos T. Throop; and the other that of Col. Josiah Throop, whose son, William, was the Baptist preacher at West Kingsboro. Between these hill-and-valley hamlets but two houses then represented the large village of the present day. One of them, occupied by William Ward, sen., stood just west of the spot now covered by the Congregational church. Mr. Ward, Samuel Giles, William C. Mills and James Burr, with their immediate descendants, are spoken of as the founders of Gloversville.

The oldest dwelling now standing in the village is believed to be the brick house on Main street, near Day & Steele's mill. It was built prior to 1800 by John Mathews; sold by him to S. Livingston, and by him to Joab Phelps. It passed into the hands of E. Hulbert, the present owner, May 1, 1835.

James Burr, born December 12, 1779, in West Hartford, Connecticut, moved to Fulton county with his father four years later. In 1810 he established in what is now Gloversville the first glove manufactory in the village. His further contributions to this branch of business are mentioned in connection with its full history given elsewhere. On establishing himself in Gloversville, he built a brick house where the Alvord House now stands. Here he lived until 1836, when he moved into a hotel called the Temperance House, built for him by his son, H. L. Burr, in the previous year. This building, a wooden structure, was the first hotel in the village. It stood on the west side of Main street, near Fulton, and was kept by Mr. Burr as a public house about twelve years. It was mentioned by Mr. Sprague in 1857, as then standing "opposite the old Baptist church." James Burr had seven children, Caroline, Horatio L., James H., William H., Selina, Francis and David M. The last three died on "the old place." Horatio L. Burr, born in 1810, manufactured gloves from

1836 to 1842, and from 1845 to 1856, managing a blacksmith shop in the intervening years. In 1857 he built the first planing mill in the county. He also made the first block of plank similar to those now used for cutting gloves, and the first buffalo coat made in the county.

At the beginning of this century there is said to have been a tavern kept by Horace Burr, opposite the northeast corner of Prospect Hill Cemetery. It ceased to be kept as a public house about 1807.

At a very early date, William C. Mills built grist and fulling mills, near where the Alvord House now stands. The grist-mill, indeed, is said to have been the first in this section of the country, though there is a tradition of one built previously by J. Mathews. Both would doubtless have been much later than that of Sir William Johnson, near Johnson Hall. The mill property of William C. Mills passed into the hands of his son Philo, about 1800. The latter was killed in 1835 by the overturning upon him of a loaded sleigh with which he was traveling to Schenectady. The grist-mill then came into the possession of his son Sidney, who sold it to Frederick Steele.

Simon M. Sill opened the first store in Gloversville in 1828, in a small building nearly opposite the site of the Alvord House. In 1829 Henry Churchill went into the mercantile business, which he continued about thirty years. In 1839 there were still but two stores in the village, and in the autumn of that year one of them, kept by J. K. Sexton, was burned.

In 1828 D. S. Tarr removed from Boston to Gloversville, and opened the first cabinet shop in the village. He continued in the business there and at Kingsboro about twenty years.

The hamlet from which Gloversville has grown seems to have borne no name before 1816. In that year Jonathan Sedgwick proposed that it be called Stump City. The name is said to have commended itself immediately to the villagers' sense of the fitness of things, and was adopted. The site of the growing village may be supposed to have been bristled with pine stumps, after the manner of the hills on its present southern border. If so, the appropriateness of the name will not be questioned, whatever may be said of its beauty. In the latter respect improvement seems to have been thought possible, and when a post-office was established, and Henry Churchill appointed postmaster, in 1828, the present name was adopted at his suggestion, seconded by Jennison Giles. Gloversville thus presents the singular case of a village twice named from its most striking characteristic, glove-making having already been sufficiently developed in 1828 to dictate the name then chosen.

For many years the place gave no promise of its recent rapid growth. It probably deserved no name before its first christening in 1816, for in 1830 it had only fourteen houses, and but two were added in the next two years. Progress in building then became more rapid. The village was incorporated in 1851. In 1855, and the next two years, one hundred and fourteen dwellings were put up, raising the number in the village to about five hundred, with some three thousand inhabitants. The Mills (now the Mason House) was built in 1856-7, and its erection is spoken of by Mr. Sprague as "an era in the building operations of the village." The establishment cost \$65,000. It was heated by steam and lighted with gas, furnishing the latter also for the illumination of the churches, business places, and some dwellings. Samuel S. Mills was the proprietor.

The land—twenty acres—occupied by the appropriately named Prospect Hill Cemetery, was purchased for its present purpose in 1855 at a cost of \$1,000. The first burial upon it was that of Lewis Meade. In this cemetery is buried Othniel Gorton, a veteran of 1812, who settled near Kingsboro in 1819 as a watch and clock maker. For more than twenty years before his







death, in 1872 aged 77, he lived in Gloversville. Another veteran of 1812, James Whittaker, was still living in 1877, in his 86th year, with his son, E. V. Whittaker, in Fremont street.

When Mr. Horace Sprague wrote of Gloversville, in 1857, the business places comprised four dry goods, three clothing, three grocery, three "flour," one drug, one jewelry, and two "fancy" stores; two stove and tinware shops; two lawyers' and three physicians' offices. That gentleman also made the following interesting reference to the relative prices of real estate in the village at several dates:

"All the land lying north of Fulton and west of Bleeker streets, and all lying between Main, Fulton and Water streets and owned by Wm. T. Mills, was sold in 1825 to Samuel Giles for \$500. Wm. Ward, sen., owned, previous to the year 1808, all the land east of Bleeker and north of Fulton streets, and all south of Fulton street from nearly opposite the Congregational church to the eastern limits of the village. That portion called the Hardy place, including all west of Main to Bleeker street and north of Fulton street, was sold in the year 1820 for \$500; and all the remaining lands of Wm. Ward, sen., owned by Dea. Abraham Ward, were sold in 1833 for \$800. Thirty acres lying south of Fulton and east of Main streets, and owned by Jennison Giles, were sold to Jennison G. Ward in 1836, for \$1,800. Their present value would reach \$5,000."

The population of the village is not far from 4,000. Officers in 1877: President, H. Z. Kasson; clerk, A. Wetherwax; treasurer, J. R. Warman; collector, P. F. Everest; street commissioner, J. R. Cadman; trustees, H. Z. Kasson, P. Van Wart, Geo. W. Nicklody, Daniel Lasher, J. Sunderlin, A. D. Simmons, C. McDougal, L. F. Marshall and J. H. Johnson; assessors, A. Bruce, E. C. Burton and W. Case.

## CHURCHES.

### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

Methodism in Gloversville is an outgrowth of a society organized north of Kingsboro, in 1790, by the Rev. Mr. Keff. That was in the heroic age of the church, and the planting of this outpost of christianity was one of the labors of the never-to-be-forgotten circuit riders. It was the pioneer church of its neighborhood. Among its members "the names of Easternly, Edwards, Clancy, Carpenter, Port, Northrop, Porter, Hartshorn, Powell, Phelps, Smith, Sutliff, Edwards, Johnson, Flood, Halstead and Wait will long be remembered with affection and respect as pillars in the church and community." In 1791 Rev. Freeborn Garretson, then presiding elder of the Saratoga district of the New York Conference, was able to report that the society had secured a lot and building materials, and that a chapel was in process of erection. From 1790 to 1801 services, it is believed, were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Keff, Abner Chase, Samuel Draper, Samuel Lucky, Daniel Ostrander, Samuel How and Samuel Eighmy. From the latter date forward the preachers included T. Seymour, H. Stearns, N. Levings, J. Beeman, S. Miner, J. Covell, C. Pomeroy, J. D. Moriarty, Jesse Lee, J. Dempster, A. Schofield, M. Bates, S. Stebbins, D. Stevens, J. B. Stratton, J. Alley, T. Spicer, H. Eames, S. Coleman, V. R. Osborn, J. McCreary, J. B. Houghtaling and others. Among the names thus far mentioned are some very prominent in the history of the denomination at large. Freeborn Garretson, Jesse Lee and John Dempster are among the leading men in the whole annals of Methodism.

In 1838 a great revival occurred at Gloversville, under the labors of J. H. Taylor and L. W. Bradley, assisted by Charles Sherman, who was presiding elder at the time. Gloversville was thenceforward the center of Methodist influence in the northern part of the town, and the Kingsboro society declined, though a new building was subsequently erected and services maintained at the old place. The first Methodist Episcopal society in Gloversville was organized in 1838 with 69 members, and a church edifice begun, which was finished and dedicated in the following summer. The society spent \$6,500 upon this building, and \$1,600 for a parsonage. In 1840-1, Thomas B. Pearson was pastor of the new church; 1842-3, Stephen Parks; 1844, Thomas Armitage; 1845, Dillon Stevens; 1846-7, C. Barber; 1848-9, James Quinlan; 1850-1, Richard T. Wade. In 1851 the church was enlarged and rededicated. In 1852-3, Rev. Merrit Bates was pastor, and in 1854-5, Stephen Parks. During Mr. Parks' pastorate the church was again enlarged and rededicated. He was succeeded by Rev. B. Hawley. In 1857, the last year of his pastorate, the

number of communicants was 270. The subsequent pastors have been as follows: 1858-9, N. G. Spaulding; 1860-1, E. Watson; 1862-3, Dr. I. Parks; 1864-6, T. Griffin; 1867-9, G. S. Chadbourne; 1870-2, D. W. Dayton; 1873-5, H. C. Sexton; 1876 to the present, O. A. Brown.

The present elegant church edifice of the society, 64 by 141 feet, with a spire rising 153 feet, was built in 1869. The estimated cost was \$55,000, but the actual expense was largely in excess of that sum.

Scores of conversions annually swelled the membership of the church, until, in 1875, it had reached 1,200. The Fremont street church was formed from the First in that year.

The Sunday-school was organized in 1838 with some fifty scholars and teachers. J. G. Ward held the position of superintendent for over thirteen years, and his successor, A. E. Porter, who was appointed in 1852, served for more than eighteen. At his appointment the school numbered 150 scholars and 20 teachers. Mrs. E. G. Ward was assistant superintendent, and superintendent of the infant department, for thirty-four years. In 1870 Mr. G. M. Powell was made superintendent. During his incumbency the number of scholars was 680. He was followed in 1872 by J. D. Clark. He held the post for three years, during which the membership of the school increased to 900. It was then divided, one-third going to the new church in Fremont street. Mr. E. Olmstead is now superintendent, having been elected in December, 1876.

The presiding elders of the district covering Gloversville have included Freeborn Garretson, Abner Chase, J. B. Stratton, S. Miner, Charles Sherman, E. Goss, John Lindsley, John Clark, T. Seymour, William Griffin, H. L. Stark, E. Watson, L. Marshall and D. W. Dayton.

### FIRST BAPTIST.

This is another church which had its origin in Kingsboro, where in 1799 a Baptist society was organized with Rev. William Throop as pastor. The membership in 1800 was forty-four. Mr. Throop's successor was Rev. J. Lathrop, who was pastor for six years between 1812 and 1827. The places of meeting were "Coon's" and "McDougal's" school-houses. The church is said to have been disrupted by the anti-masonic sentiments of the pastor.

In 1838 Rev. Erastus Miner formed a branch church of the Pleasant Valley society, at Gloversville. In January, 1839, the church voted itself independent, and in the following June was so recognized by the Saratoga Association of Baptist churches. There were nineteen constituent members, some of whom are to this day pillars in the church. By September 18, 1839, a neat and comfortable house of worship had been built, and on that day it was dedicated. The cost was \$3,200. This building is now used for business purposes, and known as Fox's block. The present substantial and commodious church was dedicated January 22, 1857. It cost \$16,000. The society has now a harmonious and prosperous membership of over 600. It has enjoyed the services of the following pastors: From 1839 to 1854, David Corwin; 1855-9, Isaac Westcott; 1859, Stephen Remington; 1859-67, Conant Sawyer; 1867-8, Charles V. Swan; 1869-73, George Cooper; 1873 to the present, C. N. Pattengill.

The Sabbath-school was organized in March, 1839. A. S. Leaton was the first superintendent; Charles P. Brockway is the present incumbent. The number of scholars is 561. The first sewing society in the region was organized to aid in furnishing this church. It still continues in a flourishing condition, having for many years supported a native Kaern missionary in Burmah, and latterly given substantial encouragement and aid to young men studying for the ministry and engaged in other benevolent enterprises.

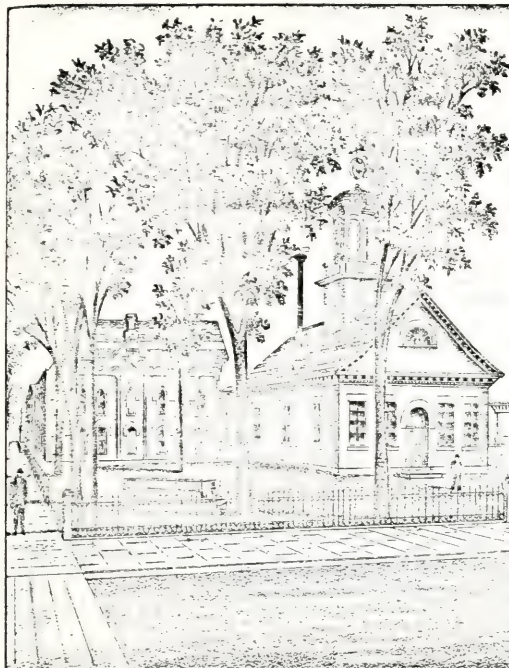
### CONGREGATIONAL.

The Congregational church of Gloversville is still another off-shoot from a Kingsboro society. Jan. 21, 1852, seventy-eight persons asked for letters of dismission from the Presbyterian church at that place for the purpose of forming one at Gloversville. July 2, the Congregational church of Gloversville was organized with Charles Mills, H. Seth Smith, F. A. D. and E. L. Burton, deacons. The first pastor, Rev. Homer N. Dunning, began his ministry immediately. By a revival in the autumn of 1853 more than fifty converts were added to the church. In December, 1861, Dunning resigned, and in May of the following year, Rev. Charles F. H.

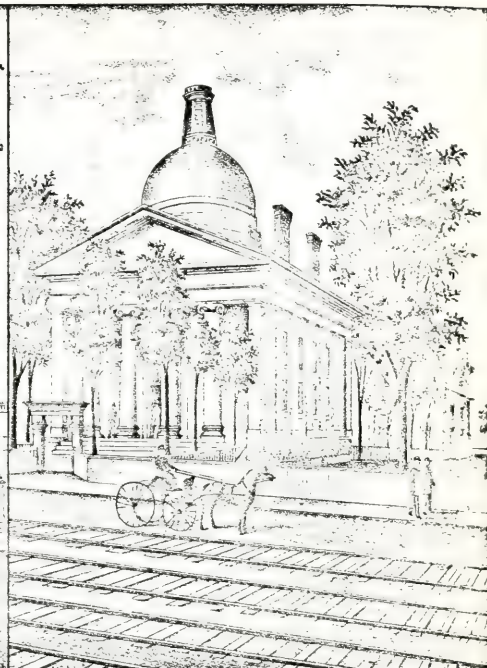




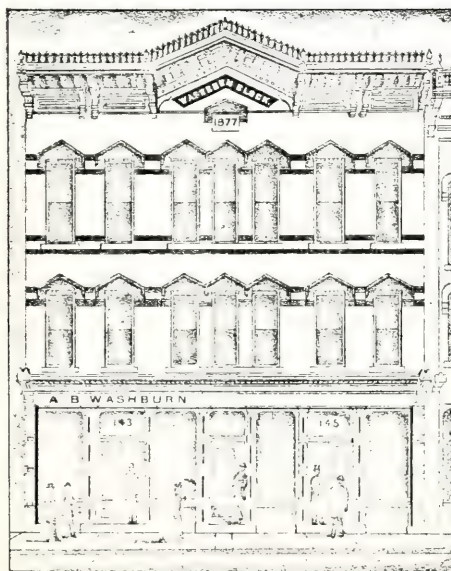




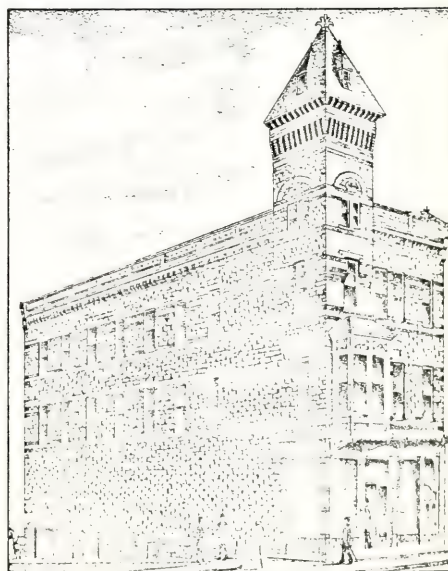
CLERK'S OFFICE  
FULTON CO. COURT HOUSE, ERECTED, 1772.  
— JOHNSTOWN, N. Y. —



MONTGOMERY CO. COURT HOUSE AND JAIL.  
— FONDA N. Y. —



A. B. WASHBURN, GLOVERSVILLE, N. Y.  
FULTON CO.



HARDWARE STORE OF THE HON. J. J. HANSON,  
GLOVERSVILLE FULTON CO. N. Y.







of Cleveland, O., was called to the pastorate, which he held until August, 1868. In January, 1869, Rev. W. A. McTearney accepted a call to become pastor. He resigned in May, 1874. Rev. Wm. E. Park, the present pastor, began his ministrations in March, 1876.

The church edifice was built in 1852. It is of brick, 47 by 88 feet, with a conference room 47 by 36. Its cost was \$10,000. The membership is 300, against 266 in 1857. The present deacons are: Wm. Demarest, Daniel S. Tarr, A. Judson, and I. V. Place. The Sabbath-school was organized with the church. Elisha Burton was the first superintendent, holding the office until his death. G. M. Ballentine is now superintendent.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN.

The first Presbyterian church was organized Aug. 6, 1864, the members having previously worshipped with the Congregationalists of the village, and the Presbyterians of Kingsboro. Fourteen persons withdrew from the former body, and nine from the latter to form the new society, and were joined by three each from the Presbyterian churches of Johnstown and Mayfield, and four from other places, and one joined on profession of faith, making thirty-four members, who held their meetings in the hall in the rear of the Washburn property. Rev. J. A. Priest, the first pastor, conducted the services in this place until May 22, 1866, when the present church edifice was dedicated. Although it cost \$36,000, such was the liberality of the members that it was entirely paid for before dedication. It seats about six hundred persons. The church has always been prosperous, and has now a membership of about 375.

The first pastor, Mr. Priest, held his position from 1864 to 1868. Rev. M. L. P. Hill, from Little Falls, was installed in June, 1868, and resigned in November, 1870. Rev. A. S. Walker, the present incumbent, began his pastorate with the first Sabbath in July, 1871. The Sunday-school was organized immediately after the church. W. J. Heacock has been superintendent since that time.

#### ST. MARY'S ROMAN CATHOLIC.

This society purchased, in an unfinished state, its present church on Pine street, in 1874. Father Gillem, the first pastor, only held that relation for a short time. Rev. W. Kempen succeeded him, and procured the completion of the church. He resigned in April, 1876, and a year later the present pastor, Rev. Michael Killen, took charge of the society. The attendance at church is about 230.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school-house in Gloversville was built of slabs in 1800. It stood in Broad street, near its intersection with Fulton. It was removed, about 1811, to a spot on the grounds of James Burr, opposite the site of the Alvord House. In 1814, a second school-house was built of brick on the northwest corner of Main and Fulton streets. It was a commodious building, and was used until 1836, when it gave way to a business block. The third school-house was a two-story wooden building, on the north side of Fulton street, at the corner of School street. It is now used as a glove factory.

In 1854 the Union Seminary was built, at an expense of \$21,000. It had accommodations for sixty boarders and two hundred other pupils.

At a meeting held at the school-house of District No. 16, Feb. 25, 1868, it was voted—169 to 33—to change the system of the village schools, by combining them into a graded school. At a meeting in the same place, March 2, J. H. Seymour, J. S. Heacock and Seymour Sexton, were elected trustees for three years: U. M. Place, P. R. Furbeck and E. Leavenworth, for two years, and Daniel Hays, W. H. Place and W. A. Kasson, for one year. U. M. Place was subsequently elected president, and P. R. Furbeck clerk of the Board of Education. In the latter part of 1868, the seminary building was purchased for \$16,000 for the purposes of the proposed graded school. By 1874 this building had proved too small, and in that year another was built, at the southeast corner of the first, at a cost of \$10,000. The popularity of this school has been shown from the first, by the constant and increasing attendance. Mr. H. A. Pratt has been principal from the beginning. The other teachers are: Mrs. M. A. Kelley,

Alfarata Clute, Miss G. Merriam, Emma C. West, Louisa Jackson, I. Agnes Merriam, Louisa Noyes, Miss A. A. Lansing, Miss F. Carroll, Maggie Davidson, Miss O. A. Chase, Miss M. M. Snediker, Nellie Eggleston, Mrs. A. Woodward, Laura Gleason, Miss E. J. Creswell, Mary A. Rogers and Adolph Peck. The number of pupils exceeds 1,200. The school has a library of about 230 volumes.

The trustees are: J. D. Foster, A. D. L. Baker, J. Ferguson, P. R. Furbeck, S. Jeffers, W. H. Place, E. Ward, E. Veeder, J. H. Hale. President, J. D. Foster; clerk, E. Ward.

#### JOURNALISM IN GLOVERSVILLE.

*The Gloversville Standard*, the first newspaper published in the village, was started in December, 1856, by W. H. Case. In March, 1860, A. Pierson took control of the paper, but retained it only until January, 1861, when George W. Heaton purchased the concern. J. R. Arrow-smith shortly became associated with Mr. Heaton in the management, and at the death of the latter became sole proprietor. The paper became an exponent of the Liberal Republican principles in 1872, and remained such until June, 1875, when it was sold to Hervey Ross, the present proprietor, who publishes it as a Democratic journal.

*The Gloversville Intelligencer* was started in January, 1867, by Charles H. Kelly, a native of North Carolina, assisted by citizens of the village. It was a folio sheet, with a six-column 24 by 36 inch page. In politics it was independent, and so continued under Mr. Kelly's supervision for the first six months of its history. The office was in a small upper room of the two-story wooden building 133 Main street. This room contained the entire material of the business, including the hand-press on which the paper was at first printed. July 27, 1867, the establishment was purchased by Geo. M. Thompson, a native of Ticonderoga. By him the paper was considerably enlarged and made a pronounced Republican sheet. Under Mr. Thompson's management it became the leading Republican journal of the county in circulation and influence. In 1877 *The Intelligencer*, together with *The Fulton County Republican*, of Johnstown, passed into the hands of Capron & Ward, as already mentioned.

*The Gloversville Advertiser*, a small penny sheet, begun in March, 1873, by A. S. Bottsford, was published as a daily for thirty-four days, when it was changed to a weekly, and issued by Bottsford and J. H. Burch for a short time, when Burch became sole proprietor, and continued its publication until about July 1, 1875, when it was discontinued. It was revived, however, after the lapse of two years, and is now published by Burch & Peake.

Amos S. Bottsford, long a prominent figure in Gloversville journalism, was born in Hartwick, Otsego Co., N. Y., August 25, 1824. When about twelve years of age, his parents having died, he went to Cherry Valley, and became employed by his uncle, Charles McLean, who was then editor of *The Cherry Valley Gazette*, and postmaster of that place. Here young Bottsford applied himself assiduously to learning the printer's art, which he followed in the same office for ten years, when, in January, 1846, Mr. McLean having been elected county clerk, Mr. Bottsford, at the age of 22, was installed as editor and publisher of the *Gazette*, which he continued to publish, with varying success, until 1865. The *Gazette* material was then taken by Mr. Bottsford to Hoosick Falls, Rensselaer county, where he published the *Independent*, but there was not enough patronage to give the paper a healthy support, and he returned to Cherry Valley in July, 1866, and resumed the publication of *The Cherry Valley Gazette*. Early in 1868 he removed from Cherry Valley to Gloversville, where he established *The Gloversville Democrat*, a weekly journal, which he conducted with marked ability, being rewarded with a liberal patronage, not only from Democrats the county comprised only a handful of Democrats at that time, but from the other party also. At the end of the fourth year of the *Democrat*'s existence, Mr. Bottsford was induced to start a daily in connection with his weekly publication. The daily was a large quarto, 28x42, and was ably conducted, but the people were not educated up to the point of supporting such a costly enterprise, and it was abandoned in about two months. The weekly, however, was continued several months longer, when that, too, suspended for want of sufficient patronage. Mr. Bottsford, after his retirement from the *Advertiser*, became an attaché of *The Gloversville Standard*. While in this position he contracted a severe cold, and took to his bed. His malady developed into Bright's disease of the kidneys, and after a lingering







and painful illness he died June 23, 1875, aged 52 years; his remains were interred in the Cherry Valley Cemetery. He was a gentle, large-hearted man, a thorough practical printer, a witty, versatile writer, and "a Democrat at all times, and under all circumstances."

*The Century* was established in February, 1876, by C. J. Johnston, but continued only five weeks.

*The Gloversville Times* was started in October, 1876, by Halleck & Sinclair, but in five weeks it was merged in *The Standard*, passing into the hands of Hervey Ross.

## LODGES AND ASSOCIATIONS.

### ODD FELLOWS.

Gloversville Lodge, No. 335, I. O. O. F. was instituted by D. D. G. M. Lindsey, March 13, 1848, with the following charter members: Augustus Cheadel, Augustus Campbell, Richard Dyer, Sherwood Haggart, Henry H. Leonard, William Ward, Jr., and Rufus Washburn, Jr. The first two were respectively N. G. and V. G.; Wm. Ward, recording secretary; H. H. Leonard, permanent secretary; and Sherwood Haggart, treasurer. In June, 1850, five members withdrew to form a lodge at Northville. Next month the number of the Gloversville lodge was changed to 84. In May, 1857, the lodge surrendered its charter to the Grand Lodge of northern New York. December 23, 1869, a dispensation was granted to former members of Lodge No. 84, who had applied to the R. W. Grand Lodge of the State of New York, for the restoration of their charter, January 12, 1870. Gloversville Lodge was instituted by D. D. G. M., David DeForest, of Amsterdam, N. Y., presiding over the district comprising Montgomery, Fulton and Hamilton counties, called since 1873 the district of Fulton. The first officers after the reorganization were John Drake, N. G.; John S. Green, V. G.; Albert W. Gorton, secretary; Alexander J. Kasson, treasurer. The officers for the term ending June 30, 1877, were Walter J. Burling, N. G.; John Kean, V. G.; Mark P. Ward, recording secretary; E. S. Day, permanent secretary; John S. Green, treasurer; Wm. Ancock is D. D. G. M. of the district. None of the original charter members remain, and but four of those of the new lodge; three of the former—Ward, Leonard and Haggart, and one of the latter—James Berry—having died and the rest moved away.

May 31, 1870, patriarchs George Van Kleeck, John W. Peek, Alexander Baker, George W. Marley, Orlando Cady and John H. Drake formed Van Kleeck Encampment, No. 49, a higher order of Odd Fellowship. The encampment was instituted June 8, and the following officers installed by D. D. G. P., David De Forest: Orlando Cady, C. P.; George W. Marley, H. P.; John H. Drake, S. W.; John W. Peek, J. W.; Alexander Baker, treasurer; A. W. Gorton, scribe. The officers for the term ending June 30, 1877, were: John Kean, C. P.; Walter Burling, H. P.; Henry E. Krause, S. W.; John N. Face, J. W.; William Ancock, treasurer; Mark P. Ward, scribe.

### MASONS.

Gloversville Lodge, No. 429, F. & A. M., was constituted July 27, 1857. The members who organized the lodge were: Timothy W. Miller, Moses S. Adams, William Ward, John Sunderlin, Daniel Potter and George W. Hogeboom, of St. Patrick's Lodge, No. 4, Johnstown; William S. Ingraham and Flavel B. Sprague, of Fish House Lodge, No. 298, Northampton; and John Hyman of Temple Lodge, No. 14, Troy. W. M., John L. Lewis, then grand master of the State, appointed brothers Miller, Adams and Ingraham, respectively, worshipful master and senior and junior warden. The lodge while under dispensation received into membership by initiation, passing and raising: Nathan J. Burton, Albert W. Gorton, Harvey C. Jones, J. S. Green, John Reddish, Seymour Sexton and A. C. Kasson; and after the granting of the warrant, the first full set of officers were chosen and installed, as follows: W. M., Timothy W. Miller; S. W., William S. Ingraham; J. W., Nathan J. Burton; treasurer, John Sunderlin; secretary, Albert W. Gorton; S. D., William Ward; J. D., John Hyman; stewards, S. Sexton and A. C. Kasson; tiler, John S. Green. The worshipful masters of the lodge, with their number of years incumbency, have been as follows: T. W. Miller, two years; N. J. Burton, one; G. J. Newton, seven; S. Sexton, one; M. Brown, one; J. S. King, one; E. P. Fox, three;

J. M. Kennedy, two; A. R. Bruce, two. George H. Hults, the present incumbent, was elected December 19, 1876. The lodge has received in all 306 members, and now has 190. The present officers are: W. M., G. H. Hults; S. W., A. D. Comrie; J. W., E. Beach; treasurer, G. W. Fay; secretary, A. W. Gorton; S. D., J. M. Kennedy; J. D., H. T. Cole; stewards, E. Beach and F. T. Kittson; chaplain, Rev. E. Potter; organist, E. P. Fox; marshal, F. E. Hotchkiss; tiler, H. R. Hall.

Holy Cross Commandery, No. 51, Knights Templar, stationed at Gloversville, was instituted, by dispensation from the Grand Commandery of the State of New York, January 27, 1871, A.O. 753. Members of Temple Commandery, No. 2, of Albany; Utica Commandery, No. 3, of Utica; and St. George's Commandery, No. 37, of Schenectady, had joined in the petition. Sir Knight James M. Dudley, of Utica, No. 3, was appointed eminent commander; Sir Knight William P. Brayton, of Temple, No. 2, generalissimo; and Sir Knight Nicholas Wemple, of St. George's, No. 37, captain general.

The commandery was instituted by the officers of Apollo Commandery, No. 15, of Troy, at the request of the R. E. Gr. Com. George Babcock. Twenty-six companions received the orders of the Red Cross and of the Temple on the night of opening. In April following Sir Knight Brayton sent his resignation to the Grand Commander, and Sir Knight George J. Newton was appointed to fill the vacancy.

At the annual convocation of the Grand Commandery, held in Albany the same year, a warrant was issued. At the first annual convocation, held in April, 1872, Cyrus Stewart was elected eminent commander, and he was re-elected in 1873. George O. Eddy was elected in 1874; E. P. Fox in 1875 and 1876; and Alexander D. Comrie at the last election, in 1877.

The Commandery reported to the Grand Commandery in October, 1877, a membership of 98. It occupies rooms built and fitted up expressly for Masonic purposes in the third story of the Stewart & Rooney block on Fulton street. The rooms are elegantly furnished, and are among the finest and most convenient in the State.

### TEMPLE OF HONOR.

Crystal Fount Temple of Honor, No. 10, was instituted April 10, 1863, with eighteen charter members, namely: Geo. W. Heaton, A. W. Gorton, D. C. Mills, L. D. Nickerson, D. Scidmore, F. B. Sprague, G. M. Thompson, J. S. Green, H. M. Ward, C. H. Gorton, I. V. Place, I. Parks, James Hosmer, W. F. Burton, E. W. Spencer, J. W. McGregor, C. D. Beers and A. Simmons. The membership shortly became numerous and influential, and has so continued in spite of many removals of members who have founded and recruited temples elsewhere, and the death of others, some of them in the civil war. The membership is now about 60.

Eureka Council, No. 2, was instituted April 20, 1865. It has six degrees—love, purity, fidelity, tried, approved and select, calculated to promote the mental and moral welfare of those taking them. None are admitted but Templars of Honor.

### YOUNG PEOPLE'S ASSOCIATION.

The first meeting of this association was held in the chapel of the Presbyterian church, in the evening of the first Monday in September, 1873, and the following officers were elected: President, Cyrus Stewart; vice-president, E. A. M. Smith; secretary, Edgar A. Spencer; treasurer, Wayland D. West; managers for three years—H. M. Ward, Irving D. Clark; for two years—L. D. Holly, D. F. Cowles; for one year—M. F. Button, D. A. Stewart.

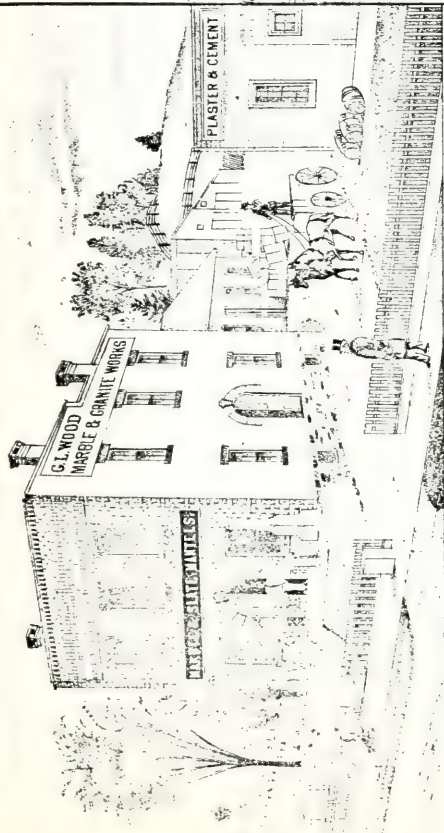
The following are the present officers: President, C. T. Brockway; vice-president, H. D. Fonda; secretary, J. A. Van Aukun; treasurer, J. E. Warman; librarian, Mrs. M. Fairbanks; managers—C. T. Brockway, D. F. Cowles, H. A. Pratt, M. F. Button, W. D. West, J. A. Van Aukun, J. H. Roseboom and Eugene Beach.

The association has its rooms at 132 Main street, which are open from 10 to 9:30 P. M. It maintains a free library and reading-room, and an annual course of lectures.

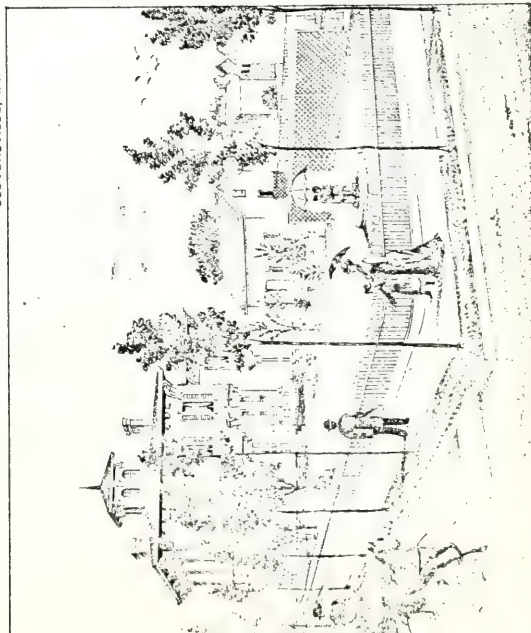








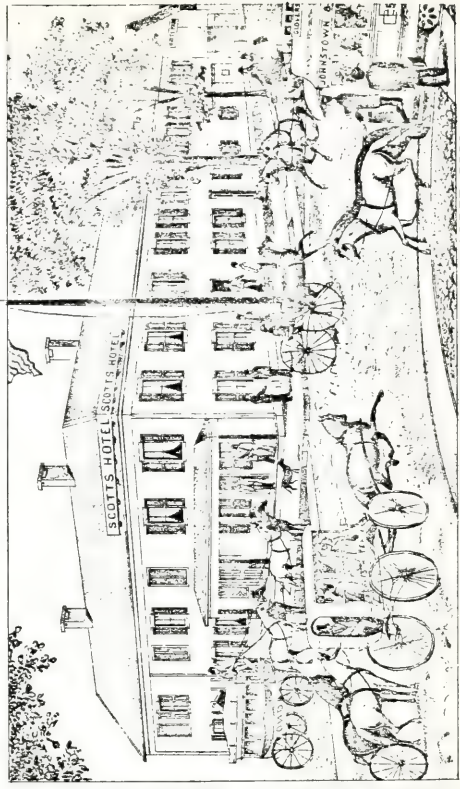
MARBLE WORKS OF G.L. WOOD, EAST FULTON ST. adjoining PROSPECT HILL CEMETERY  
GLOVERSVILLE, N.Y.



Res. of GEO. WORMAN, Cor. of Chesnut and Fulton Sts.  
Gloversville, Fulton Co., N.Y.



Res. of M.A. PICKARD, BROOKMANS CORNERS, TOWN OF MINDEN,  
MONTGOMERY CO., N.Y.



SCOTTS HOTEL, JOHNSTOWN, N.Y. JAMES O. SCOTT PROP.







## GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

**Canby Post, No. 12, G. A. R.**, consisting of honorably discharged soldiers and marines of the United States, who served in the civil war, was organized September 4, 1873, with eighteen members, namely: D. H. Cuyler, L. D. Holly, Joseph Daly, Thos. Pursell, D. S. Gordon, J. Van Rensselaer, Thos. Lepper, W. M. Harris, E. Van Slyke and S. Le Valley. The original officers were: G. C. Potter, commander; E. Van Slyke, senior vice-commander; D. S. Gordon, junior vice-commander; A. B. Pearce, adjutant; J. H. Lassels, officer of the day; E. H. Eisenbrey, M.D., surgeon; C. M. C. Lloyd, chaplain; S. Le Valley, quartermaster; Wm. M. Harris, sergeant major; J. Daly, quartermaster sergeant; J. H. Van Rensselaer, officer of the guard.

The post is finely uniformed with dark blue regulation officers' single breasted frock coat, and light blue pantaloons with gold cord for officers, and scarlet cord for comrades; regulation G. A. R. caps, wreaths and belts.

**Present officers:** Post commander, Wm. M. Harris; senior vice-commander, George C. Potter; junior vice-commander, Henry Welch; chaplain, C. M. C. Lloyd; surgeon, E. H. Eisenbrey; quartermaster, J. K. Dye; adjutant, C. Hagadorn; officer of day, J. H. Allen; officer of guard, J. Van Rensselaer; sergeant-major, E. M. Bailey; quartermaster-sergeant, E. C. Morgan.

## KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

**Silver Cross Lodge, No. 123, Knights of Pythias**, was organized and the first officers installed October 13, 1874. Twenty members were installed at the first convocation. The following were the first officers: W. W. Van Slyke, chancellor commander; A. B. Pearce, vice-chancellor commander; Edward Potter, prelate; Albert Stowe, master of exchequer; Eugene Guy, master of finance; Wm. M. Harris, keeper of records and seals; C. M. C. Lloyd, master at arms; L. P. Davis, inner guard; Albert Ladue, outer guard; J. F. Cormie, Frank Anderson and Edward Van Slyke, chancellors; John Stewart, W. M. Easterly and Thomas Gardner, trustees.

The present membership is 89. Officers: W. M. Harris, post chancellor; S. B. Wheeler, C. C.; Wm. Ancock, V. C.; Joseph Young, prelate; Andrew McCall, M. of F.; J. E. Hemstret, M. of E.; S. M. Bassett, K. of R. and S.; C. P. Buschman, M. at A.; Stephen Johnson, I. G.; George Hilley, O. G.; Thomas Gardner, John Gloning and William Ancock, trustees.

## CORNET BAND.

The Gloversville Silver Cornet Band, of twenty-five pieces, was organized in 1858. Leader, C. W. Swett; secretary, R. B. Hyman; drum-major, William A. Kasson; steward, Surrey Herring.

## PRESENT BUSINESS INTERESTS.

The following summary of the manufacturing, mercantile and professional establishments of Gloversville will afford a vivid idea of the growth of the village from the small beginnings noted on a preceding page. The glove and mitten manufacture and allied industries call for first mention. There are nearly one hundred establishments engaged in this branch of business, which produce annually about 250,000 dozen pairs, representing a value of about \$2,500,000. The principal manufacturers are the following:

Frank Anderson, 23 Washington street, who makes buck goods a specialty; N. J. Brockway, 15 School street; J. H. Brownell, 48 Bleeker street; Day and Steele, 30 Main street; Wm. Easterly, 8 Elm street; D. C. Farthing, 177 Main street—making kid goods a specialty—a son of James Farthing, who came from England about 1837, and was the first in the county to manufacture from imported stock ladies' unfined gauntlets; Lawrence Fay, 33 Fremont street; John Fulton, 31 Bleeker street—fine goods a specialty; Deacon Haggart, 14 School street; Stewart Haggart, 188 W. Fulton street—kid and cloth; John H. Hale, 5 First avenue—buck goods a specialty; E. Halbert, Main street; A. Judson & Co., Fulton street, corner Fremont; Solomon Jettels, 60 School street—special attention to kid goods; H. E. Krause, 22 Elm street—a manufacturer of

fine goods, who came from Germany, in 1848, to New York, removed to Northville, Fulton Co., in 1850, and to Gloversville in 1854, where he worked fourteen years for Alanson Judson before going into business for himself; V. L. Locklin, Cayadutta street, corner of Vine—fine goods; Crosby McDougall, corner W. Fulton and School streets, who employs about ninety hands in a general manufacturing line, producing some 6,000 dozen annually; Chas. McEwen, 76 Main street; James McKee, 39 Main; John McNab, 215, and Parsons & Smith, 119 W. Fulton street; Place & Levy, 6 High street—buck goods a specialty; Plummer & Wells, 43 Bleeker street; Vrooman Quackenbush, 59 Fulton street; C. W. Rose, corner Fulton and Main streets; E. V. Whitaker, 22 Fremont street; E. Barton Whitney, 16 School street; W. M. Zimmer, Broad street, and J. M. Stockley.

In this connection, though not strictly in place, may be mentioned D. B. Judson and O. Brown & Son, of Kingsboro, the former of whom began the manufacture of gloves in 1850, and is now the most extensive manufacturer in the United States, employing in his shops about one hundred persons, and giving work to twice as many outsiders, and turning out an annual product of 20,000 dozen.

The most extensive manufacturers of gloves' materials are Kent & Co. James Kent, the head of the firm, was born in England. He came to Gloversville in 1866, and after fifteen months in business with S. Dodge & Sons, set up for himself. With different parties he has since pursued the manufacture of leather and the sale of gloves' materials, enlarging his establishment until it is the leading one in its line. It employs about a hundred men, and does an annual business of about \$500,000. The manufactory proper is a four-story brick building 42 by 56 feet, with a three-story wing 32 by 64. There is also a salesroom, storeroom and office building of brick, 46 by 62 feet; and a wooden dryhouse and storeroom, 22 by 125 feet. The firm have also a tannery at Mayfield, and have invested altogether in buildings and stock about \$300,000. They are the sole manufacturers of kangaroo shoe kid, and make a specialty of African chinchilla and antelope. They make as fine goods as are to be found in the country. Wm. Ancock & Co., corner of Spring and West streets, are also kid dressers and finishers; and John M. De Ronde is engaged in preparing buckskin. Day & Steele are in the kid line, and Barnum & Fry, and half a dozen other concerns, furnish gloves' materials.

Gloves are laid off by steam by L. P. Davis & Co., No. 5 Bleeker street, and several other finishing establishments might be named.

E. P. Newton adds the manufacture of glove-cutting machines to that of gloves. Mr. Newton has taken a number of first premiums at State and county fairs, and one at the Centennial Exhibition.

There are five or six firms and individuals employed in the business of hair dressers and dealers.

Among the leading groceries of Gloversville is that of the seven Cohen brothers—Isaac, Simon, David, Sidney, Charles, Alonzo and Fred—who have stores also in Troy and Albany. They opened business in Gloversville in 1867, and in a few years bought the old Methodist church, at the corner of Main and Church streets, for \$22,000, and established themselves on the site. Their stock is complete, their methods enterprising and their trade-mark—"Happy Home"—is very widely known. Other leading grocers are: George R. Bauder, proprietor of America's Centennial Bazaar, No. 88 Main street; Getman & Olmstead, No. 17 Bleeker street; Kent & Co., Washburn street; Mrs. George M. Pursell, 193 1-2 Main street; Seymour Sexton, wholesale and retail, 97 Main street; Warren P. Sweet, 86 Main street, and A. B. Washburn & Co. More than a dozen others might be enumerated. Among them is Henry M. Ward, who is also a paper-box manufacturer.

The Fulton County Bank, the first institution of its kind in the village, was established in 1832 with a capital of \$100,000. The first board of directors were James W. Miller, F. W. Miller, John McLaren, jr., R. P. Clark, W. N. Clark, Joseph Blair, Fay Smith, Daniel Christie, Daniel Potter, Duncan McMartin, D. I. McMartin, John McNab, Alanson Judson, Henry Churchill, and Alanson Hosmer. Isaac Lefevre was the first president, F. W. Miller, vice-president, and John McLaren, cashier. In 1853 the capital stock was increased to \$150,000. There is now a surplus of \$100,000. Henry Churchill was elected president in 1858. In 1865 the establishment was changed from a State to a national bank, with the title of the National Fulton County Bank. John McNab was elected president in 1867. W. D. West was appointed cashier in 1872. These gentlemen still hold the places named. D. B. Judson is vice-president, and Charles







J. Mills, teller. The directors are: John McNab, D. B. Judson, A. Judson, C. Sexton, H. C. Thomas, D. G. Heacock, A. C. Churchill, H. Z. Kasson, J. R. Berry, C. M. Ballantine, John McLaren, I. V. Place, F. M. Young and W. D. West. The National Bank of Gloversville was organized in 1872, with a capital of \$50,000. It was suspended in March, 1877, but started again in the following May, with a capital of \$100,000. Howard Burr is president, and G. W. Fay, cashier.

The leading hotels of Gloversville are the Mason House and the Alvord House. The former was built in 1856-7 by S. S. Mills, and kept by him for a year as a temperance hotel, with the title of the Mills House, J. C. Holmes being the actual manager. In the second year Mr. Holmes began the sale of liquor. This was interfered with by the temperance crusade of 1859, and since then the hotel has changed hands several times. In 1866 it was purchased by J. J. Mason, the present proprietor, who gave it his name. It is a first-class establishment. The Alvord House is a handsome four-story brick building, erected in 1866-7 by its present proprietor, and opened to the public in the latter year. It is a first-class house, containing sixty guests' rooms. A livery stable is attached. There are several minor public houses in the village.

Among dry goods dealers E. A. M. Smith, in the Veeder Block, Main street, maintains a large stock and has an extensive and well deserved patronage. L. R. Van Ness & Co., 108 Fulton street, deal heavily in fancy and staple dry goods of all descriptions. Ten or twelve other dealers might be named.

The leading sewing machine makers all have agencies in Gloversville, selling largely to the glove manufactories as well as to individuals. The first machine used on gloves was a Singer, bought in 1851 by A. C. Churchill & Co. The Singer agency was established the next year, and has maintained an increasing sale to the present. It is at 103 Main street, in charge of Mr. E. D. Cummings, and employs a capital of \$45,000. The Wheeler & Wilson company sells annually at its salesrooms, No. 115 Main street, under the management of Mr. W. T. Lintner, about 375 machines. Jan. 1, 1877, this agency took the management of the Cayadutta shirt manufactory, which was started in the preceding October. It employs about 200 hands and turns out 100 dozen shirts per week.

The leading druggists are: Furbeck & Van Auker, 125 Main street; J. J. Mason, 117 Main street; J. B. Stone, 107 W. Fulton street, and Warren P. Sweet, 86 Main street.

Clothing, hats, caps, &c., are sold by Bellinger & Johnson, merchant tailors, 121 Main street; G. W. Fay & Co., 119 Main street, and two or three others.

C. R. Bellows & Son, 86 Main street, manufacture and deal in furniture, of which they maintain a large and well patronized stock. The business was started in 1851. Bellows & Son are also undertakers, and as such kept the first hearse in the village.

D. F. Cowles & Co., 112 Main street, are dealers in books, stationery, wall papers, window shades, pictures, frames, &c.

Barney Ehle, 206 Main street; Wm. Lake Judson, below Fulton street, and some fifteen others are carpenters and builders.

George Naylor, corner Main and N. Elm streets; and Wm. Smith, Forest street, are carriage makers and blacksmiths. There are nine or ten others in the business.

Livery stables are kept by M. R. Van Sickler, at 92 Main street; B. F. Washburn, 21 Middle street, and two or three other parties.

The principal hardware dealers are J. J. Hanson, 131 Main street, manufacturer of and dealer in stoves, tin, sheet-iron and glass ware and all other hardware; and Sexton & Co.

George W. Fay & Co., 119 Main street, and four or five other parties represent the boot and shoe trade.

A. H. Avery, importer of and wholesale dealer in china, glass, crockery, &c., has at 110 Main street the first, and what is said to be now the only complete store of its kind in the county. He began the business in 1869.

William Muddle's book-binding was established in February, 1871—in the county.

A. D. Norton, 109 Main street, and four or five others, deal in watches and jewelry.

H. A. Kasson has an insurance and real estate agency over the National Bank, Main street. There are several others in the village.

Meat markets are kept by W. H. Miller, and by Michael McDonough, 112 Main street. There are also a number of others.

John B. Pool is a farmer, and engaged in supplying the village with milk. Egbert Howe is in the same business.

Robert Gaingell manufactures harness at 143 Main street, and two or three others at different places. Among them is Mr. Henry C. Thomas, who is also in the glove business. Mr. Thomas was elected sergeant of militia, under Col. P. H. Fonda, in 1838. He has been a deacon in the Baptist church thirty-nine years, and a director of the Fulton County Bank twenty-six years. He was one of the originators of the Cemetery Association, of which he has been a trustee, as also of his church and of the free school; of the latter he was treasurer for nine years. He has also been a trustee and president of the village corporation.

George L. Wood, 19 E. Fulton street, is the proprietor of marble and granite works.

The lumber trade is represented by William Lake & Son, who are also builders, and proprietors of saw and planing mills in Montgomery street. Two or three others carry on a similar business.

Nelson Van Vranken, corner of W. Fulton and Cayadutta streets, is one of some half-dozen painters.

One of the manufactures connected with that of gloves is that of paper boxes. It is carried on by E. H. Mills, at 59 Main street, and by four or five others elsewhere.

The cigar-makers and tobacconists of the village include A. McCall, 4 and 6 Bleeker street, and three others.

The legal and medical professions are well represented. Among the leading members of the former are: A. D. L. Baker, corner of Main and Fulton streets; Ralph Glasgow, over the Fulton County National Bank; H. S. Parkhurst, corner Main and Fulton streets; and Edgar A. Spencer, 117 W. Fulton street.

Prominent physicians are: Dr. P. R. Furbeck, a graduate of Union College in 1854, who settled in Gloversville in 1865, and has his residence and office at 157 Main street; and Dr. Eugene Beach, who graduated at the Long Island Hospital College in 1866, and has since practiced at Gloversville.

Bayard McGuire's foundry, opposite the F. J. & G. depot, where he manufactures stoves, sinks, caps and sills, &c., was established in 1874, being the first in the county, except one at Northville, where plows are made.

Among business places not already enumerated are two bakeries, two dentists' offices, a glue factory, steam dye-works, an American Express office, three flour and feed stores, a plumbing and gas-fitting concern, a steam laundry, an office of Dun's mercantile agency, photograph gallery, two or three restaurants, and a music store.

### HON. JOHN J. HANSON.

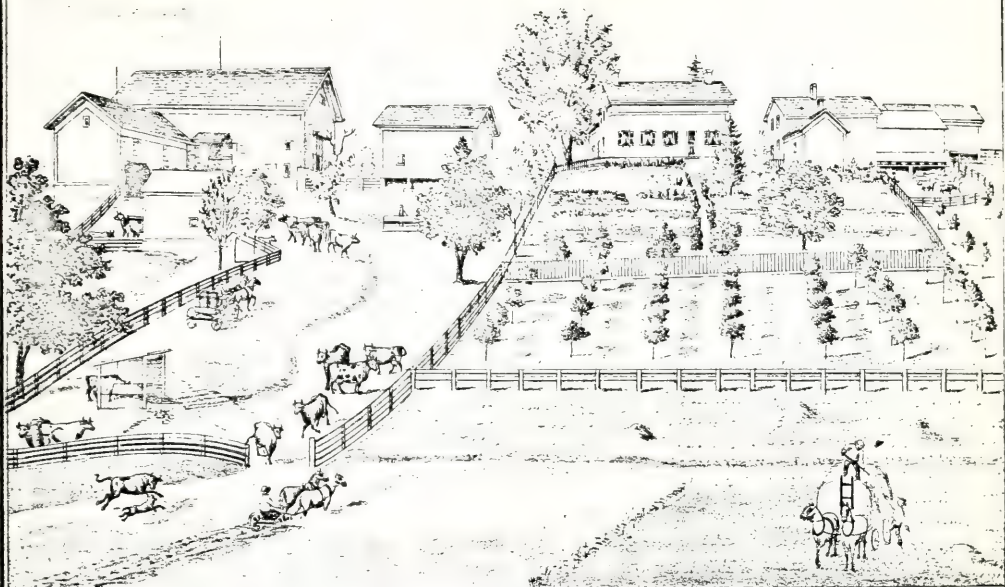
Hon. John J. Hanson was born on his father's farm, near Tribes Hill, Montgomery county, N. Y., September 4th, 1835. His ancestor, Nicholas Hanson, a prominent man in his day, was the first settler at Tribes Hill, having emigrated thither with his family from Albany about the year 1725. The family originally came from Holland. During the Revolutionary conflict several of the Hansons served in the continental army, and Peter Hanson, the grand-father of the subject of this sketch, was taken captive by the Indians and carried to Canada, where he was confined as a prisoner for three years. The father of Mr. Hanson reared a large family, of whom John J. was the eldest son. Until he had attained the age of eighteen, young Hanson was brought up on the homestead farm. His opportunities for education were restricted to the common school, which he attended for the most part only during the winter terms; but by earnest application to the common branches of study within his reach, he laid a solid foundation for the attainment of that practical business knowledge he has so thoroughly acquired, and which is characteristic of him as a man. He came to Gloversville in 1853, having just attained his eighteenth year. Soon after his arrival here he engaged as an apprentice at the tinner's trade with Messrs. H. G. & J. Phelps. He remained with the Messrs. Phelps two years, and then removed to Johnstown, where he staid one year, working at his trade. From Johnstown he went to Albany and worked a year, and then returning to Gloversville, set up in the tin and sheet-iron manufacturing business for himself, at the establishment of his former employers. In the course of a few years he purchased the Messrs. Phelps' warehouse and lot, and subsequently other real estate in the village.

Politically, Mr. Hanson has ever been an earnest and consistent Democrat. He was elected to the Assembly in the fall of 1875, by a handsome majority. His course as a legislator received the unqualified commendation of his constituents.

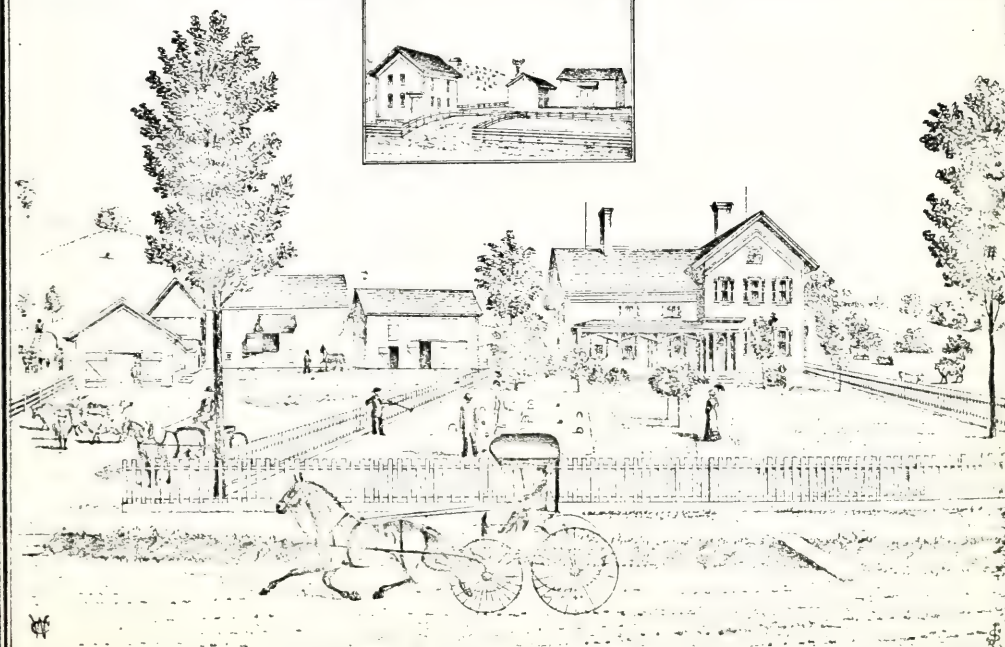
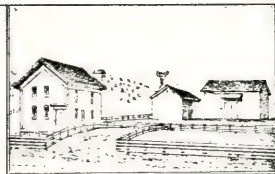








Res. of NICHOLAS DORN, Town of Johnstown.



Res. of ELI J. DORN ESQ., Town of Johnstown.







Mr. Hanson has by persevering industry and strict integrity established a large and prosperous business. Though a sufferer by the conflagration that devastated Gloversville in 1877, he has since erected the massive and handsome brick warehouse with tower on the site of his old establishment, corner of Main and Church streets, and has built on Church street the substantial brick edifice which he now occupies as his place of business. He is noted for his genial good humor and unassuming benevolence. No citizen of Gloversville has a larger number of sincere personal friends, or is more respected and esteemed by people at large.

#### ALFRED B. WASHBURN.

Eliphalet Washburn was born in Hardwick, Mass., in June 1799, where he resided until about 18 years of age, when his father, Rufus Washburn, with his family, emigrated westward, and became one of the pioneer settlers in the town of Hope, Hamilton county, N. Y. Here Eliphalet in the course of time married Parmelia, a daughter of William Hall of that place, by whom he had eight children, viz: William, Lucy, Maria, Reuel, Alfred B., Catharine M., Calvin and Mary.

Alfred B. Washburn was born in the town of Hope (now Benson), Hamilton county, New York, August 19th, 1834, where his minority was passed with his father's family, the youth receiving such education as the advantages of a country district school afforded. In the spring of 1856 he parted with home and friends and went to Minnesota, where he worked by the month for a short time. In the following autumn he went to Winona City, where, with a cash capital of only \$40, but an abundance of energy and enterprise, he formed a co-partnership with a Mr. Sherman from Connecticut, purchased the furniture and lease of a hotel, and at once began hotel keeping. This, his first business venture, proved very successful. At the end of three years he became sole proprietor, continuing the business alone for nearly two years, when his building was destroyed by fire, together with a large portion of the city. He was next engaged in buying wheat from wagons and shipping east, Winona City being at that time the principal wheat market for a large section of country. After an absence of nine years he returned to his native State, and located in Gloversville in 1865, where he has ever since been engaged in the grocery and provision trade.

In 1872 he purchased a location on Main street, erected a frame building for his accommodation, and thither moved his stock. Here he again suffered a heavy loss by fire in June, 1877. But, nothing daunted, he at once commenced the erection of a fine three-story brick block, which was completed in December following. The structure, which is 40 by 70 feet in size, contains two high and airy basements, the rear of which is entirely above ground. On the first floor are two large, light and convenient stores, finished off in ash and black walnut, with all the necessary conveniences; the second floor is divided into light, high and roomy offices; on the third floor is a spacious opera hall, finished in the most modern style, seated with chairs and lighted with gas, the gorgeous chandeliers and fixtures for which were made to order by Thackara, Buck & Co., of Philadelphia. The building is known as "Washburn's Opera House Block." Mr. Washburn now occupies the south store for his mercantile business.

On the 12th of Dec., 1859, Mr. Washburn united in marriage with Lucy A. Nation, a native of London, England, but at that time a resident of Winona county, Minn. This union has been blessed with seven children, to wit: Neoka, born in Minnesota, Sept. 20th, 1860; Lyona, born Dec. 10th, 1862, died Jan. 16th, 1863; Ettie A., born Jan. 25th, 1865; Walter E., born Dec. 16th, 1867; Alfred B., jr., born May 14th, 1870; Lura L., born Feb. 9th, 1872; Lena T., born June 7th, 1874.

#### HENRY C. THOMAS, ESQ.,

was born in New Haven, Conn., Jan. 6th, 1814. His father, Cornelius Thomas, was lost at sea the same year. The son passed most of his boyhood and early youth in the family of his uncle, Elisha Cotton, at Broadalbin, N. Y. In 1835 he came to Kingsboro, where he married Mary B. Johnson, Jan. 3d, 1838, who bore him a daughter, Sarah H. Thomas, born Dec. 5th, 1839. In 1847 he located in Gloversville, where he still resides. He has been prominently identified with many of the public enterprises of the place. To the interests of education he has always given his efficient support and influence, and he has ever been a warm and zealous advocate of temperance and religion. His many good qualities have won for him the respect and esteem of all his acquaintances.







## THE TOWN OF JOHNSTOWN.

The history of this town properly dates back to a time when its present territory was but a spot in the vast hunting ground of the Mohawks, when its hills were clothed with the unbroken forest, and its streams wound their way through its shady valleys unweaved by human devices. But a century and a quarter have rolled away since then, and in that time much of the material that would be demanded for a complete history of the town has been lost. The earliest pioneers have been in their graves a hundred years, and the stirring tales they had to tell of toils and perils on the savage frontier, while they wrought out farms from the forests and planted mills on the woodland streams, have faded from the memories of men. A few of their descendants cherish the traditions of the past, and to them the historian is chiefly indebted for his knowledge of civilization's struggle with savagery on the territory now smiling under careful cultivation, and thickly dotted with happy homes.

The land bounded by the present outlines of Johnstown consisted prior to its settlement of parts of four great properties—the Stone Arabia Patent, 12,700 acres, granted to John Christian Garlock and twenty-six others, Oct. 19, 1833; Butler's Patent 4,000 acres, granted to Walter Butler and three others, Dec. 31, 1735; the Sacondaga Patent, 28,000 acres, granted to Lender Gansvoort and others, Dec. 2, 1741; and the Kingsborough Patent, 20,000 acres, granted to Arent Stevens and others, June 23, 1753. The last covered the larger part of the present town, the others occupying an irregular territory in the southern part. From the proprietors of these grants, Sir William Johnson bought his possessions in what is now Fulton county.

Montgomery county was, by legislative enactment, divided into towns March 7, 1788. The law to that effect specified that "all that part of the county of Montgomery bounded northerly by the north boundary of this State; easterly by the counties of Clinton, Washington and Albany; southerly by the Mohawk river, and westerly by a line running from the hill called 'Anthony's Nose,' north to the north bounds of the State, be and hereby is erected into a town by the name of Caughnawaga." The western boundary of the immense town thus defined must have furnished also the western line of Johnstown, when, on March 12, 1793, the latter, together with Amsterdam, Mayfield and Broadalbin, was formed from Caughnawaga. These new towns occupied the entire southern part of the original Caughnawaga, and if, as one authority states, Caughnawaga was wholly divided among the four new towns of Amsterdam, Johnstown, Mayfield and Broadalbin, the last three must have extended northward to the Canadian line, and they continued to do so until Feb. 16, 1791, when the formation of Herkimer county gave Montgomery the present northern limit of Fulton. Bleeker was formed from the northern part of Johnstown April 4, 1831, part of it, however, being re-annexed to the latter ten years later. As none of the towns to the east of Johnstown drew upon its territory for their formation, its eastern line must have remained undisturbed from 1793. Its southern boundary was then the Mohawk, but the town of that name was taken from Johnstown in 1837, leaving the latter in its present form.

The town is highly favored in its natural features. A lofty range of hills occupies the northern part and another the western, delighting the eye with picturesque scenery, and the remainder of the town is of a rolling surface and full of pleasant landscapes. Prominent points command noble views of mountain slopes and summits in neighboring counties. Cayadutta creek flows southwestwardly through the eastern and southern part of the town, and Garoga creek passes through its northwestern corner. The soil, a clayey and sandy loam, responds readily to the careful cultivation bestowed upon it by its thrifty owners, and their prosperity is apparent in their broad smooth fields and excellent buildings.

### EARLY SETTLERS.

The first settlers of any number in the town were doubtless those whom Sir William Johnson had attracted to his lands in the neighborhood of the Hall in the years prior to the building of that edifice. They would seem to have come largely from the German element that peopled the banks of the Mohawk, but included also a body of Scotch, who settled in the northern part of the town, which was from the Revolutionary period until after the war of 1812 called Kingsboro; and the settlement was constantly reinforced by emigration from Massachusetts and Connecticut.

One of the first settlers was John Hollenbeck, grandfather of Mr. Philip Hollenbeck. It is claimed that he was the first man to fell a tree in his part of the town.

Three acres of the farm, three quarters of a mile from Sammonsville, now occupied by William Wert, and originally by his great grandfather, Johannes Wert, were the first land cleared in that section of the town.

John Boshart bought from Sir William Johnson a farm on what is now the Fonda plank road. At his death he bequeathed the property to his son Jacob, and he in turn to his son of the same name, who now owns it. Mr. Boshart has the musket that his grandfather used in the Revolutionary war. It was made at Dublin Castle.

Henry Gross was another very early settler. On his arrival from Germany in his youth he was bound out to pay for his passage, as the custom once was. On becoming of age, he began to sell Yankee notions. In this mercantile pursuit he was very successful, and accumulated a large property. He was a grandfather of Henry Gross.

Douw Wemple, grandfather of Mr. William Wemple and Mr. W. Rupert, was one of the pioneers of the town. He served in the Revolutionary war, and was the owner of one of the first grist-mills in the county. It was burned by the Indians.

Nathan, father of James Burr, removed from West Hartford, Conn., about 1783, and settled on a farm at Kingsboro, where he lived until his death in 1822. Having much mechanical ingenuity he made his own wagons, sleighs, etc., shod his own and his neighbors' horses, and built and carried on one of the first saw-mills in the county, about 1785; where Day & Steele's mill now stands. His children were Horace, Bissel, Elijah, Nathan, James and Levi.

Jacob Hartshorn, whose remains rest in Prospect Hill Cemetery, at Gloversville, was a private soldier in the Revolution. He was a native of Rhode Island, where, at the close of the war, he married Lucy Larcher, a daughter of Capt. John Larcher, a naval officer under the celebrated Paul Jones. Soon after his marriage he emigrated with his wife to a farm near Kingsboro, where he lived until his death, in 1835, at the age of 75.

Daniel Meeker, a native of New Jersey, settled, in 1795, about a mile and a half west of the present village of Gloversville. There is said to have been a battle fought on the Meeker farm, about the same time with the engagement near Johnson Hall. Mr. Meeker, when sixty years old, planted the seeds from which grew what is claimed to have been the first orchard in that part of the country. He lived to see a wagon load gathered from a single tree.

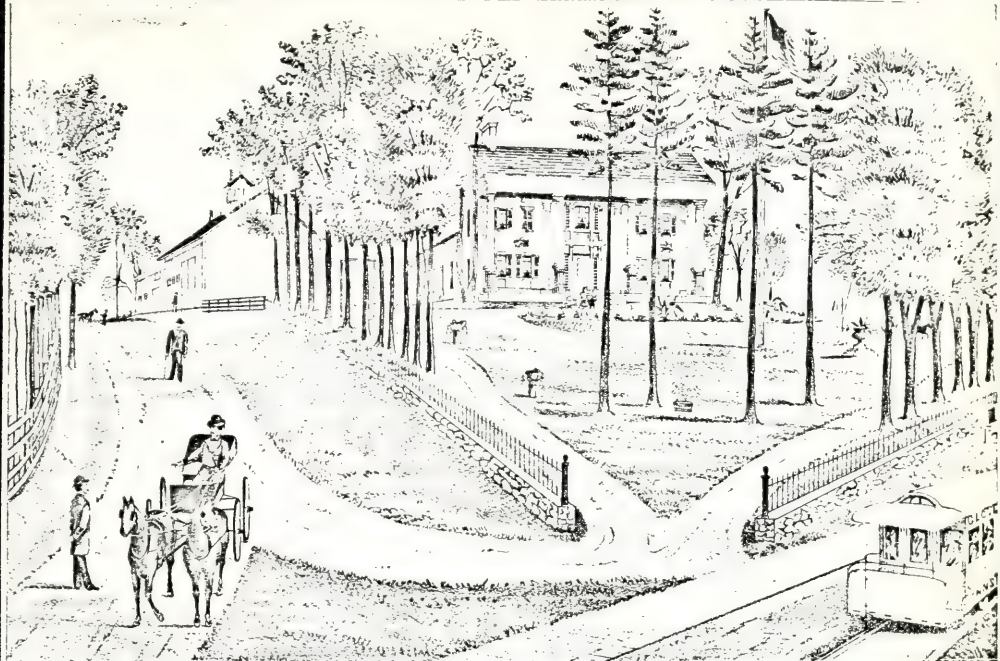
John Edwards was born in Dutchess county, in 1781, and went with his father to Johnstown when two years old. He was jailor from about 1800 to 1812. He served a term in Congress, to which he was elected in 1836.

Elias Dawley removed from Connecticut to Johnstown, about 1790. He lived for many years between Bennett's Corners and Johnstown village. It is said that on account of some political affair he did not wear a hat, shave or wash his face for about four years, including the war of 1812.









Res. of JAMES S. HOSMER Town of Johnstown, Fulton Co.



Res. of MAX MAYLENDER Town of JOHNSTOWN, Fulton Co.







Abraham Van Wart removed from Westchester county to West Bush in 1795, and lived there until his death in 1860. He was a mechanic.

Charles Rose removed at an early day from Rensselaer county to Johnstown, and settled on the farm now owned by his grandson, S. S. Rose.

Daniel McMartin was born in Johnstown, in 1785. He served in the war of 1812 as sergeant in Capt. Bates's company of New York militia.

Benjamin Peckham moved into what is now Fulton county, about 1816. He made the first cast iron plow made in the county. The first plows brought into the county were made by John Merrill, about 1807. They were of the Peacock patent, very heavy, and others soon took their places.

One of the first settlers in the neighborhood known as Albany Bush was Barney Vosburgh.

Gilbert Van Sickler was born in Johnstown in 1828, and opened a blacksmith shop at Bennett's Corners in 1843, which he kept until 1869, when he opened a country store at that place.

Hale's grist-mill, some two miles east of Johnstown village, is one of the oldest in the county, having been built some time before 1795, and always used as a mill. Its capacity is 12,000 bushels per year. The proprietor, Mr. James Hale, was born in Johnstown in 1821.

### ROADS AND POST ROUTES.

Among the earliest records in the county clerk's office is the certificate of the commissioner of highways for the laying out of a highway from Johnstown Hall to Stone Arabia; also one from the house of Gilbert Tice, in the village of Johnstown, to the highway leading through the Caughnawaga patent to East Canada creek. The former is dated August, 1768, and the latter April 2d, 1770. These must have been among the very first roads leading out of Johnstown, though one to the southward was probably opened at a still earlier date—perhaps the same on which was located the farm bought of Sir Wm. Johnson by John Boshart, now the Fonda plank road. The line of the Mohawk river was in the earliest times as now the route from the east to Johnstown; and the fact of an emigration from New England and the Mohawk valley for the settlement of this town implies communication in that direction earlier than in any other. Sir William Johnson laid out a carriage road fourteen miles long from the Hall to his sporting residence built in 1772, at Summer House Point on the Vlaie, in the present town of Broadalbin. In 1786, and for years after, the only road from Johnstown to Kingsboro was a foot-path through the woods, and the guide-boards were marked trees.

During the Revolution, Lambert Clement carried the mail on horseback from Johnstown to Cherry Valley. On one of his trips his horse was shot through the neck by one of a party of Tories and Indians, but not being disabled, carried his rider the more speedily into safety.

Long before the day of railroads Johnstown was an important point on the line of emigration by wagons, as appears by the following extract from Mr. N. S. Benton's history of Herkimer county:

"March 26, 1803, an act was passed authorizing certain great roads in this State to be opened and improved, and for that purpose \$41,500 was directed to be raised by lottery. The State road, so called, from Johnstown to the Black River country, passing through parts of Manheim and Salisbury, and the towns of Norway and Russia, in this county, was laid out and surveyed, and probably opened, by commissioners appointed by the Governor, pursuant to the authority conferred by the above act. This road was used a good deal in the early part of the present century, when the eastern emigration was flowing towards the present counties of Lewis and Jefferson, the western portion of St. Lawrence, and the northern parts of Oneida and Herkimer. \* \* \* An opinion prevailed at an early day that the northern travel would leave the Mohawk Valley at East Creek or Little Falls, and turn towards the Black River country, but the project of opening and improving a road from Little Falls in that direction was never carried into effect. The people of Johnstown, Utica, Whitestown, and Rome were too much alive to their own interests to allow such a project to get the start of them. The route from Johnstown through the northern parts of Montgomery and Herkimer, crossing the East Canada Creek at Brockett's Bridge, and the West Canada Creek at Boon's Bridge, near Prospect, in Oneida county, was much the shortest, and the best adapted to emigrant travel."

The first stage route was organized by H. Johnson, about 1815, to Fonda's Bush. He kept a hotel where the Sir William Johnson now stands.

About the same time a Mr. Leroy conducted a mail route as far as the "Fish House," on the Sacandaga.

Asa Tiffany carried the mail from Johnstown to Denton's Corners twice a week, on an old white horse, about 1831 or 1832.

In 1839 stage lines ran eastward to Broadalbin, and westward to St. Johnsville.

The plank road from Johnstown to Gloversville was built in 1849, on a thirty years charter, granted in the previous year. The plank road from Johnstown to Fonda was built by another company at the same time.

The Johnstown and Gloversville Street Railroad Company was organized November 11, 1873, and its track was laid in the following year. The first directors were: D. B. Judson, Jonathan Wooster, Daniel Potter, Ira Lee, H. L. Burr, A. Simmons, W. H. Place, C. J. Alvord, John McLaren, C. E. Argersinger, William Argersinger, and R. Fancher. President, Nicholas H. Decker, Esq.; secretary and treasurer, John McLaren.

### THE SMALLER VILLAGES.

The chief village in the town after Johnstown and Gloversville is KINGSBORO. The name at first covered quite a region of country, part of which was settled by Scotch Highlanders, who, remaining loyal to the British crown at the Revolution, were obliged to leave the country. The first settlement on the site of the present village was made in 1786. The settlers were mostly from New England, but included some Scotch and Dutch. Among the New Englanders was Samuel Giles, thirty-eight years a member and thirty-two years a deacon in the Presbyterian church. His father died the next day after the battle of Bunker Hill, in which he had participated; but his place in the ranks was taken by Samuel, who served from his twentieth to his twenty-fifth year, and took part in the battles at Trenton, Hubbardston, Saratoga and Monmouth, and endured the terrible winter at Valley Forge. He died in 1841. Other Revolutionary heroes were Amos Beach and Elijah Chedal.

In 1844 Kingsboro was spoken of as containing a Presbyterian church, an academy and forty or fifty dwellings. Glove-making is the principal industry. Frederick Steele is said to have kept the first store in Kingsboro.

The society from which the Presbyterian church has grown was organized in December, 1793. A site for a church building was selected "just north of the burying-ground at the head of the present park, on land bought of Frederick Steele and Darius Case." Mr. Steele was paid at the rate of £5 per acre, and Mr. Case £4. The church was not finished until late in 1796. It was a small wooden building, furnished with high square box-pews, in which a good fraction of the congregation was lost to sight, and but a quarter of the seats faced the preacher. The only provision for warmth in cold weather was the foot-stoves of those who were fortunate enough to own them. Thus housed and provided, the congregation underwent two long sermons each Sunday with but a recess between them. For the first two or three years Rev. John Linsley was the pastor. He was to have \$375 per annum for the first two years, and a house and fuel; after that the cash part of his salary was to be reduced \$25. The house furnished him would seem to have contained one room, as he found it necessary to study at Deacon Giles's, where there were two. Mr. Linsley's departure was hastened by a contention in the church as to whether it was Congregational or Presbyterian. There seems to have been a society of the latter name, which united with the Congregational church in 1804. A year previous Rev. Elisha Yale had assumed the pastorate, which he held for the remarkable period of forty-eight years and seven months. He remained connected with the church more than a year longer. During this whole period he exerted a most powerful influence for good, and won and retained the highest respect and esteem. No less than 628 persons were received into the church during his ministry, more than two-thirds of them converted through his preaching. Seventeen of his parishioners entered the ministry. The Sunday-school was opened in 1821. Up to 1853 the government of the church was Congregational in form, "but really Presbyterian in spirit;" and in that year the society was received into the Albany Presbytery, where it remains. The church early had to take a stand against intemperance, as there were three distilleries "within the then limits of this congregation, and liquor flowed like water." A temperance society was formed in 1814, and a reform begun which was prosecuted until, in 1857, liquor was not publicly sold in the town north







of Johnstown village. Mr. Yale received but \$25,000 for his fifty years work at Kingsboro. His successors in the pastorate have been: Rev. Edward Wall, 1852-62; William Bannister, D.D., 1863-9; Rev. George Harkness, from July, 1869, to November, 1877. The church building now used cost \$8,000 in 1838, when it was dedicated. In 1870 it was repaired, and a Sunday-school chapel built, at an expense of over \$3,000. There are now six "Protestant houses of worship within the former limits of Dr. Yale's congregation," which built the first.

The Kingsboro Academy, as an outgrowth of the Presbyterian church, calls for mention at this point. The first meeting of the friends of such an enterprise was held at the house of Abner Johnson, January 4, 1831. Among them was Daniel Potter, who offered a lot and \$200 on condition of \$2,000 more being raised. That sum was subscribed within a week, and the building was finished in the latter part of 1831. It was of wood, three stories high, and built upon a stone basement arranged for the accommodation of the principal and his family as a dwelling. An addition 14 by 64 feet was soon after built and the grounds fenced. The total cost up to this point was \$2,950, beside the value of the lot, which was considered worth \$500. The building was formally opened December 1, 1831. A. Mr. Waldo was engaged as principal, and the first term began early in 1832. In February, 1839, the institution was incorporated by the Regents of the University. In May, 1837, Horace Sprague became principal and Mrs. Sprague one of the teachers. Mr. Sprague was a man of considerable ability and very popular. Although not a college graduate he received the degree of A. M. from Union College in 1836. In May, 1842, he resigned the principalship, and was immediately followed by H. M. Robertson, recently graduated from Union College. He remained until April, 1845, after which the academy was without a principal until December, 1846, when Mr. Sprague again took the position, which he held until within two years of his death in May, 1861. The academy has within half a dozen years become the public school of the district. It has three departments, with as many teachers.

Kingsboro was represented in periodical literature in 1843 by *The Literary Journal*, published by S. R. Sweet.

McEWEN'S CORNERS is a hamlet about two miles west of Gloversville. Here, for many years, lived Nicholas Stoner, whose eventful life has been sketched by Mr. Simms. He removed to this place, then called Scotch Bush, from the vicinity of Johnson Hall, where he lived for two years after the Revolution. From this point, in his hunting and trapping excursions, he ranged a wide section of the great northern wilderness, which must have extended to his very doors. Indeed, most of the town was, probably, little better than a wilderness. It was while living near Johnson Hall that Major Stoner had his fields of ripening corn and wheat devastated by a bear. After protracted nightly vigils, the hunter got a shot at the marauder, but owing to darkness only wounded him, and the animal escaped on so easy terms that he ventured back next day and was reported in a neighboring orchard. Stoner snatched his rifle and repaired to the scene. His first shot did not disable the bear, and the latter would have climbed a tree but for the hunter's dog pulling him back as often as he tried it. The exasperated beast turned on the dog and managed to catch one of his paws in his mouth. Stoner had been hindered in reloading by the stopper of his powder horn breaking off short, and before he was ready for a final shot, was almost distracted by the agonized yelps of his canine ally. Rushing up to the bear, he thrust the muzzle of his rifle into the animal's mouth, getting in the act a blow from bruin's paw that tore off a leg of his pantaloons and gashed the flesh with the marks of claws. The discharge of the rifle blew the bear's brains out. The trapper was so long away on one of his northern excursions that he was suspected of being engaged in smuggling goods from Canada to Johnstown. The suspicion involved Amariah Rust and Cornelius Herring as the receivers. Stoner stoutly denied the charge, though he said he had seen goods *in transitu* in the forest in the hands of persons unknown to him. It seems that squaws got the merchandise across the border and delivered it to men who completed the transportation. McEwen's Corners was so named from the father of J. D. and D. McEwen, who established in 1816 a grist-mill, which is now operated by his sons. It is now run only half the year, during which time its capacity is about 15,000 bushels. These gentlemen in 1847 built a skin-mill, which in the six months of each year in which it is run dresses 16,000 skins.

SAMMONSVILLE is an enterprising village of about two hundred inhabitants, on the southern border of the town and county, profiting by the water power afforded by Cayadutta creek. In 1819 Myndert Starin went into business here, where he built, in course of time, a hotel, a potash factory, a distillery, a flour-mill, blacksmith and machine shops and other buildings. In 1826 he closed out his business here and re-

moved to what is now Fultonville, where he started similar industrial establishments. The strawboard mills, furnishing material for paper boxes, are the chief industrial features. They include those of Joseph Hillbrandt, commenced in 1847, and having a capacity of 125 tons a year; William Wemple, 200 tons; John Moore begun in 1873, 100 tons; and one or two others. Eli Wemple, a descendant of one of the oldest families of the town, carries on a vinegar and cider factory, which he opened in 1873. G. H. Sholtus is postmaster, and one of the merchants of the village, where he began business in 1848. Edward H. Sammons keeps a store and hotel. Jacob Martin is another storekeeper. He was for thirty years one of the leading carpenters and builders of the region. His grandfather, Philip Martin, was an early settler and a Revolutionary soldier. There are also in the village a cheese-box factory, producing 15,000 a year; a saw-mill, cutting 250,000 feet annually, and a church and school-house.

KECK'S CENTER is a hamlet about four miles and a half west of Johnstown. Joseph Keck opened a store and hotel here in 1849, and in 1860 a strawboard mill, which has a capacity of 100 tons per year. He has been postmaster since 1856, when a post-office was first established. His grandfather, George Keck, was a soldier in the Revolution. Robert Smith is one of the leading carpenters and builders in the county. He began the business in 1867. J. D. Wert carries on the old Coughnet farm, one of the first settled in the town.

Several cheese factories represent the great dairy interest in the town. The Johnstown Cross Roads factory, about two miles west of Johnstown, was incorporated in 1863 with a capital of \$3,000, and had a capacity of 120,000 lbs. annually. The first directors were: Nicholas Dorn, Frederick Wert, Daniel J. Walker, Henry Gross and E. E. Buggs. The present capital of the factory is \$5,000, and it produces 60,000 lbs. per annum.

The Cold Spring Cheese Factory, two miles east of Johnstown, managed by R. W. Rogers, began business in 1871. It makes 70,000 lbs. per annum.

#### POPULATION, ETC.

The population of the town of Johnstown has, for a quarter of a century, increased much more rapidly than that of the county at large. Several censuses have given the following results: 1840, 5,409; 1845, 5,408; 1850, 6,131; 1855, 7,912; 1860, 8,811; 1865, 9,805; 1870, 12,273; 1875, 15,600. The population of the town has all but doubled since 1855, while that of the county has only increased from 23,284 to 30,155. The actual increase in the town since 1855 is 7,777, against 6,561 in the whole county; indicating a removal from other towns of the county to this, which is further evidenced by the fact that the population of some of the other towns has been diminishing for several years. The present population of Johnstown is over half that of the county. The number of taxable inhabitants in 1876 was 2,492, and the assessed valuation of real and personal property, \$2,605,348.

#### A CENTENARIAN.

The cases of persons whose lives span a century are rare in this county. Fulton county presents that of Mrs. Jeremiah Dorn of Johnstown, her one hundredth birthday being on the 15th of March, 1877. She was born at Niskayuna, Schenectady county, where her father, a Mr. Carnkrose, lived until he came to reside about three miles east of Johnstown. Mrs. Dorn was one of a family of fourteen children, of whom besides herself, there are now living Mr. Nicholas Carnkrose and V. Veghte. Mrs. Dorn's own children numbered ten. It is now seventy-nine years since her marriage. Almost as remarkable as her extraordinary length of days is the fact that during hardly one of them has she been under the power of disease.

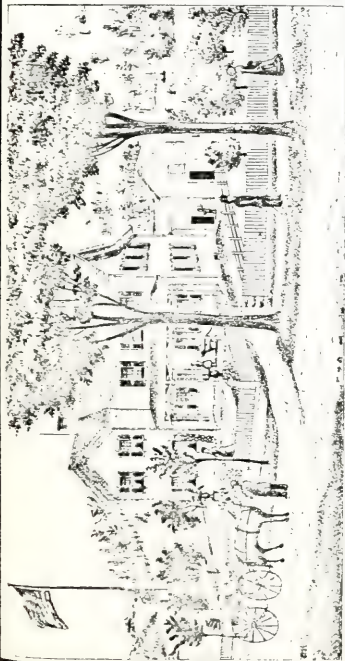
Mrs. Dorn remembers to have heard her mother-in-law tell of Sir William Johnson, particularly of his funeral, at which according to her recollection most of the mourners were Indians. The red men are also closely associated with the memories of our subject. A cousin of her mother, called "the beauty of Schoharie," was shot by a savage. A prime Indian trail ran through the Dorn farm. A brother of Mrs. Dorn in former times used to carry apples to the Indians at a point thirty miles beyond Utica, and was always well treated. She formerly attended the Onondaga stone church, and often saw there Colonel Visscher, who was killed during the Revolution in his house in the town of Mohawk, and left dead by the savages. He wore a handkerchief on his head which she treasured as a relic.

Mrs. Dorn's husband, who was born in 1760, was a patriot soldier in the Revolutionary war, as were also two of his brothers, one of whom named Peter, was at the battle of Oriskany. Mrs. Dorn remembers the time when the village of Johnstown had but two stores, one physical and one grist-mill, that built by Sir William Johnson, near the Hall

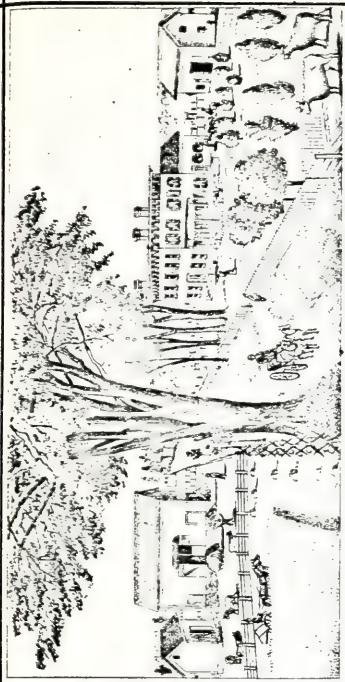




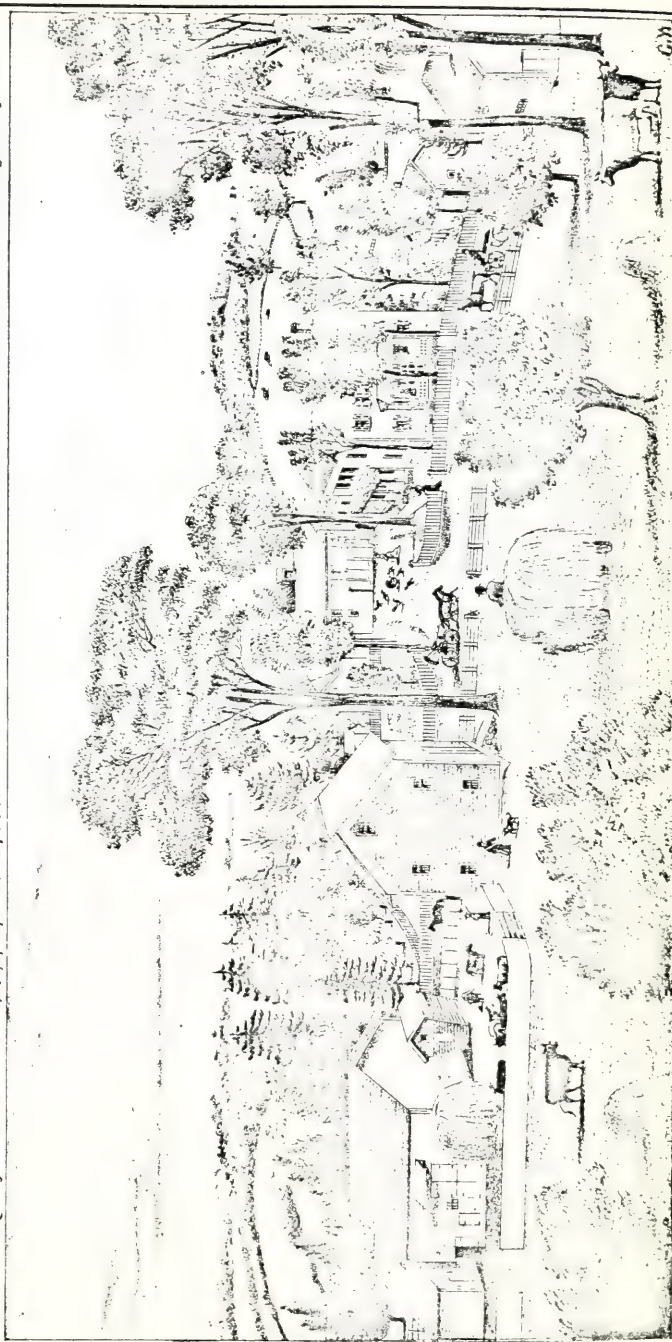




Res. of Mrs. H. SAMMONS, SAMMONSVILLE, N.Y.



Res. of JOHN R. STOLLER TOWN of MOHAWK, Montgomery Co.



Res. of ADAM FREDERICK, Town of JOHNSTOWN, N.Y.



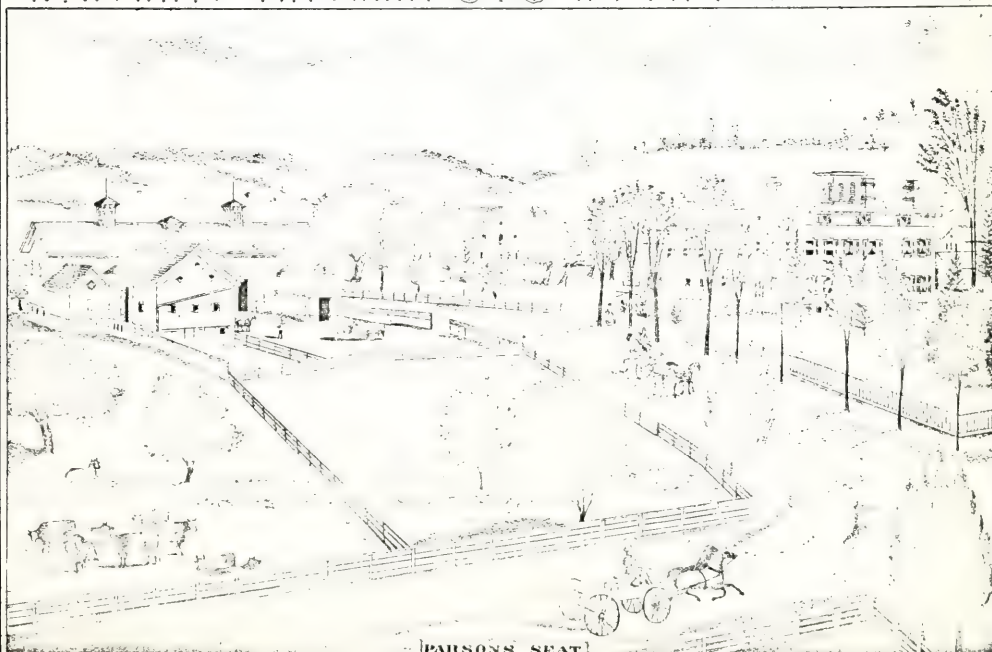






GLOVE MANUFACTURERS, MARKET ST., JOHNSTOWN, N. Y.

**NORTHROP BROTHERS**   **W. S. & M. S. NORTHROP & CO.**



**PARSONS SEAT.**

«RESIDENCE OF JUDGE LEVI PARSONS, KINGSBOROUGH, FULTON CO., N. Y.»









\* Mrs. Hannah Phelps PARSONS was born 2 Sept., 1746, at Windsor, Conn., and died 25 March, 1814, at Kingsburg, N. Y.







## THE TOWN OF BLEECKER.

Bleecker is the central of the northern tier of towns of Fulton county. It was taken from Johnstown on the 4th of April, 1831; a portion was re-annexed in 1841, and in 1842 a part was taken off and annexed to Caroga, on the west, leaving the town nearly square. The surface is a mountainous upland, with ledges of rocks cropping out in almost every section of the town. Some of the highest points rise to the height of two thousand five hundred feet above the level of the sea. Stony creek is the principal stream of the town, taking its rise in the south-western part, and running in a north-easterly direction into Hamilton county. It is fed by smaller streams, and is used by lumbermen for the purpose of floating logs to the Sacandaga, into which it empties, and by which they are carried to the lumber mills at Glen's Falls and Fort Edward on the Hudson. There are seven lakes or ponds in the town, the principal of which are Chase's lake, in the northern part, Woodworth's, in the south-eastern corner, and what is called Peck's Pond, in the south-western corner of the town.

For many years lumbering and tanning have been carried on very extensively, until at the present time the forests are comparatively stripped of valuable timber; two or three firms, however, still do quite an extensive business in both tanning and lumbering. There are at present eleven saw-mills and two tanneries in the town. There are also two hotels, four stores, and two small establishments dealing in wet groceries.

Six school districts, with competent teachers, comprise the educational department of the town. Its religious interests are cared for by the Methodist, Lutheran, Roman Catholic and "Christian" denominations. A large majority of the population are Germans; for a few years past they, with a few others, have turned their attention to farming, which to-day is taking the place of the leading industries of former days. The town comprises an area of 36,898 acres of land, according to the assessor's report for 1877, and the assessed value of the real estate for the same year was \$55,155. The aggregate tax raised for 1877 was \$1,731.57. Bleecker derives its name from Barent Bleecker, who, in company with Messrs. Glen and Lansing, purchased a tract of land covering a large portion of this town, April 4, 1793. Chase's and Mayfield patents cover the rest of the town, the former dated March 23, 1792, and the latter June 27, 1790. Of Chase and his purchase Mr. Simms speaks as follows in his "Trappers of New York":

"Wm. Chase, the patentee, was in early life a sea captain, and in the Revolution became an American privateer. He was captured and taken to Europe, and while there visited France. After the war he removed from Providence, Rhode Island, to Hoosick, New York. At the latter place he built a bridge, by constructing which he was enabled to purchase some 12,000 acres of land in the western part of Fulton county. A large tract of land adjoining his, and which Chase intended to buy, was subsequently sold in Albany by auction, and was purchased by Barent Bleecker, Cornelius Glen and Abraham G. Lansing. It was known as Bleecker and Lansing's patent. Failing to secure this tract of land, on which he seems to have set his affections, Capt. Chase was heard to exclaim, with an oath, 'I would rather have lost my right in heaven than a title to this soil.'"

An Indian trail ran through the town, from south to north, passing through what is now Bleecker village, past Pine tannery in the north, and so on into Hamilton county. For a number of years Lindley's Corners, near the centre of the town, was also the business centre. Subsequently the Bleecker tannery, near the south line of the town, was built by a Yankee firm, Richards & Co., and gathered around it the hamlet known as Bleecker village, which attracted the business of the town to that point.

### EARLY SETTLERS

The pioneers of Bleecker settled in the territory of the town while it was

a part of Johnstown. Among those who found themselves in Bleecker when the division was made were James Morse, William Rood, Hiram Lindsley, William Egan, Gad Hamilton and others, mostly from New England. They settled here about the year eighteen hundred. Soon after others began to make this their home, being the prominent men of the town in their day;—John Donaldson, William Bowler, Henry Lippart, and a few others, form the link between the first settlers and the present inhabitants of the town.

### INDUSTRIAL, RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL BEGINNINGS.

The first grist-mill was built by William Chase soon after his patent was granted. It was located a little east of Lindley's Corners, on a branch of West Stony creek, and went to decay many years ago.

At present there is no custom grist-mill in the town, and the inhabitants are under the necessity of going to Gloversville for their milling. Mr. John Peters, one of the principal lumbermen in the town, has a feed mill, run for his own accommodation.

The first house of unhewn logs in the town, according to tradition, was built by early settlers at Lindley's Corners. The first hewn log house was built by Martin Hopfield, on the old Caroga road, west from Lindley's Corners. The first frame house was built where John M. Peters now lives, at Lindley's Corners. The first brick house, and the only one in the town, was built in 1874, by Joseph Holler, in the western part of the town, near the Caroga line.

The oldest grave-yard in the town is on the flat just north of Lindley's.

The first school-house in the town was built at or near Eastman's, near the line of Hamilton county, in 1824, chiefly through the influence of Joseph Eastman.

The first saw-mill was built on a stream that empties into Stony creek above Lindley's Corners, and called "Barlow's mill."

The town is divided into six school districts, and the school-houses are located as follows: number one, at Lindley's Corners; number two, near the hotel of Michael Heintz, south of the center of the town; number three, at Bleecker village, where the first teacher was Nancy Foot; number four, on the western side of the town—here the first teacher was Aseneth Greenfield; number five, at Pine Tannery, and number six, at Smith & Deming's tannery.

The first tannery in the town was built by William I. Bellinger and others, at what is now called Bleecker village, and went to decay twenty years ago.

Burr & Co. built a cabinet-ware factory on the stream below the tannery at the village, and operated it for several years, when it was abandoned and fell into decay.

The first store in the town was built and managed by Richards & Hamilton, in connection with their tannery at Bleecker.

The first tavern was kept by S. S. Eastman, near the south line of the town, where Mr. Bussey now keeps a hotel.

The first blacksmith shop was built and operated by Gad Hamilton, north of Lindley's Corners.

Mrs. Hamilton, Mrs. King, and Mrs. Whitney, were the first ladies in the town who made a business of weaving for their neighbors.

The first preachers in the town were Rev. Messrs. Goss and Hurd, who ministered to the old Northampton Methodist circuit, which is now in the Saratoga district of the Troy Conference. They preached at Lindley's Corners once in two weeks, alternating. They traveled on horseback, as







at that date buggies, plank roads, and even turnpikes were not in fashion. There is only one post office in the town; it was established about 1844 at Bleeker village, with E. A. Campbell as post master. Hiram Vandenberg is the present incumbent.

#### VILLAGES.

Bleeker is the only village deserving the name. Mr. Isaac Van Nostrand formerly owned the land upon which it stands. The village contains a hotel, a brewery, a church, a school-house, two saw-mills, a store, a broom handle factory, six blacksmith shops, and twenty-three dwellings. The men who have lived here longest are, John Donaldson and Hiram Vandenberg.

There is a little hamlet at Heintz's, near the center of the town, and another at Smith & Deming's tannery, in the northeastern part of the town. Pine tannery, and Smith & Deming's, are the only ones now doing business in the town.

#### CHURCHES IN BLEECKER.

The "Christian" denomination owns no church property in the town, but its members hold their services in the school-house of district No. 1, at Lindley's Corners. The society is very small, and depends largely upon assistance from the outside for support. Rev. Mr. Styles is the present very efficient pastor.

The "Evangelical Methodist church" is the oldest in the town, having been organized in 1850. The church edifice is a frame building, about thirty by forty, and located some three miles north of Bleeker village, on the old plank road. The society is composed of Germans, and is self-supporting.

A Presbyterian church was built in 1855 at Bleeker village, with Rev. Abijah Green as pastor. The church edifice was of wood, about thirty by fifty, neatly and substantially finished, and furnished in modern style. After struggling for nineteen years against obstacles and discouragements, the society, in 1874, leased the church property to Hiram Vandenberg, for a term of ninety-nine years, and for the sum of one dollar; it was soon turned over to and occupied by the Methodist Episcopal society.

A Roman Catholic church stands four miles northwest of Bleeker village. It was built of wood, 30 by 40 feet, in 1858. Services are held monthly.

The Lutheran church, located two miles northwest of Bleeker, on the old plank road, an edifice of wood, about twenty-five by thirty-five feet, was built in 1862. The society is small, and has preaching only once a month.

The Methodist Episcopal society which worships at Bleeker village owns and occupies the church property formerly held by the Presbyterians. It is valued at \$2,500. The membership is thirty-five. Rev. Edwin Genge was the first pastor, and was followed by Revs. Messrs. Coons, Powell, Taylor, and Amos Osborn, the present pastor. The Sunday-school connected with this church, under the lead of Hiram Vandenberg, is in a prosperous condition. The average attendance is about fifty; there are one hundred volumes in the library. Another school, at Lindley's Corners, under the auspices of this society, is largely attended both summer and winter.

#### TOWN RECORDS.

The records of this town are in a fair condition, and from them we call a few items of interest:

September 8th, 1831, James Leslie gave a deed of one acre of land to Nicholas Stoner, John Mead, and Jacob Mead, trustees of school district No. 4, for school purposes.

Road district No. 1 was laid out to begin "at the west line of John Bovee; thence east to Briah Bierd's bars, in front of his house. District No. 2 begins at Briah Bierd's bars, and thence westerly, and ends at Elijah Lindsley's barn."

The first road laid out by the commissioners of highways was defined, November 12th, 1831, as beginning at the State road, "four chains northerly from Isaac Van Nostrand's, and running to the road laid out by Mr. Burr's house." This road changes its course about twenty-five times.

The expenses of the supervisor for the town in 1832 were \$7.42.

The record of the first town meeting held in Bleeker sets forth that: "at a town meeting held at the house of Gad Hamilton, on the first Tuesday

of May, 1831, in and for the town of Bleeker, pursuant to an act to erect the town of Bleeker, in the County of Montgomery, passed the 4th day of April, 1831, the following persons were severally elected to the following offices, to wit: To the office of supervisor, Isaac Van Nostrand; town clerk, Jonathan Dean; justices of the peace—Jonathan Dean, William Lindsley, John Mead, Joseph Eastman; assessors—Amasa Stevens, Ephraim Lindsley, Joseph Eastman; commissioners of highways—John Mead, Elijah Lindsley, Othniel Allen; overseers of poor—Richard Hart, Joseph Eastman; collector, Daniel Mead; commissioners of common schools—Lodewick P. Stevens, Elias Eastman, Eli R. Burr; inspectors of schools—Amasa Stevens, Joseph Eastman, Elijah Lindsley; constables—James Leslie, jr., Daniel Mead, Elijah Lindsley, Adam Long."

It was resolved that fence-viewers have 75 cents per day, and that \$30 be raised for school money. This opening record closes as follows: "Given under our hands the first Tuesday of May (being the third day, in the year 1831. Jonathan Dean, town clerk; Aaron Hasing, justice of the peace of Johnstown."

The following is a full list of supervisors and town clerks, from the organization of the town to the present time.

#### SUPERVISORS.

1831, Isaac Van Nostrand; 1832-4, Artois Hamilton; 1835, William J. Bellinger; 1836-7, Garrett A. Newkirk; 1838, Jonathan Dean; 1839-41, Garrett A. Newkirk; 1842-4, Benjamin K. Eaton; 1845, David Foote; 1846, William Bowler; 1847, David Foote; 1848-9, William Bowler; 1850-1, Samuel W. Odell; 1852, Truman Enos; 1853-4, Eugene W. Enos; 1855, Robert Campbell; 1856, Zachariah J. Smith; 1857, Eugene W. Enos; 1858, Theron A. Hamlin; 1859, Eugene W. Enos; 1860, Joseph C. Zeyst; 1861, George A. Burr; 1862-4, Marshall G. Hunt; 1865-7, John M. Peters; 1868, Marshall G. Hunt; 1869, John M. Peters; 1870-1, M. G. Hunt; 1872-4, Hiram Denning; 1875-8, Charles Bowler.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

1831, Jonathan Dean; 1832, Jacob Spaulding; 1833-4, William J. Bellinger; 1835-6, William W. Collins; 1837, Jonathan Dean; 1838, James McKinlay; 1839-40, William Conine; 1841, Willard C. Wright; 1842, Robert A. Van Nest; 1843, W. C. Wright; 1844-5, Ephraim A. Campbell; 1846-7, W. C. Wright; 1848-9, John D. Yenney; 1850, W. C. Wright; 1851, Z. J. Smith; 1852-3, John Rycken, jr.; 1854, P. O. Welding; 1855, M. Van Steenburgh; 1856, John Meyer; 1857-8, Isacher R. Ford; 1859, Joseph Zeyst; 1860, M. Van Steenburgh; 1861, Hiram Vandenberg; 1862, John H. Smith; 1863, John Meyer; 1864, Daniel Doice; 1865, M. G. Hunt; 1866-9, John Meyer; 1870-1, Hiram Vandenberg; 1872, Wallace Yost; 1873, J. H. Smith; 1874-5, August Ernst; 1876, John Meyer; 1877-8, Francis Unger.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

HIRAM VANDENBURGH is a native of Northumberland, Saratoga Co., N. Y., and was born in the year 1832. He is now the largest lumber dealer in this lumber district. He employs a large number of men and teams the year round. He has two mills near his residence in Bleeker village, where he manufactures nearly or quite one and a half million feet of lumber and timber annually, which is nearly all drawn to Gloversville, and shipped to different parts of the State. He also manufactures large quantities of lath and broom handles, which find ready sale in the districts where they are used. He pays cash, thereby giving his men the advantage over credit customers at the stores. He has held important town offices, among them the supervisorship of the town. He bears a large share of the burdens of the Methodist church, to which he belongs.

HIRAM DEMING was born in the town of Day, Saratoga county, about the year 1840. His early education was limited to the common schools of that day. In 1867-8 Mr. Deming located in Bleeker, and engaged in lumbering and tanning. He is doing a very large business, especially in the tanning of sole leather. Against his wishes he has served three terms in the board of supervisors of this county, to the entire satisfaction of his constituents.

WILLIAM H. BOWLER is a tanner by trade, and was born in Bleeker in or about 1841. He has worked his way up through all the grades of tanning, until he has become an expert in the business and has a high reputation in the art of converting the raw material into first class sole leather.







## THE TOWN OF BROADALBIN.

Broadalbin is one of the first towns organized in the present county of Fulton, having been formed from a portion of Caughnawaga, March 12th, 1793. To Daniel McIntyre, an ante-revolutionary pioneer, who resided near what is now Perth Center, is ascribed the honor of naming it, after his native place in Scotland. It originally embraced the town of Northampton and the northeastern part of Perth; the former being taken off February 1st, 1799, and the latter February 17th, 1842. It is bounded by Northampton on the north, Saratoga county on the east, Perth on the south, and Mayfield on the west. It contains an area of 24,104 acres, most of which is susceptible of cultivation. The principal part of its surface is gently undulating. The northern portion of the town is embraced in the "Sacondaga Vlaie," a tract of level, marshy land containing about 12,000 acres, which is, every spring, overflowed with water from three to eight feet deep. The soil is mostly a light sandy loam. It is abundantly watered by numerous creeks and small streams flowing in all directions throughout the town, chief among which is Kenyetto creek—often, incorrectly, called Fly creek, Fonda's creek, and sometimes the Little Sacondaga. The name "Kenyetto" is of aboriginal origin; the literal meaning of it is said to be "Snake trying to swallow its tail." The creek was thus named from the fact that, after rising in Greenfield, Saratoga county, near Maxon hill, and running across Broadalbin into Mayfield, it returns and enters the Sacondaga river at the Fish House, not more than three miles from its source. The Chutenunda creek crosses the southeast corner of the town, and Mayfield creek the northwest corner. Frenchman's creek—so called because a Frenchman named Joseph De Golyer located at an early day on its banks, near North Broadalbin—flows in a northwesterly direction nearly across the town, and discharges into Kenyetto creek. Hons's creek also flows across the northeastern part of the town. This stream received its name from the following circumstance, as related by Simms in his "Trappers of New York": "Sir William Johnson and John Conyne were fishing for trout in the mouth of this stream, when, as Conyne was standing up, an unexpected lurch of the boat sent him floundering in the water. He shipped a sea or two, as the sailor would say, before he was rescued by his companion from a watery grave. Sir William not only had a hearty laugh over it then, but often afterwards when telling how Conyne plunged into the water to seek for trout. Hons being the Dutch for John, and the familiar name by which Sir William called his companion, in relating the incident," the stream has ever since been called by that name.

This town is embraced in the Kayaderoseras, Sacondaga and Glen patents, the former of which was among the first granted by the English colonial government in this part of the State, having been issued to Nanning, Hermanse and others November 2d, 1708. Daniel Campbell, of Schenectady, came into possession of several thousand acres of the Kayaderoseras and Glen patents in this town, which he divided into small tracts and, in the latter part of the last century, granted perpetual leases to actual settlers for an annual rental according to the size of the farm. Some of these lands are still held under the original lease, but most of the occupants have purchased the leasehold interest and own their farms in fee simple.

The population of the town in 1875 was 2,420. The number of taxable inhabitants in 1876 was 514. The equalized valuation of real estate in 1877 was \$242,860. The assessed valuation of personal property in 1877 was \$19,950.

### ORGANIZING THE TOWN.

It appears from the early records that the first town meeting, on ac-

count of some informality, was decided to be illegal; consequently the names of those elected at that time were not recorded. The first town meeting considered strictly formal was held at the house of Daniel McIntyre, on Tuesday, April 1st, 1794, and resulted in the election of the following officers: Peter V. Veeder, supervisor; Alexander Murray, town clerk; John McNeil, James Kennedy and Joshua Maxon, assessors; Calvin Young, Allen Whitman and Alexander Murray, commissioners of highway; Daniel McIntyre and John Blair, overseers of the poor; James Kennedy, Joshua Briggs and Aaron Olmstead, constables; James Kennedy, collector; John McNeil, Esq., and Nathaniel Perkins, pound masters; Moses Elwell, hog reeve, and 28 overseers of highway. The excise commissioners for that year were Peter V. Veeder, Daniel McIntyre and Alexander Murray, who granted licenses "for keeping inns or taverns" to Samuel Demarest, Alexander Murray and 14 others, each paying the sum of £2. On April 6th, 1813, James Ford, Duncan McMartin, jr., and Thomas Bicknell were elected as the first school commissioners, and James Sumner, Edmund G. Rawson, John Thompson, jr., and James Moffit, jr., the first school inspectors of Broadalbin. By the above board of school commissioners the town was divided, December 29th, 1813, into 11 school districts, one of which was fractional. Two additional districts have since been created, making the present number 13, with 12 school-houses in the town, and 356 scholars who draw public money. The present town officers are: James T. Bradford, supervisor; F. G. Hawley, town clerk; William Smith and D. M. Reddish, justices of the peace; Archibald Robertson, James P. McFarlan and S. D. Demarest, assessors; Oliver P. Lent, William H. Halladay, James B. Chapman, town auditors; John Chase, collector; Nicholas Smith, commissioner of highway; and five constables.

### BROADALBIN'S PIONEERS.

The first white man who located in the territory now known as Broadalbin was Henry Stoner, a German, who emigrated to America as early as 1760, and after several years' residence in New York city and Maryland came west with his family, and located just west of the present village of Broadalbin about 1770. Here, in the wilderness, many miles from any settlement, he erected a log cabin, the site of which may yet be identified, a farm formerly owned by Judge Weston, deceased. While in Mayfield the married Catharine Barnes, by whom he had two sons, Nicholas and John, the former being well known to the people of the past generation as a celebrated hunter, trapper and Indian hater. In the summer of 1777, Mr. Stoner removed his family to Johnstown, and he and his two sons entered the American army, the sons going as drummers. After three years' service Mr. Stoner received his discharge, but soon re-enlisted for six months, at the end of which time he returned home. In the summer of 1782 he was living on a farm near Tribes Hill in Amsterdam. One morning, while hoeing corn in a field, he was surprised by a small party of Indians, killed and scalped and his dwelling plundered and burned.

Nearly three years after Stoner located in Broadalbin Philip Hone came and fixed his residence about two miles farther east. Just previous to the Revolution a small settlement was begun on the present site of Broadalbin village, by Andrew Bowman, John Putnam, Herman Salisbury, Charles Cady and one or two others. Early in the summer of 1777, fearing the scalping knife of the hostile Indians in this exposed locality, all but about two families abandoned their new houses and removed to Johnstown. Among the first to take up their abode in this vicinity, after the dangerous border warfare had passed, was Samuel Demarest a native of Holland who







after a few years residence in Newark, N. J., came up the Hudson on a sloop and settled in Broadalbin about 1783 on lot No. 14 of sub-division No. 3 of the 21st allotment of the Kayaderosseras patent. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and is said to have kept the first hotel in the town. He was soon followed by Alexander Murray from Scotland, who located at Broadalbin village. He was a prominent and influential man in his time and held many town offices. William Chalmers was the first settler on what is known as the Dyer Thompson farm, locating there as early as 1789. Ezra Wilson secured a perpetual lease of 100 acres of land from Daniel Campbell of Schenectady Sept. 7th, 1792, and located on "Lot No. 5 in the Sub-division of lot No. 4, in the 21st allotment of the Kayaderosseras, alias Queensboro Patent." Abraham Manchester, from Rhode Island, settled soon after on the farm now occupied by his son Abraham, about two miles east of Broadalbin village. John Blair, Benjamin Earl, Ezekiel Olmstead, Nathaniel and Niel Pearce, Walter C. Rathbone, J. Campbell, W. Demarest and Wm. Stewart obtained leases and settled on portions of Daniel Campbell's purchase of the Kayaderosseras and Glen patents as early as 1795. Nathan Brockway, a native of Rhode Island, where he was born in 1764, removed with his family from Bridgeport, Conn., to Broadalbin in 1796, his wife performing the entire journey on horseback and carrying an infant daughter in her arms. He took up his residence on "the Ridge," about a mile and a half west of Hawley's Corners, where he remained until his death, in 1844. The place is now known as the "old Babcock farm." Richard Van Vranken, from Schenectady, located in 1798, three-fourths of a mile east of Broadalbin village, where his son now resides. John Roberts came from Connecticut in 1799 and settled in the same neighborhood, on the farm now occupied by James Norckett.

Reuben Burr emigrated from Litchfield to this town in the fall of 1799, using as a team an ox and a cow yoked together, with which he moved his family and household effects, the principal part of the latter being a loom and a chest filled with crockery and bedding. Upon his arrival here he moved into a roofless log cabin, which had previously been erected near the line between Broadalbin and Mayfield, supplying with his own hands a roof of poles, bark and brush. The following year he made the first improvement, and located on the farm now owned by Isaac Mariam, about one mile east of Broadalbin village. He remained a resident of the town until his death, in August, 1859. His son, the present Allen Burr, was born June 29th, 1801. At the age of 16 he came to Broadalbin village, where he has since resided, and where, for 16 years, he held the office of justice of the peace, and was for 8 years postmaster, under Jackson's administration.

James Sumner, from Vermont, settled previous to 1800 on the farm known as the Deacon Teller place. He was a tanner and currier by trade, and as early as 1805 built the first tannery in the town, on his farm, about two miles northeast of the village of Broadalbin. Nicholas Van Vranken built and kept a store, about 1800, one mile east of the village.

Duncan McMartin, Esq., located as early as 1810 on what is commonly known as the Spencer farm, near North Broadalbin, where he erected a grist-mill and a saw-mill soon after. He was a surveyor of good repute, and laid out many of the roads in this and adjoining towns. He was a man of wealth and respectability, a master in chancery, and in 1818 was appointed a judge of the Common Pleas. He was also at one time a State senator. Through his influence a stock company was formed and a woolen factory erected on his place in 1813. The directors of the company were Duncan McMartin, Tiffany Brockway, James Sumner, John Fay and John E. Hawley. The manufacture of woolen goods were successfully prosecuted until the sudden close of the war of 1812 caused a wonderful reduction in the price of woolen goods, which so embarrassed the company that the shareholders abandoned their stock, and left the mill property, with all the encumbrances, on the hands of the directors, who had become individually responsible for the company debts. They, however, succeeded in clearing the indebtedness, retained the factory, and resumed business. After a few years the property was sold to John Culbert and Thomas Reddish, who continued to operate it with great success for a series of years. Since the death of Mr. Reddish, who outlived his partner, the business has been conducted by his two sons, John and Daniel M. Reddish.

Paul Earl, a native of Rhode Island, emigrated to Broadalbin about 1800, and took up his residence near Mill's Corners, on the farm now occupied by Harvey Perry. His son, Stephen Earl, was born here in 1812, remaining a resident and respected citizen of the town until his death, in

September, 1869. Melvin Earl, the fourth son of Stephen, was born in this town September 19th, 1839. He has been for many years engaged in the hotel business, and is at present the owner and manager of "Earl's Hotel," in Broadalbin village, where his pleasing ways must win for him the esteem of the traveling public.

#### SUMMER HOUSE POINT.

On the Sacandaga via, or marsh, toward its upper or western end, is a little knoll or table of hard land, elevated some ten or twelve feet. It is oblong in shape; its summit, which is perfectly level, being about six hundred feet long, by one hundred and fifty feet wide, and gently sloping all around. It is connected with the main land by a narrow strip of arable ground, which, in very high water, is covered, making an island of the point. Precisely in the centre of this knoll Sir William Johnson, as early as 1761, erected an elegant one-story summer villa, conferring upon it the name of "Castle Cumberland," in honor of the vanquisher of the Pretender. To this spot he afterward opened a carriage road from Johnstown. Here he placed a pair of his slaves, who cultivated a garden, dug a well, set out fruit trees, and made many other improvements; and here Sir William spent much of his time in summer, until his death. In the early part of the Revolution Castle Cumberland was fortified, under the impression that the enemy from the north might possibly attack that point by water. Part of a regiment of troops, under Colonel Nicholson, was stationed here most of the summer of 1776. An intrenchment, six feet wide and several feet deep, was cut across the eastern end of the point. At the end of the summer it was abandoned as a military post. In 1781 the summer house was burned, probably by some of the emissaries of Sir John Johnson, who, abandoning all hope of ever repossessing it, resolved upon its destruction. This spot has ever since been called Summer House Point. No traces of the castle remain.

On the 15th of June, 1876, a grand centennial celebration was held on this point, at which a large multitude of people participated. An oration was delivered by Hon. R. H. Rosa, of Broadalbin. Dinner was served; an address was delivered by Rev. Mr. Moody, of Troy, followed by an allegorical representation of the last council of Sir William with the chiefs of the Six Nations. A large collection of ancient and Revolutionary relics was also displayed.

#### VILLAGES OF THE TOWN.

BROADALBIN, situated near the west line, on Kenyettocree, is the principal business place of the town. It contains a grist-mill, a saw-mill, a planing-mill, a skin-mill and kid-dressing establishment; three glove and mitten factories, three general stores, two drug and two hardware stores, two hotels, three churches, a printing-office, and a fine two-story brick school-house, where three teachers are employed, with 261 scholars in the school district. The population of the village is about 800. It is said that the few families who located near each other previous to the Revolution gave to their little settlement the name of Kenyettocree, after the creek upon whose banks it was situated; but this settlement having been entirely broken up during the war, and none of the original inhabitants returning, the name was lost. "Fonda's Bush," the name by which it was subsequently known, originally applied to all the country in this immediate locality, so called after Major Jelles Fonda, who, some years previous to the Revolution, obtained a title to several hundred acres of land, embracing this site, which was then covered with a dense forest—bush meaning the same as woods. To all the inhabitants in this vicinity the village is still known as, and by many called, Fonda's Bush; and Vail's Mills, a little village a mile west, is often called the West Fonda's Bush. When a post office was established at Fonda's Bush, about 1804, the Scotch element succeeded in securing for it the name of Broadalbin. In 1815, through the influence of the Dutch, who had located here quite plentifully, the village was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, under the name of Rawsonville, in honor of Dr. F. G. Rawson, but no action was ever taken under this charter, and the name never obtained a permanency.

Dr. Rawson was the first physician to locate in Broadalbin. He came from Connecticut about 1805, and contracted with Nicholas Van Vranken, a carpenter, to furnish all the material and erect for him a dwelling, the entire cost of which when completed was to be \$85. It was constructed of slabs, and was located nearly opposite Earl's Hotel. The







doctor was a very popular man and a successful practitioner. The first merchants at this place were Joshua Green and Thomas Bicknal. The first tavern keepers were Samuel Demarest and Alexander Murray, both of whom were engaged in the business in 1793. A Mr. Herring erected a grist-mill here as early as 1808, the first in the town. It was located on the site of Benjamin Chase's present mill, near which he also built a saw-mill. A plank road from this point to the Fish House and another to Amsterdam went into operation in 1849, over which a vast amount of teaming and travel was done, but upon the construction of the Gloversville and Northville railroad, this plank road was abandoned. A daily stage, of which Melvin Earl is the very accommodating proprietor, connects this place with Amsterdam and the New York Central railroad, ten miles distant. There are also daily stage communications between here and Mayfield, and a tri-weekly stage from Green's Corners in Saratoga county, through this place to Gloversville.

*The Broadalbin Herald* is a new eight-page paper, started by Rev. R. G. Adams, November 29th, 1877. The office material is entirely new, comprising a Gordon piler and a Phoenix job press, and a job department of sufficient capacity to supply the wants of the town.

UNION MILLS, on Frenchman's creek, near the east line of the town, contains a general store, kept by J. W. Bogart, a peg factory, a rake factory and about twenty dwellings, and one hundred inhabitants. The first man to locate here was Seymour Carpenter, who erected a saw-mill at this point as early as 1827. In 1828 John Carpenter, John Schoonmaker, John Clark and Richardson P. Clark built a paper mill, and commenced the manufacture of print and book paper, which they continued until 1840, when the mill was burned down. In 1841 it was rebuilt by John Clark, and again destroyed by fire in 1867. The same year N. W. Bacon erected the third mill, which in 1874 was purchased by W. H. Whitlock, who operated it successfully until December 22d, 1877, when this, too, suffered the fate of its predecessors.

John Schoonmaker built and kept the first store in 1828 or 1829. The first printing office in the town was established here about 1833 by the Christian General Book Association. Rev. Joseph Badger was the manager, and in addition to compiling and publishing several books for the use of the "Christian" denomination, published *The Christian Palladium*, a weekly paper, devoted to the interests of that church. After a few years *The Palladium* was discontinued, and the office passed into the hands of John and William Clark, who commenced the publication of a political paper called *The Banner*, which was at length changed to a religious journal under the title of *The Visitor*. This, for the want of proper support, was finally abandoned, and a new family newspaper, called *The Garland*, issued in its stead. The publication of the latter was suspended about the year 1845, and the office sold and removed to Johnstown.

NORTH BROADALBIN, or BENEDICT'S CORNERS, contains a hotel, grist-mill, saw-mill and store, with a union church, woolen factory, and post office, about a mile southwest of the Corners.

VAN VRANKEN'S CORNERS, so called after G. Van Vranken, who at one time carried on the hotel and mercantile business at this place, is situated in the extreme southeast corner of the town, and contains a grist-mill, store and hotel, and about seventy-five inhabitants.

## CHURCH HISTORY.

### THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF BROADALBIN AND MAYFIELD.

Undoubtedly the first religious society formed in the present town of Broadalbin was in connection with the Baptist denomination. The meetings were held in dwellings and barns, as occasion required. But little, however, is known of this society previous to October 18, 1792, on which date a church organization was effected, under the name of the Baptist Church of Mayfield and Broadalbin. The following is a copy of the record made at that time:

"Oct. 18th, 1792.

"A Number of Members as Delegates from Northgalloway Baptist Church, being convened at the house of Caleb Woodworth in Mayfield together with Elder Butler and Br. French in a single capacity, form into a council to hear the Request of a Number of Members in Jesus Christ which is to be fellowship as a church in gospel order. Members of Council Elder Butler Br. French Elder Finch Samuel Halsted Lemuel Cavit Stutson

Ben-so. after gaining an acquaintance of the adoption Gifts and qualification of the above said Members we Do fellowship you as a church in Gospel order. Joel Butler Md. Stutson Benson, Clerk."

The records do not disclose the names or number of the original members, but a large proportion of them were residents of Broadalbin. On Dec. 15, 1792, Robert Ryan and Seth Pettit were chosen the first deacons. The first additions to this church were made on Jan. 5th, 1793, when Mrs. Rebecca Marsh and Mrs. Daniel Mory united. The next addition was on Aug. 3, 1793, when Alex. McQueen and Isaac Gurner and his wife Susanah were received. Rev. Jonathan Finch, who was then pastor of the First Baptist Church of Providence, Saratoga county, was the first to minister to this society, which he did as circumstances permitted. On the 15th of December, the church voted "to give Elder Finch five pounds in grain, meat, flax, wool and cloth, and forty shillings in work." He had been a Revolutionary soldier, and had a crippled hand, the effect of a gunshot wound received in that service. Hezekiah Gorton also supplied the pulpit in those early days. He was one of the first members of this church, and was constituted a licentiate as early as 1795, for on Jan. 2d, 1796, the church agreed to raise "eight pounds by the first day of June next" for his services. He was ordained Jan. 31st, 1798, by a council consisting of delegates from the Baptist churches of Galway, Providence and Stephentown, and Alex. McQueen, David Gorton, and Caleb Woodworth from this church. In June, 1796, this church united with the Shaftsbury Association, the first delegates to which were Hezekiah Gorton and Consider Fox. The number of members at that time was 33. In September, 1797, a meeting of the church and society was held at Fonda's Bush, at which it was decided to "build a meeting-house." Alex. McQueen and Nathan Brockway were appointed a building committee, and the erection of a frame church edifice was soon after commenced in the village of Fonda's Bush (now Broadalbin), on the site now occupied by R. H. Rosa's law office. A report from Nathaniel Perkins, Alex. McQueen and Caleb Woodruff, who had been "appointed trustees by the first church and society of Baptists in Mayfield and Broadalbin, for the purpose of holding in trust the meeting-house and other temporalities belonging to the said society," shows that up to May 17th, 1798, the sum of £261 13s. 3d. had been expended on the structure. Prominent among those who first contributed toward the erection of the building, as shown by a statement made Dec. 30th, 1797, were Nathaniel Perkins, Jacob Percels, Isaac Brown, Caleb Woodworth, Nathaniel Horwell, Nathan and Tiffany Brockway, James Tyler, Joshua Green, and Alex. McQueen. It was inclosed, furnished with rude seats and temporary pulpit, and occupied as a place of worship in the summer of 1798, but it was not until the latter part of 1806 that the building was fully completed. The Saratoga Baptist Association was formed from a part of the Shaftsbury Association, Aug. 8th, 1804, by a convention of churches held at Milton.

Its first regular meeting occurred at Battenkill, Saratoga county, August 21st, 1805, at which time the Broadalbin church united with it, sending as delegates Rev. Hezekiah Gorton, Nathaniel Perkins and James Sumner.

Although Elder Gorton, after his ordination, remained with and ministered regularly to this congregation, he did not assume the pastoral charge of the church—notwithstanding repeated and unanimous solicitations—until January 3d, 1807, when he became the first regular pastor, which relation he maintained until 1813. He then removed to the western part of the State, where he remained until his death; caused, it is said, by a cancer on his tongue. In August, 1813, the church employed Rev. Jonathan Nichols as preacher, retaining him for about three years. He was an Arminian in faith, and succeeded through his influence in causing the church to withdraw from the Saratoga Association June 1st, 1816; but upon the installation of his successor, Rev. William Groom, in 1818, the society reunited with that body.

On the 24th of January, 1833, the erection of a new frame church edifice, 43x66 feet in size, was begun, about 20 rods to the eastward of the first one, on land purchased by the society from Dr. E. G. Rawson. Elijah Roberts was the contractor and builder. On the 6th of August following the trustees, Gideon Tabor, Chauncey G. Alvord and Ephraim Wetherbee, obtained leave from a court of chancery, held at Saratoga Springs, to sell the old church and apply the proceeds towards the completion of the new building, which was finished and dedicated in 1835.

Elder Groom's pastorate continued until July 9th, 1836, when he tendered his resignation, which was accepted; but, by request, he remained as a supply until January 1st, 1837. After being released from this charge







he never again assumed a like responsibility, but retired to private life, residing for several years in the vicinity of Broadalbin, from whence he removed to Balston Spa, and afterward to Amsterdam, where he lived with his son. In 1873 he returned to his old home in Broadalbin, where he died in the summer of 1876. On February 1st, 1837, James Delany, a licentiate from the church at Hamilton, came as a supply. He was ordained and installed as pastor of this church January 10th, 1838. His labors here, however, were of short duration, he being succeeded in June following by Rev. William B. Curtis, of Norway, who remained until April, 1842. During his pastorate of less than four years 120 united with the church by baptism. On February 15, 1841, this church adopted the revised constitution of the Saratoga Association. Rev. Mr. Curtis was followed by Rev. Lodowick Salisbury, of West Winfield, who came June 20th, 1842, and left in September of the same year, after which the congregation was supplied for about fifteen months by Rev. G. C. Baldwin, of Hamilton, at the rate of \$5 per Sabbath. On the 23d of December, 1843, Rev. Charles A. Chandler, of Elba, Genesee county, N. Y., accepted a call from this church at a salary of \$400 per annum, but did not commence his pastoral labors until the first of April following. In the meantime, the pulpit was supplied by Rev. H. H. Rouse. Rev. Mr. Chandler remained until April, 1849, when he was succeeded by Rev. William W. Smith, from Jersey City, who continued three years, resigning in April, 1852. During his stay here the additions to the church by baptism were 90. In May following, the Rev. William Garnett, from Providence, Saratoga county, became the pastor and continued his very satisfactory labors until August 18th, 1855, when on account of impaired health he was obliged to resign, after which the church was supplied for a short time by Rev. E. Wescott. The next regular pastor was Rev. G. W. Abrams, from the Oppenheim church, who came in March, 1856, and remained about six months. He was followed in the early part of 1857 by Rev. Frederick S. Park, who remained over five years, preaching his farewell sermon February 10th, 1863. His successor was Rev. Joseph L. Barlow, a native of New England, who began his labors in the following April and continued until October, 1868.

In the fall of 1868 and the spring of 1869 the church edifice was remodeled internally and repaired, at a cost of nearly \$2,400. In April, 1869, Rev. W. F. Benedict assumed the pastoral charge of the church, and continued in the position until the latter part of July, 1872. He was followed January 1st, 1873, by Rev. Hardin Wheat, who remained for one year only. The next pastor was Rev. J. K. Wilson, from Philadelphia, who came in June, 1874, and resigned March 20th, 1875, returning to his former place. On April 13th, 1875, a unanimous call of both church and society was extended to Rev. A. K. Batchelder, of Schenectady, Otsego county, N. Y., which he at once accepted, commencing his labors in May following and continuing until May 29th, 1877, when he removed to Burnt Hills, Saratoga county.

On November 18th, 1877, nearly six months after the resignation of the last pastor, the church building was accidentally destroyed by fire, which caught from the burning of adjacent dwellings. The building was insured for \$5,000, but the loss was adjusted for about \$4,300. The church and society have already taken the initiatory steps toward the erection of a new edifice on the site of the old one. On January 22d, 1878, a building committee was appointed, consisting of Reuben Halsted, Lewis Phillips and Denton Smith on the part of the church, and James L. Hagdorn and William Vail on the part of the society. The size of the new structure will be about 45 by 70 feet.

The present active membership of the church is 270.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF BROADALBIN.

As early as 1798 a religious organization was effected by the Rev. Coanrod Ten Eick, under the name of "The Dutch Reformed Church of Fonda's Bush or New Harlem," now Vail's Mills, where a building was erected for its accommodation, in the early part of the present century. Among the original members were Ashbal Cornwall, Isaac and Abraham Cole, Jacobus and Peter Demarest, Thomas Vickory, David, Peter, Abraham and Garnet Westervelt, Dirk Banta, Peter Van Nest, John Bant, and Samuel Demarest. The first consistory was composed of Rev. Coanrod Ten Eick, moderator; Dirk Banta and Samuel Demarest, elders; and Abraham Westervelt and Peter Demarest, deacons. This church was under the fostering care of

the Classis of Montgomery, to which it belonged. Rev. Coanrod Ten Eick remained in charge until the end of 1811, after which the church was destitute of a pastor for nearly four years, during which time the meetings of the consistory were suspended, until Sept. 2d, 1815, when Rev. Sylvester Palmer appears as moderator. He continued to have the pastoral care of the church until 1818, the last consistory meeting at which he officiated being held in January of that year. On Oct. 1st, 1822, Rev. Alexander McFarlan, from the Albany Presbytery, was engaged to preach every other Sunday for six months. On the 13th of January, 1823, this church was incorporated under the name of the First Presbyterian Church of Mayfield. The trustees named in the charter at that time were Lucas Demarest, Peter Carmichael, Samuel H. Munro, Samuel Bant, William Woodworth and Chauncey Foot. In Aug., 1823, the church withdrew from the Dutch Reformed Classis of Montgomery, and the following October united with the Presbytery of Albany, conforming to the discipline of that body and changing its name to "The First Presbyterian Church of Mayfield." The first officers after this change were Ashbal Cornwall, Ira Benedict and Enoch Cornwall, ruling elders; and Samuel Root, Isaac S. Thompson and J. M. Benedict, deacons, who were ordained Dec. 17th, 1823, by the Rev. Holsey A. Wood. In Feb., 1824, Rev. John K. Davis, of Troy, N. Y., was employed as the first pastor. The sacrament was administered for the first time on May 23d, 1824. On Oct. 24th, 1824, Samuel Root and John M. Benedict were elected ruling elders. On Sept. 1st, 1827, Wm. Monteith, having been a member of the session of the Associate Reformed Church of Broadalbin (now at Perth Center), was received into this church as a ruling elder. On the 19th of Aug., 1828, the Presbytery of Albany met with this church. Rev. Mr. Davis, after eight years' service, concluded his ministry here in March, 1832, and was succeeded on the 15th of June following by Rev. Loring Brewster, of Potsdam, St. Lawrence county, N. Y. On May 30th, 1834, Duncan McMartin, Jr., Esq., and Peter Carmichael, were elected and ordained ruling elders. On April 1st, 1835, the Rev. Mr. Brewster resigned his charge, but he did not remove until May 7th following. For two years thereafter the congregation was without a minister, but through the efforts of the elders, meetings were held regularly every Sunday, and there was occasional preaching by ministers from other churches. In May, 1837, Rev. Lot B. Sullivan was engaged to preach here and remained one year. He was succeeded, July 1st, 1838, by Rev. Wm. J. Monteath, who was publicly installed as pastor of this church Oct. 4th of the same year. Rev. Dr. Goodale, Rev. Mr. Chester and Rev. Jeremiah Wood officiating at the installation. In Oct., 1838, Daniel Cole was elected and ordained as a ruling elder.

On the 8th of June, 1839, the church and society obtained a deed from Dr. E. G. Rawson to a lot on Main street, in the village of Broadalbin, and immediately commenced the erection of a frame church edifice upon it, which was completed and dedicated January 7th, 1840, the Rev. Hugh Mair, of Johnstown, conducting the services, preaching from Psalms, 11th chapter, and 4th verse.

On the 8th of February, 1850, the church obtained a new charter, changing its name to "The First Presbyterian Church of Broadalbin." The trustees elected at that time were: Enoch Cornwall and Hiram Van Arman, for one year; John E. Hawley and Jeremiah V. Marcellis, for two years; and Samuel E. Curtis and James L. Northrup, for three years. On October 5th, 1851, John E. Hawley and Peter McFarlan were elected and ordained ruling elders. Rev. William J. Monteath remained as pastor for nearly eighteen years, preaching his last discourse June 22d, 1856, when he removed to Wisconsin. His successor was Rev. Charles Milne, who was installed as pastor June 8th, 1857; Rev. Dr. Goodale and Rev. Jeremiah Wood conducting the ceremonies. His pastoral relations with this church were dissolved July 10th, 1858, after which the pulpit was supplied by different ministers until January 1st, 1859, when the Rev. James Ireland was employed. His services were continued for over four years, his farewell discourse being preached on the first Sabbath in February, 1863. He was followed in April by George A. Miller, who remained but one year. In July, 1864, Rev. Mr. Ingals became the minister here, and, after a stay of a year or more, was succeeded by John Garroston, a licentiate, who was publicly ordained and installed as pastor in October, 1868, at a meeting of the presbytery, called for that purpose. He remained until his death, which occurred September 6th, 1869. The church was next supplied by Rev. R. Ennis, who came January 11th, 1870, and was released May 11th, 1871. He was immediately followed by J. G. Cordell, from Schenectady, who was employed at a salary of \$800 per annum. On the 5th of Novem-







ber, 1871, John A. Richards and Arthur Smith were publicly ordained ruling elders. The Rev. Mr. Cordell remained until January 1st, 1873, when he was succeeded by Rev. Cyrus Offer, who after about two years' service resigned, and was followed by Rev. P. J. Burnham. He officiated until October, 1876, after which the church was supplied by various ministers, among whom was Willard K. Spencer, for sixteen weeks. The present supply is H. L. Hoyt, a licentiate from Saratoga county, who commenced his labors in November, 1877.

The present membership is 85.

#### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF BROADALBIN.

Quite a large society of the Methodist Episcopal denomination had existed in this town for some time previous to the formal organization of a church, which occurred on the 9th of March, 1824, at the house of Tristram Dunham, in the village of Broadalbin. It was incorporated the same day, under the name of "The Second Methodist Episcopal Society of Broadalbin." The trustees then elected were: Charles Mitchel, Tristram Dunham, Dodridge Smith, Reuben Thayer, and William Chambers. Among the original members were: Stephen, Asa, and Fitch Fenton, Fernando Mudge, Reuben Thayer, Ralph Mead, Josiah Hunt, William Chambers, Chauncey North, Derrick Banta, Dr. Rosa, Edwin Wilcox, C. B. and C. S. Wait, Isaac Osborn, and John Gordon. The society at once commenced the erection of a frame church building on North street, on a lot obtained from Dodridge Smith. The structure, which was 35 by 40 feet in size, was completed and dedicated in 1825. In 1840 it was repaired and enlarged, and in 1868 it was raised, and a commodious lecture room formed in the basement. Its present size is 40 by 60 feet, and it is valued at \$6,000. Adjoining it is a parsonage, valued at \$1,500. Rev. William S. Pease was the first minister stationed here by authority of the conference, being appointed in 1825. The following is a complete list of the pastors from that time until 1855, named in the order of their coming: Rev. Messrs.

William S. Pease, J. D. Moriarty, Jacob Beeman, Samuel Covell, — McCreary, E. Goss, S. Meeker, J. Taylor, — Smith, O. Emerson, R. Kelley, J. Ames, J. Squires, J. Quinlan, William Ames, S. Coleman, — Parker, — Smith, — Sprague, R. Patterson, J. Parker, C. Pomeroy, E. O. Spicer, P. P. Harrower, — Phillips, J. G. Perkins, Alexander C. Reynolds, and — Leonard. Among those who have been stationed here since 1855 are: Rev. Messrs. Wright, Hall, Rose, Perkins, Wade, and R. G. Adams. The latter, from Chatham, Columbia county, N. Y., commenced his labors here in May, 1877, and still continues.

#### THE FIRST "CHRISTIAN" CHURCH AND SOCIETY OF BROADALBIN.

On the 5th of June, 1814, a religious society, denominated "Christians," was formed in the eastern part of the town of Broadalbin, by Elder Jonathan S. Thompson, who, on the same day, administered the ordinance of baptism to a large number of candidates. Occasional meetings were held in dwellings, and baptisms performed from time to time by different ministers, until May 9th, 1818, when a church was regularly organized by Rev. Jabez King as pastor, and Jacob Capron as deacon. The original members were James and Joseph Clark, Philip Wait, Isaac G. Fox, James and Joseph Sowle, John Clark, Salathiel Cole and 41 others. On March 19th, 1825, this church was incorporated under the title of "The First Christian Church and Society of Broadalbin." The trustees elected at that time were Salathiel Cole, John Clark and Clark Wait. Among the first deacons were Salathiel Cole and John Schoonmaker. A tasty frame church edifice was erected by this church and society in 1826, about one mile west of Union Mills. It is impossible to give a complete list of the pastors in the order of their coming, but among them were Revs. Messrs. Jabez King, Jacob Capron, John Gardner, Joseph Badger, Joseph Marsh, G. W. Burnham, Harvey V. Feal, James Andrews, Hiram Pratt, Stephen B. Fanton, John Showers, Maxon Mosher, Chas. I. Butler and — Warner.



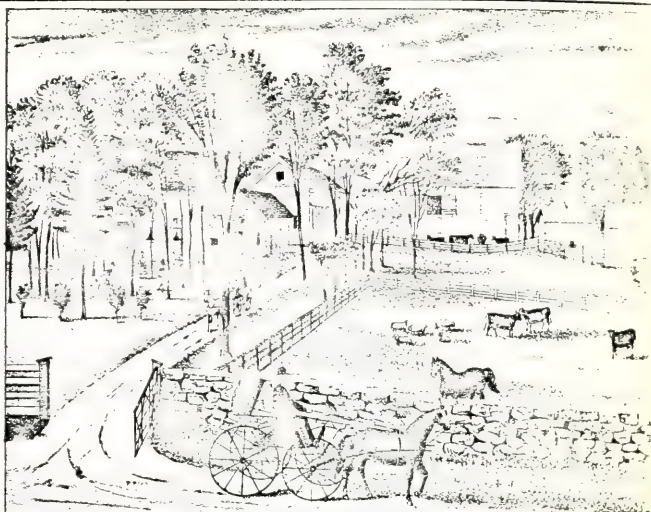




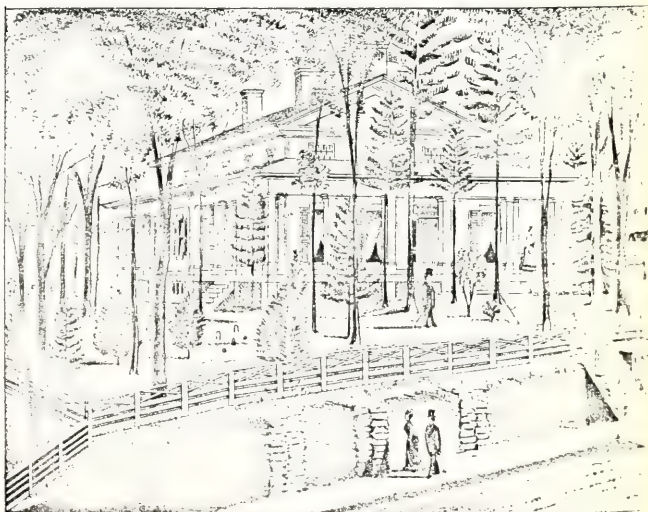


COL. TIFFANY BROCKWAY

was one of the earliest settlers and most prominent citizens of Broadalbin. He was born at Stephentown, Rensselaer county, N.Y., March 6th, 1774. His father was Nathan Brockway, and his mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Tiffany. At the age of seventeen he came alone to Broadalbin, to prepare for the removal of his father's family to lands previously purchased, about a mile northeast of the village of Fonda's Bush. There was then neither road nor settlement north of that place. Here he made a clearing, sowed a piece of wheat, built a log house, and, on his eighteenth birthday, welcomed his father's family to their new home in the forest. On April 11th, 1799, he married Lucy Alvord. In 1805 he located on a farm near his father's, where he remained until his death. He was noted for industry, economy, temperance and integrity, which qualities gained for him both competence and influence. He served as major in the war of 1812, and was for many years thereafter colonel of militia. He was the first outspoken abolitionist in his town, and lived to see his cherished hope realized. His homestead was a well-known station on the "underground railroad" during fugitive slave law times. At the advanced age of sixty he united with the Broadalbin Baptist church, of which he was a valued and influential member during the remainder of his life. His health and vigor were wonderfully preserved. The spring that he was eighty he chopped several cords of wood for pasture. His second wife was Mrs. Mary G. Owen, whom he survived several years. He was the father of four daughters and two sons, one of whom, Tiffany, jr., inherited both his name and homestead. In the latter's family he tranquilly spent his last years, beloved and venerated by his children and children's children. Without pain or disease he went peacefully to his reward December 3d, 1866, at the age of nearly ninety-three.



"LOCUST GROVE" RES. OF TIFFANY BROCKWAY JR., BROADALBIN.  
—HUT. FULTON CO., N.Y. CO.



RES. OF F. FISH, FULTONVILLE N.Y. COR. MAIN & ANN STS.







## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



ISAAC R. ROSA.

ISAAC R. ROSA was born at Schenectady, September 8th, 1797. His father, a Hollander of considerable means, invested largely in wild lands contiguous to the present village of Broadalbin, and immediately removed with his family to his purchase, which proved to be an unfortunate one. He became discouraged, lost his health and property, and in 1809 died, leaving a widow and seven children.

Isaac R., then being about twelve years of age, was apprenticed to learn the tanner and currier's trade. At the age of twenty-one he was discharged, with a trade which he detested, and a ruined constitution, the result of that system of slavery tacitly denominated "apprenticeship." Soon after he became proprietor of the principal hotel in Broadalbin, in which position he remained until 1849, when he died, leaving a comfortable competence and the fragrance of a good name.

He was a quiet, unostentatious man, but he undoubtedly contributed as much as any other person to the growth and prosperity of the village. No man in the community was more universally beloved and esteemed. For years he was known as "Uncle Ike, the Peacemaker," from the fact that he was so often called upon to allay discussions among his neighbors, which, by a peculiar tact and knowledge of human nature, he was almost always enabled to do to the satisfaction of all concerned.

His widow, Phoebe Ann Alvord, still survives, hale and vigorous, having in 1856, with the cordial approbation of her children, married James P. Rosa, M. D., an eminent physician, and brother of her deceased husband.

He left four children, viz: Richard H. Rosa, counselor-at-law, of Broadalbin, N. Y., born July 25th, 1835; Isaac A. Rosa, proprietor of the Fonda Hotel, at Fonda, N. Y., born November 3d, 1836; Linah A. Rosa, proprietor of Rosa's Hotel, at Johnstown, N. Y., born April 6th, 1842; James P. Rosa, Jr., merchant at Van's Mills, N. Y., born May 6th, 1848—all of whom are living, and loved with fond affection, the beautiful little village of Broadalbin, where they were born.



JAMES ROBERTSON.

JAMES ROBERTSON was born in Broadalbin, N. Y., May 14th, 1792. He was of Scottish descent—the son of Peter and Catherine McIntyre Robertson. He received, in his youth, such education as could be obtained from the public schools of those days. He had a clear and strong mind, which retained its vigor to a remarkable degree. He was decidedly public spirited, taking a deep interest in national, State and town affairs. He said he never, during the period of 63 years, failed to vote at an election, national, State or county—and that he failed to vote at only one town meeting in all those years. He was deeply interested in the success of the free-school system, and used all his influence in its behalf. When a part of Broadalbin was annexed to Perth, in 1842, his efforts prevented the proposed division, which he believed would materially injure his town, and another, more equitable, was substituted. He represented his town several times as supervisor. He was a man of remarkable energy.

Blessed with a strong constitution, he was able to perform an enormous amount of labor, and, at the age of 83 could use the hoe as efficiently as most men in the vigor of life. Personally he was very popular. It was impossible to come in contact with him for any length of time without loving him. Although he had labored hard to so cultivate his property, he gave liberally to every good cause. To crown all, he was a humble and consistent Christian—his humility was such that he would not accept the office of rector in his church until he had been elected for the third time. His sincerity was so recognized that those from whom he suffered, and whom he may have admonished, loved and respected him. He was useful in the church and world, and the community, in his death, lost one whose place will not readily be filled. He died June 3th, 1856, on the farm on which he was born, in the 64th year of his age, having lived all that period on the same place, and leaving behind him that most precious of all legacies to his children, the heritage of a good name.







## THE TOWN OF CAROGA.

By an act of the Legislature passed April 11th, 1842, Caroga was formed from portions of Johnstown, Stratford and Bleeker. Its organization was fully completed at its first town meeting, held at the house of G. A. Newkirk, on the second Tuesday of February, 1843, at which Garret A. Newkirk was elected supervisor and Nelson Brookins town clerk. The first justices of the peace were A. Van Nest, Silas June and James Timmerman. The town derived its name from its principal stream, but custom has applied the name "Caroga" to the town and "Garoga" to the stream. It is bounded on the north by Hamilton county, east by Bleeker, south by Johnstown and Ephratah, and west by Stratford, and has an area of 29,952 acres. It has a high, rolling surface in the southern part, and in the north it is broken by high, sharp mountain peaks. In some parts the surface is covered with huge, irregularly shaped rocks from five to forty feet in diameter. The soil is generally light and sandy, and only a small portion of it is susceptible of profitable cultivation. The northern and central parts of the town are dotted with numerous lakes of various sizes, in most of which the water is clear and cold, and abounds with trout and other fish. Chief among these lakes are Garoga, East Garoga, West Canada, East Canada, Mud, Green, Pine, Otter, Prairie, Bellows, Indian, Stewart, Nine Corner, Goose and Stink Lakes. The latter unpoetic name is applied to two crystal sheets of sparkling water in the northern part of the town, from the fact that, at one time, when Nicholas Stoner and a companion were hunting in this vicinity, they discovered large quantities of fish which had got over a beaver dam in a freshet, and being unable to return, had perished on the recession of the water, to the great annoyance of those hunters, who thus named the lakes. The principal stream is Garoga creek, which is the outlet of Garoga lake. It flows rapidly in a southwesterly direction through Fulton county to the Mohawk.

This town was once covered with an abundant growth of timber, chiefly beech, birch, maple, hemlock and spruce, and some pine, a good portion of which has been worked up into lumber of various kinds. The principal occupation of the inhabitants has been—and is still to quite an extent—lumbering and collecting hemlock bark for tanning. Ten years ago there were eight large saw-mills in the town, but this number has recently been reduced to five.

The population of Caroga in 1875 was 881. The number of taxable inhabitants in 1876 was 115. The equalized valuation of real estate in 1877 was \$37,582; of personal estate, nothing.

### VILLAGES.

NEWKIRK'S MILLS, situated in the southern part of the town, on Garoga creek, contains a store, a saw-mill, a hotel, a Protestant Reformed Dutch Church, a school-house, and about twenty dwellings. It took its name from Garret A. Newkirk, who erected a saw-mill at this point about 1842.

WHEELERVILLE, near the center of the town, contains a store, an M. E. Church, a saw-mill and a large tannery, one hotel, and a very fine school-house. It has a population of about 125.

CANADA LAKE, a summer resort on account of its romantic scenery, cool breezes, limpid waters, and the good trout fishing in the vicinity, has a hotel for the accommodation of pleasure seekers. There is also a hotel at Caroga Lake.

### FIRST SETTLERS.

Two Indian villages, or settlements, are said to have existed in this town prior to the Revolution, but were broken up and abandoned in the early

part of the war. One of them was located at Garoga lake, and the other near Stink lakes. Flint arrow heads and other Indian relics are occasionally found in the vicinity of these places.

The first settlements by whites were commenced immediately after the close of the Revolutionary struggle. Isaac Peckham, one of the very first pioneers, located as early as 1783 on the farm now occupied by Jacob Dorn. He was a grandfather of the Hon. Isaac Peckham Christianity, now United States senator from Michigan, who was born in this town, where his minority was spent.

Reuben Brookins settled, about the same time with Mr. Peckham, on the place where Wm. Harden at present resides.

James McClellan secured a title to 1,000 acres of land and became a resident of the town about 1785. His purchase is now owned by twenty different individuals.

Cornelius Van Allen located about 1790, and soon after built the first saw-mill in the present town of Caroga.

Daniel, Robert and Solomon Jeffers settled here in 1798.

Samuel Gage, Wm. Jefferson, Abram Carley, Anthony Stewart, Nathan Lovelace, Elijah Gardner, Ira Beach, John Mead, Titus Foster, Lemuel Lewis and Daniel Goff were among those who settled here prior to 1800.

Nicholas Stoner took up his abode in this town in the early part of the present century. A daughter of his, Mrs. Mills, now in her 80th year, has resided here since she was 9 years old.

### LEADING INDUSTRIES.

Garret A. Newkirk and John Littlejohn built the first tannery in the town in 1843. Lewis Rider was the first tanner and currier. He rented this new tannery building, stocked it, and carried on the business for the first two years, when G. A. Newkirk became sole proprietor of both building and business, operating it until 1857, when he suspended. William Claflin, ex-Governor of Massachusetts, is proprietor of the only tannery now in the town. He also owns two large saw-mills here.

Daniel Francisco, of Newkirk's Mills, is one of the principal lumber manufacturers and merchants of the town, owning and operating two large saw-mills and a store. He is also the present supervisor of Caroga.

Giles Polmateer, a native of Fulton county, born in 1812, located on his present farm in 1838. His grandfather, Giles Miller, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war.

### SCHOOL AND CHURCH.

The first school-house was erected at North Bush. The town now contains five school-houses.

A Methodist Episcopal society was organized at Garoga Lake in October, 1842, by Stephen Parks, then of Gloverville. John Mead was chosen its first class-leader. In 1843 S. M. Foster, one of the first members of this society, became a licensed exhorter, and in that capacity served the congregation until 1850, when he was granted authority by the conference to preach, and has since sustained the relation of pastor.

In 1872 this society erected a church edifice at Wheelerville, which was dedicated the same year by Rev. D. C. Dayton. It is a frame building in the gothic style and 27 by 51 feet in size.







## THE TOWN OF EPHRATAH.

On the 27th of March, 1827, by legislative enactment, the town of Palatine was divided into two parts, forming from its northern portion a new and independent town, the naming of which was submitted to Anthony Beck, an old resident, who gave to it the appellation of Ephratah, a Bible name, meaning abundance—bearing fruit. Mr. Beck was believed, by some of his acquaintances, to possess the power of foreseeing events. He used to assert that he once saw, at mid-day, from "Spook hill"—an eminence about a mile east of Ephratah village—as distinctly as though real, a large and opulent city, teeming with busy life; and, although many years prior to the invention of locomotives or the application of steam-power, he also claimed to have seen and used to describe something resembling modern railroads, and "smoking wagons" rushing headlong through the city. Ephratah village now occupies the site of this visionary metropolis, and there are those still living who have heard him prophesy great things concerning this locality, and verily believe they will yet prove true.

The same legislative act which made two towns of Palatine, also provided that the officers elected just previous to the division should continue to serve in the same capacity for the portions to which they belonged. Thus it occurred that Ephratah had, at the time of its formation, Thos. R. Benedict for supervisor, Edward Burdick for clerk, and Chauncey Hutchinson, Joseph Getman, Peter Smith and Edward Burdick for justices of the peace. On the last Tuesday in April, 1827, a special town meeting was held at the house of Philip Empie, at which the organization was fully completed by the election of the following officers to fill vacancies: Joseph Getman, Henry Souls and David C. Everest, assessors; John F. Empie, sr., and Caleb Johnson, overseers of the poor; Geo. Beck, collector; Jas. Caldwell and Chauncey Orton, commissioners of highway; Peter W. Saltzman and John McLaughlin, commissioners of schools; Samuel R. Dudley, inspector of schools; Michael Dorn, jr., Joseph Dennis and Philip Young, pound masters and fence viewers; and 22 overseers of highways.

The first regular town meeting occurred at the house of Philip Empie on the first Tuesday in March, 1828, at which the following full corps of officers were elected: Supervisor, Thos. R. Benedict; clerk, Charles Getman; assessors, Henry Souls, Daniel S. Gray and David C. Everest; overseers of poor, John F. Empie, sr., and John Shaver; collector, Joseph Scouten; commissioners of highway, Peter W. Saltzman, Edward Burdick and James Hall; commissioners of schools, James C. Ott, Philip Kring and Samuel R. Dudley; inspectors of schools, Henry Edwards, Caleb Johnson and Solomon Cummings; with eight constables, sixteen fence viewers, pound masters and damage appraisers, and thirty overseers of highway. A part of this town was re-annexed to Palatine April 18th, 1838, the time of the formation of Fulton county.

Ephratah is bounded on the north by Stratford and Garoga, east by Johnstown, south by Palatine Montgomery Co. and west by Oppenheim. The surface is a hilly upland from four hundred to fifteen hundred feet above the Mohawk. The soil in the central and southwestern portions is a sandy loam, mixing with clay in the southeast, and light sand in the northwest, with rocky hills in the northeast. It is abundantly watered by Garoga, Klock, Timmerman, North, Sprite and Sponable creeks, and their numerous tributaries. Garoga creek is the principal stream, flowing very rapidly in a southwesterly course across the town, in a deep valley bordered by hills rising from 300 to 800 feet above its bed.

Lumbering was formerly carried on to quite an extent in connection with farming, but this branch of industry has ceased to be remunerative, and the inhabitants in the agricultural districts are now principally engaged in the dairy business, the soil being better adapted to grazing than the raising of cereals.

This town has an area of 21,286 acres, a large proportion of which is improved, except in the northeast. It is divided into 41 road districts for highway purposes, and 12 school districts for educational purposes, with 12 school-houses within its borders, and 777 scholars between the ages of 5 and 21 years. The population in 1875 was 2,102. The number of taxable inhabitants in 1876 was 423. The assessed valuation of real estate was \$207,569; of personal property \$41,010.

### FIRST SETTLERS.

The first land grant in this town was the Stone Arabia patent, which included nearly all the land south of Garoga and Sponable creeks. Settlements were begun in the southern part of the present town about 1720, by Frederick Getman, Johannes Bearman, Frederick Empie, John Shoemaker, Johannes Schell and Honnas Reed, who came from Germany. Among those who followed them and settled in other parts of the town previous to the Revolutionary war were Jacob Frey, Gerrit Marcellus, Michael Strayer, Christian Bloppe, Nicholas Rector, Lodowick Herring, John Herdick, Philip Kreitzer, William Cool, Henry Hart, Zechariah Tripp, John Casselman, Peter Schutt, Nicholas and Henry Smith, John Sponable, Richard Young, Richard Coppernoll and William Duesler.

Frederick Getman at that time written Kittman and Johannes Bearman together bought, in 1743, from Hendrick Sic, lots 92, 94, 96 and 98 of the Stone Arabia patent. Mr. Getman subsequently purchased Bearman's interest in the property. He had four sons born here—Frederick, jr., George, John and Christian, all of whom participated in the French war previous to 1757. Christian Getman was also captain of a company of Rangers in the Revolutionary war. George Getman succeeded his father, Frederick, in possession of the homestead. He raised five sons, all of whom served the patriot cause during the Revolution. One of them, George, jr., held a lieutenant's commission and was under Col. Willott. He inherited the old farm. His five sons were all soldiers in the war of 1812. One of them, Frederick, is now living on the homestead, where he was born eighty-six years ago, and is still active and vigorous in body and mind. He is the father of ex-Sheriff Oliver Getman, of Ephratah village. There is yet growing on the old farm a noble maple tree, shown in the engraving of the place, from which Frederick Getman made sugar 10 years ago, and which has since yielded its sweets to the successive generations of the family. It is eighteen feet in circumference, and produced sixty-seven gallons of sap in the spring of 1877.

Frederick Empie settled in 1743 on lots 86 and 88 of the Stone Arabia patent. This farm has passed from father to son, having been always owned by a member of the Empie family. It is now in the possession of John F. Empie, who was born here in 1821. His grandfather, John Empie, was a soldier in the Revolution. Philip Empie was taken prisoner by the Indians, who started with him for Canada. At night he was bound with a rope and made to lie down with a row of the savages, those on either side of him lying on the ends of the rope. Notwithstanding their precautions he succeeded in loosening his cords without awaking his captors and made his escape.

Nicholas Rector settled just north of Garoga village, on the farm now owned by Sanford Settell. He was a captain of militia during the Revolution. He and his family were at one time attacked by Indians, and a man named Eberly was shot and scalped. A son, who had been at work in the sugar bush, ignorant of the presence of the savages, returned to the house and was also killed. Mr. Rector received a gunshot wound in the wrist,







but escaped without further injury. His wife, after being wounded in the leg, got away and walked to the fort near Stone Arabia. On her way thither she found the body of a man whom the same party had killed and scalped, and taking off his shoes, wore them to the fort. Mr. Eberly, before his death, succeeded in killing one of the Indians, who was afterwards buried under a spruce tree opposite the house.

Henry Herring located where Benjamin Snell lives. Philip Kreitzer and William Cool settled about two miles northwest, and Henry Hart about two miles northeast of Ephratah village. Nicholas Smith settled where Wallace McLaughlin lives, and Henry, his brother, where Daniel Smith resides. Both were soldiers of the Revolution. John Sponable located where A. Fical now lives. He was in the Revolutionary war, and for a time a prisoner in Canada. Richard Young settled on the farm now occupied by Hiram Lighthall, and Richard Coppennoll where Stephen Gray lives. They both participated in the Revolution.

Francis Lighthall, grandfather of Hiram Lighthall, was in the battle of Oriskany. He was captured by the Indians, taken to Canada, and remained a prisoner three years. Richard Putnam, the grandfather of John P. Putnam, was first lieutenant under Captain Davis. He stood by the side of that officer when he was killed at the battle of Oriskany, and avenged his death by killing the Indian who fired the fatal shot. Henry Saltsman, grandfather of Benjamin Saltsman, and James Keith, grandfather of George Keith, both served in the war of the Revolution.

Sir William Johnson owned a large tract of land lying south of Garoga and Sprite creeks, and as early as 1770 built a stone grist-mill at what is now Ephratah village, on the site occupied by Wade's tannery. During the Revolution this mill was attacked by Indians and Tories and burned. William Cool, who was at the mill at the time, was killed and scalped. The miller, Ozias Krep, was taken prisoner and carried to Canada. Previous to his capture, he had concealed a quantity of specie in the stone walls of the mill. After the war he returned, and, in company with George Getman, repaired to the ruins and recovered his hidden treasure, an amount sufficient to support him the remainder of his life, which he spent in this neighborhood.

Johannes Winkle settled on the farm now owned by James Yauney. He erected a grist-mill prior to the Revolution on the present site of Yauney's woolen mills. This grist-mill was burned during the war, afterwards rebuilt by a Mr. Shull, and subsequently purchased by Henry Yauney.

William Duesler was a carpenter by trade. A barn built by him previous to the Revolution is still standing on the farm of James Yauney.

Isaac Everest, a native of Connecticut, settled in 1794 about two and a half miles south of Garoga, on the farm now owned by Andrew Chrisman. His son, David C. Everest, who came with him, remained on this place till 1856. A man by the name of Flander made the first settlement at what is now Lassellville, some time before the Revolution. He was subsequently followed by Daniel and Henry Phe.

John Argersinger, a farmer of Ephratah, was about seventeen years of age at the time of the Revolution, in which he took a part. He was engaged in the fight near Johnson Hall with Ross and Butler, and was slightly wounded in the hand by a sliver struck from the fence by a bullet. He died about 1830.

#### FIRST EVENTS.

The first survey for a road was made with a pocket compass, by Christian Getman, under the direction of Sir William Johnson. The road ran from near Johnson Hall, westward through the central part of the town to Lassellville.

The first store in the town was kept by Johannes Winkle, at what is now Ephratah village. An inventory of his effects, taken after his death, is now in the possession of Oliver Getman, and bears the date 1789. John Empe kept the first tavern, where his son, John L. Empe, now resides. The old, unique sign which then allured the weary traveler to this place of entertainment is still in existence, and a date on it shows it to have been erected in 1809. The first post route established in the town was from Canajoharie, Montgomery county, to Ephratah village, Christopher Getman being the first postmaster. The first German school in the town was taught by Thomas Moot, about a mile south of Ephratah village. A man by the name of McLean kept the first English school.

Among the early marriages, if not the first in this town, was that of Christian Getman to Anna Timmerman, a widow lady, who, previous to her

marriage with Getman, had been shot and scalped by the Indians during the French war, but survived her wounds and raised a family of four athletic sons. The first lumber mills were built by John Snell and Geo. Getman, on Krum Kil creek.

#### VILLAGES OF THE TOWN.

In 1803, Henry Yauney, who then owned and was operating a grist-mill on Garoga creek, purchased one hundred acres of land adjoining, and had a portion of it platted into small lots, thus laying the foundation for the present village of EPHRATAH. In 1808 he built a saw-mill here, and in 1832, having previously removed his grist-mill, he erected a woolen-mill on the same site. He was a captain in the war of 1812, and had command of the "Tillaborough Company" of about eighty men. He was afterwards major of New York State militia.

In 1810 Thos. A. Benedict built a store here and began the mercantile business. In 1812 Geo. Getman and Stephen Cogswell erected a distillery and also opened a store. Peter Schram built the first inn at the village, in 1815. The first tannery in the town was built here, at an early date, by Nicholas Gray. John Gray built the first blacksmith shop. This village now contains two churches—Methodist and Reformed—a hotel, a woolen-mill, a saw-mill, four stores, a tannery, a cheese factory, and about 400 inhabitants.

The woolen-mill of L. & D. Yauney is a large stone structure, 40 by 80 feet and 4 stories high, with a dye-house attached, 38 by 40 feet. It was erected in 1865 by the present proprietors, who commenced the manufacture of woolen goods the following year. The building is conveniently arranged, the first floor being used as a finishing department, the second for warping and weaving, the third for carding, and the fourth for spinning. It is furnished with three sets of cards, 920 spindles, and all other machinery in due proportion. It is run by water power and heated by steam.

The Ephratah Cheese Factory, located on the east border of the village, was erected in 1870 by a stock company, and was operated by them for about three years, when it became the individual property of Darius Getman. In 1876 it was purchased by the present proprietor, Ralph Sexton, who, during the season of 1877, manufactured over 130,000 lbs. of cheese, using the milk from an average of 420 cows, producing one pound of cheese for every ten pounds of milk, and receiving an average of about \$12 per cwt. for his product. The building is 30 by 70 feet, two stories high and covered with a tin roof. It contains two vats of the O'Neil patent, and twenty screw-presses, with a capacity of making twenty cheeses, of 65 pounds each, per day.

Rockwood, situated on Garoga creek, near the east line of the town, has a population of about 300, and contains two churches—Methodist and union; three stores, the principal one being owned by A. L. Benjamin, who is also deputy-postmaster; an unusually large and commodious hotel, kept by A. P. Loomer; the paper mill of Stahl & Young, who manufacture strawboard exclusively; two saw-mills, a peg factory, a tannery and a glove factory. This place was formerly called Pleasant Valley, but upon the establishment of a post office here in 1850, the name was changed to Rockwood.

The first settlers in this immediate vicinity were families named Pett, Herrington, Garfield and Nicloy, who located as early as 1800. Among those who came in soon after were persons of the name of Orton, Simmons, Halsted, Potter, Phillips, Dye, Durfee and Dennis.

Mr. Halsted built the first saw-mill at this village, about 1805. About Durfee and Ira Simmons erected the first carding mill, in 1815. Joseph Dennis built the first grist-mill, in 1816. Azei Hough opened the first store about 1820, and Thomas Simmons built and kept the first hotel in 1834. Dr. Whitney was the first physician in this part of the town, but he settled a mile or more southwest of Pleasant Valley in 1807.

LAESSELVILLE is situated near the west line of the town, and contains three stores, two churches—Methodist and union—a hotel, a cheese factory, and about two hundred inhabitants.

GRONA is a small village located in the eastern part of the town, on Garoga creek, from which it took its name. It contains three small stores, a hotel, a first class grist-mill, owned by I. M. Everest, a saw-mill, a cheese factory and about a dozen dwellings.

In the spring of 1875, Francis O. Dorn purchased a large building which had been occupied as a hotel, converted it into a cheese factory, and commenced the manufacture of cheese. He made the first year but 42,000







pounds; in 1876 the product reached 61,000 pounds, and for the season of 1877 the amount produced was over 90,000 pounds, requiring the milk from an average number of 246 cows. In 1876, 10.15 pounds of milk made on an average one pound of cheese, and dairymen patronizing this factory realized a trifle over \$1 for each 100 pounds of milk.

About a mile southwest of Garoga, on the same creek, in a romantic spot called Jenks's Hollow, stands the paper-mill of Alonzo D. Trumbull. Mr. Jenks first built a paper-mill here in 1857, which was purchased by Mr. Trumbull in 1871, who, in 1873, erected a new mill and is now extensively engaged in the manufacture of strawboard paper, producing on an average 100 tons annually. Mr. Trumbull also owns and operates a saw-mill at this place.

## CHURCH HISTORY.

### THE TILLABOROUGH CHURCH LOT.

About two miles north of Ephratah village lies a lot of one hundred acres, known as the "Tillaborough church lot." This name is a corruption of "Dillenburgh," a place in Germany from whence most of the early settlers are said to have come. This lot (No. 13 of Magin's purchase) was given by "Rev. John Ogilvie, clerk, and Isaac Lowe, merchant, both of the City of New York," by deed in trust, to Johannes Winkle, Jury Frey, Hendrick Herring and Philip Cool, for church and school purposes, Sept. 1st, 1757, on condition that "a church edifice be erected thereon within seventy years, for the worship of God according to the usage of any of the reformed Protestant denominations in Europe or these provinces;" otherwise the land was to revert to the heirs of the donors.

On April 7th, 1823, a meeting was held at a school-house which had previously been erected on this lot, at which a religious society was formed, under the title of "The United Reformed Dutch and Lutheran Church of Tillaborough, in the Town of Palatine." Nicholas Smith, Philip Cool, Jacob Cool, Jacob Duesler and Peter Smith were elected trustees. In 1827 a small church was built on the lot, which, through neglect, is now in ruins. For the first few years this society was supplied by the Lutheran and Reformed ministers of Stone Arabia. From about 1830 to 1840 Rev. John J. Wack preached to them and had the rentals of the land, but at the end of that time he was ejected, and for years the church was used but little, and the rents amounted to nothing. Trustees, however, were elected every year by the people of the neighborhood. On Feb. 1st, 1866—the original society having become inactive—a new united Lutheran and Reformed Church was organized, which attempted to take the control of these lands from the former elected trustees. This produced a lawsuit, which resulted in the trustees holding the lot, and the new church soon after died out as an organization. On March 13th, 1876, the trustees obtained a permit from the Supreme Court of this State to sell the lands, invest the proceeds, and expend the interest therefrom for religious services in the school-houses in districts number 4 and 11 of the town of Ephratah. The lot is not yet sold, but the income from rents is used to support preaching in the above named school-houses. Trustees continued to be elected annually, on the second Tuesday in April. The present board consists of Benj. and Edward Duesler, Henry Cretser, Philip Cool and Wallace McLaughlin. Treasurer, Solomon Gray; clerk, Nathaniel Chrisman.

### THE "SIX PRINCIPLE BAPTIST" SOCIETY.

Probably the first organization of a religious character within the present limits of the town of Ephratah was that of a sect known as the "Six Principle Baptists," whose creed was the six things named in Hebrews vi 1-2, viz: Repentance from dead works; faith toward God, the doctrine of baptisms, of repentance, fire and suffering; laying on of hands, resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment. They originated in Rhode Island about the year 1700. At one time they had thirty-nine churches in this country, five in N. Y., but in 1867 they reported only eighteen churches, and 3,000 members, and are still more reduced at the present time. A society of this persuasion, composed of thirty-one members, was formed at Pleasant Valley near Rockwood, May 2d, 1818, as the "Palatine Branch" of a church of like faith at Amsterdam; and for several years was ministered to, at intervals only, by Rev. Ezra Allen, Rev. James T. Joslin, and

Rev. William Groom. On the 10th of June, 1830, they were re-organized as an independent church, having thirty-nine members, under the title of "The Six Principle Baptist Church of Christ." The Rev. William Thompson became their first regular pastor January 29th, 1831.

It appears that soon after this many of the members of this society began to entertain the views of, and grow into sympathy with, the regular Baptist denomination; for upon the formation of the Otsego Baptist Association, on March 20th, 1834, the Six Principle Baptist church of Pleasant Valley almost unanimously (there being but two dissenters joined that body, changing their name, creed, and articles of faith in conformity therewith. The society has since been known as

### THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF PLEASANT VALLEY.

In December, 1835, Erastus Miner was ordained and installed as the first pastor of this new church. The following is a complete list of the different pastors, with the date of their coming, from Rev. Mr. Miner's time to the present: Rev. Daniel Robinson, April, 1839; Rev. James S. McCollum, May 1st, 1842; Rev. E. G. R. Joslin (supply), August 5th, 1843; Rev. Jos. K. Barry, March 3d, 1844; Rev. Homer Clark, May 1st, 1845; Rev. E. D. Towner, August 10th, 1846; Rev. George W. Abrams, May 1st, 1861; Rev. Hezekiah West, August 1st, 1863; Rev. William Brown, May 1st, 1867; Rev. Roswell Collins, May 1st, 1870; Rev. R. D. Pierce, April 5th, 1872; Rev. David Peck, July 6th, 1874; Rev. George W. Abrams, November 3d, 1877. This society occupied the Union church building, alternating with the Methodist society, until 1842, since which time it has been kept in repair, improved, and occupied exclusively by the Baptists. The present membership is 70.

### THE UNION SOCIETY OF PLEASANT VALLEY.

This society was organized January 24th, 1834, by the election of Joseph Dennis, Rouse Simmons, Dutee Joslin, Robert Weaver, Chauncey Orton and Axel Hough as a board of trustees, and was soon after incorporated under the above title. The religious denominations represented in this union were the "Six Principle Baptist," Methodist Episcopal, Baptist regular and Presbyterian. In 1833 the present Union church of Rockwood was erected by this society, and the records of that date show an amicable allotment of time, whereby the Six Principle Baptists were to have the privilege of occupying the building every Sunday forenoon; the balance of the time meaning Sunday afternoon being apportioned as follows: to the M. E. society, 22 Sundays; to the Baptist, 18; and to the Presbyterian, 12 Sundays in the year. This arrangement, however, became inoperative years ago, as the Presbyterian society ceased to exist, the Methodists built a church of their own and the Six Principle Baptists merged into the regular Baptists. The title to the church property remains unchanged, but the building is at present occupied exclusively by the Baptists, there being no other church organization in the place except the Methodist.

### THE M. E. CHURCH OF ROCKWOOD.

The history of this church is, to a great extent, identical with that of the M. E. church of Ephratah village, both having always been under the same charge; in other words, they are but two branches of the same church. At an early day the people throughout the town, adhering to the tenets of this denomination, were accustomed to assemble on the Sabbath in private dwellings for religious worship, and ministers from Johnstown and Gloversville preached to them at irregular intervals until 1833. In that year the Union church at Pleasant Valley was built, after which regular services were held here in connection with the church at Johnstown. Their first pastor was Rev. Stephen Parks, who also filled appointments at Ephratah village, Keek's Center, Garoga Lake and North Bush.

On the 24th of January, 1847, a complete and permanent organization was effected, with a membership of 45. The following persons were at the same time, elected as trustees: George Jeffers, Giles S. Day, Peter Simmons and Peter R. Simmons. This society was immediately incorporated as "The Methodist Episcopal Church of Pleasant Valley." It at once commenced the erection of a church edifice, which was completed the







same year and consecrated by the Rev. S. L. Stillman of Albany. The first pastor of the new church was Rev. James Connor, who was followed successively by Dillon Stevens, M. Townsend, J. Quinlan, A. Mosher, B. Isbell, O. E. Spicer, Henry Williams, James Tubbs, C. A. Anderson, N. Whitman, L. Warner, J. C. Walker, A. Robins, T. F. Hannah, E. E. Taylor, William J. Sands, Henry White, Milton Taylor, M. D. Jump, H. Harris, Joel Hall, Legrand Jones and D. M. C. Shell, the present incumbent. This circuit retained the name of "Pleasant Valley" until the erection, in 1861, of the M. E. church edifice at Ephratah village, when it was changed to the "Rockwood and Ephratah Charge."

#### THE LASSELLSVILLE M. E. CHURCH.

The M. E. church at Lassellsville was built in 1839. Services are held here once in two weeks by Rev. Mr. Van Valkenburg, of St. Johnsville, to which circuit this church belongs.

#### LASSELLSVILLE UNION CHURCH.

The Union church of Lassellsville was erected, in 1839, by the united efforts of the Presbyterian, Lutheran, Dutch Reformed, Baptist and Universalist societies, and dedicated January 11th, 1840. It is at present occupied exclusively by the "Christian" denomination.

#### THE REFORMED CHURCH OF EPHRATAH.

The beginning of this church was the organization of a religious society March 17th, 1823, at the school-house in District No. 9 of the town of Palatine, by the election of the following trustees: Peter G. Getman, Thos. Davies, James Getman, Philip Kring, William Lassell, Jonathan Selter, Timothy Riggs, Chauncey Hutchinson and Caleb Johnson; clerk, James W. Johnson. This society was duly incorporated, one week later, under the name of "The First Presbyterian Church and Society of the Town of Palatine." The Rev. Elisha Yale, of Kingsboro, who had been the prime mover in its formation, preached to the congregation occasionally for the first year. Rev. Caleb Knight became their first regular pastor, June 20th, 1824. His first meeting was held in the school-house at Lassellsville. His stipend was fixed at \$275 per annum for three-fourths of the time; the highest subscription to which was \$10; the lowest, a bushel of rye. He remained two years, preaching in the various school-houses. Upon his removal the society became inactive, and at length the meetings ceased entirely, the last one being held in September, 1827. In 1829 Dr. Solomon Cummings, the last clerk and a leading member of the late society, together with a few others, commenced the erection of a church edifice at Ephratah village.

On July 2d, 1832, a new organization—composed largely of members of the former society—was effected, under the title of "The Presbyterian and Reformed Dutch Church of Ephratah." John S. Lasher, John Jacob Snell and Christian Suits were elected elders; and Peter Putnam and Moses Suits deacons. Rev. Isaac S. Ketcham, of Stone Arabia, became their first pastor, preaching every Sunday afternoon. He remained till September, 1836, and was followed in 1837 by Rev. B. B. Westfall, who officiated one year only. Rev. John Rolib came next, in 1841, and continued about eighteen months. In 1844 Rev. Charles Jukes was called to the charge, in conjunction with the Stone Arabia church. He was succeeded in 1850 by Rev. John C. Van Liew. In April of that year this society was incorporated as "The Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of

Ephratah." The consistory at that time was composed of James G. Van Voast, Peter G. Getman, and Peter Putnam, elders; and James Yauney and James Edwards, deacons. Mr. Van Liew remained until 1856, and was followed the next year by Rev. John P. Westervelt, who continued till 1859, after which the church was without a pastor for five years, but was served occasionally by Revs. George H. Henlings, Miles G. Merwin, and James Abell. In 1864 the Rev. W. H. Smith took charge of the congregation, being succeeded in 1868 by Rev. G. M. Compton. The present pastor, Rev. W. B. Van Benschoten, A.M., entered upon his labors May 1st, 1872. He is a native of Dutchess county, N. Y., and a graduate of Rutgers College. In 1876, under his ministrations, eighty-seven new members were added to the church. The present membership is 144. The Sabbath-school numbers 97 scholars. Present consistory: W. B. Van Benschoten, pastor; James Getman, Oliver Suits, James E. Van Voast, and James H. Hager, elders; Hiram Lighthall, Benjamin F. Snell, John I. Fraley, and Daniel Yauney, deacons. Board of trustees: John F. Empie, Solomon Gray, Peter Dockstader, John F. Putnam, and Philip Sponable.

#### PERSONAL SKETCHES.

ABRAM DUFEE, born in Rhode Island, July 8th, 1789, settled at Pleasant Valley in 1815, and the same year, in company with Ira Simmons, erected the first carding-mill at this place; shortly after, he bought the entire interest in this mill, and continued the business alone until his death, May 10th, 1842. On February 27th, 1817, he married Jane McBeath, who was born in Perthshire, Scotland, June 27th, 1795, and died August 17th, 1874. Daniel M. Durfee, a son of Abram Durfee, was born in Pleasant Valley, Fulton county, N. Y., February 16th, 1831, and in 1852 succeeded his father in business. February 22d, 1866, he married Mary A., daughter of Judge J. L. Hutchinson, of Pleasant Valley. Mr. Durfee is at present engaged in the manufacture of gloves and mittens.

ELI DENNIS was a son of Joseph Dennis, who removed with his family from Saratoga county to Pleasant Valley in 1816. The same year he erected the first grist-mill at the place, and soon after built a saw-mill. He remained here, in active business, until his death in 1846, and was succeeded by his son, Eli Dennis, who was born in Galway, Saratoga county, N. Y., November 7th, 1815, coming to this place with his father in 1816, where he resided nearly his entire life, an influential and respected citizen. He died March 26th, 1871. When it became necessary, in 1850, to change the name of Pleasant Valley, many of the inhabitants wished to call it "Dennisville," in honor of Eli Dennis and his father Joseph, but to this Mr. Dennis modestly objected, and proposed the name of Rockwood, which was afterwards adopted. On the 6th of May, 1844, he married Mary A. Kennedy, who was born at Clifton Park, Saratoga county, N. Y., August 10th, 1817. Mrs. Dennis, with her amiable and accomplished daughter, still resides at the old homestead. A view of their beautiful residence may be seen on another page of this work.

JOHN E. BURDICK, M.D., was born in the town of Johnstown, Fulton county, N. Y., October 29th, 1838. His rudimentary education was obtained at the West Rush district school and Johnstown Academy. After teaching a few terms in his native town, he entered his name April 1st, 1858, as a medical student with his uncle, Dr. Burdick of Johnstown, and graduated from the Albany Medical College May 28th, 1863, when, after eleven months' service with his former tutor at Johnstown, he settled at Rockwood in April, 1864, and began in earnest the practice of his profession, where he still remains, the leading physician and surgeon of the place.







## THE TOWN OF MAYFIELD.

Mayfield was set off as a town from Caughnawaga, March 12th, 1793, and became fully organized as such on the first day of April, 1794, when it elected its first officers, and set the wheels of town government in motion. The town of Wells, which is now a part of Hamilton county, was taken off from Mayfield in 1805, and in 1812 another portion was annexed to that town, and in 1842 a part of the south end was annexed to the town of Perth. The surface of Mayfield is very broken in the northern part by mountains rising, some of them to the height of nearly or quite 2,000 feet. The central and southern section is rolling and susceptible of cultivation, and has some very fine farms. Kenneyto creek runs through the southeast corner of the town, and Anthony creek from the west line to near the centre, where it empties into the Mayfield creek, which takes its rise in the northern part of the town, runs down through the centre, across the line, and empties into the Sacondaga Vlaie at Summer House Point. Stony creek runs through the northeast corner of the town, and Cranberry creek along the east line into the Vlaie. The Mayfield patent was granted June 27th, 1770, and from this the town derives its name. It contains a part of the Mayfield, Glen, Bleecker and Lansing, Kingsboro, Sacondaga, Kayadrossers, Claus and McLeod patents. The town contains a little over 38,000 acres of land.

The principal products of the town are lime, buckwheat, potatoes, hay and lumber. The limestone quarries are owned by a few individuals, and the lime produced from them is said to be equal in value to any in the State. From fifteen to twenty thousand dollars is about the annual average receipts for this product. Large quantities of buckwheat are annually sold to flour dealers outside of the town. Hay is shipped in considerable quantities to New York and elsewhere each year. Potatoes are raised to quite an extent, and raises find ready sale at good prices in the large villages to the southwest. The lumber business is not as extensive as it has been in years past, yet it furnishes employment and support for a large number of men and their families.

This town has no battle fields, forts, legends, or Indian mementoes, other than the trails which led through the town, and along which the first white settlers located. There were two main trails, one from Johnstown, leading through Riceville to Dennie Hollow, Cranberry Creek, and so on north to the upper Sacondaga; and the other crossing the town a little south of its center, and known afterwards as the Sacondaga road, over which Sir William Johnson traveled from Johnstown to Summer House Point. During the Revolutionary war, many depredations were committed by Indians and Tories along these roads, causing women and children to suffer the penalty for a loyal husband and father defending his country.

### SETTLING THE TOWN.

The first settlement was made about 1760, under Sir William Johnson, on the old road from Tribes Hill to the Sacondaga, and was then called Philadelphia Bush—one or more of the earliest inhabitants having come from Philadelphia or vicinity. The names of some of the first white settlers in the town are Dunham, Woodworth, Bishop, Grover, Komeyn, McNitt, Hosmer, Wells, Williamson, McQueen, Green, Parsells, Doyener, Christie and Denney. Some of these were from Scotland, and some from Connecticut. The inhabitants after the war were descendants of the above-named, together with families of Courtneys, Browns, Andersons, Shadlocks, Deloyses, McKinlays, Seamours, Burts, Newtons, Van Burens, Galters, Jacksons, Vanls, Bemases, McDougals, Knapps, and others. Most of the settlers were farmers, but some were more of less

accustomed to different trades, and were enabled to accommodate their farmer neighbors. In most instances, the deeds given to early settlers are lost, or they never had any. Few can be found, and in the days of the settlers but very few deeds were recorded as at the present day. The oldest deed accessible relates to the lands sold by the State, and was given by the Commissioners of Forfeiture to Gershom Woodworth, in 1786. It is the deed of the farm first occupied by Truman Christie, and now owned by H. H. Woodworth, where also the first log house was built, as well as the first orchard set out by Christie. Tradition says this is one of the earliest settled farms in the town, it being upon one of the Indian trails. Col. A. J. Banks, living a mile and a half north of Mayfield village, owns another that was on the same trail, and then occupied by Nicholas Dennie. Micah Hegeman owns another farm, just north of the village, which was on the same trail, and was occupied by Mr. Dunham, where the Indians and Tories committed some of their most cowardly and inhuman outrages.

Malcom Stewart early opened a tailor's shop in the upper part of the building known as Titcomb's row, in Mayfield village. Malcom was a jolly Scotchman, fond of hunting, fishing, and trying to see himself in the bottom of a drinking cup.

The first land grant or patent lying in this town, was a tract of 14,000 acres granted to Achilles Preston and others, a portion of which is the farm now owned and occupied by Francis Bishop, about two miles north of the village of Mayfield. This tract was granted on the 10th day of June, 1770, and surveyed by Alexander Colden, surveyor-general. Nov. 8th, 1806, this Bishop farm was deeded by James Reynolds, of Columbia county, N. Y., to Luke Woodworth, of Mayfield. Nov. 15th, 1796, Cyrenus Woodworth and wife gave a deed to Luke Woodworth of the farm now owned by P. N. Gray, supposed to be a part of the above 14,000 acre tract, as it adjoins the Bishop farm.

Solomon Woodworth was born in the State of Connecticut in 1730, or two or three years later. He came to Mayfield with his brother Selah, and purchased a tract of land southeast of what is now the village of Mayfield, which contained the farms now owned by Jefferson Brooks and B. B. Vandenberg. His brother, finding the Indians and Tories a little too troublesome for his quiet nature, tried to get Solomon to return with him to Connecticut until the war was over. But Solomon was not to be driven away so easily. He located his residence on the Brooks farm, and on the other, but a short distance from his house, he built a log stockade for defence, into which himself and wife retired when threatened by the enemy. He was soon known as the leader of the little band of patriots that gathered around him, and his bravery won for him the most intense hatred of the Tories in this town, as well as the ardent esteem of the few who loved freedom more than British gold. The allies of British oppression soon became quite troublesome, and Mr. Woodworth took the precaution to stay in his little fort during the night time. Here in the winter of 1780 he was attacked by a party of Indians. He was likely to run short of bullets, and his faithful wife laid her little child by the fire, and with the spirit that characterized heroines of that time, ran bullets as fast as her husband could shoot. The result was the retreat of the Indians and Tories with one wounded. Early in the morning Capt. Woodworth rallied a few of his band, followed the retreating party for three days, and at length surprised and killed them all.

Immediately after this successful expedition, Woodworth was appointed lieutenant in a company of nine months men. At the expiration of this term, in the year 1781, he was appointed captain for the purpose of forming a company of Rangers to explore the woods. He at once raised a







company of able-bodied soldiers, all well armed and equipped. From Fort Dayton—now the village of Herkimer—he started, at the head of his little band, in a northerly direction to range the woods and make discoveries. But he had been out only a few hours when one of his foremost men discovered an Indian in ambush, and fired upon him. They instantly found themselves surrounded by a band of redskins, outnumbering them two to one. A short but bloody and decisive conflict ensued. Captain Woodworth was killed, and out of the 41 men only 15 escaped; all the rest were either killed or taken prisoners. Mr. Dunham, who then lived where Mr. Haganan now lives, was one of Woodworth's men who escaped. He lived many years after to tell of "the times that tried men's souls."

The first brick building erected in this town is the one in which Alexander McKinlay has always lived. It was built by his father, John McKinlay, in 1805, and is still as good as new.

Wheat was first raised in the town on the farm now occupied by Francis Wells, Esq., on the south side of the village of Mayfield, on the hill in the rear of Mr. S. B. Mercer's place, and tradition says that this was one of the first clearings in the town. Wheat, corn, beans and potatoes were the principal crops in the days of Sir William Johnson.

Agricultural implements were scarce and poor. Wooden plows, harrows of wood, teeth and all, and a wood sled, were the outfit of a well-to-do farmer in those days. Very soon after the war, when farmers were no longer afraid of Tories and Indians, they began to improve their farms and stock, and have at the present day as good stock and implements as any in the State.

#### FIRST TOWN MEETING.

The following officers were chosen at the first town meeting in the town of Mayfield, held at the log meeting-house about three miles south of Mayfield village, on the first Tuesday, being the first day, of April, 1794. Supervisor, Selah Woodworth; assessors, John Grover, Robert Jackson and Joseph Newton; collector, Caleb Woodworth; constables, Caleb Woodworth and Adan Backer.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The first survey of roads was made on the 15th day of April, 1794, and sanctioned by the commissioners of highways on the 7th of May.

Bridges were also built during 1794, and previous to that, one was built across the Mayfield creek at what is now Shawville, and one at Vail's Mills.

Luke Woodworth was the first resident surveyor in this town, and was employed, soon after coming to Mayfield, by its officers in the survey of roads and town boundaries. He was, about that time, employed by the State as deputy surveyor under Simeon DeWitt, surveyor-general.

#### GRAVEYARDS.

There are about fifty burial grounds in Mayfield, many of which show evidence of having been occupied in the early history of the town; the oldest is on the farm owned and occupied by W. D. Woodworth, at Woodworth's Corners. There is but one cemetery in the town organized under the laws of New York for 1847. It is known as the "Union Rural Cemetery" and located just south of the village of Mayfield. The officers of the association are elected annually. The first officers were chosen on the 14th day of October, 1872, as follows: President, Rev. Jeremiah Wood, vice-president, James Dennie; treasurer, John C. Titcomb; secretary, William H. Shaw; trustees, Alonzo J. Banks, William Jackson, Jeremiah Wood, James Dennie; John C. Titcomb and William H. Shaw.

#### SCHOOLS.

The schools of this town previous to 1794 were but few and scattering. Only three school-houses are mentioned in the town records of that date. One was on the farm now occupied by Mr. Patterson, near the center of the town, and another somewhere in the southern part. The third was situated at or near what is now known as Woodworth's Corners, and the school was taught by Allen Foster about the year 1798. Some of the

pupils attending this school were, Sarah Woodworth, Eliza Romyne, John Romyne and Rosannah Woodworth. The last named is the only survivor. Soon after, other district schools were established, and there are now seventeen districts in the town. In 1797, July 5, the school money allotted by the county of Montgomery was \$167.57, while in 1877 it was nearly \$1,800. The early school-houses were made of logs, notched together at the corner of the building, with a door in the middle of one side, a small window in each end, and the cracks between the logs filled in with mud. The school-houses of Mayfield village at the present day compare favorably with those of other towns of its size in the State.

#### SUNDRY BUSINESS BEGINNINGS.

The earliest grist or flour mill erected in this town, according to old records and tradition of reliable character, was on the site now occupied by Edward A. Elphie's grist-mill. It was erected in 1773 by Sir William Johnson, and during the war it was no doubt burned. The mill property was confiscated during the war, and sold at its close to a son of Rev. Dr. Romeyn, who rebuilt the mill and put it in operation. It was known as Romeyn's mills, on the Romeyn creek, as late as 1795, about which time the property passed into the hands of one Bogert, who kept it a number of years, and from him to one Zule, then to a Mr. Stanley, then to Sidney Chase, and from him to the present owner. This mill has two run of stone, one bolt, and all the latest improvements for making a first quality of flour, meal and feed. It is located near the center of the town, on Mayfield creek, at what is now known as Shawville, half a mile south of the village of Mayfield.

Each of three saw-mills is claimed to have been the first in the town: Hathaway's, at Shawville; Vail's, at Vail's Mills, and one formerly standing at Woodworth's Corners. Records of road districts in 1796, or thereabouts, as well as tradition, indicate the first named as the earliest.

Oliver Rice was the first to build a clothier's mill in this town. It was at Riceville, where he lived, located on the Mayfield creek and built in or about the year 1795. Mr. Rice conducted the business until about 1830, when it was given up by him and the property went to decay. No other mill of the kind has been built in the town.

Josiah Wood built and operated a foundry at Riceville in 1815. He did quite a large business; he was an active, energetic man, not easily daunted by obstacles. Mr. Wood also built a grist-mill at the same time and place, together with a saw-mill, over all of which he had a personal oversight. But at last he had to succumb to the terrible financial and business crash caused by the litigations between Messrs. Clark and Clancy, owners of most of the property at Riceville in their time.

There was also a skin mill there at the same time with the establishments mentioned, and for several years later, but it finally went to decay. In 1866 or 1867 Moses Kinney built a skin mill on the site of the old clothier's mill. About 1868 or 1869 Mr. George C. Allen built a skin mill on the site of the first mentioned, south of the highway. Each mill has two set of double stocks. They are operated by their respective owners, and are doing a prosperous business.

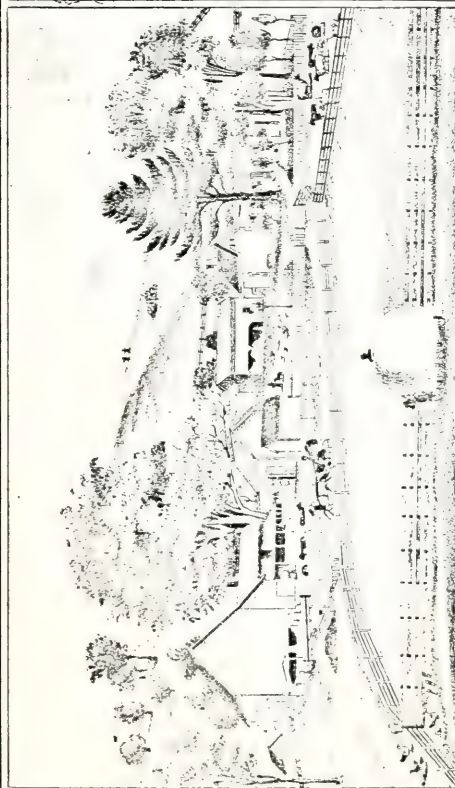
Flavel Bartlett is acknowledged by all to have been the first to start the tanning business in this town. His little tannery was on the lot now owned by Mrs. Elizabeth Bartlett in the village of Mayfield. It was built about the year 1795, and discontinued about 1825. From that little beginning, larger establishments have grown up and had their day. Jackson Summit tannery has been closed for two years, as well as the one at Vail's Mills. Both these have done a large business. There are but two in operation at present, Willton Kennadys, in the northeast part of the town, and Kent & Co.'s at Woodworth's Corners. In 1859 Josiah M. Danforth built a tannery at Woodworth's Corners for tanning upper leather. He soon sold it to William Wallace, who after running it two years sold to Kasson and Johnson, and they after a year or more to Kent & Stevens, who tanned 9,000 dozen sheep skins by a new process, and in one year sold to Kent & Co., who are still operating the concern.

The first store was opened in this town about the year 1800, by William McConnell, some two miles southwest of Mayfield, at Wilkins Corners, in the house now occupied by John J. Wilkins. McConnell kept quite an assortment of goods for those days, and of course the ever-present whiskey played an important part. Soon after Mr. Otis started a store at the village of Mayfield, as it is now called. McConnell kept up his store until

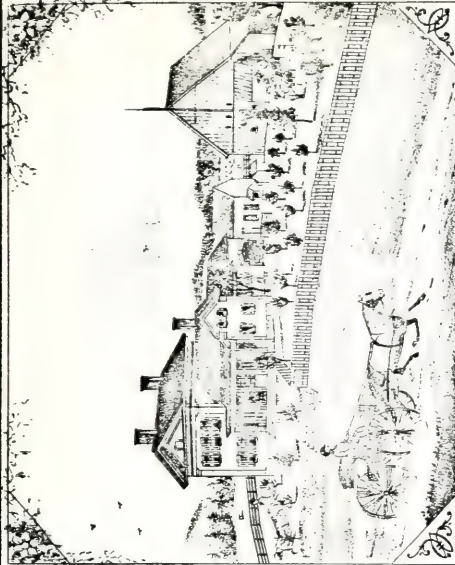




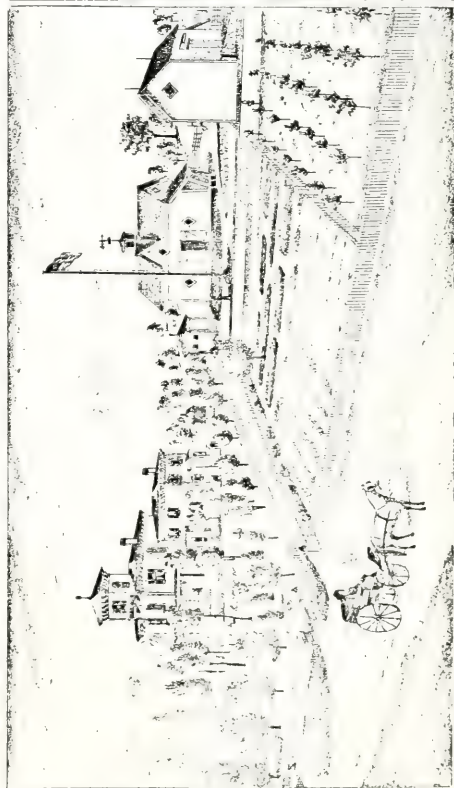




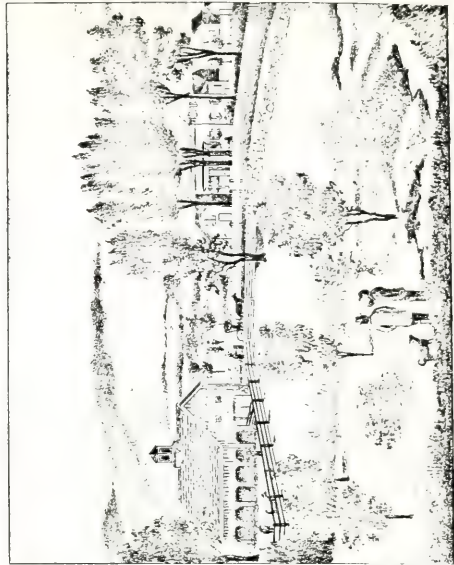
Res. of JAMES and A. M. INTYORE STEWART, former Res. of JOHN STEWART, DECEASED.  
TOWN OF JOHNSTOWN, FULTON CO. N. Y.



Res. of CAPT. W. H. SHAW, SHAWVILLE, TOWN OF MAYFIELD, FULTON CO. N. Y.



"MOUNT HALCROW" Res. of WM. HALL near Fonda N. Y.



Res. of MICAH HEGEMAN, TOWN OF MAYFIELD, FULTON CO. N. Y.







about 1830. Previous to its opening the inhabitants were obliged to go to Johnstown for all their trade, mostly on foot, or horseback, as there was no road but Indian and tory trails.

At the present time there are nine stores in the town, all doing a prosperous business.

In the early settlement of this town, taverns were unknown as a place for the accommodation of the public, and not until the year 1808 do we find any record of such an institution. In that year the town meeting was held at the inn of William Van Buren. Tradition, which seems to be reliable, says that Ebenezer Woodworth kept the first tavern in the town, in the building now occupied by David Getman, Esq., in the village of Mayfield. Elisha Stone kept a tavern near the centre of the town for several years, but it was closed about 1803. There are at present two hotels in the town, one at Mayfield Corners and the other at Vail's Mills.

John McKinlay was the first blacksmith of whom there is any authentic record. He came from Scotland in 1783, and commenced business immediately. In a few years after, William Williams worked at the trade at Wilkins Corners. Edward Kinnicut came into Mayfield, from Pittstown, N. Y., in 1801, and opened a blacksmith shop about a mile and a half north of the village. Among the early blacksmiths were the firm of Smith & Billingham, who carried on quite an extensive business at Mayfield village, and such was the physique of Billingham that he was named by the earlier settlers and known through life as "Old Vulcan." There are now three blacksmiths in the town.

The first and only distillery ever erected in this town was built in or about the year 1805, at Riceville, by Clark & Clancey, who did a large business for a few years, buying up all the grain used in their business in this and adjoining towns. At that time all the wheat and corn needed for home use was raised on the spot, while at present nearly or quite all the flour used is imported. Clark & Clancey's distillery went to decay, sharing the fate of other property in Riceville at that time.

Weaving in early times was mostly done by the "gude housewife" and the grown-up daughters; but in 1800 a Mr. Snyder came into the town, whose wife, Eveline, was a professional weaver, and could ply the shuttle a little better than the best. She soon had all the work she could do, and in this way supported a large family, as her husband was unable to contribute anything for their support. They lived on the hill south of Anthonyville.

The first physician who settled in the town was Lazarus Tucker. He came from Connecticut about 1790, and located on the place where John Laird now lives, in the village of Mayfield. He was of the old school, as, in those days, science had not developed any thing better. His successors have been quite numerous, and at present Mayfield boasts of three well-known M.D.'s—Johnston, Vanderpool and Drake.

Of early lawyers, there were David and William Kennedy, John Stewart and William G. Waite. The first two, who are brothers, still live near where they were born, in the south end of the town.

#### POST OFFICES AND ROUTES

A post route was established in 1819 between Mayfield and Broadbailin Collins Odell was appointed postmaster, and carried the mails for the first two years, on horseback, between the two places, for fifty cents per week. Soon after a post office was established at Cranberry Creek, with Samuel A. Gilbert postmaster, and then the route ran from Broadbailin to Fish House, Cranberry Creek, Mayfield village, and across again to Broadbailin. Previous to this time, the mail head-quarters was at Squire McConnell's store, and the neighbors would ride turns going to Johnstown after the mail. When H. H. Woodworth reached twelve years of age, he had to go in place of his father. He went on foot, nine miles, following the Indian trail, as no wagon road was built at that time, and the region was wilderness most of the way. A post office was afterwards established at Riceville, but soon removed to Mayfield Corners. On the 17th of July, 1861, a post office was established at Jackson Summit, with W. H. Shaw postmaster—the mail to be carried between that place and Mayfield Corners twice a week, without compensation. The office was discontinued about the close of the war, in 1865.

The Gloversville and Northville Railroad runs through the center of the town. It has but one station, half a mile south of Mayfield village, at Shawville. From this station the mails are delivered to contractors, and taken to Mayfield village twelve times per week, also to Broadbailin, Vail's

Mills and Perth Center. The road is doing a fair business. About two hundred and fifty tons of coal were sold at this station in 1876, to consumers in Mayfield and Broadbailin.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

Previous to the year 1830, the justices of the peace were named by a council of appointment of the Supreme Court, held in Albany. Abm. Romyne and Alex. Murray were the first justices, appointed in 1798. In 1830 the first election for justice of the peace occurred, when Samuel A. Gilbert was chosen. The present justice is John M. Buchanan.

#### VILLAGES.

MAYFIELD CORNERS is the chief village, a little north of the center of the town. The first owner of the land on which it is built was Selah Woodworth, who came from Salisbury, Connecticut, two or three years before the Revolution, with his brother Solomon. Selah, according to Mr. Simms, purchased from Sir Wm. Johnson one hundred acres at Mayfield, while his brother bought and settled upon an equal tract, most of which is now known as Munsonville. Others are said to have settled in the same neighborhood at the same time named Cadman, Jonathan Canfield and Captain Flock. The Indians and tories being rather troublesome, Selah Woodworth returned to Connecticut until after the close of the Revolutionary war, when he returned to Mayfield and settled upon the farm on the west side of the village, now owned by John Green, Esq., and known as the Servis farm. Some buildings began to be erected, such as a church, hotel, stores, tannery, blacksmith shops, dwellings, etc. At present the village contains two churches, two blacksmith shops, a carriage and sleigh manufactory, six stores, a hotel, a harness shop, a shoe shop, a cider mill, four mitten and glove shops, two cooper shops, a printing office, a school-house, and 55 dwellings, with 70 families.

RISEVILLE, about one and a half miles southwest of Mayfield village, and situated on the Mayfield creek, was settled about the same time as Mayfield Corners. Between the years 1785 and 1830, Riceville was a flourishing little village, containing at one time two taverns, four stores, a grist-mill, saw-mill, foundry, distillery, clothier's mill, skin-mill, school-house and several dwellings. The owners of the real estate, Messrs. Clark and Clancey, became involved in lawsuits with each other to such an extent that in a few years the business of the place had entirely left it, the mills and machinery went to decay, and Riceville remained a desolate place until a change of owners, when it tried to regain its lost fortune. But in the meantime Mayfield village grasped the opportunity, and became and remains the business center of the town. Riceville now contains two skin dressing mills, a grocery store, a school-house and about 18 or 20 dwellings.

VAIL'S MILLS is a hamlet with a post office, in the southeast part of the town, and was settled from 1790 to 1795 by Daniel Lethers, who owned the first saw-mill and others. In 1804, William Vail, grandfather of the present owner, came from Connecticut and purchased the property now owned by Isaac George, Esq., together with that now owned by his grandson. Vail's Mills contains a hotel, school-house, store and post office, grist-mill, saw-mill and planing mill, wagon shop, tin shop, tannery, mitten shop, kid shop, blacksmith shop, and about thirty dwellings.

CRANBERRY CREEK is about five miles northeast of Mayfield village and near the east line of the town, on a small stream from which the hamlet takes its name. It was settled soon after the Revolutionary war. It contains a post office, established about 1810, a store and hotel, saw-mill, cider-mill, school-house and about fifteen dwellings.

CROSSVILLE is a hamlet in the southwest part of the town. It was settled about the year 1795 by a Mr. Harmon, who built a grist-mill. At one time there were two large paper-mills, and other manufacturing interests in this place, but there remain at present only one paper-mill, a school-house, and about fifteen dwellings.

ANTHONYVILLE is a small hamlet about two miles southwest of Mayfield village. It was settled in 1812 or 1815 by Ebenezer Barton, who came from Connecticut, located on the hill south of the creek, now known as the Anthony creek, and soon after built a carding-mill, the first in the town, and in 1816 or 1817 a brick house, the second in the town. He also built a saw-mill in 1820. A blacksmith shop was built about that time, and in a few years after iron works with a trip-hammer. About 1833, the property







passed into the hands of John M. Anthony, who carried on quite an extensive business as an iron worker. Orrin A. Anthony is the present owner of the property. He manufactures axes and most kinds of edge-tools. He is also the patentee and manufacturer of the American lifting jack, a washing machine, churn, etc. The hamlet contains at present the iron works, carpenter and paint shops, and about eight dwellings. The G. & N. Railroad crosses the highway about a quarter of a mile north of the place.

MUNSONVILLE, on the Sacondaga road, about two miles southeast of Mayfield village, was settled by Solomon Woodworth just before the Revolution. He was soon joined by other pioneers named McLaren, Snyder, Goodmaster, etc. After a few years the real estate passed into the hands of Messrs. Vandenberg, Levesee and others, and is now owned by Messrs. Vandenberg and Munson, from the last of whom the place takes its name. E. B. Munson, Esq., is a blacksmith by trade, and carries on the wagon and sleigh making business extensively. This is the only manufacturing done at this place. The hamlet, besides Munson's establishment, contains a post office, school-house, and twelve dwellings.

WOODWORTH'S CORNERS, about a mile west of the village of Mayfield, was settled about the year 1790. The deed given to Selah Woodworth conveyed the land now occupied by this hamlet, and the farm owned and occupied by W. D. Woodworth, from whom the place takes its name, is a portion of it. The buildings are, one tannery, one grist-mill, one carpenter shop, and about twenty dwellings.

JACKSON SUMMIT, a hamlet about three miles north of Mayfield village, on Mayfield creek, was at one time quite a flourishing place, containing a tannery, two saw-mills, a measure and wooden-ware factory, a clothes-pin shop, shoe shop, store, post office, school-house, blacksmith shop, and about twenty dwellings. It was settled about the year 1816 by James Regat. The first saw-mill was built in 1816, and the second in 1832 by Degolia & Co. The tannery was built in 1835 by Christie & Buchanan, who operated it until 1845, when it passed into the hands of Isaac Jackson & Co., and then to D. S. Decker in 1869. In 1872 it was burned, and immediately rebuilt and stocked. It was closed in the spring of 1876. The wooden-ware establishment was run for two or three years by H. C. Whitney & Co., when the machinery was removed to Fayville. The saw-mill known as the Jackson mill is now owned and operated by Jacob Lairch, jr., who is doing a very extensive business. Several other mills have been built at this place, but were short lived.

SHAWVILLE, near the center of the town, and on Mayfield creek, was settled in 1773, when Sir William Johnson erected the first grist-mill ever built in the town. The place was laid out in lots in 1875. It contains a grist and saw-mill and several dwellings.

## CHURCHES.

The log meeting-house in which the first town meeting for Mayfield was held, three miles south of the village, was a Baptist church, organized in 1792, and called "The Mayfield and Broadalbin Baptist Church." Jacob Parcells, Solomon Knapp, sen., Allen Kennicutt, Jacob Woodworth and about twenty others were the original members. The church was located about half a mile west of what is known as the nine mile tree, nine miles from Johnson Hall, on Sir William's road to Summer House Point, the stump of which is still to be seen. The first pastor, Hezekiah Gorton, was followed by Rev. Mr. Nichols, and he by Elder William Groom, who was pastor for seventeen years. During his pastorate the log building was abandoned, and the society built their new church in the village of Broadalbin, about four miles to the southeast. The names of some of the early members were Putney, Gurnee, Marsh, Canary, Kasson, Sunderlin, Sumner, Taber and Sherman.

The Quaker church, or Friends' meeting-house, was located about half a mile west of the village of Mayfield, on the farm now owned by W. D. Woodworth. Welcome Capron, Orion Capron, Daniel Mead, Levi, Hardy, and Martin Seymour, Mr. Simmons, Abram Cole, Benjamin Anthony, Jonathan Brown and others were among the original and prominent members of the society. About the year 1840 the lot on which the meeting-house stood was sold by Orion Capron to John Servis, which virtually closed up all public meetings of the Society of Friends in this town. The building used as a church is now used by Dr. J. S. Drake as a barn.

The Methodist Episcopal church in this town is about seventy-five years

of age. The exact date cannot easily be ascertained, but the first Methodist class was formed about 1800 or 1805. Among the first itinerants who found their way through this, then, wilderness, were Revs. Willis, 1790, Woolsey, 1795, Knowlton, 1804, Levings, Clark, Selick, Miner, Draper and Howe, men who went about doing good, braving the storm of all opposition, seeking the salvation of souls, instead of the most comfortable places for themselves and horses; sharing with the early settlers the most frugal meal, composed, at times, of a crust of bread and cup of cold water. They feared no danger, believing that He who had sent them on their mission would fulfill His promise and be with them, "even unto the end." In January, 1823, Selah Woodworth and his wife, Rebekah, gave to Paris G. Clark, William McConnell, Samuel Woodworth, John Cozzens and Jacob Woodworth, trustees of the Methodist Episcopal church, and their successors in office, a warranty deed of the lot now occupied by the Methodist Episcopal church and sheds. Previous to 1823 the Methodists were obliged to hold their meetings in barns, private houses, or any where they could get a hearing; but at the present time they have a very neat, comfortable house of worship, free from debt. The society has about one hundred and twenty members. Rev. F. R. Sherwood is pastor. Edward Kennicutt, Jacob Woodworth, Jonathan Canfield, Samuel Woodworth, John Cozzens, sen., John Cozzens, jr., William Cozzens, Jabez Foote and Hardy Bartlett were among the early members.

About the year 1868, the sect or denomination known as "Christians," organized a society at Jackson Summit, under the leadership of Elders Evans and Brown. Some of the original members were Daniel Templeton, Josiah and John Dunning, David D. Bishop, Philip Kring, and others. Their very peculiar doctrines soon led to disruptions, and to-day the society is extinct at that place.

The Germans organized a society at Jackson Summit about 1855, known as the German M. E. Evangelical Association.

Some of their early members were Jacob Lairch, sen., Jacob Lairch, jr., Barney Lairch, John Yost, John Behlen, John Brunce and Jacob Rivers. They still have quite a flourishing society and Sunday-school. Services are held on alternate Sundays in the school-house.

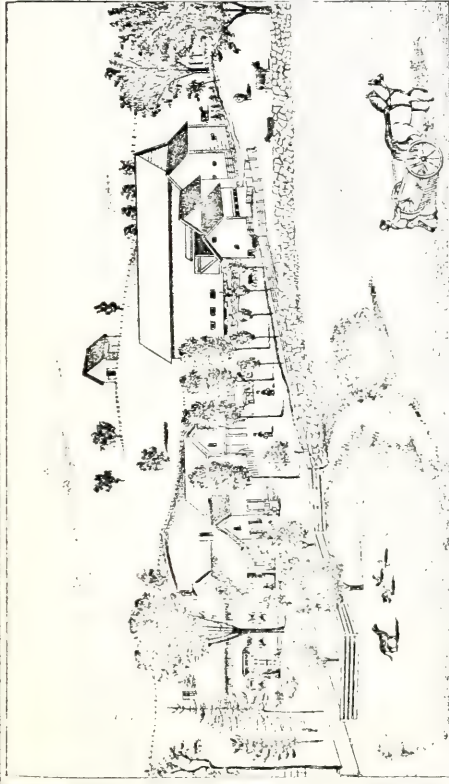
The Low Dutch Reformed Church was organized in 1793, with Conrad Ten Eyck as pastor, and the following members: Resolvent Van Houten and wife, Abraham Romeyn, Abraham Wells, Lucas Brinkerhoff, Peter Snyder, David Becker, Elizabeth Ternuer and Mary Van Buren. Their church was built about the same time, and located on the highest spot in what is now the old burying-ground south of the village, adjoining the Kennicutt farm. It was a frame building, 25 by 42 feet, and never painted. The church was never finished inside, excepting the pulpit, which was of the upstairs order, with a sounding-board overhead. The seats were rude benches, made of material easiest procured. In this rough building, such men as Ten Eyck, Ammerman, Palmer and Wood dispensed the Gospel to hungry audiences. During the pastorate of Messrs Ammerman and Palmer, who were collaborators in this field, a difference of opinion arose between them, and about the year 1816 or 1820, Mr. Palmer and his followers withdrew from the mother church, reorganized, and built another church at the four corners west of Munsonville, and about two miles south of the original church, on the farm now owned by Jefferson Brooks. This was known as the "Dutch Reformed Church of Mayfield." Rev. Sylvanus Palmer was pastor, and there were about 30 members. Their church building was of wood, about 30 by 45 feet, with no galleries; but was lathed, plastered, and painted inside, and presented a much better appearance than the church they had left. The worshippers at this place were soon known as "Palmerites." In a few years the building was left to the bats and moles, and about 1867, or 1868, it was taken down and carried to Anthonyville, where it is now used as a barn.

Rev. Mr. Ammerman continued to officiate as pastor of the Low Dutch Reformed Church at the old place, to the great satisfaction of all concerned; his membership increasing and strengthening, while the Palmerites were dying out. The age of the pastor, together with his declining health, began to call for assistance, and in 1825 Rev. Jeremiah Wood, then a young man lately graduated at Princeton, was sent on as a missionary. When Mr. Ammerman gave up his pastorate, Mr. Wood stepped in, and on September 27th, 1826, the church was re-organized, assuming the name of "The Central Presbyterian Church of Mayfield," by which name it is still known. Mr. Wood was duly installed as pastor by authority of the Albany Presbytery. Revs. Elisha Yale of Kingsford, John K. Davis of Broadalbin, John Clancey of Charlton, and Gilbert Morgan of Johnstown

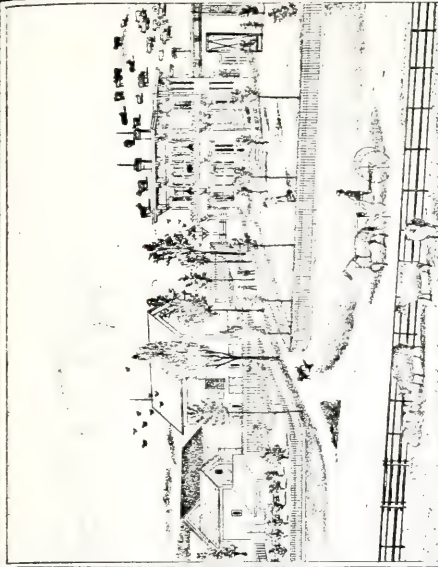




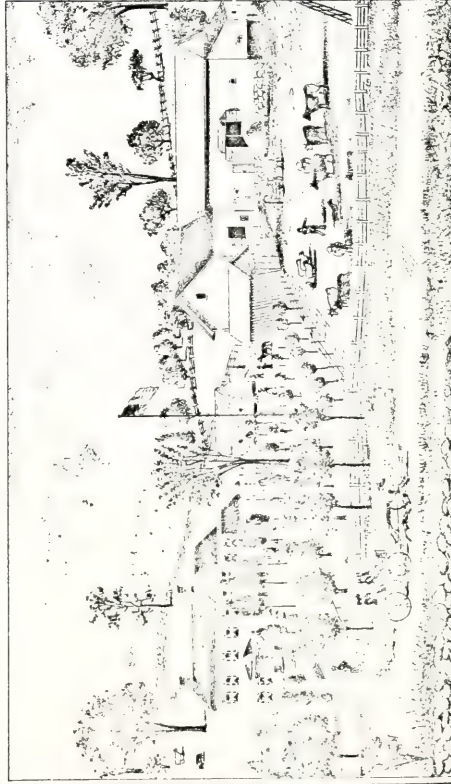




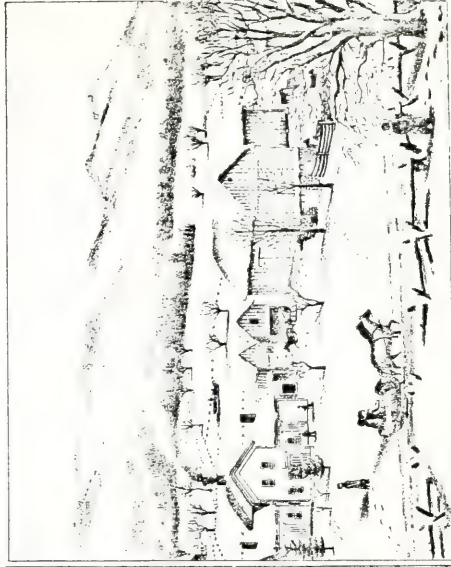
Res. of THOMAS SCHUYLER, Town of Mohawk, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



Res. of JOHN BLANCHARD, Town of Mayfield, Fulton Co., N. Y.



Res. of CORNELIUS, and W. T. LOTRIDGE, Town of Mohawk, Montgomery Co., N. Y.



Res. of JAMES H. KNAPP, Town of Mayfield, Fulton Co., N. Y.







officiated; and also set apart for their work Barent Van Buren and Barent Wells, as elders; and Harmon T. Van Buren, as deacon. This new society continued to worship in the old church in the graveyard until 1828, when they built their present very commodious and comfortable church edifice. In 1850 the society repaired or rebuilt their church, making it one of the finest looking, internally, in this part of the country.

#### SUNDAY-SCHOOLS

The first Sunday-school in the town was organized at the old Riceville school-house in 1822, by Elder Groom, a Baptist minister, who afterwards preached at Broadalbin. The enterprise was soon abandoned. Since that time several like efforts have been made at the same place, with similar results. The Sunday-schools at Mayfield village have continued in active operation since their first organization.

About the year 1855 a Sunday-school was organized at Jackson Summit, with about fifty scholars and teachers, and Peter Van Buskirk as superintendent. This school flourished for a number of years, and not until the population had almost entirely changed was it discontinued. The Germans soon organized a school of their own, and have succeeded in keeping it up during the summer season for the last five or six years.

At times, during the last twenty years, there was a flourishing school at Carey's Corners, under different superintendents, but, for the last four years, jealousy in the community has in a great degree prevented any permanent organization.

For about twenty years Mr. John A. Wells has very successfully conducted a "union" Sunday-school at the school-house at Mayfield Center, during the summer season. The average attendance is about thirty scholars and teachers.

In 1826 the Sunday-school connected with the Presbyterian church at Mayfield Corners was organized, with 30 or 40 scholars, and Rev. Jeremiah Wood as superintendent. Since then, Benjamin F. Dennie and James H. Foote have been at the head of the school. For the last two years Mr. Daniel Foote has been, and now is, superintendent of the school. The average attendance at present is about 55; volumes in library, 100.

The school connected with the Methodist Episcopal church was first organized by Harley Bartlett, as superintendent, and Jacob Woodworth, assistant superintendent, with about 20 scholars. It continued for a few years, during the summer season; but the enterprise was finally abandoned for want of a sufficient number of scholars. In 1852 the school was organized with about 40 scholars, and Harley Bartlett as superintendent. He continued at the head of the school, and kept it in a healthy condition, until a few weeks before his death, which occurred in 1872. Mr. James H. Roberts was then superintendent until April or May, 1876, when W. H. Shaw, the present superintendent, was elected. The present average attendance of the school is about 70; volumes in library, about 100.

#### FREE MASONS

Constellation Lodge, No. 103, F. and A. M., was organized in this town on the 7th of March, 1804, with the following officers: Oliver Rice, W. M.; Ripley Merrill, J. W.; Rufus Mason, treasurer; Horace Burr, secretary; David Adams, J. D.; Thomas Chase, tiler; John Anderson and Jonathan Fisk, stewards. Their place of meeting was first in the old house that stood on the lot west of Spure Getman's office, and in later years in the house now occupied by F. Vanderpool. For over thirty years this was one of the most flourishing lodges in the State, and during that time such men as Messrs. Matthews, Odell, Martin, Beniley, McConnell, Day and Fisk were its masters. At the annual election December 19th, 1855, the following officers were elected: Oliver Rice, W. M.; Benjamin Howe, Jr., S. W.; J. B. Day, J. W.; Collins Odell, secretary; Nathaniel Fisk, treasurer; Jesse Hovett, S. D.; James R. Martin, J. D.; John Howe, Gershom Rust, stewards. After the installation of officers, the Lodge was called from labor to retirement, since which time the master's gavel has not been heard.

#### MITTEN AND GLOVE MANUFACTORIES

Previous to 1860 there was comparatively little done in this line. The principal manufacturer, John W. Brown, did quite an extensive business,

employing several men and women, at the same time running three or four stores at different points in the county. About the year 1858 he failed, and gave up business.

In 1867 James H. Brown commenced the manufacture of gloves in one corner of his brother's wood-shed, on the side of the mountain, near Jackson Summit, on a capital of two hundred and fifty dollars, and his first year's business amounted to \$2,000. In 1871 he moved to the village, increasing his business quite extensively, until at the present time, 1877, he has the largest shop in the town, having 19 cutting blocks, and employing nearly 500 hands at different times during the process of turning raw material into neatly fitting gloves. His business now amounts to \$125,000 per year, and is still increasing.

Abraham B. Close commenced the glove business in 1869, in the village of Mayfield. During the years since, he has increased his trade from a few small orders the first year to a sale of about \$30,000 worth last year. He employs six cutters by the year.

Harmon E. Van Buren went into the glove business in Mayfield village in the early part of 1876, on a very small capital, and by a close attention to business has picked up a trade amounting to several thousand dollars annually.

Wilkins & Van Buren started the glove trade at Mayfield in the spring of 1877.

Edwin Busby, at Vail's Mills, has been in the glove manufacturing business for the last six or seven years. He started on a small capital, and has been steadily increasing his business and sales from year to year, until at the present time he is doing quite a prosperous business.

#### PROMINENT MEN OF MAYFIELD.

WILLIAM COZZENS was born in the town of Pittstown, Rensselaer county, N. Y., November 30th, 1796. He came to this town with his parents, John and Lydia Cozzens, in the spring of 1800, when this part of the town was nearly a wilderness. They settled about one and a half miles north of Mayfield village, where they lived out their useful and honorable lives. They had eight children, one of whom was William, who lived at home and inherited the real estate, consisting of a small farm. He sold his farm in 1862 and moved to the village. He has been an official member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of this town for nearly fifty years. By occupation he is a farmer, blacksmith and carpenter.

COLLINS ODELL was born in Ballston, N. Y., March 31st, 1793. His father, Wm. Odell, born in 1756, served in the Revolutionary war, enlisting in 1775, going with the American troops toward Canada, and afterward to New York and New Jersey, and was taken prisoner and confined in the New Bridewell, New York city. He died at Ballston, N. Y., July 8th, 1805. Collins removed to Mayfield in February, 1816, and on the 14th of the following November was married to Cynthia Dixon, of Mayfield, by Rev. Mr. Palmer. In March, 1818, he went into the tavern business at the village, and in February, 1819, was instrumental in establishing the first post office in town, and was appointed postmaster, which office he held for thirty-one years in succession. During the first two years he carried the mail between Mayfield and Broadalbin, for 50 cents per week. In 1821 he was appointed justice of the peace by the council of appointment at Albany, and when the office became elective, was elected, and held the position until 1836. He was elected a member of the Legislature in 1834, was supervisor of the town from 1831 to 1834, and inspector of schools from 1837 to 1841. He joined Franklin Lodge, F. & A. M., at Ballston, Saratoga Co., N. Y., in November 1817, and afterwards affiliated with Constellation Lodge, No. 103, located at Mayfield. He also joined Montgomery Chapter, No. 45, R. A. M., at Broadalbin, N. Y., November 4, 1818. Mr. O., although in his 85th year, is as full of vigor as ordinary men of 50. He was county superintendent of the poor for 1847-8-9.

JOHN MCKINLAY was born in Scotland in 1751, came to America in 1783, and settled on the farm now owned and occupied by his son Alexander McKinlay. John was a blacksmith by trade, and soon after settling built a shop, and worked at the trade more or less while he was able to work. In 1805 he built a brick house, two stories high, which is at present as good as new. The material for the brick was found upon the farm, and made up by Mr. McKinlay; the stone from which the lime used in the construction of the house was burned was drawn from near the village of Mayfield, and burned upon the farm, in a kiln which McKinlay







built. Alexander, who was born in 1808, and was the youngest of fourteen children, now owns and occupies the old homestead, living in a house three years older than himself. He has held the office of supervisor for four terms, also the offices of commissioner of highways and inspector of schools for several terms, serving his constituents with the strictest fidelity.

DAVID KENNEDY lives in the south end of the town. He was born in Perth, in this county, of Scotch parents, in 1803. Soon after his birth his parents came to this town, settling on the farm where David now lives, and has lived for over seventy-four years. His early education was such as the common schools of those days afforded, and in later years a quick perception of men and things around him, and an enlarged business experience, fitted him for the future active duties of life. He was admitted to practice law, in all the courts of the State, at the bar of Fulton county, in 1850. Law, however, was not his forte, and he continued a tiller of the soil. He has held the office of justice of the peace for thirty-two years in succession; commissioner of highways, six years; assessor, six years; and supervisor, for the last two years.

DAVID GETMAN, sen., was born in Palatine, Montgomery county, July 27th, 1807. In 1835 he removed to Mayfield. He staid but a short time, and went to Ephratah, where he engaged in mercantile business. In 1846 he returned to Mayfield, and conducted the hotel for about three months, when he opened a dry goods and grocery store in the place now owned and occupied by J. C. Titcomb. In 1851 he purchased and moved into the building he now occupies. He continued in trade until about 1861, when, being left entirely alone by his only son going into the army, he soon reduced his stock of goods to a mere skeleton, and gave up the business. He occupies his store-room as a justice's office, as he still holds that honorable position. He has been justice of the peace eight years previous to the present term. He was postmaster for five years, and has been a notary public for the last eight years. His father, George G. Getman, who died in 1820, was a captain in the war of 1812. The latter's father, George Getman, was a soldier in the Revolution. Mr. Getman has always been a man of temperate habits, and, although past seventy, he has not employed a physician for himself more than two or three times in all his life.

WILLIAM VAIL was born at Vail's Mills, in February, 1825, in a house that stood on the site of his present residence. At the age of 21 years he purchased the grist and saw-mill at that place. In 1857 he built the brick grist-mill that he now occupies. It has four run of stone, and all the modern appliances for doing a large business, which was done by him until the G. & N. R. cut off the Hamilton county trade. In 1869 he rebuilt the saw-mill, and put it on an equality with any mill in the county for cutting capacity; and also added a planing-mill. Mr. Vail has been supervisor of the town four terms. He has always been highly esteemed for his industry, perseverance, and regular business habits. His enterprise has done more than all other things to keep up the village of Vail's Mills.

WILLIAM H. SHAW was born in Hoosick, N. Y., in 1829. Being left an orphan at the age of 8 years, he went to live with his grandparents, who kept a tavern. He attended district school a while and then went one term to Drury Academy, North Adams. Returning home in 1844 he assisted his grandparents about the tavern. From 1844 to 1850 he filled several positions for different parties, and then moved to Mayfield with his family pursuing the vocation of farmer until 1861. When southern hearts were filled with rebellion, his was imbued with patriotism. He raised a company of men and turned them over to the 4th regiment; then raised a company for the Black Horse cavalry. He was mustered into the United States service and commissioned as captain; went to Washington, remained until 1862, was mustered out of service, went home and raised a company of men for Dodge's 1st Mounted Rifles. He turned them over to Capt. Masten, raised another company for the 15th N. Y. volunteers, and with it was mustered into the service and received a commission as captain, August, 1862. He served with the regiment until the close of the war. He commanded the regiment several times in the absence of the proper officer. He was injured by the explosion of a magazine near Fort Fisher, N. C., and sent to a hospital, where he remained for five weeks, when he returned to his regiment. He was mustered out in 1865, went home and has since been engaged in farming.

ABRAHAM B. CROSS was born in Mayfield in 1827. His wife is a granddaughter of Selah Woodworth, the original owner of the land where Mayfield village stands. He gave a farm to each of his twelve children. Mrs. Cross's mother, who received one of them, outlived all the others and died

in 1876, aged eighty-eight. She was one day surprised by the Indians while baking, and fled to the woods. The visitors plundered the house and set fire to it, which, however, fortunately went out.

PETER VANDERBERG came into this town in 1803 from Greene county and was one of the early settlers at Munsonville.

ABRAHAM FRANK, now 82 years of age and one of the oldest inhabitants of the town, was also one of its first. He cleared his farm from the wilderness and has largely aided in building up the churches of the town.

HARRISON HOWLAND was born in the town of Mayfield on the 18th day of March, 1842, on the farm now owned and worked by him. He has always followed the occupation of farming, and has one of the finest farms and some of the best buildings in the southwest part of the town. His father, Frost P. Howland, was born January 22d, 1798, at Stillwater, Saratoga county, N. Y., and moved to Mayfield in 1832, locating on the farm now occupied by his son.

JEDEDIAH ROBERTS, probably the oldest active farmer in the town, was born September 27th, 1805, in the town of Broadalbin. His father's name was John. Mr. Roberts has always followed the occupation of farmer and wall layer, and now prides himself upon having built the heaviest, handsomest, and probably the best stone wall in the town, on his farm, along the highway, and this after he had outlived the three score and ten years allotted to man. He located originally on the farm he now occupies, one mile west of Mayfield village. His motto as a farmer has always been, "He who by the plow would thrive, himself must either hold or drive." He is now holding the office of commissioner of highways for the fourth term.

JAMES H. KNAPP, who is a farmer and lime manufacturer and dealer, was born, August 5th, 1825, in this town. His father, Solomon, was a son of one of the early settlers of the town, and was born here in or about the year 1801. James learned the blacksmith's trade when in his younger days, but on account of poor health was obliged to give up the business and fall back upon farming, which occupation he first practiced under the direction of "Uncle Sol," as he was familiarly called. Mr. Knapp located on the farm he now owns and works in 1856, since which time he has very successfully carried on farming and lime burning together, finding a ready market for several thousand dollars' worth per year. He has held the office of commissioner of highways for three terms.

MICAH HEGEMAN, son of John Hegeman, Esq., was born in the town of Clifton Park, Saratoga county, N. Y., May 13th, 1833. He espoused the cause of the Republican party when it was called into existence, and has maintained its principles ever since. He has held, among other offices in this town, that of commissioner of highways since he located here, which was in 1851. He holds several important positions in the M. E. church in this town. His occupation is that of a farmer. He is also engaged in the lime business quite extensively. He owns and operates a large quarry and kiln upon his farm, and his sales amount to several thousand dollars per year.

WALTER D. WOODWORTH, a grandson of Selah Woodworth, one of the first settlers in this town, was born on the farm first purchased by his grandfather, and now owned by P. N. Gray, on the 24th of June, 1816. His early years were spent upon the farm and at the district school. His father, Luke Woodworth, was a practical surveyor, and for many years deputy surveyor of the State, and from him he learned surveying and has followed that occupation ever since. He has held the offices of assessor and justice of the peace each two terms. He located at Woodworth's Corners, where he now resides, in 1860.

JOHN GREEN was born a short distance south of the historic old "nine-mile tree," near the center of the town, October 22d, 1818. By occupation he is a manufacturer. He has held the office of supervisor of this town for three terms. He located at Woodworth's Corners, where he now resides, in 1855.

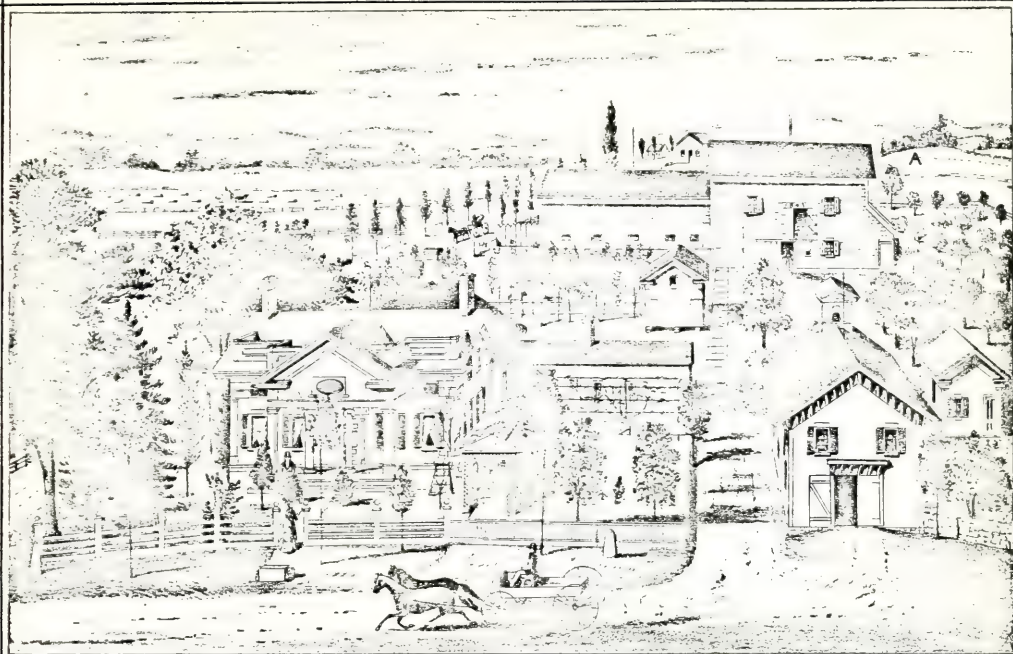
GEORGE W. LEE was born in Johnstown village April 12th, 1824, and located on his farm at Woodworth's Corners in 1857. Mr. Lee is a merchant as well as a farmer, carrying on a general grocery store but a short distance from his farm. He has served his town one term as supervisor.

JOHN WEITZ was born in the town of Monroe, Orange county, New York, September 21st, 1839. He located in Mayfield in November, 1860, and is by occupation a fruit farmer. He enlisted in Company F, 50th New York Vol. Infantry, September 12, 1861. The regiment was known as Colonel Van Wyck's 10th legion. Mr. Weitz was discharged from the service October 17th, 1865.



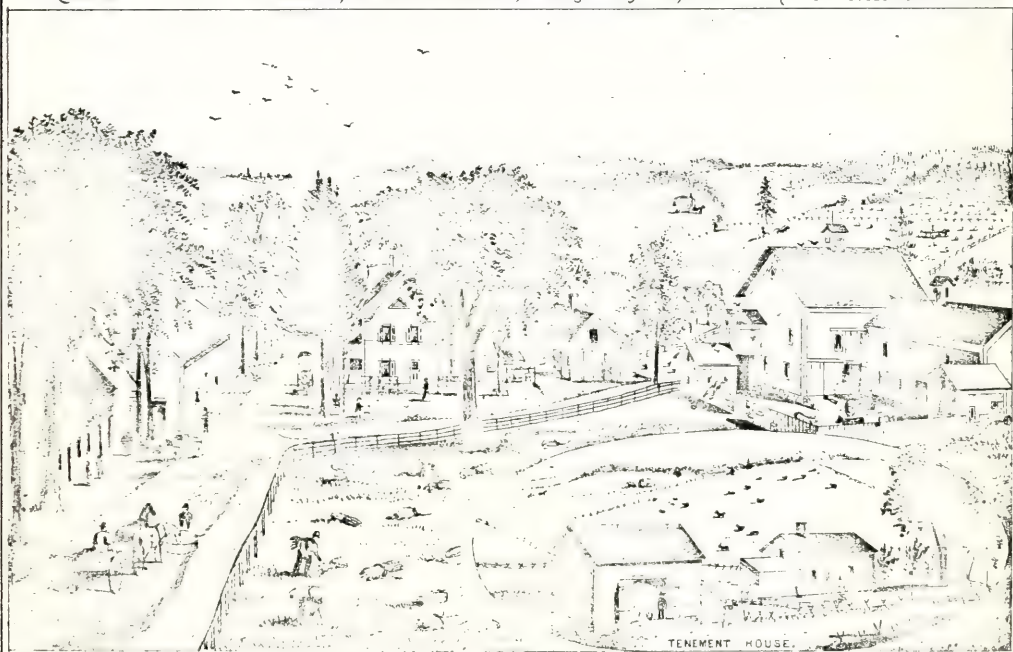






Res. of ALFRED W. SHULL, Town of Palatine, Montgomery Co, N. Y.

{ A-LOCATION OF FORT PAR. 3  
OF REVOLUTIONARY DAYS.



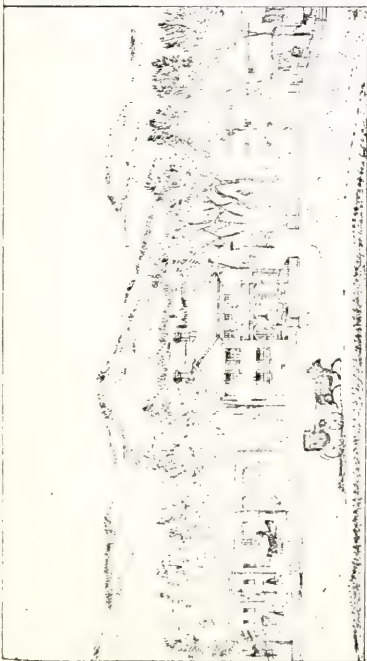
TENEMENT HOUSE.

110560 Res. of HARRISON HOWLAND, Town of Mayfield, Fulton Co, N. Y.

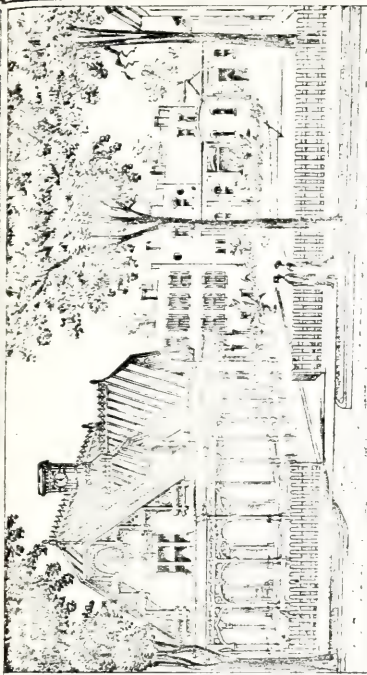




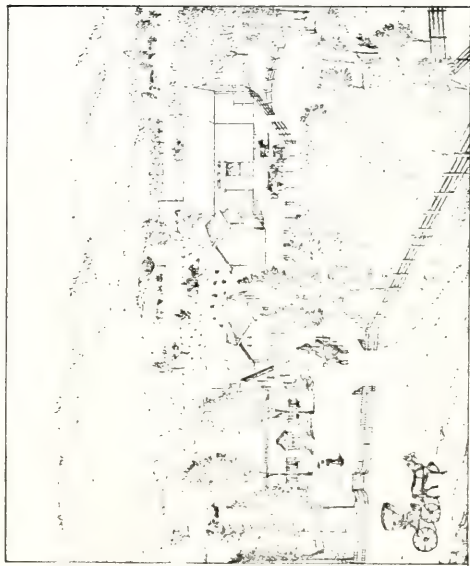




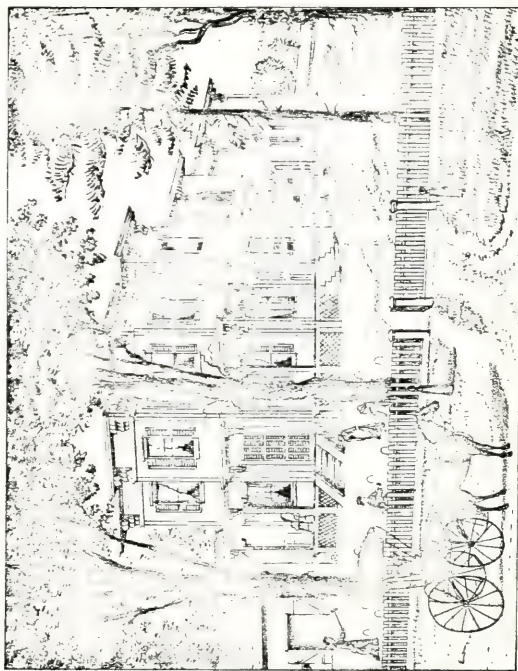
RES. OF W. D. WOODWORTH, WOODWORTH'S CORPS, MAYFIELD, FULTON CO. N. Y.



"KASSON VILLA" RES. OF A. J. KASSON ESQ. GLOVERSVILLE, N. Y.



RES. OF GEO. W. LEE, TOWN OF MAYFIELD, FULTON CO. N. Y.



RES. OF A. B. CLOSE ESQ. CHURCH ST. MAYFIELD, N. Y.







**BENJAMIN B. VANDENBURGH** was born in Mayfield, a short distance east of where he now lives, on the 18th of July, 1834. He is a farmer and breeder of fancy stock. He located upon the farm he now owns, at Munsonville, in 1860.

**E. B. MUNSON** was born in Wilmington, Vermont, February 4th, 1815. When young he learned the blacksmith trade, and when in 1840 he located upon the farm he now owns and works he added to his farming a general blacksmith and wagon and sleigh making establishment, all of which he has successfully carried on ever since. He established a post office at the hamlet which bears his name, and a mail route from Fish House through Munsonville to Gloversville, and is now holding the office of postmaster at his place. He is also a director in different banks.

**WILLIAM JACKSON** was born in this town in 1826, and has resided here nearly his whole life. He has held the offices of commissioner of highways and justice of the peace. He was engaged several years in the tanning business at Jackson Summit, after that in a hotel at Mayfield, and for the last few years has been a stage proprietor, having started the pioneer mail route from Gloversville to Northville. He has interested himself in fish propagation; in 1865 he took 65,000 trout to Lake Pleasant, Round Lake and Poecoe Lake, and in 1877, 165,000.

**REUBEN HUSTED** was born November 12th, 1831, in Saratoga county, New York. He located on the farm he now owns in southwest Mayfield, two miles west of Vail's Mills, in 1868, and has been and is at present interested in raising fine long staple merino wool, having some of the best blooded sheep in the country.

**HARVEY PETERSON** was born in Broadalbin, January 24th, 1825. In early life he acquired a good common school education, and from his teens followed teaching as an occupation until 1873, when he located on his farm just west of Mayfield Center, which he superintends during spring and summer, and teaches in winter.

**ISAAC GEORGE** was born in Montgomery county, in 1817. His father, William, was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1761. Mr. George came to this town in 1865, and located at Vail's Mills. His farm is pleasantly situated on the north side of the village, and adjoining his residence. He has held the office of commissioner of highways for two terms. In 1877 he purchased a half interest in the tannery at Vail's Mills, which is in successful operation.

**JOHN BLANCHARD** was born in Johnstown in 1833. His education was limited to a country school. He has followed farming for years, and has added to it a wholesale butchering business. He located on his present farm, west of Mayfield Center, in 1865.

**ABRAHAM LANSING** owns and carries on the "Brick House" farm, just west of Vail's Mills, where he located in 1868. He was born in Johnstown on the 6th of October, 1817. His father, Isaac Lansing, was born in the town of Lansingburgh, Rensselaer county, in 1779.

**MRS. MARY JONES** (capitalist, daughter of T. P. Howland, was born in Kingsbury, Washington county, N. Y., on the 12th of March, 1828. She has a neat residence and small farm adjoining the village of Vail's Mills. Her children are afforded the best facilities for education.

**JAMES P. ROSA, JR.** has worked his way up from small beginnings to a position of rank among the first business men of his town and county. He

commenced the mercantile business in 1866 at Union Mills, and August 6th, 1868, removed to Vail's Mills, where he is at present doing a business of over \$18,000 per year. He was born in the town of Broadalbin, May 6th, 1848. His father, Isaac R. Rosa, was born in Schenectady September 8th, 1797. James P. has held the office of town collector, has been a notary public for several years, and is postmaster.

**JOHN M. BUCHANAN** was born in Mayfield, in 1814, and is a farmer by occupation. His father, John Buchanan, was born in Scotland about 1779. Mr. Buchanan has held several minor offices in the town, and in the spring of 1877 was elected a justice of the peace, which office he now holds. He located at Vail's Mills about the year 1872.

**EDWIN BUSBY**, father of ten children, was born in Yeovil, Somersetshire, England, in 1834. He came to America May 28th, 1865, and located at Vail's Mills in 1867. He is a glove cutter by occupation, and is doing a good business in the glove trade. His father, Mark Busby, was born in 1807, in Oxfordshire, England.

**SYLVESTER FERIGUSON** was born in Mayfield, in May, 1831. His earlier days were spent upon a farm. A little later in life he was engaged in the butcher business in Gloversville, where he had a large trade and accumulated some means. In 1867 he became proprietor of the line of stages then running between Gloversville and Northville, but in 1869 sold his interest in other business, purchased and moved on to the farm he now occupies, about half a mile west of the railroad depot at Shawville.

**EDWARD CHRISTIE**, youngest son of Barent Christie, who was among the early settlers of this town, was born September 28th, 1836, about three miles north of Mayfield village. He was a farmer only until 1873, when he purchased and occupied the farm on which he now lives, south of the village, on what is known as Butter street. Here he engaged in the lime business quite extensively, having one of the oldest quarries in town upon his farm. His lime sales amount to several thousand dollars per year. Mr. C. has held the offices of constable, collector and supervisor, one term each.

**HENRY G. SHAFFER**, son of Jacob Shaffer, who was born in 1742 and was one of the early settlers of Schoharie Co., N. Y., purchased and occupied his present farm at Closeville, in the southeast part of the town, in the year 1866. He was born in the town of Sharon, Schoharie Co., N. Y., July 3d, 1816. He is an official member in the Methodist Episcopal church at Broadalbin.

**BALTS W. DIXON** was born in this town January 5th, 1827, and was a farmer until January 1st, 1877, when he located in the village of Mayfield and engaged in manufacturing and general mercantile business.

**DANIEL FOOTE** was born in February, 1829, on the farm he now owns and carries on, situated about two miles west of Mayfield village, just in the town of Johnstown. This farm was purchased immediately after the Revolution by the grandfather of Mr. Foote, and has been in possession of the family ever since.

**JOSEPH RIDDLE**, a farmer by occupation, was born at Cranberry Creek in this county, on the 27th of January, 1824. In 1850 he purchased the farm he now lives on, located about one and a half miles north of Cranberry Creek post office. Mr. Riddle has held the office of justice of the peace for one term, and has been town assessor for two terms.







## THE TOWN OF NORTHAMPTON.

Northampton is the northeastern town of Fulton county, and bears the name of a patent of six thousand acres of land issued, or granted, to Jacob Mase and others, October 17th, 1741. The town is oblong in shape, and contains, according to the last report of the town assessors, 17,332 3-4 acres. Its surface is hilly in the northern part, while the southern portion is somewhat rolling. The Sacondaga river flows in a southeasterly direction through the eastern half of the town, and when near the line turns gently to the east and northeast, forming in shape the lower end of an oxbow, and flowing off into Saratoga county. The valley of the Sacondaga is from half a mile to two and a half miles wide. Some portions of the valley are a rich alluvium, and other portions a sandy and gravelly loam. The "Sacondaga Vlaie," a marsh occupying several thousand acres, lies mostly in the southern part of this town. The Vlaie creek, formed by the junction of Mayfield and Kenneyto creeks at Summer House Point, runs through this extensive marsh in an easterly direction, and empties into Sacondaga river above Fish House.

The hill portions of the town are covered with forests, only dotted here and there by small clearings, with neat and convenient farm buildings. Other portions can be used only for grazing purposes. Some of the highest hills rise to the height of twelve to fifteen hundred feet above the level of the sea. In the valleys may be seen some of the finest-looking farms in the county, yet the soil is not of that character that would permit the growth of the crops raised in other portions of the county.

This town was formerly a part of Broadalbin, and was taken off February 1st, 1799. The first town meeting was held May 24th of the same year. This town takes in the whole of some, and parts of other patents and purchases. First is the Northampton patent, after which the town is named. A part of Bergen's purchase is also included. His warrant bears date October 7th, 1785; the tract begins at the northwest corner of the Northampton patent. A portion of Norman McLeod's grant of 3,000 acres, dated September 29th, 1770, is in this town; also 31 lots of Jeremiah Van Rensselaer's. The Baptist church at Northville is supposed to stand upon Lot No. 4 of this patent. The Sacondaga patent also covers a portion of the southwest part of this town.

### EARLY SETTLERS.

Godfrey Shew was the first permanent settler in this town, though according to tradition and history Sir William Johnson was the first white man who built a house in the town, which he did in 1762.

Soon after the arrival of Mr. Shew who came from Johnstown and settled here on Sir William Johnson's lands at the latter's solicitation, others began prospecting for future residences, and finally located at Fish House. Among those early settlers were John Ekler, L. and N. Servis, Robert Martin, Zebulon Alger, Messrs. Ketchum and Chadwick, Asahel Parkes, John Trumbull, John Rosevelt, John Fay, Alexander St. John and others, who distinguished themselves during the first struggles for the liberties of our country.

Shortly after the Revolution, the early settlers were joined by others in pursuit of lands and homes, some of whom went up the Sacondaga and located at what is now Northville, on the left bank of the river. Zador Sherwood and Samuel Olmsted were the first to go up the river. They built their huts in 1788, just below what is now the Northville bridge, at what is known as the old ford, on lands now owned by Captain Aaron C. Slocum. Next came Daniel Lobdell and J. M. Bryant, and soon after Thomas Foster, Daniel and Timothy Resseque, Caleb Lobdell,

John Van Zant, Abram Van Arnem, Nathan Hull, John McNeil, Calvin Young, Adam Olmsted, Cornelius Richardson, Elihu Coleman, Sylvanus Sweet, Robert Palmer, John Randall, Elihu Sprague, Green Wells, Cornelius Haring, Felix Porter, John Dennison and others, mostly from New England. The two pioneers, Sherwood and Olmsted, went up the river in a canoe; the others probably went by land. The early settlers in the northern part of the town, not in the vicinity of Northville, were Daniel Resseque, Isaac Penny, John Dennison, Justus Olmsted, Garret Van Ness, Aaron Olmsted, Felix Porter, Eli Stone, Jere Olmsted, Zadock Bass, Jeremiah Bass, Paul Hammond, Aaron Case, Matthew Edmunds, Joseph Slocum, Caleb Meeker, Joseph Servis, Timothy Gifford and others.

In the central part of the town, at or near Denton's Corners, or Osborn's Bridge, the early settlers were, John Esseltyn, John Shoecraft, Elisha Coleman, Joseph Brown, Elisha Foote, Nathaniel Meade, Henry King, Abel Scribner and a few others.

### FIRST EVENTS.

The first school-house was in what is now District No. 1, at Fish House, and nearly or quite on the site of the present one.

Thomas Foster built the first grist-mill in the town, on Hunter's creek, in what is now the village of Northville. Mr. Fuller has a mill now upon the same site.

The first clothier's store was also on Hunter's creek, within the corporate limits of Northville. It was built by a Mr. Potter, and long ago went to decay.

The first marriage in the town was that of Alexander St. John and Martha Scribner, in 1798. The first child born in the town was Godfrey Shew. The first death was that of Gideon Olmsted.

The brick store opposite the Osborn House, at Fish House, and built by Hon. John Fay, is probably the oldest brick building in the town, as it was built in 1809. The brick house owned by Mr. Spiers, in Northville, was built in 1820; and the "Marvin House," at Fish House, in 1824.

The first frame house, after Sir William's, was built by John Nash, near the outlet of Vlaie creek, in the vicinity of Fish House; also a blacksmith shop.

Tradition says that the first log house in the town was built near the south end of Fish House bridge, on the north side of the road, and in after years owned by a Mr. McNutt.

### FROM THE RECORDS.

The records of the town are partially lost, but a few interesting items may be gleaned from the remnant accessible.

In 1797, Elijah Sheldon and Calvin Young are recorded as commissioners of highways; and in 1795, Calvin Young, Alexander Murray, and Peter Hubbell.

In 1795, the first road was laid out, from the bridge at S. P. Corey's, on the best ground, to the Hog's Back, at Hunter's creek. Within the next two years roads were laid out through other parts of the town.

In 1805 it was voted that John Porter be excused from paying a fine for killing deer out of season, and that hogs be free commoners, provided they were sufficiently yoked. The next year, a sufficient yoke was defined as one "in length, the width of the neck above the neck, and half the width of the neck below the neck."







The town treasury must have been in a singular condition in 1808, when it was "voted that the money now on hand be put at good double security."

In 1814 \$80 was raised for the poor.

In 1813 the first school districts were laid out, eleven in all; now there are fourteen.

In 1817 it was voted that the "supervisors and others should build suitable buildings for the poor," for whom \$300 was reported raised.

In 1818 it was voted to allow John Fay \$6 for transporting guns and ammunition from this town to Albany.

In 1821 it was "resolved, by a great majority, that the town meeting be held at J. Van Arnam's, near the meeting-house."

In 1826 the supervisor was instructed to vote against the poorhouse system.

### BRIDGES.

The Fish House bridge was built in 1818, by Daniel Stewart. The then wide awake spirit of the little hamlet known as Fish House, and the rich farming country lying beyond, together with the prospect of Fish House being one day the great center of trade for this northern region, incited the dwellers therein to use every effort in their power to realize their hopes. The inhabitants petitioned the legislature for and received an appropriation of \$5,000 for the building of the bridge. To this the citizens added by subscription \$500. The bridge is now in the best possible condition, well covered and protected from decay. Before it was built, the Sacondaga was crossed by canoe and by fording. During the spring and fall freshets the people were very much inconvenienced, as they could not cross with teams, and many times it was unsafe for canoes. The old ford was from a few rods below where the south end of the bridge now is, to a short distance above the north end. The Vlaie creek was crossed in the same way, at or near its mouth, a short distance above Fish House.

Northville Bridge, which spans the Sacondaga at Northville, was built in 1860, at a cost of about \$2,500, and is as good as new.

### OFFICIALS FROM NORTHAMPTON.

This town has furnished its full quota of national and State legislators, including John Fay, M. C., elected in 1820, and Alex. St. John, C. S. Grinnell, Joseph Spier, Darius Moore, William A. Smith, — Hayner, L. I. Marvin, John Patterson, Joseph Covill, — Gleason, William Coppennoll and William F. Barker, members of the State Legislature. This town has also furnished county officers as follows: Amasa Shippee, elected sheriff in 1840; superintendent of the poor, — Sanford; superintendents of schools, Jason Bacon, Flood B. Sprague and Ira H. Van Ness.

### RAILROAD INVESTMENTS.

In 1875 the Gloversville and Northville Railroad was completed to its present terminus opposite Northville at the town bridge. The town issued its bonds in 1872 to the amount of \$20,000 to aid in the construction of the road, and about \$80,000 was invested in the line as individual subscriptions by citizens of the town.

### TOWN OFFICERS.

The following is a correct list of supervisors and town clerks, from the first town meeting, held May 24th, 1799:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1799-1803, Alexander St. John; 1804-5, John Nash; 1806, Abram Van Arnam; 1807-13, John Fay; 1814-22, Joseph Spier; 1823-36, Nathaniel Wescott; 1837-41, John Patterson; 1842-3, Nathan B. Lobdell; 1844-5, Abram H. Van Arnam; 1846-7, William Slocum; 1848-9, Cyrus Stone; 1850-1, Fay Smith; 1852, William A. Smith; 1853-4, William Slocum; 1855-6, Morgan Lewis; 1857-8, Seth Cook; 1859-60, William F. Barker; 1861-2, H. D. Smith; 1863-4, Gilbert Le Fever; 1865-6, H. D. Smith;

1867-8, A. Newcomb Van Arnam; 1869-72, Thomas H. Rooney; 1873-5, A. Newcomb Van Arnam; 1876, George M. Gifford; 1877, Robert Humphrey.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

1800-3, John Dennison; 1804-5, Abram Van Arnam; 1806, J. A. Van Arnam; 1807, Daniel Brownell; 1808-9, Jacob Van Arnam; 1810-12, J. Lobdell; 1813, William Hammond; 1814-15, Godfrey T. Shew; 1816-20, Nathaniel Lobdell; 1821, Abram Van Arnam, jr.; 1822-8, Joseph F. Spier; 1829-30, C. S. Grinnell; 1831-3, Flavel B. Sprague; 1834-5, John Patterson; 1836-7, Wright Newton; 1838, William H. Van Ness; 1839-40, Seth Cook; 1841, D. R. Smith; 1842-3, M. W. Newton; 1844, Peter D. Gifford; 1845-6, Harvey D. Smith; 1847-8, Benjamin Smith; 1849, William H. Van Ness; 1850-1, Seth Cook; 1852, John W. Cook; 1853-4, Morgan Lewis; 1855, Joseph M. Gifford; 1856-7, H. D. Smith; 1858-9, A. J. Smith; 1860, S. B. Benton; 1861, Charles A. Baker; 1862-3, John W. Cook; 1864, J. H. Smith; 1865, A. Pulling; 1866, B. N. Lobdell; 1867-8, A. Pulling; 1869-70, P. Conkling; 1871, R. S. Gifford; 1872, Amos H. Van Arnam; 1873, Theodore Scribner; 1874, C. E. Manning; 1875, Jonathan Baker; 1876, George N. Brown; 1877, George Van Arnam.

### VILLAGES IN THE TOWN.

NORTHVILLE, the largest, located in the northeast part of the town, on the left bank of the Sacondaga river, on the bosom of the broad valley stretching out between the river and the Edinburgh hills, is surrounded by most beautiful scenery. In 1807 there were only six families at what is now Northville. The main street, which is straight, runs nearly north and south, is about one mile in length, and was laid out by the commissioners of highways in 1797. Previous to this, the main road was on the hill east of the village, and ran nearly parallel with what is now Main street. It was laid out in 1794. On the 7th of August in that year, a road was laid out, beginning at the old fording place at the river, and running easterly, crossing Main street where the Methodist church now stands. About this time the land which is the site of the village was owned by the proprietors of Bergen's purchase, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer and others, and a few years later by Samuel Olmsted, Joseph Spier, Abram Van Arnam, and Joseph Slocum. The first house a log one at this place was built by Samuel Olmsted, on the flats now owned by Aaron C. Slocum. In 1807 there were two log houses in the village, one at the lower end of the street, and the other in the rear of the present site of W. F. Barker's store. The first grist-mill at this place was built in 1790 by Thomas Foster, who also built the first saw-mill. The same site is now occupied by Jacob Phillips's measure factory. In 1800 Abram Van Arnam had a small tannery on the property now owned by his great-grandchildren on Main street. About this time, wheat was quite extensively raised, as well as other cereals. Orchards were planted, and various improvements began to make the place look like a village.

The first school at Northville was kept in 1800. The first tavern at this place was opened by Abram Van Arnam in the same year. He also opened a store at the same time and place. Joseph Spier soon followed with another store, a little further down Main street. The first clothier's establishment was started about 1800, by A. Van Arnam, who was succeeded by a Mr. Brewster, and he in turn by Joseph Slocum in 1815. The buildings have gone to decay, and the site is owned by W. L. Wright, of Hudson, N. Y.

The first blacksmith at this point was Caleb Meeker, who opened a shop at the upper end of the village, near the present site of G. C. Van Dyke's shop.

Dr. Mitchell located about this time at the lower end of Main street, and for several years was the only resident physician.

The post office was established at this place in 1824, with Joseph F. Spier as postmaster. The first mail route was from Fish House to Northville, a distance of about six miles. This continued for a year or so, when the route was changed and mail matter mostly came from Johnstown *via* Mayfield; though during 1825, in consequence of a change of route, the mails were very irregular, and were brought through by different persons.







About 1840 a regular route was established from Amsterdam, via Broad-albin and Fish House, to this place; also one from Johnstown via Kings-boro and Mayfield, giving a daily mail. Now, the Gloversville and Northville railroad delivers the mails to the Northville office twelve times per week, and the office is doing a large and profitable business. William F. Barker is the present postmaster.

Up to 1830 the village grew very slowly. Between that date and 1873 its growth was quite rapid, and in the latter year it was incorporated under the laws of the State. S. B. Benton was the first president of the village, which was provided with a full set of officers and a lock-up. In 1875 it became the terminus of the G. & N. R. R. It is also the financial centre for an immense log trade carried on in Hamilton county, all the logs having to pass down the Sacondaga to the mills on the Hudson, at Glen's Falls and Fort Edward.

The village at present contains about one thousand inhabitants. It has one union free school, graded, with an average attendance of about two hundred scholars; three churches, four hotels, six dry goods, six grocery, one hardware, one drug, and two wholesale flour and feed stores; two markets, four harness shops, five blacksmith shops, two cabinet shops, two dentists, three merchant tailors, two boot and shoe shops, one barber shop, one jewelry store, one measure factory, one foundry, three livery stables, two saw-mills and one grist-mill.

Samuel Heron opened a job printing office in this village, which he conducted from 1858 to 1867.

The presidents of the village have been as follows: 1873, S. B. Benton; 1874, John Resseque; 1875, Thomas H. Rooney; 1876, Aaron C. Slocum; 1877, Giles C. Van Dyke.

The Northville Baptist church was organized in 1802, with sixteen members. The church edifice, in which both the Baptists and Methodists at first worshipped, stood a few rods in the rear of the present Baptist house of worship, and was built as a union church. The Methodists, after a few years, withdrew from joint occupancy, and held their meetings in the school-house where they had formerly worshipped, leaving the Baptists in full possession of the building, and afterwards used it only on quarterly meeting occasions. During all this time the building was unfinished. For quite a number of years the upper windows were covered with boards. During the early years of the old church, the swallows were co-worshippers with both congregations during the summer season. Aaron Simmons was the first ordained preacher, commencing his labors with the organization of the Baptist society, and remained up to 1836. In 1811 a licentiate, by the name of Bartlett Dake, officiated as preacher, while Elder Simmons acted in the capacity of pastor. In 1837-8, Rev. Timothy Day was the officiating clergyman. He was followed by Elder Simmons, who again preached until 1844. A licentiate by the name of Negus succeeded him. In June, 1846, came Rev. B. K. Barber, who remained until some time in 1849, when Rev. O. F. A. Spinning assumed the pastorate, which he held until 1852. In that year Rev. N. O. Combs was installed, and staid about one year. In 1853 Rev. George Fisher became pastor, and remained until 1857. Rev. C. Haven closed a pastorate of eighteen months in 1859, when he was succeeded by Rev. Charles D. Lewis, who finished his labors at this place in 1862. Rev. E. W. Brownell was then pastor until early in the autumn of 1867. Rev. Joshua Day, a licentiate, was ordained soon after and installed as pastor of this church; he remained such until December, 1872. Rev. C. F. Hull came in 1873, and closed his labors in 1875. Rev. J. G. Shrive had charge from some time in 1875 to 1877, when Rev. M. W. Dillingham became pastor. The Sunday-school connected with the church has one hundred scholars, enrolled in nine classes, and an average attendance of about fifty-five. The library contains one hundred and fifty volumes. The church was rebuilt in 1867-8, at a cost of about eight thousand dollars, and rededicated. In size it is about 36 by 71 feet, and has all the modern improvements. The society was incorporated in September, 1877, under the name of "The Baptist Church of Northville."

The Methodist Episcopal church of Northville was organized first as a class, about the year 1820, with some twenty members. Their first meetings were held in the old school-house, at private residences, or in barns, as occasion and the numbers present might require. After a while they held their services in the same building as the Baptists, but after a few years the Methodists went back to the school-house, where they continued to hold meetings until 1822. A great revival of religion occurred all over this region of country in 1821, through the powerful preaching of Metho-

dist itinerants, which resulted in strengthening most churches, and especially the Methodist church at Northville, so that in 1822 the society was strong enough to build a church edifice for itself. The dedication services were held on the 14th of December. This was now one of the best churches on the old Northampton circuit, which occupied the time of four preachers, who followed each other in their two or three hundred mile-tours. Such men as the Revs. Messrs. Bradley Seleke, John Clark, S. Howe, and Sherman Miner were the pioneers of Methodism in the northern wilds of Montgomery county, now Fulton and Hamilton. Wending their way through dense forests, over hills and valleys, fording streams, and following trails, with none but their trusty horses as companions, and their saddle-bags serving as their hotels, they carried the bread of life to the scattered settlers in their lonely huts, until the woodman's axe had cleared the way, and the lowing of the cow and the ox had superseded the howl of the panther and the wolf. In 1849 the society rebuilt and enlarged their church edifice, while Revs. Ponteroy and Richards were preachers in charge, and Ephraim Goss was presiding elder; and continued to hold service in it until 1871. Then, grown strong and powerful, they removed the old wooden structure, and built in its stead one of the finest brick churches in northern New York, under the supervision of Rev. Cabot M. Clark, who was then their pastor, at a cost of \$22,000. The dedicatory services were held December 31, 1873, by Bishop J. T. Peck, assisted by Dr. B. I. Ives. Rev. Messrs. Patterson, Pegg, Perkins, Witherell, Clark, Stark, Spiers and others have been pastors of this society. Rev. George C. Thomas is the present minister. The Sunday-school connected with this church is the most prosperous in the place. It was organized early in the history of the church, and among the first superintendents were Joseph Foot, J. W. Slocum, and Joseph F. Spier. The present superintendent is William F. Barker, who has held the position for the last ten or fifteen years. There are about one hundred and twenty-five scholars on the rolls, and an average attendance of about seventy-five. There are one hundred and fifty volumes in the library.

The Presbyterian church of Northville was organized in 1849, with 14 members, namely: Darius Moore and wife, Samuel Duncan and wife, Dr. Ayers and wife, Barzilla Gilbert and daughter, George Gilbert, Mrs. Buck-alow, Sarah Duncan, Helen Duncan, Susan Duncan and Alexander H. Ayres. The meeting for the organization of the society was held in the Baptist church. The late Rev. Dr. Jeremiah Wood, who was then pastor of the Presbyterian church at Mayfield, and Rev. David Lyon were present; and the latter was installed as pastor of the new church, Dr. Wood preaching the sermon. In the same year the society built its present church edifice, which is of wood, 40 by 50 feet, very neatly finished inside and out, and will seat about 300. The Sunday-school connected with this church was organized in 1849, with about 30 scholars and Darius Moore as superintendent. The average attendance at present is about 30. The library contains 150 volumes.

Eureka Lodge, No. 365, L. O. of G. T., was organized at Northville February 8th, 1854, with the following officers: W. C. F. Morgan Lewis; W. V. T., Norman Satterlee; W. S. A. R. Vilbard; W. T., L. Van Dyke; W. F. S., A. Partridge; W. O. G., A. J. Carpenter. The name of the organization was changed to Northville Lodge. It closed its labors July 2d, 1855. Morgan Lewis was Deputy G. M. at the time of its organization.

Northville Division, No. 622, Sons of Temperance was organized in 1850, and closed in April, 1854. In disposing of the property of the division, Morgan Lewis purchased and now owns the Bible used by the organization, which was presented by the ladies of Northville.

Northville Lodge L. O. of O. F. was organized in 1852, with Morgan Lewis as N. G. The lodge suspended its labors in 1850.

OSBORN'S BRIDGE, or DENTON'S CORNERS, is a small village on the right bank of the Sacondaga river, nearly equidistant between Northville and Fish House. Two men named Osborn and Denton were among the early settlers at this place, and both prominent in the affairs of this part of the town. Naturally a rivalry sprang up between the two, for the perpetuation of their respective family names, hence the titles of the place. The village is nearly or quite half a mile from the bridge crossing the Sacondaga at this point, and Denton living at the highway crossings secured the name of "Denton's Corners" for the present site of the village, while Osborn perpetuated his name by having the bridge named after him. When a post office was established at this place it was dignified by the name of "Osborn's Bridge," which name the office still bears, while the village is widely known as "Denton's Corners." It contains one church, two







stores, one shoe shop, two cooper shops, two blacksmith shops, one cabinet shop, one school-house and about fifty dwellings. Messrs. Denton and Coleman were the owners of the first frame houses in or near the village.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Denton's Corners was first organized as a class or society, probably fifty years ago, and has increased in numbers and wealth until a neat church edifice, built of wood, about 35 by 45 feet, is one result of the efforts put forth at that place. The Sunday-school connected with this church has an average attendance of about thirty-five, and one hundred volumes in the library. C. S. Tanner is the superintendent.

CRANBERRY CREEK, a small village, with post office, located on the G. and N. R. R., on the west line of the town, contains one church, a store, a post office, a school-house, a railroad depot, and about twenty-five dwellings.

The "Christian" church at Cranberry Creek was organized in 1822. The first meetings were held, in 1820, in a hall attached to the hotel then kept at the place. Jacob Capron was the first preacher, and through his labors an organization was effected, with Thomas R. Tanner and Samuel Spaulding as deacons, and the former as clerk of the society. For about twenty-three years the society held its meetings at different places. In 1845 money was subscribed to build the present church edifice, which is of wood, about 26 by 40 feet, neatly finished inside and out, and was dedicated in that year. The cost of the church property was about \$1,000. Up to 1840, eighty-three persons had enrolled their names as members of this organization. The ministers who have served this church have been Rev. Messrs. Capron, King, Andrews, Haight, Haywood, Coffin, Evans, Bowditch, Teal, Warner, and Pratt; the last named is the present pastor. A Sunday-school was organized in 1840, with an average attendance of twenty-five scholars, and Rev. Mr. Haywood as superintendent. It was kept up until 1876, when it closed; William Armstrong was then superintendent; the average attendance was about thirty scholars, and there were one hundred volumes in the library.

FISH HOUSE is the oldest village in the town; a house, from which the place was named, having been built here in 1762 by Sir William Johnson, and a settlement made soon after by the pioneers heretofore mentioned in the history of this town. It is located in the southeast corner of the town, and so near the line that a portion of the village reaches over into the adjoining town. It is at that point of the Sacondaga river where it makes a gradual turn from a southeast to a northwest direction, the village lying on the outside of the curve, and on the right bank of the river. The post office at this place is wisely named after the town. The village contains three churches, two hotels, two harness shops, one blacksmith shop, one carriage shop, one dry goods and grocery, and one clothing and grocery store; one shoe shop, two physicians, and about 250 inhabitants.

The Methodist Episcopal church at Fish House was organized in 1859, under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Quinlan, with about fifteen members. During that year and the next, the society built a wooden church, about 35 by 50 feet, with all the improvements of the day, on a lot deeded to it by William Slocum and wife. The building cost about \$2,000, and sheds have been put up also, making the present value of the church property \$2,500. In the autumn of 1860, the church was dedicated by Rev. Samuel Meredith, presiding elder of the district, assisted by Rev. Samuel McKean and Rev. Hannibal Smith. The pastors of this church have been Rev. Messrs. Quinlan, Patterson, Ward, Munsee, Williams, Slocum, Stewart, Butcher, Armstrong, Genge, Sherwood and Brown. The last named is the present pastor. The Sunday-school was organized in 1861, with about thirty scholars, and Henry W. Slocum as superintendent. The pastor, Rev. Jesse Brown, is now the superintendent, and there are about fifty scholars. The membership of the church has increased from fifteen in 1859 to forty-seven in 1878.

The Presbyterian church at Fish House is the oldest at that place, and probably one of the oldest in the town. The society has a beautiful church edifice, but is now without a pastor.

The Protestant Episcopal church at Fish House was organized as a parish in 1855, under the rectorship of the Rev. Mr. Betts, with 15 communicants. The organization held its meetings for some time in a hall over the store now occupied by J. H. Smith, but in 1854 purchased a blacksmith and cooper shop, which formed the nucleus of the present church edifice. It was moved to the rear a few feet, repaired and fitted up for a church or chapel, at a cost of about \$1,000, and in 1871 was dedicated as

such, free from debt. The present membership is about the same as when the church was organized. The Sunday-school was organized in 1855, with about twenty-five scholars, the rector acting as superintendent. Rev. Messrs. Betts, Marvin, Johnston, Johnson, Eastman and Pidsley have held the rectorship of the church, and Rev. Mr. Brockway has charge of the parish at present. There are no regular services held in the church, and the Sunday-school is a thing of the past. This society once conducted a parish school in the upper part of the building opposite J. H. Smith's store.

Golden Rule Lodge, No. 384, F. & A. M., located at Northville, was organized December 25th, 1823, and worked under dispensation until June 1st, 1827, when it was duly chartered. The first officers were: Nathan B. Lobdell, W. M.; Samuel Duncan, S. W.; Simon Van Arman, J. W.; William Parmenter, treasurer; Daniel R. Potter, secretary; and A. Hawley, tiler. The following were the other members: Thomas H. Brown, Hiram Lewis, Morgan Lewis, Samuel Dorrance, Thomas Eglin, Ebenezer F. Gifford, F. Van Steenburgh, Samuel L. Dorrance, R. Merrill, L. Copeland, E. Oakley, Simon Walker, Joseph Spier, John Sherwood, Caleb R. Nichols, J. Corey, J. L. Graves, J. R. Mitchell, W. Hamilton, Samuel Riddle, Samuel W. Groat, Timothy Spier, and Reuben Slocum. The lodge was held in the house of Daniel R. Potter, which stood on the site now occupied by W. F. Barker's store. On the 28th day of April, 1830, the lodge suspended labor, and did not resume until after the anti-masonic uprising created by Morgan's disappearance. On June 17th, 1853, the lodge was re-chartered and resumed labor at Fish House, about six miles down the Sacondaga river, under the name of "Fish House Lodge," No. 298, with the following officers: Henry W. Spencer, W. M.; Isaac Elithorpe, S. W.; and James Partridge, J. W. Langdon I. Marvin, Harvey D. Smith, George Van Slyke, A. Newcomb Van Arman, Sands C. Benedict, Cyrus Sumner, and Dr. Darius S. Orton, served each one year or more as master until, in 1871, A. Burr Beecher was elected master of the lodge, who served for five years in succession. Harry C. Thorne was master for the year 1877, and for the present year A. Newcomb Van Arman holds that office. A. Burr Beecher is S. W.; Wright Olmsted, J. W. All the old records of this lodge were burned in 1866 while stored during the building of a new masonic hall. The lodge at present has one hundred and thirty-one members. The building occupied for masonic purposes is owned by the lodge. The lower floor is rented for a store, and the basement for a saloon.

Sacondaga Chapter R. A. M. was chartered February 9th, 1826, and located at Northville, at the same place as the lodge. For the same reason that the lodge suspended labor, the chapter did so until February 24th, 1853, when it was re-chartered and located at Fish House. Until December 14th in that year, Nathan B. Lobdell was H. P.; Samuel Duncan, K.; and Ely Beecher, S. The present officers are: E. Tanner, H. P.; J. Partridge, K.; Rev. A. Cook, S.

Fish House, like so many other interesting points, owes the preservation of its earliest history to the industry of Mr. Simms. Writing his "Trapper of New York," in 1850, he spoke of this locality as follows:

"Traversing the forest in the French war from Ticonderoga to Fort Johnson, his then residence, no doubt made Sir William Johnson familiar with the make of the country adjoining the Sacondaga river; and soon after the close of that war he erected a lodge for his convenience while hunting and fishing, on the south side of the river, nearly eighteen miles from his own dwelling. The lodge was ever after called the Fish House. It was an oblong square framed building, with two rooms below, and walls sufficiently high one and a half stories to have afforded pleasant chambers. Its site was on a knoll within the present garden of Dr. Langdon I. Marvin, and about thirty rods from the river. It fronted the south. Only one room in the building was ever finished; that was in the west end, and had a chimney and fireplace. The house was never painted, and in the Revolution it was burnt down; but by whom or whose authority is unknown. The ground from where the building stood slopes very prettily to the river. No visible trace of the building remains. \* \* \*

"About the Fish House Sir William Johnson reserved one hundred acres of land, which was confiscated, with his son's estate, in the Revolution. When sold by the sequestrating committee, it was purchased by Major Nicholas Fish (he was adjutant-general of militia after the war) for one hundred pounds. Major Fish sold it at the close of the war to Asabel Parker, of Shaftesbury, Vermont, who resided several years upon it. He built a dwelling upon the low ground, a few rods from the mouth of Vlaie creek, and the following spring he was driven out of it by some four feet of water. Traces of this building are still to be seen west of the road, just







above the river bridge. Parkes sold the Fish House farm to Alexander St. John. The village has since been built upon it."

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

The following are among the prominent men of the town of Northampton who have taken and are still taking an active part in its interests.

**CAPT. AARON C. STOCUM** is a grandson of one of the very early settlers, and was born at Northville in 1823. He served his county well and faithfully during the civil war, and has since then held important town offices, and also been president of the village of Northville.

**WILLIAM F. BAKKER**, for many years, up to 1876 or 1877, the leading dealer in general merchandise in the town, was born in 1823. He has served his town in several positions, and this Assembly district one term in the State Legislature.

**WILLIAM A. SMITH** was born in Norfolk county, Massachusetts, in 1807, of Revolutionary stock. He came to Fulton county in 1830, and has been engaged largely in the tanning as well as mercantile business. He was supervisor of the town in 1832, and member of Assembly in 1853, and again in 1864. Mr. Smith has also been postmaster. Although past the allotted age of man, he is still hale and hearty, and an active supporter of the Baptist church, of which he is a member.

**F. F. OLIMSTED** was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., in 1838.

**DARIUS MOORE** was born in Bennington county, Vt., in 1795, of Revolutionary ancestry. He came here in 1840, and served this district in the Legislature in 1847. He is upright and honorable in all his transactions, and a consistent official member of the Presbyterian church.

**NATHAN B. LOBBELL** was born in Brookfield, Conn., July 15th, 1795. He came to Northville early in life, and has since then resided there. He has been one of the leading men of the county, and still takes a deep interest in its welfare. He has been deputy sheriff three years; superintendent of the county poor three years, before Fulton county was set off from Montgomery, and four years in this county; contractor for transcribing records when the county was divided; postmaster at Northville thirteen years, and justice of the peace twelve years.

**MORGAN LEWIS** was born in Northampton in 1801, of Revolutionary stock. His grandfather was a captain in the army, and while he was doing duty for his country the Tories drove his family from their homes, and they were obliged to take shelter in the forests. Mr. Lewis is prominently connected with many enterprises in his native town, and especially in the village of Northville, where he has always resided. He has been thirty-four years justice of the peace; justice of sessions five years; county superintendent of the poor four years; supervisor four years; town clerk, and is now notary public and commissioner of excise.

**GILES C. VAN DYKE** is a descendant of Revolutionary heroes, and was born in Schenectady county, N. Y., in 1815. His grandfather on his father's side was a captain in the Revolution, and his grandfather on his mother's side was sheriff of Schenectady county, also mayor of the city of Schenectady. Mr. Van Dyke came to Northville in 1840. He soon after joined the Baptist church; was elected deacon in 1844, and has served as such to the present time. He has been, and still is, engaged in a general blacksmithing business, employing several men. He is also president of the village.

**JOSEPH F. SPIER** was born in Columbia county, N. Y., in 1799. His father moved to Northville in 1807. Mr. Spier was engaged in the mercantile business from 1822 to 1850; and was postmaster at Northville twenty years, assessor of internal revenue for eight years, and is now a notary public.

**A. NEWCOMB VAN ARMAN** was born in Northville in 1831. He has been supervisor five years, and deputy sheriff three years. By occupation he is a farmer.

**NORMAN SALLEREE** was born in Fulton county in 1824. His ancestors were Rhode Islanders, and his grandfather was in the Revolutionary war. Mr. S. is engaged in the foundry business at Northville, and has quite an

extensive trade. He, too, is among the first and foremost in all progressive movements in his town and village.

**ISAIAH SWEET** was born in Northampton in 1829, and has always resided in the town. He owns and conducts a fine farm, and is a breeder of some of the best stock in his part of the county.

**JOHN BUSHNELL** was born in Columbia county, N. Y., in 1821. His uncle, Walter Bushnell, was in the Revolution, and was wounded. He lived in Poughkeepsie. Mr. B. came to Northampton in 1867, and is extensively engaged in farming, stock raising and lime burning.

**JOHN F. BLAKE, M.D.**, was born in Washington county, N. Y., in 1822. He received an academic education, graduating with high honors, at Castleton, Vt. He commenced the practice of medicine in Saratoga county, N. Y., in 1845, where he practiced two years, and then two years with Dr. E. L. Chichester, of New York city, then two years in Sacramento, Cal., and finally settled in Northville, Fulton county, in 1852, where he now resides, and has acquired a large practice. He is also a prominent member of the Fulton County Medical Society, which he joined in 1856.

**ANSON J. AVERY, M.D.**, was born in Norway, Herkimer county, N. Y. He passed through the different grades of study at Fairfield academy, and graduated with honor at Pittsfield, Mass. He commenced the practice of medicine in 1867, and in 1870 permanently located at Northville, where, by close attention to business, he is having a large practice.

**JOHN PATTERSON, Esq.**, was born in 1843 at Northville. His educational advantages were only such as were afforded by a cheap pedagogy and a country school-house. Having graduated at the old school on the corner of the roads, he turned his attention to the study of law, and in 1870 commenced practice in his native town, where he is now one of the leading lawyers.

**JOHN MCKNIGHT**, attorney, was born April 17, 1817, in Washington county, N. Y. He graduated at Salem Academy, began the practice of law in 1856, and settled in Northville in 1871.

**LINN L. BOYCE, Esq.**, was born in New Berlin, Chenango county, N. Y., in 1851. He received an academic education, commenced the practice of law in 1875, and settled in Northville in 1877.

**THOMAS H. ROOSEY** was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1834. He came to Northville in 1853, engaged with Mr. McEachron, a large lumber dealer, and has by honest industry worked his way up, until he took the place of his employer, and is now the leading lumberman of this lumber district. In connection with his other business he carries on a wholesale flour and feed store. He has served his town four terms as supervisor, and his adopted village one term as president. His business amounts to about half a million dollars yearly.

**DARIUS S. ORTON, M.D.**, was born January 7th, 1841, at Fair Haven, Rutland county, Vermont. He was educated in the common schools, and also attended the Hudson River Institute at Claverack, Columbia county, N. Y., from 1856 to the commencement of the civil war. He was in the service of the United States from August 28th, 1861, until the close of the war in 1865, most of the time in the hospital department. He attended four courses of lectures in the medical department of the Georgetown college, Washington, D. C., and graduated and received the degree of M. D. at Albany, N. Y., in the class of 1866. He settled at Fish House, Fulton Co., N. Y., in 1869, and has since been engaged in the practice of medicine. He was appointed United States examining surgeon for invalid pensioners in June, 1869, which position he now holds. He is also one of the cornerstones of Fulton county.

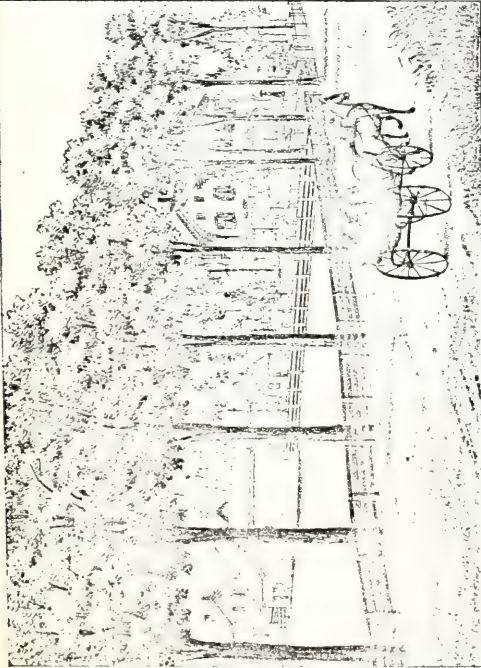
**ROBERT S. PAGE** was born in Saratoga county, in 1822, and is of Revolutionary stock, and quite a near relative of the late Senator Charles Sumner, of Massachusetts. Mr. Page settled at Fish House in 1842. He is a farmer by occupation.

**ALVA WOOD, M.D.**, was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., in 1797. He settled at Fish House in 1825, and commenced the practice of medicine, in which he continued until old age placed him upon the honorable list of retired physicians.

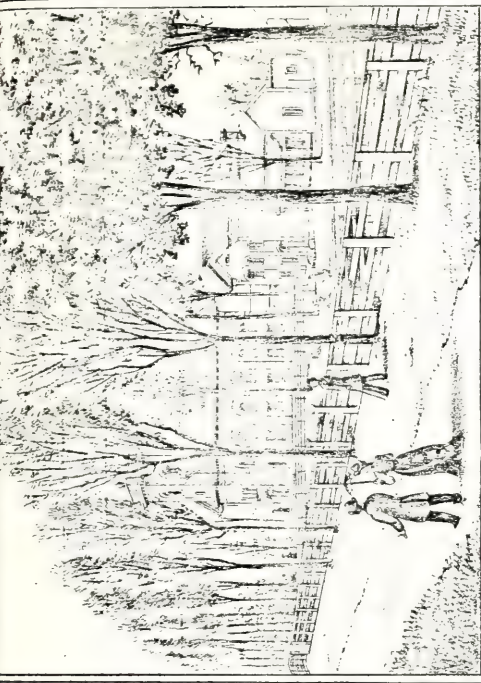




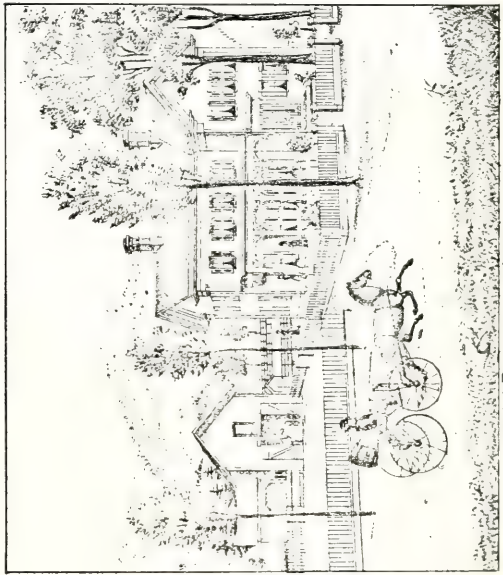




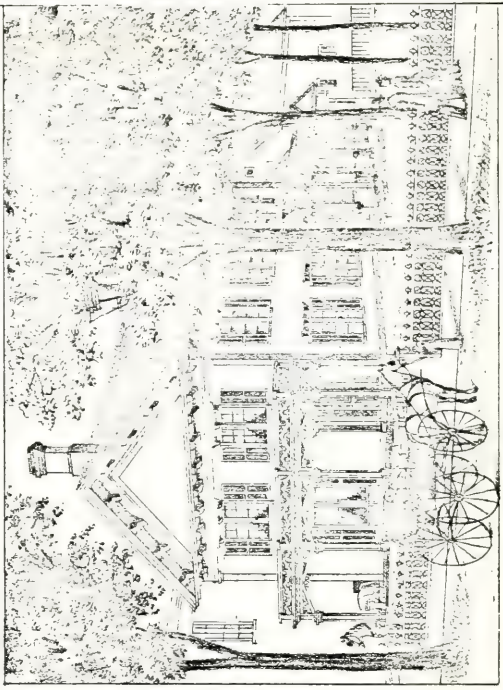
RES. OF M. MCINTYRE



UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AND PARSONAGE



RES. OF H.J. RESSEGUE, NORTHVILLE, N. Y.



RES. OF DR. J. F. BLAKE, NORTHVILLE, N. Y.







## THE TOWN OF OPPENHEIM.

The town of Oppenheim was set off from Palatine, Montgomery county, March 18th, 1808, and its organization completed at a town meeting held at the house of Jacob Zimmerman, April 5th, 1808, by the election of its first officers, as follows: Supervisor, Andrew Zabriskie; town clerk, John C. Nellis; assessors, Peter I. Nellis, Jacob I. Failing, and Richard Hewett; commissioners of highway, Rufus Ballard, Jacob G. Klock and Daniel Guile; overseers of the poor, John L. Bellinger and John I. Klock; collector, John Tingle; constables, Samuel Frame, Joseph B. Grover, Cornelius Wartwout, David Lyon and Joel Daniels; pound masters, Thomas T. Ballard and Christopher Fox; viewers of fences, Conrad Hellingas and Jacob Frey. The above election of officers is certified to by Henry Beekman and Jacob G. Klock, justices of the peace. St. Johnsville, Montgomery county, which bounds Oppenheim on the south, formed a part of it until April 18th, 1838, when it was taken off.

Oppenheim is situated in the southwest corner of Fulton county, lying south of Stratford and west of Ephratah. East Canada creek flows in a southerly direction along its western border. It is well supplied with mill seats, and abundantly watered by several considerable streams and their numerous tributaries. Fish creek flows across the northwest corner. The Little Spruce runs from east to west across the northern part. The Fox, Crum, Klock and Zimmerman creeks all flow in a southwesterly direction toward the Mohawk. The surface is moderately uneven, gradually ascending to the north and east. In the northern part some of the hills rise to a height of twelve or fifteen hundred feet above the Mohawk. The soil is principally a strong clay loam, light sand and gravel in the east and north, and clay in the southwest. In some parts boulders are scattered over the surface in profusion; primary rocks appear in the north, and limestone in the southwest; the latter was at one time extensively quarried. The soil is well adapted to the raising of coarse grains and to grazing. But very little wheat is raised in the town, and that on the southern border. The town has an area of 32,050 acres, nearly two-thirds of which is under cultivation.

### PIONEERS OF OPPENHEIM.

The early history of this town is so interwoven with that of Palatine— which until 1808 included all the territory embraced within the present limits of Oppenheim, Ephratah and St. Johnsville—that it is difficult to separate and localize it. The first settlers of Oppenheim were Germans, who sometime previous to the Revolution located in the southern part of the town. Rodolph Vonker is said to have been the first settler, and to have been followed in time by John Shaffer, Jacob Goram, Daniel Dikeman, Henry Burkhardt, Frederik Bellinger and Simeon Schuyler. David Davis settled during the Revolution in the southeastern part of the town, where Benjamin Crouse now lives. The population had increased considerably up to the time of the breaking out of the Revolution, but was confined principally to the southern portion of the town. After the close of the war, settlements began to be made in other parts of the town. In 1791 Jacob Baum located in the eastern part, where Jacob T. Baum now lives, having purchased one hundred acres of the Klock and Nellis patent, at \$1.25 per acre. Harvey Nellis located near him in 1792. Daniel Ingersoll, from Saratoga county, settled in the southwestern part of the town in 1794, where Charles Ingersoll lives. Moses Johnson, from New Hampshire, moved into the town January 21st, 1794, with his family, and settled about two miles west of the center, on the farm owned at present by E. Johnson. He bought 219 acres at \$2.50 per acre, and had been on the previous sum-

mer and erected a log house, covering it with bark and slabs split from trees. He brought two horses with him from New Hampshire, but was obliged to sell one of them to purchase provisions for the first summer. In 1796 Peter Mosher settled a little south of the center of the town, where Leonard Mosher now lives, and Marcus Dusler located in the southeastern part, where David Dusler resides. James Johnson, Jacob Ladiew, William Bean, Richard Hewitt and Randall Hewitt, from New England, settled in the western part in 1796 and 1797. John Swartwout and Peter Cline came into the town in 1797. Swartwout located about one and a half miles east of the center and Cline about three-fourths of a mile east, where his son Knapthalee still resides. Benjamin Berry also came in that year and settled about one and a half miles east of the center of the town. In 1798 Daniel Guile settled on the farm owned at present by Peter Yost. Mr. Guile was a Revolutionary soldier from Saratoga county. Andrew Claus and Jacob Rarich came the same year, the former locating where Jacob A. Claus now lives, and the latter where H. Turner resides. The closing year of the eighteenth century brought with it several new settlers, among whom were Christian House, a soldier of the Revolution, who settled where Charles Schuyler lives, and his son John C. House, who located in the southern part of the town; Jacob Claus, who settled about one mile south of the center; Gordon Turner, who found a home farther north, and Henry H. Hayes, who located where Elias Hayes still lives. Peter Claus, from Kesselsaer county, settled on the farm now owned by Mr. Hoffman, in 1801. He purchased one hundred acres of Waggoner at \$2.20 per acre. Joseph Hewett was born here in 1796, and still lives where his father, Richard Hewett, first settled. Knapthalee and John P. Cline, sons of Peter Cline, were born here in 1797 and 1800 respectively. Knapthalee lives on the old homestead and John P. about half a mile west.

### REVOLUTIONARY HEROES AND SUFFERERS.

The inhabitants of Oppenheim suffered proportionately with those of other towns of this region from the ravages of the Indians and Tories during the Revolution. The following persons who participated to a greater or less extent in the great struggle for freedom were citizens of Oppenheim at that time, or have lineal descendants now living in the town:

Amos Brockett was among those detailed to guard the forts along the coast of Long Island Sound.

James Plant was a ship builder by trade; he was taken prisoner by the British while at work in the shipyard at New Haven, Ct.

Martin Nestle lost one of his eyes during the war.

Henry Hayes taught school at one of the forts along the Mohawk at the time of the Revolution.

Henry Hose and Henry Burkhardt came to America as British soldiers with Gen. Burgoyne. Neither of them returned to their mother country.

Fredrick Baum was employed as mail carrier. His trips were usually made in the night, that he might the more safely pass the ambuscades of the Indians.

Andrew Dusler was captured by the Indians, and kept by them as a prisoner till the close of the war.

Marcus Dusler enlisted when only sixteen years old, and participated in the battle of Sharon Springs.

John Flander lost his life in the Revolution.

Peter S. Bidleman was stationed at Fort Plain.







Jacob Verder was a teamster. On one occasion he was suddenly attacked by a small party of Indians, who sprang out of a thicket upon him with uplifted tomahawks. He defended himself with a spade and succeeded in making his escape.

Jacob Vonker was captured at the battle of Oriskany and taken to Canada, where he enlisted in the British army, with which he afterwards returned to near Little Falls, where he, together with a few others, made their escape, and concealing themselves among the rocks till the army left the place, succeeded in reaching their friends.

John Sponable was captured by the Indians. While held by them as a prisoner, a young squaw became enamored with him, and upon his refusing to marry her, he was struck on the head with a club and left for dead. He soon recovered his senses and found his way to the British lines, where he was sold to a Frenchman.

John H. Broat fought in the battle of Stone Arabia, and his son, John H. Broat, jr., then a mere lad, was teamster during the war.

Jason Phipps served as a regular soldier through the war.

Capt. Elijah Cloyes was mortally wounded in a skirmish while under Gen. Sullivan's command.

Peter German served during the war. When only sixteen years of age, he went with a company of militia in search of a band of Indians and Tories who had been committing depredations in the neighborhood. Just previous to this the Indians had called at the house of the Rector family and asked for something to eat. They were told to help themselves, which they proceeded to do in such a lawless and extravagant way that Mr. Rector remonstrated in no very gentle terms. At this they became angry, and as they were moving away, they turned upon the house and fired a volley of musketry through the upper half of the door, which stood open. Mrs. Rector seeing them raise their guns to fire, held up her frying pan to protect her husband, who was standing in the door. One bullet passed through the frying pan and shattered the arm of Mr. Rector; but the Indians, seeing no one fall, were not satisfied, and returning to the house, knocked Mrs. Rector down with a tomahawk, scalped her, and left her for dead. During this time an old grandfather escaped to the woods with two of the children, but one little boy, six years old, who was eating bread and milk outside the door, when the Indians came up, was killed, and his body thrown into a creek near by. When found he still grasped the spoon with which he had been eating. Mrs. Rector soon recovered consciousness, dressed her own wounds, and walked to Stone Arabia, where she remained in the fort till she entirely recovered.

Peter Davis was killed by the Indians while at work in his field. His wife escaped, but his daughter was taken prisoner, with a man named Pring. They were carried to Canada, and after suffering imprisonment for some time, escaped and were married.

Wm. Fox participated as captain in the battle of Oriskany, and in the last battles with Burgoyne.

John Keam, Isaac Kegg, George Cook, Wm. Rowland, Frederick Baum, Jacob Dusler, David Barker and John Pier were all more or less identified with the scenes, incidents and battles of the Revolution.

### VILLAGES OF THE TOWN.

OPPENHEIM, situated on Crum creek, near the center of the town, is the principal village. It contains a church, hotel, two stores, one saw-mill and about a dozen houses. Peter Cline opened the first hotel in 1803, being urged to do so by the citizens of the town, who procured his first license and presented it to him. He also built a tannery about that time, which for several years was the largest establishment of its kind in the county. This was run by him and his son Knappdale till about the year 1835, when the stream upon which it was located failed, the business was abandoned and the building went to decay. Henry Cline, a brother of Peter, built a saw-mill in 1800, and Henry Miller erected a grist-mill two years later, which was kept in operation for twenty years or more, when it was allowed to run down and at length abandoned. Scarcely a trace of it remains. Henry I. Ostrom erected the first store about 1810. He also built a distillery soon after, but this proved an unfortunate investment, and after a few years the building was converted to other uses.

The first church union built here was erected in 1820. It was occupied occasionally for several years, but was never fully completed and was finally sold and removed. The present union church was built in 1834. It

is of wood, about 30x40 feet in size. The Methodist Episcopal society hold meetings here regularly once in two weeks. Meetings were held at an early day in a wagon house which is still standing in the village. The Rev. Jacob Trisband held the first religious services in the town, about 1800. There are three other churches in the town—one union and one Methodist Episcopal church at Crum Creek and a Dutch Reformed church in the southeast part.

The first post office in the town was established in 1812, but it was not located at the village of Oppenheim till 1842.

BROCKETT'S BRIDGE, on East Canada Creek, lies mostly in Herkimer county. It contains a large cheese box factory on the Oppenheim side of the creek.

MIDDLE SPRITE, in the northeast part of the town, contains a store, a saw-mill, a butter tub factory and about a dozen dwellings.

LOTTVILLE, in the northern part, and CRUM CREEK, in the southern part of the town, are mere hamlets with post offices.

The principal occupation of the inhabitants of the town of Oppenheim is farming and stock raising. The manufacture of cheese is carried on to a considerable extent, but the business is done almost exclusively by cheese factories, of which there are seven in the town, manufacturing from 50,000 pounds to 150,000 pounds each, aggregating 500,000 lbs. annually produced for foreign markets. The Willow Spring Factory, situated about three-fourths of a mile east of Oppenheim village, was built in 1867 by a stock company and operated by them till the beginning of 1875, when it was leased to James P. Bennett for one year, at the expiration of which time Mr. Bennett purchased it and is at present sole proprietor, superintending the business in person. This factory has two large vats for heating the milk and making the curd, one of them holding six thousand pounds of milk, which is heated by steam. From the 1st of June to the 1st of September, this factory uses about 7,300 pounds of milk daily, making fourteen cheeses of fifty-five pounds each. It produces annually over 100,000 pounds. For the last three years the average quantity of milk required by this factory to produce one pound of cheese has been less than 9.87 pounds. The average price received for cheese in 1876 was \$11.15 per cwt. The Fulton Cheese Factory, situated about three-fourths of a mile west of Oppenheim village, was built in the spring of 1865 by Bean & Gibson. Bean became sole proprietor in 1867 and sold in 1869 to Mr. Ward, whose widow still owns the factory, leasing it to G. H. Bacon, who is the present manager. This factory made 135,420 pounds of cheese in 1875, and 116,452 pounds in 1876. The average quantity of milk used to make one pound of cheese was 10.155 pounds in 1876, and the average price received for cheese was \$10.98 per cwt. During June, July and August, the patrons deliver their milk to the factories night and morning. After the 1st of September it is only delivered mornings, the previous night's milk being skimmed before coming to the factory. During the winter months it is delivered only once in two or three days, each milking except the last being skimmed before delivery. The usual mode of managing this business is to credit each customer with the number of pounds of milk delivered. It is then manufactured into cheese and sold; the factory price for making is deducted from the amount of sales and the balance distributed pro rata among the patrons. Sales are made as often as once a month. A large proportion of the cheese manufactured in this town is shipped to European markets.

The population of Oppenheim in 1875 was 1,870. The number of taxable inhabitants in 1876 was 395. The value of taxable real estate in 1876 was \$299,931, and of personal property \$9,695; total, \$309,626.

### PERSONAL SKETCH

SOLOMON CRAMER was born at Manheim, Herkimer county, N. Y., December 7th, 1804. His father, Philip, moved to Fulton county, and settled in the northwest part of Oppenheim in 1808, where he resided at his death. Solomon remained on the old home-stead till 1867, when he removed with his family to the village of Oppenheim and there engaged in the mercantile business, which pursuit he continues to follow. Mr. Cramer once held a commission as lieutenant of an independent company of infantry, about the years 1825 and 1826. His son, John D. Cramer, enlisted in the 89th regiment of New York volunteers at Elmira, N. Y., was mustered into service September 5th, 1861, served till the close of the war, and died soon after of disease contracted while in the south.







## THE TOWN OF PERTH.

The creation of Perth, as an independent town, took place at the time of the formation of Fulton county, April 18th, 1838. Previous to this date it was a part of Amsterdam, Montgomery county. The town was named by Wm. Robb, one of its early settlers, a native of Perthshire, Scotland. "Agreeably to the requirements of an act of the Legislature, the first town meeting was held at the house of John Robb, innkeeper," at Perth Center, on the first day of May, 1838, and the following officers were elected: William Robb, supervisor; John M. Benedict, clerk; Stephenson T. Bostwick, Arthur Smith, Henry Banta and Jacob B. Heagle, justices of the peace; Jacob Banta, Arthur Smith and James Robb, assessors; Godfrey Swope, Geo. S. Joslyn and Henry Banta, commissioners of highways; John B. Heagle, John McQueen, jr., and Henry J. Van Nest, school commissioners; Peter McLaren, Stephenson T. Bostwick and John M. Benedict, school inspectors; Abraham Mosher, jr., collector; Abel Dunning and Peter Vosburgh, overseers of the poor; Abraham Mosher, jr., Francis Snyder, Isaiah McNeil and Jacob M. Coon, constables.

The northern limits of the town were extended February 17th, 1842, by small annexations from Mayfield and Broadalbin, which towns now bound Perth on the north, with Johnstown on the west. Situated in the southeast corner of Fulton county, Saratoga county lies east and Montgomery county south of the town. It has an area of 16.305 acres. The soil is a yellowish sandy loam in most parts. The surface is but slightly undulating. The principal occupation of the inhabitants is stock raising and growing the coarse grains. The town is watered by the Chuctenunda creek, which flows in a southerly direction, across the east end; the Fly and Rees creeks in the southwestern part, and several smaller streams, mostly flowing in a southerly course.

The town is divided, for highway purposes, into 33 road districts. It includes four entire school districts and portions of six lying partly in other towns, with six school-houses. The number of scholars who draw public money from the town—being those between the ages of five and twenty—is 291; but this includes some in the fractional districts who live in other towns. The population of the town in 1875 was 1,095.

The present town officers include: Supervisor, Geo. Clark; clerk, H. B. Goodemote; justices of the peace, James Starks, Robt. Caldwelwood, Wm. A. Barber and Wm. J. Robb; assessors, Wm. Palmatier, Orren Hart and Thomas Stairs; commissioner of highway, Geo. Donnan; collector, Menzo Simmons.

PERTH CENTER, near the middle of the north line of the town, contains a church, hotel, store, saw-mill, school-house and a few scattered dwellings, principally residences of farmers.

WEST PERTH is a mere hamlet, with a post office, in the western part of the town.

WEST GALWAY is situated in the extreme northeast corner, part of it lying in Broadalbin, and another part in Saratoga county. It contains three churches—Presbyterian, United Presbyterian, and Methodist Episcopal; two stores, a hotel, and the tannery of George Donnan.

### EARLY SETTLERS.

The first settlements within the present limits of Perth were made previous to the Revolution, probably as early as 1722 or 1773, by a number of families from the highlands of Scotland, among whom were Daniel and Duncan McIntyre, David Walker, a Mr. McGlashan, Duncan McCarty, James McLaren, Charles Mereness, and Marc as Reese. Among those who settled at or near what is now Perth Center, were Daniel McIntyre, who

located on the farm now owned by Leonard Sweet; his brother, Duncan McIntyre, who settled on the farm next east; David Walker, who lived where John Gentz resides; and James McLaren, who located where James Creighton now lives. In those troublous times they were exposed to the ravages of the Indians and Tories, and on this account Daniel McIntyre, David Walker, and others moved to Albany, and remained during the Revolutionary struggle, after which most of them returned.

The settlement at West Galway was begun previous to the Revolution by the arrival of ten families from Galwayshire, Scotland, among whom were James Ford and a Mr. McMartin. Soon after the close of the war the population began to increase rapidly; numerous families came over from Scotland and settled in various parts of the town, and people from elsewhere moved in. John McIntosh and Daniel Creighton emigrated from Perthshire, Scotland, in 1783, and located at Perth Center. William and Peter Robb, from the same place, settled just west of them. Alexander McFarlane and Archibald McQueen, also from Perthshire, settled still further west; the former in 1790, the latter in 1793. Ira Benedict arrived in 1790, and James Canby in 1793, and established themselves in the same neighborhood. Henry Van Derbogert settled just west of the Center in 1793. Lawrence E. Van Allen, Conrad and Francis Winne, Derby Newman, and Peter Vosburgh were also among the first to take up their abode in this town after hostilities ceased.

Michael Swope came to this country, from Germany, in 1766; he settled in this town in 1776; and his son, Michael Swope, jr., located in 1796 on the farm next adjoining the one now occupied by his grandson, J. H. Swope.

William Fairbanks was living, during the Revolution, on the Isle of Prudence, R. I., where his house was burned by the British troops. He soon after removed, with his family, to this county, sojourning for a time at what is now Amsterdam village, then containing but three dwellings. He subsequently settled on the farm now occupied by his grandson, William Fairbanks.

Col. James Kennedy came from Saratoga county into Perth with his parents, in 1792, when a year old. He lived in the town until his death, in 1874. He served in the war of 1812.

### CHURCH HISTORY.

"The United Presbyterian Church of Broadalbin" was first organized in that town under the name of "The Associate Reformed Church of Broadalbin," it being located in that section which was taken from Broadalbin and added to Perth in 1842. Its denominational name was afterwards changed, but the affix "of Broadalbin" has always been retained. This will account for the church being located in one town while bearing the name of another. The first measures were taken towards the formation of a religious organization about the year 1790. The Rev. John McDonald was sent out by the Presbytery of Albany to form into societies all those who were attached to Presbyterianism in West Galway, Broadalbin, and other places in this region. An informal religious organization was thus created at the house of Daniel McIntyre, in what is now Perth Center, and from that time services were occasionally conducted by ministers from the Albany Presbytery. When there was no supply the people were accustomed to assemble for social worship, on Sunday, at the house of Daniel McIntyre, who conducted the services, presumably in the Gaelic tongue, as all, or nearly all, of the congregation were natives of Scotland, and many of them unable to speak or understand English. A church building was







erected and enclosed—though not completed—a short time previous to 1800, though at what date is not definitely known. At the beginning of 1800 this society, in conjunction with the church at West Galway, was supplied by a licentiate from Ireland, who remained two years. In 1803 it was, by request, taken under the care of the Associate Reformed Presbytery of Washington, and by that body furnished with occasional supplies, among whom was the Rev. Robert Easton, from Scotland.

On the 10th of April, 1804, Rev. Robert Proudfit, a licentiate from Pennsylvania, was ordained and formally installed pastor of this congregation. On May 10th, 1804, James Robb, Daniel McIntyre, jr., Peter McGlashan, John Cameron, Peter Robertson and Duncan Stewart were chosen trustees of the church. Their election was duly recorded in the office of the county clerk at Johnstown, May 19th, 1804. The election of elders was postponed till September 20th following, at which time John McIntosh, sen., John Walker and J. McBeath were elected, ordained and installed as ruling elders, and the church formally organized by the Associate Reformed Presbytery of Saratoga, under the name of the "Associate Reformed Church of Broadalbin." The following Sabboth the Lord's Supper was dispensed for the first time, of which about 90 members partook. About this time the society found their title to the church lot insecure, and the building, which then occupied the site of the present edifice, was moved directly across the street, to a piece of ground, 73 by 100 feet, deeded to the trustees by Daniel McIntyre, without compensation or condition. This structure, though erected and inclosed several years previous, had never yet been completed, but had been used all these years, through summer's heat and winter's cold, with only a rude floor and ruder seats, without pulpit or plaster, and with no means of warming it. While in this condition it was moved without being turned around, thus leaving the only entrance to it in the rear. In 1805 it was finished inside by John Cameron at a cost of \$550, still leaving the door in the back end of the building. Rev. Robert Proudfit remained with this church till October 18th, 1818, when he resigned to take a professorship of Latin and Greek in Union College, and was succeeded by Rev. James Otterson, who was ordained and installed September 12th, 1821, and continued as pastor till May 17th, 1827. He was followed by the Rev. Malcolm N. McLaren, November 2d, 1827, the latter resigning in April, 1833. During his pastorate the present brick edifice was erected, being completed in the summer of 1831. The parsonage was built two years later. The next pastor was Rev. David

Cow, from Scotland, who was installed February 12th, 1834, and released from his charge May 14th, 1845. He was succeeded by Rev. John M. Graham, from Ohio, in the summer of 1847. Mr. Graham resigned in August, 1857, and on May 10th, 1858, Rev. J. L. Clark accepted the pastorate of this congregation, which he retained until June 10th, 1872. In 1858 a union of the Associate and Associate Reformed Churches was consummated, forming "The United Presbyterian Church," since which this church has been known as "The United Presbyterian Church of Broadalbin." In 1861 improvements were made inside the church building to the amount of \$600; and in 1867, \$700 was expended in repairing the parsonage. The present pastor, Rev. Andrew Henry, commenced his labors in July, 1873. The present number of members is about 130. The Sunday-school was organized May 15th, 1834.

A beautiful cemetery, the original ground for which was purchased by the trustees of this society from Daniel McIntyre in 1807, is situated nearly opposite the church. It has been enlarged from time to time. In March, 1874, it was duly incorporated, and subsequently inclosed with a substantial iron fence and stone wall.

The United Presbyterian church of West Galway was organized in March, 1867, with 26 members. Their present church edifice was erected in 1868.

The Presbyterian church of West Galway was formed upon the Congregational plan in the year 1790, by the Rev. John Camp, of New Canaan. In 1793 it adopted the Presbyterian form of government, and in 1795 erected the first church building in the place.

#### INSURANCE.

The Fulton and Montgomery Fire Insurance Company was organized at Perth Center, August 9th, 1853, and incorporated April 13th, 1855. The names of Patrick McFarlan and thirteen other citizens of Perth appear as charter members. The first officers of the company were James Canary, president, and Daniel McFarlan, secretary. Patrick McFarlan was elected president in 1856, which office he has held since that time. Hugh B. Major is secretary of the company, having held that position since 1858. The present capital is \$5,690,000. The board of fifteen directors meets monthly at Amsterdam and Perth Center, alternately.







## THE TOWN OF STRATFORD.

The first recorded movement toward a settlement of this town was that of Clarence Brookins, who, in the year 1799, contracted with the State to cut and build a passable road from Johnstown to Salisbury, Herkimer county. This road ran through Palatine district, as it was called at that time, crossing the East Canada creek at Hart's Bridge, now called Emmonsburg.

The town was erected in 1805, from the north end of Palatine, and named after a town in Fairfield county, Conn. It is supposed to have been settled by pioneers from that section. The first settler is supposed to have been one John Wells, who located on what is now the Mallett farm. He was followed by Samuel Bennett, Abiel Kibbe and Levi, Eleazer and Samuel Bliss, who settled in 1800, locating themselves on the Johnstown road. Other pioneers took up farms in other parts of the town, among whom were Isaac Wood, Ebenezer Bliss, Joseph Mallett, Nathan Gurney, Amos Kinney, Silas and Abijah Phillips, Chauncey Orton, Eli Winchell, Peter Buckley, Daniel Shontenkirk, Jesse and Ephraim Jennings, Daniel Bleekman and Hezekiah Warner, the latter of whom settled prior to 1805. All were of New England origin, but most of the names are now extinct.

The following is a list of the first officers of the town, part of them being elected by a show of hands: Samuel Bennett, supervisor; Nathan Gurney, town clerk; David Orton, Jonathan Gillett and Wm. Deans, supervisors; James Odell, Ebenezer Bliss and Silas Phillips, commissioners of highways; Joseph Mallett and Amos Kinney, overseers of poor; Samuel Bliss, constable and collector; Chauncey Orton and Daniel Bleekman, constables; Chauncey Orton and Eli Winchell, fence viewers; Joseph Mallett and Samuel Vanscriber, pound masters. The name of Bliss is represented in the Board of Supervisors for twenty-five years—Wm. Bliss holding that position for ten years. Abijah Phillips was town clerk for twelve years. Silas Phillips was Assemblyman for one year. Voting and training were of yearly occurrence in the vicinity of the "old stone church," which is still standing in the town of Palatine.

During the early settlement of the town the people were rarely troubled with Indians, who occasionally called for food, but always conducted themselves in a peaceable manner. The houses, in those days, were often built without floor boards, the bare earth answering the purpose of floors. But as the people could gain time from their other labors, they in some cases split poles in halves and hewed them for lower floors, and used basswood bark for upper floors. The howl of the wolf and the cry of the bear for her cubs were common sounds during the early days connected with the settlement of the town.

Abiel Kibbe had the reputation of being a fearless and most successful hunter, having caught as many as fifty bears and eleven wolves. On one occasion he and Eben Bleekman caught three bears during one trip; on another occasion they caught a large wolf, which Kibbe got in such a position as to hold by the ears while Bleekman bound him, and thus they brought him out and exhibited him at a training which was being held at Kibbe's.

Richard Bullock and William Avery had an adventure with a panther which is worth noting. Returning from their line of traps, they struck the trail of a panther, which they followed to a cave it had left. Not knowing what might be inside, and only having one gun between them, Avery, being the best shot, remained at the entrance, while Bullock sharpened a stick, crawled into the cave, and, as he gained the darkness, saw eyes glaring upon him. Being possessed of a little of "the old Putnam grit," he determined to find out what they belonged to. Avery soon heard cries within, then all was quiet; upon entering to ascertain the state of things, he found Bullock with three young panthers as trophies of his daring. Fearing some might discredit their story, they brought out two of the heads and one whole carcass as evidence of their exploit.

The first grist-mill was built in 1810, by Sanders Lansing, one of the patentees, on Fish creek. There was but little business ever transacted there. The first saw-mill was built in 1806, by Martin Nichols, where

Livingston's mill now stands. He also built the first frame house in 1807, located where the lodge-room is. The second grist-mill was also built by Nichols, as well as the first blacksmith shop. The place was then called Nicholsville, but the name was changed to Whitesburg, then to Emmonsburg, being named after the persons who owned the tannery and surroundings. The first tannery was built in 1812, by Daniel Cross. The first school-house, built of logs, formerly stood on the farm of Henry Leavitt. Stephen P. Cady kept the first store and post-office, opposite the lodge-room. David Potter was the first mail-carrier. In 1809 the first bridge was built across the east Canada creek in Stratford, connecting Nicholsville and Devereux.

This town comprises parts of Glen and Bleeker & Co.'s patents, one tier of lots of Lott & Low's patent, and a part of the Jerseyfield patent granted to Henry Glen and others April 12th, 1770. The widely known "Royal Grant" of Sir William Johnson's days corners in this town at Stratford. Part of Caroga was taken from Stratford in 1842.

The first male birth was that of Lansing Wells, in 1800. The first female child born was Betsey Bliss, whose stint it was at five years of age to spin five knots of tow. The first death in this town was that of Jesse Wilson, who was killed by a tree falling upon him, December 25th, 1802. Samuel Bennett kept the first tavern.

The earliest marriage was that of Samuel Ellis to Polly Gurney. The Gurney family in those days were inclined to be somewhat aristocratic, and thought their daughter must be married by a magistrate outside of the town. Col. Drake, of Salisbury, Herkimer county, was accordingly invited to perform the ceremony, but out of respect, Squire Thomas Bennett, of Stratford, was also invited to be present. Wine, which in those days and upon such occasions was always indulged in, was so freely imbibed by Colonel Drake, that when the time approached for the marriage ceremony, it became necessary, finally, to call upon Squire Bennett to tie the knot.

The first burying ground was the one known as the Mallett burial place.

The business of the town is principally lumbering, there being sixteen saw-mills, five tanneries, and a clothes-pin factory at Foster's mill. D. W. Crossman also manufactures butter tubs at Stratford.

The Stratford and Salisbury cheese factory, and the Emmonsburg cheese factory furnish some business for the farmers.

Bliss, Kibbe & Co. have the only general store kept in the town, and do a flourishing business.

The oldest inhabitant, Willys Bennett, died on the 13th of September, 1877, aged 99 years. He came from Connecticut, and lived in the town from his emigration until his death. Acres of forest have fallen before his axe, and for sixty years he furnished choice hemlock to piano manufacturers for sounding boards. Piano makers in New York and Boston credit their best efforts to his hemlock.

The surface of the town is rolling and hilly upland, from 800 to 1200 feet above the Mohawk, and in the extreme north the land in some places is 2000 feet above tide water, with a general inclination towards the southwest. East Canada creek passes through the western part of the town, and forms part of the western boundary. Other principal streams are Fish creek, Ayres creek, and North creek, also the Sprite and Spetacle streams. There are 19 small lakes in the town, among them Pleasant, Ayres, North creek, Spetacle, Dexter and Long lakes, furnishing abundance of sport for the angler.

In 1810 the population of the town was 353, the number of taxable inhabitants 206, the number of polls 60, and the whole amount of taxable personal property \$17,735, and of real estate \$259,115. In 1875 the population was 1047, the number of taxable inhabitants 213; valuation of real estate and personal property \$576,470.









*Here We Come*

DESIGNED & PRINTED BY  
CHAS. HART,  
Lithographer,  
36 VESEY ST. N.Y.







## PATRONS OF THIS WORK

—IN—

## MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

## TOWN OF AMSTERDAM.

Akin, E., r.\* Fort Johnson; p. o. Amsterdam.  
 Avery, C. A., wholesale dealer in china, crockery, glassware, lamps and cutlery, and manufacturer of pure lead, flint lamp chimneys, lamps, fly traps, etc., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1875.  
 Baker, Asa, teacher, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1864.  
 Bartley, James, agt. Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co., railro. and steamboat tickets, and real estate and insurance, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in Canada; s. 1872.  
 Becker, C. W., dealer in drugs, paints, oils, crockery, glassware, window glass and groceries, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1868.  
 Bergen, John H., dealer in groceries, provisions, etc., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in Ireland; s. 1865.  
 Birch, J. P., dealer in lumber, lath, shingles, etc., Pearl st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1851.  
 Blain, Wm. J., pastor Presbyterian church at Manny's Corners; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1863.  
 Bowe, Walter, mfr. of carriages and sleighs, and does horse-shoeing and general blacksmithing; Church st., Amsterdam; b. in Ireland; s. 1868.  
 Breeden, Wm., knitting machine needle mfr., Market st., Amsterdam; b. in England; s. 1864.  
 Bronson, E. D., broom mfr., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y. in 1835.  
 Bronson, G. W., broom mfr., Cedar st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1844.  
 Bronson, J. H., farmer; r. Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.  
 Bussing, J. W., fashionable hatter and furrier, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1870.  
 Cady, D., cashier First National Bank, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in town of Florida.  
 Caldwell, John, contractor and builder and mfr. of sash, doors, blinds, mouldings, etc.; Mill corner Canal st., Port Jackson; r. Park st., Amsterdam; b. in Canada; s. 1864.  
 Carmichael, Daniel, paper mfr. Stewart & Carmichael, Grove st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1861.  
 Cass, Abraham, proprietor of planing mill, Pearl st., Amsterdam; b. in England; s. 1871.  
 Chambers, J. C., farmer and grower of Guernsey stock; r. northern part of the town; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1867.  
 Clark, A., with I. C. Shuler & Co.; p. o. Amsterdam.  
 Cluzbe, M. W., farmer; r. north side of the town; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.  
 Conney, J. V., dealer in periodicals, books, music, stationery, etc., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1868.  
 Crowe, P. N., tanner, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in Ireland; s. 1873.  
 Dean, L. L., dealer in gen'l hardware, stoves, tinware, steam and gas fixtures, etc., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1842.  
 De Forest, David, jr., proprietor of livery stable, Grove st., Amsterdam.  
 De Graff, A. H., bookseller and dealer in wall paper, musical instruments, etc., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1846.  
 De Graff, Jacob, farmer; r. east end of the town; p. o. Cranesville; b. in N. Y. in 1805.  
 De Graff, John G., jr., farmer; r. river road; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1852.  
 De Graff, John T., farmer; r. river road; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.  
 De Graff, Magdalen, farmer; r. river road; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.  
 De Graff, Nicholas, L., farmer; r. river road; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y. in 1805.  
 De Graff, N. J., wholesale and retail dealer in boots, shoes, and rubbers, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1842.  
 Denton, J., overseer in W. K. Green's Son & Co.'s mill, Kimball st., Amsterdam; b. in England; s. 1843.  
 Dievendoff, C. A., physician, Market st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.  
 Dodds, C., farmer; r. east end of the town; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1844.

Dolen, James E., carpenter and builder, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1848.  
 Donnan, James, farmer; r. north side of the town; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1860.  
 Dievendoff, Geo. S., First National Bank, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.  
 Dwyer, John F., steam, gas and water fitter, and dealer in all kinds of pumps, etc., Chuctenanda st., Amsterdam; b. in Ireland; s. 1860.  
 Dunlap, D. S., dealer in dry goods, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1870.  
 De Forest, A. A., of the Riverside Hosiery Mills, also teller in Farmers' National Bank, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1854.  
 Ecker, J. H., farmer and market gardener and milk dealer; r. Manny's Corners; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1868.  
 Ecker, D. W., farmer and dealer in ice (Crystal Ice Co.); r. east end of the town; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1865.  
 Faulds, James, with Warner, De Forest & Co., mfrs. of knit goods; r. on river road, east end of the town; p. o. Amsterdam.  
 Filkins, Almon, master mechanic at S. Sandford's carpet mills, Park st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1857.  
 Finehout, James, glove mfr.; r. near Fort Johnson; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1863.  
 Firth, James, superintendent of the Amsterdam Linseed Oil Mills, Cornell st., Amsterdam; b. in England; s. 1862.  
 French, S. H., physician, Church st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1872.  
 Greene, Henry E., mfr. of knit goods, Market st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1849.  
 Hagaman, A. J., pastor of Reformed church; r. Hagaman's Mills; b. in N. Y.; s. 1863.  
 Hagaman, Francis M., farmer; r. Hagaman's Mills; b. in N. Y.  
 Hannett, W. B., pastor of St. Mary's R. C. church, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in Ireland; s. 1874.  
 Harvey, Thomas, mfr. of knit goods, Livingston st., Amsterdam.  
 Heagle, Wm. M., bookseller and dealer in musical instruments, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1849.  
 Herrick, D. D., retired farmer; r. Grove st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1865.  
 Herrick, M. V., proprietor of saw and grist-mill; r. Hagaman's Mills; b. in N. Y.; s. 1840.  
 Hewett, D. C. & N., dealers in all kinds of building stone, limestone, steps, ashlar for bridges, etc.; r. Rock City; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in Pennsylvania.  
 Howgate, John A., foreman at Stephen Sandford's carpet mill, High st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1865.  
 Inman, Geo. E., mfr. of wire for bailing hay, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1851.  
 Inman, Horace, proprietor of the Amsterdam paper box factory, Spring st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1859.  
 Irish, Wm. N., pastor of St. Ann's Epist'l church, Division st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1876.  
 Jackson, Isaac, jr., farmer; r. Spring st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1838.  
 Johnson, E. W., farmer and milk dealer; r. northeast part of the town; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1867.  
 Jones, James V., farmer; r. east of Hagaman's Mills; p. o. Hagaman's Mills; b. in N. Y.  
 Kavanagh, John, dealer in boots and shoes, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in Ireland; s. 1854.  
 Kellogg, John, oil mfr., Church st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1851.  
 Kennedy, Thomas F., dealer in groceries and provisions, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1868.  
 Kline, Adam W., banker and mfr. of knit goods; r. Amsterdam.  
 Kline, Wm. J., editor of the *Democrat* and postmaster; r. Amsterdam.  
 Lewis, P. J., attorney at law, Main st., Amsterdam.  
 Lewis, S. D., physician, Church st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1876.  
 Lingenfelter, Abram, farmer; r. north of Fort Johnson; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y. in 1817.

\*Key to abbreviations—mfr., manufacturer; agt., agent; r., residence; p. o., post office address (where not given, some place as residence); b., born; s., settled where now living.







## OUR PATRONS IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Major, W. M., farmer and agt. for Wood's mower and reaper; r. north part of the town; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.

Maxwell, John, proprietor of the Amity Knitting Mills; r. Rock City; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in Scotland; s. 1857.

McClampha, J., jr., wholesale and retail grocer, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1852.

McDuffie, R. A., attorney-at-law, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1875.

McElwain, A., shoe mfr., Livingston st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1844.

McElwain, H. S., proprietor of foundry, Livingston st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1842.

McMartin, Duncan, farmer; r. east of Hagaman's Mills; p. o. Hagaman's Mills; b. in N. Y. in 1816.

McMartin, John, farmer; r. east of Hagaman's Mills; p. o. Hagaman's Mills; b. in Scotland in 1809.

Miller, James A., of Kellogg & Miller, oil mfrs., Church st., Amsterdam; b. in Scotland.

Moat, Charles, brewer of pale, amber and stock ales, Washington st., Amsterdam; b. in England; s. 1868.

Montgomery, Geo., bookkeeper at L. W. Shuler's, Wall st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1867.

Moore, A. H., mfr. of and dealer in ready-made clothing, gents' furnishing goods, hats, caps, trunks, etc., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1868.

Moore, H. J., attorney-at-law, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1876.

Moore, Staller, dresser of sheep skins; r. north of Fort Johnson; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1840.

Neff, A. Z., editor and publisher of the *Recorder*, Main st., Amsterdam.

Neff, Joseph, farmer; r. Spring st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y. in 1827.

Ostrom, Daniel, dealer in groceries, flour, feed, etc., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1870.

Paton, John, boss carder at Sanford's carpet mills, Cornell st., Amsterdam; b. in Scotland; s. 1867.

Pawling, H. H., mfr. of knit goods; r. Hagaman's Mills; b. in N. Y.; s. 1849.

Pawling, Wm. W., mfr. of knit goods; r. Hagaman's Mills; b. in N. Y.

Peck, J. B., dealer in choice family groceries and provisions, Main st. cor. Market, Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1844.

Peck, Richard, attorney-at-law, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1876.

Peckham, J. M., superintendent at the Forest Paper Mills, Park st., Amsterdam; b. in England.

Pettengill, W. T., dealer in groceries, fruits and canned goods, Bridge st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1855.

Pollock, Charles, farmer; r. east of Hagaman's Mills; p. o. Hagaman's Mills; b. in N. Y. in 1808.

Potter, Allen, retired farmer; r. Spring st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1861.

Putnam, Wilson, stone cutter; r. near Tribes Hill; p. o. Tribes Hill; b. in N. Y. in 1817.

Reid, J. A., farmer; r. Church st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1843.

Reid, James B., (of M. Reid & Son, Farmers' Exchange), groceries, flour, feed, fish, salt, etc., Church st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1853.

Reid, Myron W., druggist (business established in 1870), Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.

Reid, W. Max, with I. C. Shuler & Co., Spring st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.

Robb, W. H., physician, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1862.

Romeyn, B. J., farmer; r. east end of the town; p. o. Cranesville; b. in N. Y.

Saltsman, H. W., with Wendell & Becker, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1873.

Sanford, Stephen, carpenter mfr., church st., Amsterdam.

Schuyler, J. H., Chucetunda Knitting Mills, Market st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1864.

Schuyler, Winslow, retired farmer; r. Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1865.

Seoon, James H., physician, Market st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1867.

Seaman, J. W., private school, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.

Serviss, L. A., attorney-at-law, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.

Shuler, I. C., wholesale undertaking goods, 32 Market st., Amsterdam.

Shuler, Davis W., mfr. of springs, Amsterdam.

Snell, J. A., wholesale dealer in china, crockery, glassware, cutlery and mfr. of pure flint lamp chimneys, flytraps, lamps, etc., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1876.

Smith, Edward S., same business as last named, Main st., Amsterdam.

Snell, James K., proprietor of livery stable, Railroad st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1857.

Stanton, I. B., photographer, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in Mass.; s. 1868.

Stewart, John, justice of the peace, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.

Stratton, C. J., broom mfr., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1869.

Sugden, J. T., of the Riverside Hosiery Co., Market st., Amsterdam; b. in England; s. 1863.

Swart, Isaac W., farmer and broom mfr.; r. river road; p. o. Cranesville; b. in N. Y. in 1803.

Swart, Henry J., farmer; r. east end of the town; p. o. Cranesville; b. in N. Y. in 1832.

Sweet, Lansing W., farmer and surveyor; r. near Fort Johnson; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y. in 1840.

Terwilleger, Orville, contractor and builder, Bridge st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1855.

Timmerman, Chas., and Timmerman, W. A., mfrs. of and wholesale and retail dealers in coffins, caskets, furniture, etc., and undertakers, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1860.

Thompson, Wm. W., principal of the Amsterdam Academy, Academy st., Amsterdam.

Tilton, C. H., dentist, Main st., cor. Market, Amsterdam; b. in N. H.; s. 1865.

Van Derveer, Harriette E., Amsterdam village.

Van Derveer, T. B., farmer; r. Locust ave., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.

Van Heusen, A. T., dealer in furniture and upholstery, feathers, etc., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1862.

Van Wormer, Delancy, r. Schuyler st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1851.

Van Wormer, Henry, farmer; r. east end of the town; p. o. Cranesville; b. in N. Y. in 1807.

Visscher, John N., dealer in general hardware, cutlery, agricultural implements, wagon wheels, etc., Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y. in 1824.

Waldron, H. B., with I. C. Shuler & Co., Market st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1868.

Ward, Samuel, overseer in knitting mill, Kimball st., Amsterdam; b. in England; s. 1843.

Warner, John, Riverside Hosiery Mills, Market st., Amsterdam; b. in England; s. 1856.

Warnick, John K., mfr. of knit goods, Market st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.

Warnick, M., druggist (business established in 1870), Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1845.

Westbrook, Z. S., attorney-at-law and county judge, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. J.; s. 1871.

Wilde, C., farmer; r. north of Fort Johnson; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1845.

Wilde, James L., farmer; r. north of Fort Johnson; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y. in 1825.

Wilde, O., farmer; r. north of Fort Johnson; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.

Wilde, S., farmer; r. north of Fort Johnson; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.

Williams, C. W., dealer in hardware, stoves, furnaces, steam, water and gas fittings, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1853.

Winegar, C. P., attorney, Main st., Amsterdam.

Wood, P. D., tax collector, Main st., Amsterdam.

White J. N., physician, r. 14 Division st., Amsterdam.

Young, Almarin, formerly postmaster, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1859.

Zeller, John L., horse shoeing, carriage ironing and general blacksmithing, Main st., Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1854.

## TOWN OF CANAJOHARIE.

Arkell & Smiths, paper bag mfrs., Canajoharie; s. 1850.

Allen, I. F. & Co., publishers of the *Radio*, Canajoharie; b. at Schenectady.

Barnes, C. G., president of the Canajoharie Bank, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county in 1877.

Barnes, C. C., attorney, Canajoharie; b. in Palatine.

Barnes, L. G., farmer; p. o. Ames; b. in Montgomery county in 1832.

Bergen, Geo. C., farmer; p. o. Canajoharie.

Bettes, Philip, proprietor of meat market, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1861.

Bierbauer, Louis, brewer, Canajoharie; b. in Germany in 1830.

Blair, Seebauer, farmer; p. o. Buel; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1841.

Bowman, Elisha L., farmer; p. o. Buel; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1839.

Burnap, P. H., physician, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1805.

Burbeck, Joseph, physician, Canajoharie; b. in N. H.

Button, Phelps, farmer; p. o. Ames.

Benze, H. C., dealer in hats and caps, Canajoharie.

Clark, Edward, merchant, Ames.

Cook, James H., attorney, Canajoharie; b. in Palatine.

Countryman, William, farmer; p. o. Canajoharie.

Devoe, D. A., farmer; p. o. Canajoharie; b. in Herkimer county; s. 1863.

Defendorf, L., farmer; p. o. Canajoharie.

Dunkel, H., attorney, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county.

Dunkel, Henry, farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in Montgomery county in 1830.

Dunkel, Peter, farmer; p. o. Ames.

Dunlap, A. C., merchant, Buel; b. in Montgomery county.

Ehle, Abraham, farmer; p. o. Mapletown.

Ehle, Henry & Son, farmers; p. o. Mapletown.

Failing, Harvey S., farmer; p. o. Mapletown.

Field, S. A., proprietor of livery stable and blacksmith shop, Canajoharie; b. in Mass. in 1827.







Finchout, J. & Son., grocers, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county.  
Frost, James, cashier of the Spraker National Bank, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county.

Fox, O. G., farmer; p. o. Sprout Brook; b. in Montgomery county in 1826.

Freeboldt, Mrs. A., farmer; p. o. Buel; b. in Germany; s. 1851.

Furmin, W. R., farmer; p. o. Buel; b. in Montgomery county in 1822.

Garlock, B., farmer; p. o. Marshallville; b. in Montgomery county in 1804.

Garlock, Wm., farmer; p. o. Marshallville; b. in Montgomery county in 1827.

Garlock, L. S., farmer; p. o. Mapletown.

Gilbert, Horatio, physician, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county.

Gilman, E. Bryant, photographer, Canajoharie.

Hall, Robert C., farmer; p. o. Canajoharie.

Halligan, James, dealer in hides, leather and wool, Canajoharie; b. in N. Y.

Hammond, J. M., carpenter and proprietor of saw-mill; p. o. Sprout Brook; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1853.

Hatter, William, clothing merchant; p. o. Sprout Brook; b. in Germany.

Hees, A., attorney and counsellor-at-law, p. o. Sprout Brook.

Henneman, J. F. W., farmer, p. o. Canajoharie; b. in Germany; s. 1858.

Hodge, Aug. M., druggist, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county.

Hiller, George F., grocer, Canajoharie; b. in Schoharie; s. 1870.

Ilse, F.

Koucher, Benjamin, farmer; p. o. Marshallville; b. in Montgomery county in 1814.

Kocher, Peter, aparian; p. o. Marshallville; b. in Montgomery county in 1822.

Kelly, George, farmer; p. o. Canajoharie.

Mereness, J. M.

Mesick, Peter A., farmer; p. o. Ames; born in Montgomery county; s. 1855.

Mills, D. F., farmer; p. o. Ames; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1855.

Morrel, D. S., attorney; p. o. Palatine Bridge; p. o. Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county.

Mull, Abraham, cheese factory; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1867.

Mosher, E. C., carriage mfr., Canajoharie; b. at Schenectady in 1824.

Nellis, A., hotel proprietor, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county.

Norton, James M., farmer; p. o. Buel; b. in Conn. in 1825.

Nellis, J. H., dealer in Italian bees, Canajoharie.

Putman, P. W., farmer; p. o. Mapletown.

Putman, W. W., dressmaker, Canajoharie; b. at Troy in 1826.

Richmond, A. G., cashier of the Canajoharie Bank, Canajoharie.

Roberts, E., machinist, Canajoharie; born in Montgomery county in 1828.

Rice, George, farmer; p. o. Canajoharie.

Robison, Chas. H., proprietor of the "Cottage Hotel," Canajoharie; b. in Schenectady county in 1822.

Sammons, S. G., farmer and postmaster, Buel; b. in Montgomery county in 1815.

Sanders, Ervin, farmer; p. o. Canajoharie.

Shaper, Charles, dealer in lime, cut stone, etc., Canajoharie; b. in Germany; s. 1856.

St. John, D. M., farmer; p. o. Canajoharie.

Shinneman, A., farmer; p. o. Canajoharie; born in Germany.

Shinneman, H. E., farmer; p. o. Marshallville; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1853.

Spraker, James, president of the Spraker Bank, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county.

Spraker, David, attorney, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county.

Spraker, Frasier, attorney, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county.

Settle, A. P., druggist, Canajoharie; b. in Fulton county.

Stafford, B., insurance agt., Canajoharie; b. in Mass.

Stafford, J., deputy U. S. marshal, Canajoharie; b. in Monroe county.

Smith, J. C., farmer and hop grower; p. o. Canajoharie; b. in Otsego county; s. 1848.

Sticht, Christopher, boot and shoe dealer, Canajoharie; b. in Germany.

Sloan, Peter, dentist, Canajoharie.

Scharff, Wm. J., keeper of restaurant, Canajoharie.

Taylor, E. & Son, farmers; p. o. Mapletown.

Taylor, Mrs. Harriet, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county in 1813.

Van Buren, M., farmer; p. o. Mapletown.

Van Alstine, W. R., farmer; p. o. Ames; b. in Montgomery county.

Van Ness, H., farmer; p. o. Buel; b. in Montgomery county in 1834.

Williams, E. Emerson, farmer; p. o. Canajoharie.

Wells, G. E., farmer; p. o. Ames.

Wetmore, P., attorney, Canajoharie; b. in Conn. in 1798.

White, John, farmer; p. o. Ames; b. in Montgomery county in 1820.

Wheeler, C. W., justice and insurance agt.; p. o. Ames; b. in Montgomery county.

Wiles, Abraham, farmer; p. o. Buel; b. in Montgomery county in 1823.

Wohlgenuth, A., farmer; p. o. Ames; b. in Montgomery county in 1828.

Wissman, H. G., dealer in boots and shoes, Canajoharie; b. in Germany in 1836.

White, Abijah D., farmer; p. o. Ames.

White, Dr. Joseph, physician, Canajoharie.

Yates, E. L., maltster, Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county in 1811.

## TOWN OF CHARLESTON.

Baird, J. M., farmer; p. o. Charleston.

Barlow, W. C., general storekeeper; p. o. Oak Ridge.

Biggam, W. H., physician and surgeon; p. o. Charleston.

Bell, W. H., farmer; p. o. Burtonville.

Bowdish, John M., farmer and bee raiser; p. o. Charleston Four Corners.

Bowdish, Thomas W., farmer; p. o. Charleston Four Corners.

Butler, James P., farmer; p. o. Burtonville.

Chase, D. C., postmaster, fruiterer, justice, and teacher; p. o. Burtonville.

Davis, Hosea, farmer; p. o. Oak Ridge.

Egleston, Chester B., farmer; p. o. Burtonville.

Hoag, Francis, farmer; p. o. Charleston Four Corners.

Hoag, Isaac, farmer; p. o. Charleston.

Hoang, S. G., farmer; p. o. Charleston.

McDuffie, Judson, hay dealer; p. o. Charleston Four Corners.

Mereness, J. W., proprietor of grist-mill; p. o. Burtonville.

Miller, Mrs. J. J., physician; p. o. Charleston Four Corners.

Overbaugh, Nelson, farmer; p. o. Mill Point.

Pierson, Wm. N., farmer; p. o. Esperance.

Quick, Wm. J., teacher, Burtonville.

Randall, J. A., mfr. of woolen goods, Burtonville.

Ross, Rev. John, minister and farmer, Charleston Four Corners.

Scott, A. M., blacksmith, Charleston Four Corners.

Smith, John H., hotel proprietor, Charleston Four Corners.

Staley, Eugene W., farmer; p. o. Charleston Four Corners.

## TOWN OF FLORIDA.

Barney, Z. H., physician, Minaville; b. in Vermont in 1826.

Bowman, Frederick, farmer; p. o. Port Jackson; b. in Germany; s. 1851.

Conover, Leslie, farmer; p. o. Minaville; b. in N. Y. in 1832.

Casey, W., farmer; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y. in 1835.

Davis, Richard, farmer; p. o. Minaville; b. in N. Y. in 1818.

De Groff, Wm. H., farmer; p. o. Minaville; b. in N. Y. in 1820.

Devendorf, H. A., farmer; p. o. Fort Hunter; b. in N. Y.

Eidrett, J. A., carriage mfr., Port Jackson; b. in England.

French, David, farmer; p. o. Minaville.

Howard, E., Fort Hunter.

Hartley, John B., farmer; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1856.

Hartley, R. M., farmer; p. o. Port Jackson; b. in N. Y.

Herrick, Jas., farmer; p. o. Minaville.

Hubbard, W. H., retired farmer; p. o. Minaville; b. in N. Y.

Hubbs, Hiram, farmer; p. o. Port Jackson; b. in N. Y. in 1819.

Hubbs, John, farmer; p. o. Port Jackson; b. in N. Y. in 1817.

Howe, Wm. H., proprietor of hotel, Port Jackson; b. 1840.

Johnson, John Q., farmer and justice of peace, Minaville.

Keachie, Andrew, farmer; p. o. Scotch Bush; b. 1810.

Kelly, John, farmer, dairyman and fruit grower; p. o. Scotch Bush; b. in N. Y. in 1820.

Luke, G. B., farmer; p. o. Port Jackson.

Laune, Geo., marble works; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in Scotland; s. 1871.

McClumpha, C. W., farmer; p. o. Minaville; b. in N. Y. in 1837.

McClumpha, W., farmer and breeder of swine; p. o. Minaville; b. in N. Y.; s. 1857.

McClumpha, P. H., farmer; p. o. Fort Hunter.

McClumpha, Robt., farmer; p. o. Minaville; b. in N. Y. in 1830.

McClumpha, A., farmer; p. o. Port Jackson; b. in N. Y.

Milne, W. A., farmer; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.

Munsell, Chauncey, carpenter and builder, Port Jackson.

Perkins, Thos., agt. machine shop, Port Jackson; b. in N. Y.; s. 1872.

Perkins, J. W., proprietor of foundry and machine shop, Port Jackson; b. in N. Y.

Phillips, Lewis, farmer and grocer, Port Jackson; b. in N. Y. in 1827.

Phillips, A. C., farmer; p. o. Port Jackson; b. in N. Y.

Putman, J. C., proprietor of store, house and dealer in flour, feed and grain, Port Jackson; b. in N. Y.; s. 1861.

Reese, Nelson & Hiram, farmers; p. o. Fort Hunter; b. in N. Y. in 1827.

Ruff, Wm. H., farmer; p. o. Scotch Bush; b. in N. Y. in 1827.

Sutton, Alex., farmer; p. o. Minaville; b. in N. Y. in 1818.

Staley, Jacob, farmer; p. o. Minaville; b. in N. Y. in 1832.







Staley, John H., farmer; p. o. Minaville; b. in N. Y. in 1820.  
 Stewart, Daniel J., farmer, boarding coach horses; p. o. Port Jackson.  
 Sweet, David, farmer; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y.; s. 1845.  
 Schuyler, Daniel D., farmer; p. o. Minaville.  
 Thayer, Geo. W., farmer; p. o. Port Jackson; b. in N. Y.; s. 1857.  
 Van Vechten, J. H., farmer; p. o. South Church; b. in N. Y.  
 Van Horne, Daniel, farmer; p. o. Minaville; b. in N. Y. in 1801.  
 Voorhees, J. H., farmer; p. o. Amsterdam.  
 Ward, J. H., superintendent of gas works at Amsterdam; p. o. Port Jackson; b. in N. Y.; s. 1867.  
 Young, Ann, Minaville; b. in N. Y. in 1803.

## TOWN OF GLEN.

Bell, J. H., farmer; p. o. Glen; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Chapman, W. R., merchant, Fultonville.  
 Cross, Walter, insurance agt. and surveyor, Fultonville.  
 Conover, Seely, school commissioner; p. o. Fultonville; b. in Jefferson county.  
 Donaldson, H. J., owner of the Starin House, Fultonville; b. in Washington county.  
 Eacker, Wm. E., Fultonville.  
 Edwards, J. V. S., merchant, Glen; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Edwards, Wm. H., farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Elkland, John, merchant tailor, Fultonville.  
 Faulkner, Jas. J. & Son, merchants and millers, Mill Point.  
 Faulkner, Benj. A., farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Frank, Isaac, farmer; p. o. Glen; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Freeman, C. B., proprietor of steam mills, Fultonville; b. in Herkimer in 1800.  
 Garber, Martin, farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Horton, T. R., attorney and editor, Fultonville; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Hubbs, John E., hotel proprietor, Glen.  
 Hyney, Jno., farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Kip, Rev. F. M., minister, Fultonville; b. in Dutchess county; s. 1869.  
 Leach, A. M., physician, Glen.  
 Mabey, Peter H., farmer; p. o. Auriesville.  
 Manning, E. J., harness maker, Glen.  
 Morrison, Jno. H., merchant, Fultonville; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Mound, Benj., farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Noxon, Jay C., farmer; p. o. Glen; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Ostrom, Stephen, farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Ostrom, John H., farmer; p. o. Glen; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Palmer, Jno. R., school teacher, Glen; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Perkins, Jno. A., hotel proprietor, Fultonville.  
 Pierce, Milan, farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Pruyn, Chas., farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Putman, John, miller, Glen; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Putman, V. A., farmer; p. o. Auriesville.  
 Schuyler, John D., farmer; p. o. Glen; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Schuyler, G. S., farmer; p. o. Glen; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Shelp, James N., farmer; p. o. Glen; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Shuts, C., farmer; p. o. Auriesville.  
 Silmer, M., farmer.  
 Sizar, Edwin, farmer; p. o. Fultonville.  
 Starin, Abraham, farmer; p. o. Fultonville; b. in Montgomery county in 1803.  
 Shelp, Mount, farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Tallmadge, W. H., miller, Glen; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Tallmadge, I. N., blacksmith, Glen.  
 Van Epps, Lewis, farmer; p. o. Fultonville; b. in Montgomery county in 1824.  
 Vanderveer, John, farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Vanderveer, Tunis, farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Vedder, John O., farmer; p. o. Fultonville.  
 Van Horne, James, farmer; p. o. Glen.  
 Van Horne, Abram, farmer; p. o. Mill Point.  
 Vrooman, Gilbert, farmer; p. o. Fultonville.  
 Voorhees, I. N., farmer; p. o. Mill Point.  
 Van Horne, Schuyler, farmer; p. o. Mill Point.  
 Winne, Richard, farmer; p. o. Fultonville; b. in Montgomery county in 1830.  
 Wemple, Edward, mfr., Fultonville; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Wemple, Nicholas, mfr., Fultonville; b. in Montgomery county in 1834.  
 Wemple, R., farmer; p. o. Fultonville.  
 Wood, Charles T., hotel keeper, Auriesville.

## TOWN OF MINDEN.

Aradt, Alfred, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1831.  
 Adams, R., insurance agt., Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1803.  
 Bennett, J. K., dentist, Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1863.  
 Bellingier, C. P., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1847.  
 Brookman, James L., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1831.  
 Bush, P. G., farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y. in 1816.  
 Bauder, J. G., farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y. in 1827.  
 Bauder, N., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Bauder, Benj., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1826.  
 Bauder, G., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1837.  
 Bauder, J., farmer; p. o. Hallsville; b. in N. Y. in 1864.  
 Brookman, John H., farmer and cheese mfr.; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1817.  
 Bellingier, Jacob P., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. in N. Y.; s. 1847.  
 Bellingier, Gideon, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Bush, David A., farmer; p. o. Saltspringville; b. in N. Y.; s. 1858.  
 Cary, Alfred, insurance agt., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Canning, A. D., dealer in sewing machines, corner Canal and Mohawk sts., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1868.  
 Cook, Ambrose G., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. in N. Y. in 1822.  
 Crouse, Seward, farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. in N. Y.  
 Crouse, Wm., Jr., Prospect st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1815.  
 Cronkhite, G., r. Prospect st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1811.  
 Casler, Peter, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1829.  
 Dunkel, John A., clothier, Canal st., Fort Plain.  
 Dunn, Andrew, jeweler, Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in Scotland; s. 1851.  
 Diefendorf, S., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. in N. Y. in 1807.  
 Davis, A. J., proprietor of livery stable, Fort Plain.  
 Diefendorf, Mrs. B. I., farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y. in 1810.  
 Dunkel, Daniel, farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y. in 1829.  
 Diefendorf, George, farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y. in 1837.  
 Dingman, A., farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y.; s. 1846.  
 Dunkel, Ervin, farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y.; s. 1847.  
 Diefendorf, James A., farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y. in 1822.  
 Diefendorf, J. C., wines and liquors, Main st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Dunkel, Adam, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain.  
 Dunkel, E., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Dunkel, Mrs. Aaron, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Flintbeck, James, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain.  
 Eadick, J. A., farmer; p. o. Saltspringville; b. in N. Y.; s. 1847.  
 Edwards, James K., furniture mfr. and undertaker, River st., Fort Plain.  
 Edwards, C. C., dealer in gent's furnishing goods, Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1850.  
 Ehle, J. E., farmer; b. in N. Y. in 1830.  
 Fox, Calvin, farmer; p. o. Starkville, Herkimer county.  
 Fuller, E. W., pastor of Universalist church, corner of Center and Home sts., Fort Plain; s. 1875.  
 Frisbie, E. W., physician, corner of Center and Division sts., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1872.  
 Failing, Reuben, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1817.  
 Fake, Peter, farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y. in 1823.  
 Flint, D. C., farmer; p. o. Saltspringville; b. in N. Y. in 1816.  
 Fake, Isaiah, farmer; p. o. Minden; b. in N. Y. in 1834.  
 Glaessel Brothers, boot, shoe and leather dealers, Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1855.  
 Green, Horace L., editor *Mohawk Valley Register*, Canal st., Fort Plain.  
 Glaessel, W. A., proprietor of *The County Standard*, Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1860.  
 Gibson, D. C., harness mfr., Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Haslett, J. B., hatter, Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1827.  
 Hoke, Harvey, farmer; p. o. Starkville, Herkimer county.  
 Hall, Robert G., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1845.  
 Hall, Robert, farmer and postmaster, Hallsville; b. in N. Y. in 1820.  
 Hawn, Guilford, baker, Main st., Fort Plain.  
 Jenkins, Geo. W., grocer and undertaker; p. o. Minden; b. in N. Y.; s. 1868.  
 Lighthall, Peter, farmer; p. o. Starkville, Herkimer county; b. in N. Y. in 1811.  
 Lipe, Rufus, grocer and house furnishing goods, Main st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1825.  
 Lipe, Seebor, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1818.  
 Lipe, John F., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1826.  
 Lintner, A., p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1814.  
 Livingston, G. H., lumber dealer, Fort Plain.  
 Lasher, John, agt. for Sprout's Hay Fork; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y.; s. 1847.  
 Lipe, Josiah, farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y. in 1823.  
 Lambert, Moses, farmer; p. o. Freysbush; b. in N. Y. in 1830.  
 Martin, H. G., druggist; Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1854.  
 Muench, G., parlor furniture mfr., Division st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1870.  
 Miller, C., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1817.  
 Miller, Peter, farmer; p. o. Minden; b. in N. Y. in 1839.







Moyer & Geesler, farmers; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Moyer, Jacob A., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1818.  
 Moyer, Marcy, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1833.  
 Mathias, Abram, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1818.  
 Mattice, A., principal of Fort Plain Seminary, Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1873.  
 Moyer, P. B., miller, Main st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1862.  
 Neils, G. G., lumber dealer, Willet st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1816.  
 Norton, Solomon, grocer, Main st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1827.  
 Petit & Reid, wholesale druggists, Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1874.  
 Potter, D., physician, Main st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1838.  
 Plank, M. A., contractor's foreman; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. in N. Y. in 1835.  
 Platts, Wm., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1864.  
 Pickard, J. A., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1833.  
 Reid, John E., hardware merchant, Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Roof, Josiah, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1821.  
 Reagles, W., farmer; p. o. Freyslush; b. in N. Y. in 1864.  
 Ripple, Nelson, farmer; p. o. Saltspringville; b. in N. Y. in 1830.  
 Sanders, J. H., farmer; p. o. Hallsville; b. in N. Y.; s. 1869.  
 Simms, J. R., historian, Fort Plain; b. in Conn.  
 Shearer, R. H., dry goods dealer, Canal and Market sts., Fort Plain.  
 Snell, Jacob, retired farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1861.  
 Snyder, Mrs. Jacob, farmer; p. o. Hallsville; b. in N. Y. in 1822.  
 Snyder, Jonas, miller, Hallsville; b. in N. Y.; s. 1848.  
 Smith, Joseph, farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. in N. Y. in 1817.  
 Smith, S. F., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. in N. Y. in 1838.  
 Smith, John, farmer; p. o. Hallsville; b. in N. Y. in 1834.  
 Sanders, H. C., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. in N. Y. in 1814.  
 Stichel, Henry, carriage mfr., Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in Germany; s. 1856.  
 Snell, H., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. in N. Y. in 1837.  
 Smith, Sidney R., farmer; p. o. Saltspringville; b. in N. Y.; s. 1845.  
 Snyder, P. W., farmer; p. o. Saltspringville; b. in N. Y. in 1810.  
 Sparks, Nathan, proprietor of stone quarry; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1838.  
 Sponable, David, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1817.  
 Tingle, Simeon, retired merchant, Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Timmerman, D. T., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1803.  
 Thurwood, Charles, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1853.  
 Van Camp, D. C., proprietor livery and sale stable, Center st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1825.  
 Van Slyke, D. S., farmer and owner of saw-mill and cheese factory; p. o. Fort Plain.  
 Walrath, J. A., merchant, Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Wendell, J. D. & F. F., attorneys, Fort Plain.  
 Wagner, P. J., retired lawyer, Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1795.  
 Webster, C. W., postmaster, Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1817.  
 Wood, E. W., grocer and miller, also mfr. of springs and axles, corner Orchard and Center sts., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Wagner, A. J., grocer, Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1828.  
 Winning, John, tanner, Canal and Orchard sts., Fort Plain, b. in Mass.; s. 1860.  
 Wilkes, M., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. in N. Y. in 1819.  
 Walrath, Abram, farmer; p. o. Hallsville; b. in N. Y.  
 Wiles, Jacob, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1807.  
 Wieting, C. S., farmer; p. o. Starkville, Herkimer county; b. in N. Y. in 1827.  
 Walrath, A., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1836.  
 Weller, Edwin, farmer; p. o. Saltspringville; b. in N. Y.; s. 1847.  
 Wormuth, J. M., Sprout Brook; b. in N. Y. in 1815.  
 Weber, J. H., pastor of Lutheran church, Minden; b. in N. Y.; s. 1871.  
 Walrath, John A., Fort Plain.  
 Walrath, Jacob, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1815.  
 Walrath, C. A., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1831.  
 Wagner, E., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1823.  
 Witter, J. J., principal public school, corner of Webster and Willet sts., Fort Plain; b. in Conn.; s. 1873.  
 Weller, Jordon, proprietor of plaster mill, Main st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1819.  
 Yost, George, attorney, Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Young, Norman, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Young, Marvin, farmer; p. o. Freyslush; b. in N. Y.  
 Zoller, Josiah, proprietor of the Zoller House, Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Zoller, John A., proprietor of lumber, saw and planing mill, Willet st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1819.  
 Zimmerman, William, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1823.  
 Zimmerman, J., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1830.  
 Zoller, John I., farmer; p. o. Minden; b. in N. Y. in 1805.  
 Zoller, Solomon, farmer; p. o. Hallsville; b. in N. Y. in 1828.  
 Zielly, Charles, proprietor coal yard and mfr. of cheese boxes, Canal st., Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1838.

## TOWN OF MOHAWK.

Ashe, John E., attorney and editor, Fonda; b. in Ontario county; s. 1870.  
 Bailey, J. B., merchant, Tribes Hill; b. in Conn. in 1839.  
 Bennett, Mrs. Emma, Fonda; b. at Schenectady in 1822.  
 Brower, Mrs. W. H., Fonda; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Brower, H. T. E., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1824.  
 Brower, David, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1868.  
 Burch, A. H., insurance agent, Fonda; b. in Saratoga county in 1844.  
 Case, E. L., farmer; p. o. Tribes Hill; b. in Montgomery county in 1826.  
 Cushman, E. B., grocer, Fonda; b. in Johnstown in 1837.  
 Coolman, Peter, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1814.  
 Colgrave, P., harness mfr., Fonda; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1873.  
 Davis, John L., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1810.  
 Davis, Isaac M., merchant, Fonda; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Dockstader, Daniel, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery.  
 Dockstader, John J., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county 1814.  
 Dockstader, Henry, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1816.  
 Dockstader, John, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1851.  
 De Graff, Alfred, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1836.  
 Felts, J. S., agent for Fisher's ales and president of village, Fonda.  
 Fisher, Richard, proprietor of the Union Hotel, Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1833.  
 Fisher, Japhet, livery stable keeper, Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1841.  
 Fisher, James, proprietor of restaurant, Fonda; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Fisher, Frederick, farmer; p. o. Tribes Hill; b. in Montgomery county in 1813.  
 Fonda, Stephen, sheriff, Fonda; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Fox, Julian, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1841.  
 Frothingham, Washington, Fonda; b. in Fulton county.  
 Graff, Peter A., justice of peace, Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1835.  
 Gardinier, J. P., farmer; p. o. Tribes Hill; b. in Montgomery county in 1835.  
 Graff, Stephen, agent of the Fulton Co. Coal Co., Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1839.  
 Gillett, E. S., cashier of the Mohawk River Nat. Bank, Fonda; b. in Fulton county; s. 1856.  
 Hall, Wm., merchant, Fonda; b. in N. Y. city; s. 1855.  
 Johnson, W. N., county clerk, Fonda.  
 Johnson, D. W. C., proprietor of the Johnson House, Fonda; b. in Otsego county; s. 1859.  
 Jones, T. W., pastor of the Reformed Church, Fonda; b. in Saratoga county; s. 1871.  
 Jones, Geo., grocer, Fonda; b. in Columbia county; s. 1869.  
 Lansing, Jas., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1805.  
 Lewis, James, contractor, Tribes Hill; b. in Onondaga county; s. 1858.  
 Lotridge, Robt., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1850.  
 Lotridge, Richd., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1849.  
 Lotridge, Cornelius, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1805.  
 Mills, G. F., Miller, Mill st., Fonda; b. in Fulton county; s. 1849.  
 Martin, B. S., reviver, Fonda; b. in Montgomery county.  
 McIntyre, M., druggist, Fonda; b. in Fulton county in 1835.  
 McIntyre, Donald, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Scotland in 1822.  
 Nellis, Benj., farmer and cheese mfr.; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1835.  
 Nellis, Jeremiah, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1838.  
 Putnam, George F., wagon mfr. and blacksmith, Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1823.  
 Richards, E. M., paper mfr., Fonda; b. in Mass.; s. 1870.  
 Sanford, D. H., farmer; p. o. Tribes Hill; b. in Montgomery county in 1835.  
 Sammons, Simeon, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Sammons, Thomas S., farmer and cheese mfr., Sammonsville; b. in Montgomery county in 1835.  
 Schuyler, Thomas, farmer; p. o. Sammonsville; b. in Montgomery county in 1815.  
 Schuyler, Hamilton, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1813.  
 Schuyler, Richard A., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1839.  
 Schenck, Mynard, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1833.  
 Siver, Henry, proprietor of marble works, Fonda; b. in Albany; s. 1871.  
 Sizer, Henry L. and J. Glen, dealers in dry goods, Fonda; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Shamahan, James, contractor, Tribes Hill; b. in Ireland; s. 1855.  
 Shonerman, E., farmer; p. o. Canajoharie; b. in Montgomery county in 1814.  
 Spraker, Daniel, president of the Mohawk River Bank, Fonda.  
 Striker, Mrs. Sarah M., Tribes Hill; b. in Montgomery county in 1812.







Sponenburgh, Simeon, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1825.  
 Stoller, J. R., p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1817.  
 Tiffany, Henry F., farmer; p. o. Fonda.  
 Tiffany, David, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1837.  
 Thompson, I. R. P., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1826.  
 Thompson & Richards, paper mfrs.; p. o. Fonda.  
 Veeder, J. H., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1821.  
 Van Dusen, M., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1816.  
 Vrooman, B. H., cider and vinegar mfr., Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1835.  
 Vrooman, S., proprietor of the Cayadutta Hotel and livery stable, Fonda; s. 1869.  
 Van Antwerp, M., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1820.  
 Van Horne, G. H. F., farmer, Fonda; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Veeder, Simeon J., Jr., farmer and carpenter, Tribes Hill; b. in Montgomery county in 1810.  
 Veeder, H. D. F., farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1815.  
 Whitmore, John, farmer; p. o. Fonda.  
 Wemple, Barney, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1826.  
 Wilson, Henry, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1830.  
 Yerdon, L., principal Union School, Park Lawn, Fonda; s. 1873.  
 Young, E. B., farmer, Tribes Hill; b. in Montgomery county in 1835.  
 Young, Jacob, farmer; p. o. Fonda; b. in Montgomery county in 1832.  
 Zieley, Garret, farmer; p. o. Tribes Hill.

## TOWN OF PALATINE.

Booth, Edgar W., farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in Ill.; s. 1864.  
 Beach, J. E., (of Beach & Cory), mfrs. of champagne cider, and pure cider vinegar, Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1834.  
 Beck, Peter A., farmer; p. o. Ephrata; b. in N. Y. in 1832.  
 Christman, Morris, farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1833.  
 Cook, Jacob C., farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in 1822.  
 Christian, Philip, farmer; p. o. Spraker's Basin; b. in N. Y. in 1823.  
 Cory, A. C. (of Beach & Cory), Palatine Bridge; b. in N. J. in 1839.  
 Dillenback, Lyssander, farmer; p. o. Stone Arabia; b. in N. Y. in 1819.  
 Dillenback, David, farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1837.  
 Dillenback, Luther, farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y.  
 Dillenback, Chas. A., farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1834.  
 Dillenback, Josiah & Son, farmers; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1815.  
 Davis, W. H., merchant; p. o. New York and Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1825.  
 Dockstader, Wm., cheese mfr., Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1841.  
 Dygert, J. Edward, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. 1826.  
 Eacker, J. G., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1811.  
 Ellithorp, John L., commercial traveler; p. o. Palatine Bridge.  
 Ehle, Peter, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1832.  
 Failing, John A., retired farmer; Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1800.  
 Fuller, Chas. W., farmer; p. o. Stone Arabia; b. in N. Y. in 1830.  
 Fox, H. Clay, farmer; b. in N. Y.  
 Floyd, John D. E., apurition and farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in England; s. 1845.  
 Fox, Jacob P., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in England in 1797.  
 Gray, Byron, farmer; p. o. Stone Arabia; b. in N. Y.; s. 1850.  
 Groff, J. Erwin, farmer; p. o. Stone Arabia; b. in N. Y.; s. 1845.  
 Kilts, Albert, farmer; p. o. Stone Arabia; b. in N. Y. in 1840.  
 Lohman, A., Palatine Bridge.  
 McCabe, J. W., freight agt., Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1819.  
 Marcetius, L., carpenter and builder, Ephrata; b. in N. Y. in 1795.  
 Neahr, David A., farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge.  
 Nellis, Peter I., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1834.  
 Nellis, Daniel D., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.  
 Nellis, Edward I., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1850.  
 Nellis, John A., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1837.  
 Nellis, Andrew, farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y.  
 Nellis, James, farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1816.  
 Rice, John, farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1826.  
 Rice, Jonas, farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1839.  
 Saltsman, Jacob H., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1825.  
 Saltsman, John W., farmer; p. o. Stone Arabia; b. in N. Y. in 1800.  
 Saltsman, Adam, farmer; p. o. Stone Arabia; b. in N. Y. in 1831.  
 Saltsman, Hannahal, farmer; Stone Arabia; b. in N. Y. in 1838.  
 Schenck, Martin, farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y.  
 Shaver, R. H., farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1833.  
 Shults, Christopher W., farmer; p. o. Stone Arabia; b. in N. Y.  
 Shull, Nellis J., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y.; s. 1854.  
 Shull, Alfred W., farmer; p. o. Stone Arabia; b. in N. Y. in 1836.

Sitterly, Isaiah, farmer; p. o. Stone Arabia; b. in N. Y. in 1832.  
 Sitterly, Josiah, farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1825.  
 Snell, Jacob, farmer; p. o. Stone Arabia.  
 Snell, David, farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1818.  
 Smith, J. Harvey, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1839.  
 Smith, D. D., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1839.  
 Suits, R. C., farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1830.  
 Snell, C. P., farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1835.  
 Stevens, A. H., miller; p. o. Palatine Bridge.  
 Spraker, Joseph, retired farmer; p. o. Spraker's Basin; b. in N. Y. in 1868.  
 Spaker, James, Canajoharie.  
 Van Wie, Jerome, farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1831.  
 Wagner, Webster, State senator, proprietor of drawing-room cars; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1817.  
 Wagner, L., freight agt., Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1816.  
 Wagner, Nathan, farmer; p. o. Fort Plain; b. in N. Y. in 1817.  
 Walrath, R. H., farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1818.  
 Wohlgueth, L., farmer; p. o. Palatine Bridge; b. in N. Y. in 1818.

## TOWN OF ROOT.

Allen, Byron, farmer; p. o. Rural Grove.  
 Bowdish, John, merchant, Rural Grove.  
 Bundy, E., merchant, Flat Creek.  
 Carr, Ira J., farmer; p. o. Rural Grove.  
 Crosby, Obadiah, farmer; p. o. Carlisle.  
 Dievendorff, William, farmer; p. o. Flat Creek.  
 Dievendorff, C., farmer; p. o. Spraker's.  
 Dievendorff, J., farmer; p. o. Rural Grove.  
 Dievendorff, K., farmer; p. o. Rural Grove.  
 Finkell, J. J., farmer; p. o. Argusville.  
 Gordon, J. H., farmer; p. o. Argusville.  
 Hubbs, C. H., farmer; p. o. Charleston Four Corners.  
 Hubbs, Charles, Rural Grove.  
 Lounsbery, Mrs. M. A., Randall.  
 Link, C. & A., farmers; p. o. Rural Grove.  
 Moulton, F. P., Flat Creek.  
 Mitchell, J. S., farmer; p. o. Spraker's.  
 Mitchell, E. G., farmer; p. o. Spraker's.  
 Olmsted, Rufol, farmer; p. o. Rural Grove.  
 Ressegue, D., farmer; p. o. Flat Creek.  
 Spraker, Daniel, Jr., insurance agt. and correspondent, Spraker's.  
 Snow, J. D., farmer; p. o. Rural Grove.  
 Stowits, Jacob M., p. o. Rural Grove.  
 Spencer, A. B., farmer; p. o. Flat Creek.  
 Van Wie, Fletcher, farmer; p. o. Fultonville.  
 Van Buren, Henry, hotel proprietor, Rural Grove.  
 Van Evera, John P., farmer; p. o. Randall.  
 Van Evera, Peter, farmer; p. o. Randall.  
 Yates, Miles, farmer; p. o. Randall.

## TOWN OF ST. JOHNSVILLE.

Altter, Wesley, grocer, St. Johnsville; b. 1846.  
 Baker, H., attorney, St. Johnsville.  
 Briggs, Nate, hotel, St. Johnsville; s. 1850.  
 Briggs, J. W., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; s. 1875.  
 Bates, Edward, farmer and cheese mfr.; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1842.  
 Crouse, Peter, farmer, St. Johnsville; b. 1840.  
 Cummings, J. J., R. R. section master, St. Johnsville; b. 1822.  
 Chawgo, Jacob, farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1832.  
 Egan, J. H., postmaster, St. Johnsville.  
 Failing, Daniel, St. Johnsville; b. 1826.  
 Haslett, Thomas J., editor of *The Weekly Portrait*, St. Johnsville; s. 1876.  
 Horn, Adam, proprietor of flour and plaster mill, St. Johnsville; b. in Germany; s. 1850.  
 Hill, Stephen, farmer and shoemaker; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1825.  
 Klock, Amos, hardware dealer, St. Johnsville; b. 1834.  
 Kingsbury, F. F., freight agt., St. Johnsville; s. 1853.  
 Kyser, J. R., hotel and livery stable keeper, St. Johnsville; s. 1866.  
 Klock, Menzo, farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1835.  
 Klock, Morris, farmer and insurance agt.; r. Upper St. Johnsville; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1818.  
 Lampman, M., proprietor of billiard hall, St. Johnsville.







Loadwick, G. H., newspaper reporter, St. Johnsville; b. 1848.  
 Markell, J. H., money loaner, St. Johnsville; b. 1822.  
 Miller, S., St. Johnsville; b. 1819.  
 Nellis, J., retired farmer, St. Johnsville; b. 1809.  
 Nellis, J. D., farmer and cider mfr.; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1826.  
 Powell, Abner, St. Johnsville; b. 1809.  
 Pitcher, George O., hotel keeper, St. Johnsville; s. 1875.  
 Snell, A. L., dealer in dry goods and groceries, St. Johnsville; s. 1854.  
 Smith, Sidney, woolen mfr., St. Johnsville.  
 Scudder, C. W., mfr. of 5th wheels, St. Johnsville; s. 1866.  
 Schram, Mrs. C. G., St. Johnsville; b. 1829.  
 Smith, Henry, farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1815.  
 Smith, Menzo, farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1832.  
 Snell, E. S., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville.  
 Snell, J. G., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; s. 1849.  
 Snell, Enoch, farmer; r. Upper St. Johnsville; p. o. St. Johnsville.

Starin, Miss S. Jane, milliner; p. o. St. Johnsville.  
 Smith, Alonzo, farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1825.  
 Snell, Myron, farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville.  
 Smith, Aug., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1813.  
 Sanders, A. A., merchant, St. Johnsville; s. 1846.  
 Thumb, E. W., grocer and proprietor of grist and lumber mill, St. Johnsville; s. 1857.  
 Tefft, Danl., farmer; p. o. East Creek, Herkimer county; b. 1825.  
 Van Neste, Geo. J., pastor of Reformed church, St. Johnsville; s. 1875.  
 Vossler, G. A., dealer in sewing machines, St. Johnsville; s. 1860.  
 Veeder, G. T., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1816.  
 Walrath, M., jr., business manager of the St. Johnsville Agricultural Manufacturing Company; b. 1840.  
 Walrath, Martin, farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1814.  
 Whyland, W. H., ticket agt., St. Johnsville; s. 1853.

## PATRONS OF THIS WORK

—IN—

## FULTON COUNTY.

### TOWN OF BROADALBIN.

Adams, R. G., editor of the *Herald*; p. o. Broadalbin; b. in Broadalbin.  
 Blair, E., attorney, Broadalbin.  
 Earl, Melvin, hotel proprietor; p. o. Broadalbin; b. in Broadalbin in 1838.  
 Bogart, J. W., merchant; p. o. Union Mills; b. in Saratoga county in 1852.  
 Brockway, Tiffany, farmer; p. o. Broadalbin; b. in Broadalbin in 1813.  
 Gorthy, Jas., farmer; p. o. Broadalbin; b. in Broadalbin in 1825.  
 Grinnell, Wm., farmer; p. o. Broadalbin; b. in Northampton in 1823.  
 Rosa, R. H., attorney; p. o. Broadalbin; b. in Broadalbin in 1835.  
 Robertson, Archd., farmer; p. o. Broadalbin; b. in Broadalbin in 1843.  
 Smith, Wm., carriage maker; p. o. Broadalbin; b. in Amsterdam in 1824.  
 Thompson, S. R., paper mfr.; p. o. Broadalbin; b. in Fulton county in 1818.  
 Thorne, J. R., physician; p. o. Broadalbin; b. in New York City in 1842.  
 Whitlock, W. H., paper mfr.; p. o. Union Mills; b. in Broadalbin in 1856.

### TOWN OF EPHRATAH.

Benjamin, A. L., merchant, Rockwood; s. 1855.  
 Burdick, John E., physician, Rockwood.  
 Coolman, A., farmer; p. o. Ephratah; b. 1823.  
 Dorn, Francis O., cheese mfr.; p. o. Garoga.  
 Dorn, Dewitt, farmer; p. o. Garoga; b. 1832.  
 Durfee, Daniel M., Rockwood.  
 Dennis, Mrs. M. A., Rockwood; b. 1818.  
 Empey, J. F., farmer; p. o. Ephratah; b. 1821.  
 Everest, Isaac M., Garoga.  
 Fancher, Nicholas, hotel keeper, Ephratah; b. 1829.  
 Getman, Oliver, farmer; p. o. Ephratah; b. 1829.  
 Gray, Solomon, farmer; p. o. Ephratah; b. 1832.  
 Hager, James H., carpenter, Ephratah; b. 1824.  
 Keith, George, farmer; p. o. Garoga; b. 1836.  
 Lighthall, H., farmer; p. o. Ephratah; b. 1825.  
 Loomer, A., hotel proprietor, Rockwood.  
 Nellis, Alpha, teacher, Ephratah.  
 Putman, John P., farmer; p. o. Ephratah; b. 1815.  
 Salsman, B., farmer; p. o. Ephratah; b. 1817.  
 Sexton, Ralph, cheese mfr., Ephratah.  
 Smith, William F., farmer; p. o. Ephratah; b. 1829.  
 Stahl, Levi, proprietor of saw-mill and paper-mill, Rockwood; b. 1838.  
 Trumbull, H. D., proprietor of Jenks' Hollow paper-mill, Garoga.

Underwood, I., farmer; p. o. Ephratah; b. 1829.  
 Van Benschoten, M. B., pastor of the Reformed Church, Ephratah.  
 Van Voast, J. E., merchant and postmaster, Ephratah; b. 1829.  
 Wever, S. M., farmer; p. o. Garoga; b. 1821.  
 Whitlock, Stephen, farmer and lumberman; p. o. Ephratah; b. 1816.  
 Yanney, L. & D., proprietors of Yanney's woolen mill, Ephratah.

### TOWN OF CAROGA.

Bradley, Thomas, tanner and deputy sheriff, Rockwood; b. in England in 1837.  
 Barnes, Milton, lumberman, Pine Lake; b. in Mass.; s. 1866.  
 Francisco, Daniel, merchant, postmaster, farmer and lumberman, Newkirk's mills; s. 1851.  
 Foster, S. M., farmer; p. o. Pine Lake.

### TOWN OF JOHNSTOWN.

Ackernecht, F., leather dresser, 20 State st., Johnstown; b. in Germany; s. 1849.  
 Adams, John Q., leather dresser, 4 Green st., Johnstown; b. in Saratoga county; s. 1861.  
 Alvord, C. G., proprietor of the Alvord House, Gloversville; b. in Saratoga county; s. 1866.  
 Ancock, William, leather dresser, corner North Elm and West sts., Gloversville; b. in Oregon.  
 Anderson, Frank, glove mfr., 23 Washington st., Gloversville; b. in Saratoga county; s. 1864.  
 Argersinger, C. E., grocer, Perry st., Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Argersinger, Hiram, grocer, Johnstown; b. in Johnstown.  
 Argersinger, J. P., glove mfr., William st., Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1834.  
 Argersinger, William, dealer in hats and caps, 35 Green st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county; s. 1851.  
 Avery, A. H., dealer in crockery and glassware, 68 Bleeker st., Gloversville; b. in Vermont; s. 1860.  
 Bach, Mrs. A., owner of steam dye works, Montgomery st., Johnstown.  
 Baker, A. D. L., attorney-at-law, Washington st., Gloversville; b. in Oswego county; s. 1867.







- Ballantine, C. M., lumber dealer, North Elm st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county.
- Barker, Isaac, farmer and butcher, Kingsboro; b. in England; s. 1857.
- Bander, G. R., grocer, 88 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1876.
- Barnett, A. A., cigar merchant, Burton st., Johnstown; b. in England; s. 1864.
- Barnum, E. M., dealer in glove materials, 31 Spring st., Gloversville; b. in Conn.; s. 1871.
- Beach, Eugene, M.D., physician, 156 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Greene county; s. 1866.
- Bekel, John, farmer; p. o. Keck's Center; b. in Germany in 1828.
- Bellows, C. R., furniture dealer, Marshall ave., Gloversville; b. in Mass.
- Bellinger, J. H., clothing merchant, 43 Bleecker st., Gloversville; b. in Herkimer county; s. 1876.
- Bennett, John, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in England; s. 1874.
- Bertrand Lucien, glove mfr., 32 Market st., Johnstown; b. in France.
- Boshart, Jacob, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1814.
- Botsford, Edward C., sewing-machine agt., Gloversville; s. 1859.
- Brockway, N. J., glove mfr., 35 School st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county; s. 1863.
- Bowers, L., owner of stone yard, Green st., Johnstown; b. in Germany.
- Brown, Orville, glove mfr., Kingsboro.
- Bronnell, J. H., glove mfr., 52 Bleecker st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county in 1831.
- Brommell, Mrs. Willard, Johnstown; b. in N. Y. in 1828.
- Bruce, J. E., painter, 38 Main st., Johnstown; b. in Ulster county; s. 1853.
- Burdick, Henry, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1833.
- Burdick, Jason, farmer; p. o. Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county in 1834.
- Burr, H. L., Main st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county in 1810.
- Cadman, J. B., commissioner, Second ave., Gloversville.
- Cahill, J. F., druggist, 119 Main st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county; s. 1855.
- Camm, George E., jeweler, 50 Clinton st., Johnstown; b. in Canada; s. 1868.
- Capron, L. S., superintendent of poor, Johnstown; b. 1821.
- Carlson, John, glove mfr., 39 Bleecker st., Gloversville; b. in Scotland.
- Furbeck, P. R. (M.D.), physician, 157 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Albany county in 1865.
- Green, Melvin, grocer, 7 Prospect st., Gloversville.
- Gaingell, R., harness mfr., 143 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county.
- Geary, George, glove mfr., 43 Clinton st., Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1865.
- Getman, A., grocer, 17 Prospect st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county; s. 1867.
- Gilbert, Z., glove box mfr., 85 Perry st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county; s. 1874.
- Glasgow, R., attorney-at-law, West st., Gloversville; b. in Lewis county; s. 1875.
- Gross, S. S., proprietor of market, Clinton st., Johnstown.
- Grown, F., merchant tailor, Johnstown.
- Griswold, Levi, sewing-machine agt., Johnstown; b. in Chataqua county in 1830.
- Grose, Henry, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1810.
- Gulick, John, farmer; p. o. Gloversville; b. in Fulton county in 1797.
- Grose, P. C., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1820.
- Haggart, S., glove mfr., 188 W. Fulton st., Gloversville.
- Haggart, D., glove mfr., 18 School st., Gloversville.
- Hale, James, proprietor of grist-mill; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1821.
- Hale, John H., glove mfr., 6 First ave., Gloversville.
- Harris, W. M., machinist, 64 Washington st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1872.
- Hart, Richard, leather dresser, Johnstown; b. in Ireland.
- Hanson, J. J., hardware merchant; cor. Main and Pine sts., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1858.
- Heacock, W. J., president of the F. J. & G. R. Co., 63 Bleecker st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county in 1821.
- Hodlen, P., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1805.
- Holling, A. A., Johnstown.
- Hewett, G. S., glove mfr., Melher st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county; s. 1858.
- Hess, J.
- Hildreth, G. W.
- Hillbrandt, Joseph, straw-board mfr., Sammons-ville; b. in Montgomery county in 1811.
- Harnett, G., painter, Lincoln st., Gloversville; b. in England; s. 1871.
- Hosmer, J. S., mfr. of sewing machines, Gloversville; b. in Fulton county.
- Horse, Philip, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in N. Y.
- Howe, Egbert, in black and red farmer; p. o. Gloversville; b. in Jefferson county; s. 1867.
- Hulbert, Edward, glove mfr., 32 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Columbia county.
- Hulett, Silas, glove mfr., 71 First ave., Gloversville; b. in Vermont.
- Hull, Mark, leather dresser; Chesnut st., Gloversville; b. in England; s. 1849.
- Hutchinson, S. G., glove mfr., 66 Montgomery st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county.
- Hunt, M. G., grocer, 158 W. Fulton st., Gloversville; b. in Mass.
- Hosning, J. G., druggist, 52 Market st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county; s. 1857.
- Jeannisson, L., glove mfr., McMartin st., Johnstown; b. in France; s. 1856.
- Jeffers, G. W., grocer, 73 Perry st., Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1871.
- Jeffers, S., glove mfr., 33 Spring st., Gloversville; b. 1830.
- Joslyn, C. C., M.D., physician, Sir William Johnson Hotel, Johnstown; b. in Madison county; s. 1874.
- Johnson, W. L., M.D., physician, William st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county.
- Judson, Alanson, glove mfr., 83 E. Fulton st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county in 1866.
- Caleb, M. M.; p. o. New York.
- Case, Chester H., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1831.
- Case, Purdy F., student, Johnstown; b. in N. Y.
- Case, J. W.
- Clark, W. N., editor, 54 William st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county.
- Cline, J. W., glove mfr., 179 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county.
- Cohen Bros., grocers, Main st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1867.
- Coughnet, J. N., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1800.
- Cross, C. O., grocer, 183 Main st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county.
- Cowles, D. F., dealer in books and stationery, 112 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Saratoga county; s. 1854.
- Cummings, E. R., agt. of the Singer sewing machine, 26 Washington st., Gloversville; b. in Columbia county; s. 1875.
- Dain, M., wagon mfr., 168 Main st., Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1874.
- Davis, L. P., gloves laid off by steam, West st., Gloversville; b. in N. Y.; s. 1873.
- Day, H. C., glove mfr., Broad st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county; s. 1852.
- Decker, J. H., glove mfr., 68 Montgomery st., Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1826.
- Decker, N. H., contractor, Johnstown; b. in Ulster county; s. 1860.
- De Ronde, J. M., dressing buckskin, Kingsboro; b. in Mayfield, N. Y.; s. 1865.
- Dorn, E. J., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1821.
- Dorn, Nicholas, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1818.
- Dudley, J. M., attorney-at-law, 4 Melcher st., Johnstown; b. in Vt.; s. 1854.
- Dunham, Rev. M. E., pastor of Presbyterian church, 57 Melcher st., Johnstown; b. in Herkimer county; s. 1873.
- Davies, Thomas, glove mfr., 55 Montgomery st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county; s. 1853.
- Dodge, S. & Son, glove mfrs., Gloversville; b. in Penn.
- Easterly, M., glove mfr., 18 Middle st., Gloversville; b. in Germany.
- Easterly, W. C., glove mfr., 6 Elm st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county.
- Edmunds, Rev. C. C., pastor of Episcopal church, Johnstown.
- Edwards, J., M.D., physician, East Fulton st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county.
- Ellsworth, P., glove mfr., 63 School st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county; s. 1856.
- Ehle, Barney, carpenter, 266 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1870.
- Evans, R. J., glove mfr., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county.
- Farthing, D. C., glove mfr., Gloversville; b. in Me.; s. 1853.
- Farthing, D. C., fine glove mfr., 179 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county; s. 1854.
- Fay, L., glove mfr., 33 Bleecker st., Gloversville; b. in Ireland; s. 1865.
- Fear, S., glove mfr., 35 Bleecker st., Gloversville; b. in England; s. 1869.
- Felts, Rev. P., pastor of Lutheran church, 128 Main st., Johnstown; b. in Columbia county; s. 1871.
- Ferris, John G., hardware dealer, 33 Market st., Johnstown; b. in New York city; s. 1861.
- Fonda, H. D., glove mfr., 37 1-2 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1866.
- Fox, Charles, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1827.
- Frank, A. J., farmer; p. o. Gloversville; b. 1829.
- Frederick, Adam, saw-mill, Keck's Center; b. in Montgomery county in 1823.
- Fulton, James V., marble yard, Johnstown.







- Fay, G. W., clothing, East Fulton st., Gloversville; b. in Mass.; s. 1854.
- Judson, D. B., glove mfr., Kingsboro; b. in Montgomery county in 1828.
- Johnson, J. H., dealer in gloves' materials, Washington st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1860.
- Kasson, H. A., real estate agt., 102 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county.
- Keck, Jerry, district attorney, 63 State st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county.
- Keck, Joseph, merchant, foreman, strawboard mfr. and hotel proprietor, Keck's Center; b. in Montgomery county in 1820.
- Kibbe, W. H., photographer, 6 East State street, Gloversville; b. in Fulton county.
- Killeen, Rev. M., pastor of St. Mary's R. C. church; r. Alford House, Gloversville; b. in Ireland; s. 1877.
- Kent, James, leather mfr. and dealer, 73 Bleeker street, Gloversville; b. in England; s. 1866.
- Krause, H. E., glove mfr., 23 Elm st., Gloversville; b. in Germany; s. 1854.
- Knoff, Henry, glove mfr., 24 Melcher st., Johnstown; b. in Prussia; s. 1850.
- Kennedy, Martin, hardware merchant, Montgomery st., corner William, Johnstown; b. in Fulton county; s. 1852.
- Lake, William, carpenter, contractor and builder, Judson st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county in 1827.
- Langenbach, H., leather mfr. and dealer, East Fulton st., Gloversville; b. in Germany; s. 1876.
- Lockind, A. W., 118 West Fulton st., Gloversville; b. in Jefferson county; s. 1865.
- Lockin, A. L., glove mfr.; r. Alford House, Gloversville; s. 1857.
- Lintner, W. T., agt. Wheeler & Wilson sewing machines, 115 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1877.
- Lotridge, Robert, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1798.
- Lowery, Rev. J. F., priest, Johnstown; b. in Oneida county in 1841.
- Lynagh, P., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Ireland.
- Martin, Jacob, country storekeeper, Sammonsville; b. in Montgomery county in 1818.
- Mason, J. J., druggist, East Fulton street, Gloversville.
- Mathews, J. B., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1799.
- Maylander, Max, kid mfr., Johnstown; b. in Hungary; s. 1853.
- McCall, A., dealer in cigars, 4 Bleeker st., Gloversville; b. in Del.; s. 1873.
- McDonough, P., proprietor of meat market, Washington st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county; s. 1859.
- McDougall, C., glove mfr., corner of Lincoln and Bleeker sts., Gloversville.
- McEwen, Charles, glove mfr., 76 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1852.
- McEwen, J. D., owner of grist and skin mill, Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1818.
- McKee, James, glove mfr., 39 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Albany county; s. 1850.
- McLaren, E., Kingsboro; b. at Kingsboro in 1818.
- McMartin, Duncan; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Fulton county in 1817.
- McMartin, Martin, attorney-at-law, Melcher st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county in 1824.
- McNab, John, glove mfr., president Fulton County Bank, West Fulton st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county in 1815.
- McGuire, B., proprietor of foundry, West Fulton st., Gloversville; b. in Jefferson county; s. 1864.
- McVean, Edward, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1813.
- McVean, J. A., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Fulton county.
- Miller, W. H., proprietor of meat market, Gas st., Gloversville.
- Mills, E. H., glove box mfr., 59 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county; s. 1853.
- Mister, William, glove mfr., 47 Montgomery st., Johnstown; b. in England; s. 1857.
- Moats, James, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Germany in 1832.
- Moore, E., glove mfr., 151 Main st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county.
- Moore, G., mfr. of wagons and general blacksmith, 142 Main st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county; s. 1851.
- Moore, Henry, glove mfr., 48 Perry st., Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1826.
- Moyer, C. M., carpenter, Johnstown.
- Moore, John, strawboard mfr. and farmer; p. o. Sammonsville; b. in Montgomery county in 1835.
- Muddle, William, bookbinder, Judson st., Gloversville; b. in Albany county; s. 1871.
- Meyer, F., boot and shoe dealer, Johnstown.
- Naylor, George, blacksmith, 144 Main st., Gloversville; b. in England; s. 1866.
- Newton, E. C., dealer in wall paper, Main st., Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1827.
- Newton, E. P., machinist, 51 Washington st., Gloversville; b. in Conn.; s. 1865.
- Northrup, J. C., glove mfr., 38 Montgomery st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county; s. 1860.
- Northrup, M. S., glove mfr., 38 Montgomery st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county; s. 1869.
- Norton, A. A., jeweler, 109 W. Fulton st., Gloversville; b. in Oswego county; s. 1869.
- Olmstead, A., grocer, Bleeker st., Gloversville; b. in Fulton county; s. 1862.
- Pyne, William J., glove mfr., Johnstown; b. in England.
- Park, W. E., pastor of Congregational Church, 163 Main st., Gloversville; b. in Mass.; s. 1876.
- Parke, C. M., attorney at law, 23 Prospect st., Gloversville; b. in Saratoga county; s. 1871.
- Parkhurst, H. S., attorney at law, 21 School st., Gloversville; b. in Oswego county; s. 1867.
- Parrish, J. D., glove mfr., 14 State st., Johnstown; b. in Washington county; s. 1860.
- Peckham, C. E., glove mfr., E. State st., Johnstown; b. in Fulton county in 1826.
- Peck, O., proprietor of wood yard, 10 E. State st., Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1850.
- Parsons, T. L., farmer; p. o. Gloversville; b. in Fulton county.
- Parsons, Hiram A., mfr., Kingsboro; b. in Fulton county in 1839.
- Perkins, A. J., ice dealer and farmer; p. o. Johnstown.
- Perse, T. B., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Ireland in 1821.
- Pierce, E., glove mfr., 12 Washington st., Gloversville; b. in England; s. 1870.
- Place, J. W., glove mfr., 6 High st., Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county in 1831.
- Pommer, R., glove mfr., McMartin st., Johnstown; b. in Germany; s. 1869.
- Palmateer, Giles, farmer; p. o. Garoga; b. in Montgomery county in 1842.
- Pool, J. B., farmer and milk dealer; p. o. Gloversville; b. in Fulton county in 1810.
- Porter, A. E.; r. 34 Fremont st., Gloversville.
- Potter, William, drover, Johnstown; b. in Fulton county.
- Prindle, E. W.; r. Main st., Johnstown; b. in Dutchess county in 1808.
- Putman, Aaron, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1819.
- Pursell, G., glove manuf. and dealer in groceries, 193 r-2 Main st., Gloversville; b. in England; s. 1850.
- Pyne, William J., glove mfr., Johnstown; b. in England; s. 1862.
- Quackenbush, David S., meat market, 22 Main st., Gloversville.
- Quackenbush, V., glove mfr., Washington st., Gloversville; s. 1850.
- Rittion, V. A., glove mfr., Johnstown.
- Rosa, E. A., hotel keeper, Johnstown; b. in Fulton county; s. 1872.
- Rogers, R. W., cheese mfr., Johnstown; b. in Herkimer county; s. 1871.
- Rose, S. S., farmer and dairyman; p. o. Gloversville; b. in Fulton county.
- Rose, C. W., glove mfr., Gloversville; b. in Johnstown in 1833.
- Ross, H., editor, Gloversville; b. in Canada West; s. 1874.
- Rowles, T. H., glove mfr., Johnstown; b. in England; s. 1857.
- Rupert, Mrs. M.; r. Sammonsville; b. in Montgomery county in 1807.
- Rupert, William, farmer; p. o. Sammonsville; b. in Montgomery county.
- Rowles, W. H., glove mfr., Johnstown; b. in England; s. 1855.
- Sammons, E. H., keeper of country store and hotel, Sammonsville; b. in Montgomery county.
- Sammons, Mrs. H.; r. Sammonsville; b. in Columbia county.
- Scoville, J. W., hotel and livery proprietor, Gloversville; b. in N. Y.; s. 1854.
- Schuyler, J. R., farmer; p. o. Sammonsville; b. in Montgomery county in 1810.
- Scott, J. D., hotel proprietor, Johnstown; b. in England; s. 1875.
- Sexton, Seymour, grocer, Gloversville; b. in Wayne county; s. 1850.
- Sholtus, J. H., proprietor of country store, Sammonsville; b. in Madison county.
- Smith, Will, blacksmith, Gloversville; b. in Johnstown.
- Smith, De Witt, glove mfr., Gloversville; b. in Johnstown in 1814.
- Smith, E. M., dry goods, Gloversville; b. in Oswego county.
- Smith, E. M., dry goods dealer, Gloversville; b. in N. Y.; s. 1868.
- Smith, Robert, carpenter, Keck's Center; b. in Dutchess county in 1835.
- Snyder, George, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in N. Y. in 1816.
- Snyder, William S., teacher, Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1860.
- Spencer, E. A., attorney, Gloversville; b. in Otsego county.
- Strandling, J., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in N. Y. in 1832.
- Staley, George H., farmer; p. o. Rockwood; b. in Fulton county in 1822.
- Stephenson, Levi, Johnstown; b. in Mass. in 1829.
- Stewart, Alexander, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1871.
- Stewart, C. N., mfr., Johnstown; b. in Johnstown in 1809.
- Stewart, C. W., boot and shoe dealer, Gloversville; b. in Northampton; s. 1870.
- Stewart, James, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1833.
- Stockley, J. M., glove mfr., Gloversville.
- Stoller, Henry, proprietor of livery stable, Johnstown; b. in Johnstown.
- Stone, J. B., druggist, Gloversville; b. in Essex county; s. 1875.
- Sutliff, J. H., superintendent J. G. & K. R. Co., Johnstown.
- Sweet, W. P., grocer and druggist, Gloversville; b. at Albany; s. 1867.
- Thompson, G. M., editor, Gloversville; b. in Union county; s. 1863.
- Thorne, William, glove mfr., Johnstown; b. in England; s. 1867.







Thomas, H. C., harness mfr., Gloversville; b. at New Haven.  
 Van Rasken, J. A., druggist, Gloversville; b. in Albany county.  
 Van Sicker, G., country storekeeper; p. o. Gloversville; b. in Montgomery county in 1828.  
 Van Sicker, William H., leather dresser, Johnstown; b. in Johnstown.  
 Van Sicker, M. R., Johnstown.  
 Van Vranken, N., painter, Gloversville.  
 VanWart, Purdy, glove mfr., 167 Main st., Johnstown; b. in Johnstown in 1821.  
 Vosburg, M. B., glove mfr., Johnstown; b. in Saratoga county; s. 1871.  
 Vosburg, M., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1821.  
 Van Slyke, Edward, jeweler, Gloversville; b. in Mayfield; s. 1865.  
 Vrooman, W. P., insurance and real estate agt., Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Van Ness, L. R., & Co., dry goods merchants, Gloversville; b. in Fulton county; s. 1856.  
 Vosburg, B. & Co., furniture.  
 Visscher, F. J., 66 Wall st., New York.  
 Wade, M.; r. Montgomery st., Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1860.  
 Wait, William, attorney, Johnstown; b. in Ephratah; s. 1869.  
 Wallace, John G., farmer; p. o. Gloversville; b. 1818.  
 Walker, Duncan, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county.  
 Warman, J. R., clerk, Gloversville; b. in Johnstown; s. 1854.  
 Ward, H. M., paper box mfr., groceries, etc., 139 W. Fulton st., Gloversville.  
 Ward, James, blacksmith, Gloversville; b. in Oneida county; s. 1874.  
 Wear, Charles, glove mfr., Johnstown; b. in England; s. 1873.  
 Washburn, B. F., livery stable keeper, Gloversville; b. in Hamilton county.  
 Wells, E. M., leather dresser, Johnstown; b. in Johnstown; s. 1853.  
 Wells, John, attorney, Johnstown; b. in Johnstown in 1817.  
 Wells, J. E., real estate agt., Johnson Hall, Johnstown; b. 1822.  
 Wells, W. S., glove mfr., Gloversville; b. at Kingsboro in 1834.  
 Wemple, Eli, cider and vinegar mfr., Sammons ville; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1863.  
 Wemple, William, straw board mfr., Sammons ville; b. in Montgomery county in 1835.  
 Wert, Christian, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. 1818.  
 Wert, Daniel, farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1797.  
 Wert, J. D., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county in 1824.  
 Wert, William, farmer; p. o. Sammons ville; b. in Montgomery county in 1821.  
 Whitaker, E. V., glove mfr., Gloversville; b. at Schenectady.  
 Whitney, E. B., glove mfr., Gloversville; b. in Vt.  
 Wilde, A. J., farmer; p. o. Johnstown; b. in Montgomery county; s. 1874.  
 Wood, G. L., marble works, Gloversville; s. 1870.  
 Wood, Mrs. Joseph; p. o. Kingsboro; b. in Montgomery county in 1806.  
 Wretz, Henry, farmer; p. o. Gloversville; b. in Prussia; s. 1856.  
 Young, William J., grocer, Johnstown.  
 Zauney, H.; r. in Johnstown.  
 Zimmer, W. N., glove mfr., Broad st., Gloversville; b. in Schoharie county.

## TOWN OF MAYFIELD.

Buchanan, John M., farmer; p. o. Vail's Mills; b. in Fulton county in 1841; s. 1872.  
 Busby, Edwin, mfr., Vail's Mills; b. in England in 1834; s. 1867.  
 Burnard, John, farmer and butcher; p. o. Kingsboro; b. in Fulton county in 1833; s. 1865.  
 Brown, J. H., general merchant and mfr. of gloves and mittens, Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1831.  
 Christie, Edward, farmer and lime dealer, Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1836; s. 1871.  
 Close, A. B., general merchant and mfr. of gloves and mittens, Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1827.  
 Dixon, B. W., general merchant, Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1827; s. 1877.  
 Foote, Daniel, farmer; p. o. Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1829.  
 Ferguson, S., farmer; p. o. Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1831; s. 1869.  
 Green, John, mfr., Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1818; s. 1855.  
 Gilbert, John R., farmer; p. o. Cranberry Creek; b. in Fulton county in 1827.  
 George, Isaac, farmer and tanner; p. o. Vail's Mills; b. in Montgomery county in 1817; s. 1865.  
 Hegeman, Mirah, farmer and lime dealer; p. o. Mayfield; b. in Saratoga county in 1833; s. 1851.  
 Husted, Reuben, farmer and stock breeder; p. o. Vail's Mills; b. in Saratoga county in 1834; s. 1868.  
 Howland, Harrison, farmer; p. o. Vail's Mills; b. in Fulton county in 1842.  
 Joslin, Mary, capitalist, Vail's Mills; b. in Washington county in 1828; s. 1872.  
 Joslin, William, stone mason, Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1826.  
 Knapp, J. H., farmer and lime dealer; p. o. Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1825; s. 1856.  
 Lansing, A., farmer; p. o. Vail's Mills; b. in Fulton county in 1817; s. 1868.  
 Lee, George W., farmer and merchant, Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1824; s. 1857.  
 McKinlay, Alex., farmer; p. o. Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1808.  
 Munson, E. B., farmer, mfr. and stock raiser, Munsonville; b. in Vt. in 1815; s. 1849.  
 Peterson, Harvey, teacher and farmer, Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1825; s. 1873.  
 Roberts, Jedediah, farmer; p. o. Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1805.

Riddle, Joseph, farmer; p. o. Cranberry Creek; b. in Fulton county in 1824; s. 1850.  
 Rosa, J. P., jr., merchant and mfr., Vail's Mills; b. in Fulton county in 1848; s. 1868.  
 Shaw, William H., farmer, Mayfield; b. in Rensselaer county in 1829; s. 1856.  
 Shaffer, H. G., farmer; p. o. Broadalbin; b. in Schoharie county in 1816; s. 1866.  
 Vandenberg, B. B., farmer and stock raiser; p. o. Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1834; s. 1860.  
 Vail, William, miller, Vail's Mills; b. in Fulton county in 1825.  
 Woodworth, W. D., surveyor, Mayfield; b. in Fulton county in 1816.  
 Weintz, John, fruit farmer; p. o. Mayfield; b. in Orange county in 1839; s. 1869.

## TOWN OF BLEECKER.

Bowler, W. H., farmer, Bleeker; s. 1869.  
 Denning, Hiram, merchant, Bleeker.  
 Van Denburgh, Hiram, Bleeker.

## TOWN OF OPPENHEIM.

Brockett, J. P., farmer; post master Brockett's Bridge; b. 1814.  
 Belling, David, farmer; p. o. Crum Creek.  
 Bacon, W. H., cheese mfr., Oppenheim; s. 1850.  
 Brown, Augustus, farmer; p. o. Oppenheim; b. 1814.  
 Brown, C. A., farmer; p. o. Oppenheim; b. N. H.  
 Duster, David, farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1827.  
 Flander, C., farmer; p. o. St. Johnsville; b. 1808.  
 Handy, Dennis, farmer; p. o. Crum Creek; b. 1825.  
 Hose, Isaac; St. Johnsville; b. 1829.  
 Ingham, H., Ingham's Mills, Herkimer county; b. 1827.  
 Johnson, E. P., farmer; p. o. Ingham's Mills, Herkimer county.  
 Livingston, William, farmer; p. o. Lottville; b. 1828.  
 Phipps, E. C., farmer; r. Phipps Corners; p. o. Lottville; b. in Conn. in 1821.  
 Stewart, William S., farmer; p. o. Oppenheim; b. 1810.  
 Walrath, Matthew, farmer; p. o. Crum Creek.  
 Yonker, J. P., farmer; p. o. Ingham's Mills, Herkimer county; b. 1827.  
 Zimmerman, C., farmer; p. o. Crum Creek; b. 1827.

## TOWN OF STRATFORD.

Bleekman, N. O., farmer and lumberman; p. o. Stratford; b. 1819.  
 Crossman, D. W., mfr. of butter tubs and merchant, Stratford.  
 Helterline, H. D., lumber mfr., Stratford.  
 Kibbe, Bliss, merchant, Stratford.  
 Livingston, J. C., lumberman, Stratford; s. 1869.  
 Stewart, Thomas B., farmer; p. o. Stratford; b. 1831.

## TOWN OF PERTH.

Baird, Robert, merchant and postmaster, Perth.  
 Banta, J. D., farmer and stock dealer; p. o. Perth; b. in N. Y. in 1829.  
 Clark, George, farmer; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y. in 1818.  
 Donnan, George, farmer; p. o. West Galway; b. in N. Y. in 1807.  
 Fairbanks, William, farmer; p. o. Amsterdam; b. in N. Y. in 1822.  
 Goodemote, H. B., merchant, town clerk and postmaster, Perth Center; s. 1854.  
 Johnson, D. B., farmer; p. o. Tribes Hill.  
 Major, Hugh B., farmer and insurance agt., Perth Center; b. 1835.  
 McIntyre, J. D., Perth Center; b. in Illinois.  
 McFarlan, Patrick, farmer; p. o. Vail's Mills; b. in N. Y. in 1801.  
 Mann, S. B., merchant and postmaster; p. o. West Galway; s. 1852.  
 Mosher, J. H., farmer; p. o. Amsterdam.  
 Stark, James, farmer; p. o. Vail's Mills; b. in Scotland in 1832.  
 Swobe, John H., farmer; West Perth; b. in N. Y. in 1830.  
 Stearns, William C., farmer; p. o. Perth Center; b. in N. Y. in 1817.

## TOWN OF NORTHAMPTON.

Avery, A. J., physician, Northville; b. in Herkimer county.  
 Blake, J. F., physician and surgeon, Northville; b. in Washington county in 1821.  
 Bushnell, John & W. E., farmers; p. o. Cranberry Creek; b. in Columbia county in 1821.  
 Lewis, Anna M.  
 Orton, Dennis S., physician and surgeon, Northampton; b. in Vt.  
 Page, Robert S., farmer; p. o. Northampton; b. in Saratoga county in 1822.  
 Patterson, John, stone mason, Northville; b. in Fulton county.  
 Resseigne, H. J., lumberman, Northville; b. in Fulton county in 1833.  
 Rooney, Thomas H., flour and feed, Northville; b. in Rensselaer county in 1834.  
 Satterlie, N., mfr. of stoves, plows, &c., Northville; b. in Fulton county in 1824.  
 Sweet, Mrs. Almira.  
 Smith, W. A., retired farmer; Northville; b. in Mass. in 1807.  
 Thayer, S. W., lumberman, Northville; b. in Warren county.  
 Van Dyke, G. C. & Sons, carriage mfrs., Northville; b. in Schenectady county in 1815.



4469























